

rZÑdredum,f

rlvyPÖmoygVdawmf

jrefrmjyef

earm wó b*0awm t&[awm or®morÁK'´ó/

1- rlvy&d,m,0*f

1- rlvy&d,m,okwf

1/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf Ouú|NrdKU¹
okb*awmtkyf² awmpdk;opfyif&if;ü aeawmfrlV
xdktcgü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY}} [k
ac:awmfrlV]]toQifbk&m;}} [k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrlV

]]&[ef;wdkY w&m;tm;vHk;wdkY\
taMumif;&if;a'oem]oAA"r®rlvy&d,m,okwf}udk
oifwdkYtm; a[mMum;aytHh? xdk'a'oemudk
emukefavmh? aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh?
a[mMum;aytHh}} [k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}} [k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemudk
a[mMum;awmfrlV

2/ &[ef;wdkY pavmuü t&d,mwdkYudk
zl;jrifavhr&Sdç t&d,mw&m;ü rvdr®mç
t&d,mw&m;ü ,Ofaus;rl]0denf;} r&Sdaom?

olawmfaumif;wdkYudk zl;jrifavhr&Sdç
olawmfaumif;w&m;ü rvdr®mç
olawmfaumif;w&m;ü ,Ofaus;rl]0denf;} r&Sdaom
tMum;tjrifr&Sdol ykxkZOfonf- ajrudk ajr[k rSwf\?
ajrudk ajr[k rSwfí ajrudk MuH\? ajrü MuH\? ajrrS
MuH\? ajrudk igh ([m) [k MuH\? ajrudk
a&S;½IESpfoufV xdkodkY jzpfjcf;onf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl- xdkolonf (xdkajrudk)
ydkif;jcm;í rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

a&udk a&[k rSwf\? a&udk a&[k rSwfí a&udk MuH\?
a&ü MuH\? a&rS MuH\? a&udkigh ([m) [k MuH\?
a&udk a&S;½IESpfoufV xdkodkY
jzpfjcf;onftb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl- xdkolonf
(xdka&udk) ydkif;jcm;í rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k
(igbk&m;) qdkV

rD;udk rD;[k rSwf\? rD;udk rD;[k rSwfí rD;udk
MuH\? rD;ü MuH\? rD;rS MuH\? rD;udk igh ([m) [k
MuH\? rD;udk a&S;½IESpfoufV xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl- xdkolonf (xdkrD;udk)
ydkif;jcm;í rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

avudk av[k rSwf\? avudk av[k rSwfí avudk MuH\?
avü MuH\? avrS MuH\? avudkigh ([m) [k MuH\? avudk
a&S;½IESpfoufV xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl- xdkolonf (xdkavudk)
ydkif;jcm;í rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

3/ owå0gwdkYudk owå0gwdkY[k rSwf\?
owå0gwdkYudk owå0gwdkY[k rSwfí owå0gwdkYudk
MuH\? owå0gwdkYü MuH\? owå0gwdkYrS MuH\?
owå0gwdkYudk igh ([m) [k MuH\? owå0gwdkYudk
a&S;½IESpfoufV xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl- xdkolonf
(xdkowå0gwdkYudk) ydkif;jcm;í rodaom aMumifhwnf;
[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

ewfwdkYudk ewfwdkY[k rSwf\? ewfwdkYudk
ewfwdkY[k rSwfí ewfwdkYudk MuH\? ewfwdkYü
MuH\? ewfwdkYrS MuH\? ewfwdkYudk igh ([m) [k
MuH\? ewfwdkYudk a&S;½IESpfoufV
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onftb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl-
xdkolonf (xdkewfwdkYudk) ydkif;jcm;í
rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

rm&fewfudk rm&fewf[k rSwf\? rm&fewfudk
rm&fewf[k rSwfí rm&fewfudk MuH\? rm&fewfö MuH\?
rm&fewfrS MuH\? rm&fewfudk igh ([m) [k MuH\?
rm&fewfudk a&S;½IESpfoufV xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl- xdkolonf
(xdkrm&fewfudk) ydkif;jcm;í rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k
(igbk&m;) qdkV

jA[®mudk jA[®m[k rSwf\? jA[®mudk jA[®m[k
rSwfí jA[®mudk MuH\? jA[®mü MuH\? jA[®mrS
MuH\? jA[®mudk igh ([m) [k MuH\? jA[®mudk
a&S;½IESpfoufV xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl- xdkolonf (xdkjA[®mudk)
ydkif;jcm;í rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

tmbó&jA[®mwdkYudk tmbó&jA[®mwdkY[k rSwf\?
tmbó&jA[®mwdkYudk tmbó&jA[®mwdkY[k rSwfí
tmbó&jA[®mwdkYudk MuH\? tmbó&jA[®mwdkYü
MuH\? tmbó&jA[®mwdkYrS MuH\?
tmbó&jA[®mwdkYudk igh ([m) [k MuH\?
tmbó&jA[®mwdkYudk a&S;½IESpfoufV xdkodkY
jzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh enf;[lrl - xdkolonf
(xdk tmbó&jA[®mwdkYudk) ydkif;jcm;í
rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

okbudPSjA[®mwdkYudk okbudPSjA[®mwdkY[k
rSwf\? okbudPSjA[®mwdkYudk
okbudPSjA[®mwdkY[k rSwfí okbudPSjA[®mwdkYudk
MuH\? okbudPSjA[®mwdkYü MuH\?

okbudPSjA[®mwdkYrS MuH\?
okbudPSjA[®mwdkYudk igh ([m) [k MuH\?
okbudPSjA[®mwdkYudk a&S;½IESpfoufV
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl-
xdkolonf (xdkokbudPSjA[®mwdkYudk)
ydkif;jcm;írodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkYudk
a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkY[k rSwf\?
a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkYudk
a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkY[krSwfí
a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkYudk MuH\?
a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkYü MuH\?
a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkYrS MuH\?
a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkYudk igh ([m) [k MuH\?
a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkYudk a&S;½IESpfoufV
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl-
xdkolonf (xdka0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkYudk) ydkif;jcm;í
rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

tbdbljA[®mudkÄ tbdbljA[®m³[k rSwf\?
tbdbljA[®mudk tbdbljA[®m[k rSwfí tbdbljA[®mudk
MuH\? tbdbljA[®mü MuH\? tbdbljA[®mrS MuH\?
tbdbljA[®mudk igh ([m) [k MuH\? tbdbljA[®mudk
a&S;½IESpfoufV xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf; [lrl- xdkolonf
(xdktbdbljA[®mudk) ydkif;jcm;í rodaomaMumifhwnf;
[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

4/ tmumomelöm,wejA[®mudk
tmumomelöm,wejA[®m[k rSwf\?
tmumomelöm,wejA[®mudk
tmumomelöm,wejA[®m[k rSwfí
tmumomelöm,wejA[®mudk MuH\? tmumomelöm,we
jA[®mü MuH\? tmumomelöm,wejA[®mrS MuH\?
tmumomelöm,wejA[®mudkigh ([m) [k MuH\?

tmumomelöm,wejA[®mudk a&S;½IESpfoufV
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl-
xdkolonf (xkdtmumomelöm,wejA[®mudk) ydkif;jcm;í
rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

0dnmPlöm,wejA[®mudk 0dnmPlöm,wejA[®m[k
rSwf\? 0dnmPlöm,wejA[®mudk
0dnmPlöm,wejA[®m[k rSwfí 0dnmPlöm,wejA[®mudk
MuH\? 0dnmPlöm,wejA[®mü MuH\?
0dnmPlöm,wejA[®mrS MuH\?
0dnmPlöm,wejA[®mudk igh ([m) [k MuH\?
0dnmPlöm,wejA[®mudk a&S;½IESpfoufV
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl-
xdkolonf (xkd0dnmPlöm,wejA[®mudk) ydkif;jcm;í
rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

tmudlönm,wejA[®mudk tmudlönm,wejA[®m[k
rSwf\? tmudlönm,wejA[®mudktmudlönm,wejA[®m[k
rSwfí tmudlönm,wejA[®mudk MuH\?
tmudlönm,wejA[®mü MuH\? tmudlönm,wejA[®mrS
MuH\? tmudlönm,wejA[®mudk igh ([m) [k MuH\?
tmudlönm,we jA[®mudk a&S;½IESpfoufV
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onftb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl-
xdkolonf (xkd tmudlönm,wejA[®mudk)
ydkif;jcm;írodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

ae0onmemonm,wejA[®mudk
ae0onmemonm,wejA[®m[k rSwf\?
ae0onmemonm,wejA[®mudk
ae0onmemonm,wejA[®m[k rSwfí
ae0onmemonm,wejA[®mudk MuH\?
ae0onmemonm,wejA[®mü MuH\?
ae0onmemonm,wejA[®mrS MuH\? ae0onm
emonm,we jA[®mudk igh ([m) [k MuH\?
ae0onmemonm,wejA[®mudka&S;½IESpfoufV
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl-

xdkolonf (xdkae0onmemonm,wejA[®m udk)
ydkif;jcm;í rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

5/ jriftyfaom tqif;udk jriftyfaom tqif;[k rSwf\?
jriftyfaom tqif;udk jriftyfaomtqif;[k rSwfí jriftyfaom
tqif;udk MuH\? jriftyfaom tqif;ü MuH\? jrif
tyfaomtqif;rS MuH\? jriftyfaom tqif;udk igh ([m) [k
MuH\? jriftyfaom tqif;udka&S;½IESpfoufV xdkodkY
jzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl- xdkolonf
(xdkjriftyfaomtqif;udk) ydkif;jcm;í rodaom
aMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

Mum;tyfaom toHudk Mum;tyfaom toH[k rSwf\?
Mum;tyfaom toHudk Mum;tyfaomtoH[k rSwfí
Mum;tyfaom toHudk MuH\? Mum;tyfaom toHü MuH\?
Mum;tyfaom toHrS MuH\? Mum;tyfaom toHudk igh
([m) [k MuH\? Mum;tyfaom toHudk a&S;½IESpfoufV
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl-
xdkolonf (xdkMum;tyfaomtoHudk) ydkif;jcm;í
rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

awGUxdtyfaom teHU t&om tawGUtxdudk
awGUxdtyfaom teHU t&om tawGUtxd[krSwf\?
awGUxdtyfaom teHU t&om tawGUtxdudk
awGUxdtyfaom teHU t&omtawGUtxd[k rSwfí
awGUxdtyfaom teHU t&om tawGUtxdudk MuH\?
awGUxdtyfaom teHUt&om tawGU txdü MuH\?
awGUxdtyfaom teHU t&om tawGUtxdrS MuH\?
awGUxdtyfaom teHU t&om tawGUtxdudk igh ([m) [k
MuH\? awGUxdtyfaom teHU t&omtawGUtxdudk
a&S;½IESpfoufV xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl- xdkolonf
(xdkawGUxdtyfaom teHU t&om tawGUtxdudkd)
ydkif;jcm;í rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

txl;odtyfaom tm½Hkudk txl;odtyfaom tm½Hk[k
rSwf\? txl;odtyfaom tm½Hkudk txl;odtyfaom

tm¹/₂Hk[k rSwfí txl;odtyfaom tm¹/₂Hkudk MuH\?
txl;odtyfaom tm¹/₂Hkü MuH\? txl; odtyfaom tm¹/₂HkrS
MuH\? txl;odtyfaom tm¹/₂Hkudk igh ([m) [k MuH\?
txl;odtyfaom tm¹/₂Hkudk a&S;¹/₂IESpfoufV
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onfhtb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl-
xdkolonf (xdk txl;odtyfaom tm¹/₂Hkudk)
ydkif;jcm;írodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

6/ wpfckwnf;jzpfjcf; (psmeformywfpdwf) udk
wpfckwnf;jzpfjcf; (psmeformywfpdwf) [k rSwf\?
wpfckwnf;jzpfjcf; (psmeformywfpdwf) udk
wpfckwnf;jzpfjcf; (psmeformywfpdwf) [k
rSwfíwpfckwnf; jzpfjcf; (psmeformywfpdwf) udk
MuH\? wpfckwnf;jzpfjcf; (psmeformywfpdwf) ü MuH\?
wpfckwnf;jzpfjcf; (psmeformywfpdwf) rS MuH\?
wpfckwnf;jzpfjcf; (psmeformywfpdwf) udk igh ([m) [k
MuH\? wpfckwnf; jzpfjcf; (psmeformywfpdwf) udk
a&S;¹/₂IESpfoufV xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl- xdkolonf
(xdkwpfckwnf;jzpfjcf;]psmeformywfpdwf}udk)
ydkif;jcm; í rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

txl;xl;jzpfjcf; (umrpdwf) udk txl;xl;jzpfjcf;
(umrpdwf) [k rSwf\? txl;xl;jzpfjcf; (umrpdwf) udk
txl;xl;jzpfjcf; (umrpdwf) [k rSwfí txl;xl;jzpfjcf;
(umrpdwf) udk MuH\? txl;xl;jzpfjcf; (umrpdwf) ü
MuH\? txl;xl;jzpfjcf; (umrpdwf) rS MuH\? txl;xl;jzpfjcf;
(umrpdwf) udk igh ([m) [k MuH\? txl;xl;jzpfjcf;
(umrpdwf) udk a&S;¹/₂IESpfoufV xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh enf;[lrl- xdkolonf
(xdktxl;xl;jzpfjcf;]umrpdwf}udk) ydkif;jcm;í
rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

tvHk;pHkudk tvHk;pHk[k rSwf\? tvHk;pHkudk
tvHk;pHk[k rSwfí tvHk;pHkudk MuH\? tvHk;pHkHkü
MuH\? tvHk;pHkrS MuH\? tvHk;pHkudk igh ([m) [k

MuH\? tvHk;pHkudk a&S;½IESpfouf\ xdkodkYjzpfjcf;
onftb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl- xdkolonf
(xdktvHk;pHkudk) ydkif;jcm;í rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k
(igbk&m;) qdk\

edAÁmefudk edAÁmef[k rSwf\? edAÁmefudk
edAÁmef[k rSwfí edAÁmefudk MuH\? edAÁmefü
MuH\? edAÁmefrS MuH\? edAÁmefudk igh ([m) [k
MuH\? edAÁmefudk a&S;½IESpfouf\
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl-
xdkolonf (xdkedAÁmefudk) ydkif;jcm;í
rodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdk\

**ykxkZOf\ tpGrf;tm;jzifh yXrenf;
bHktydkif;tjcm;NyD;V**

7/ &[ef;wdkY twkrJhaom a,m*av;yg;wdkY\ ukef&m
t&[wåzdkvfudk awmifhwaeaomt&[wåzdkvfodkY
ra&mufao;aom aou©&[ef;onfvnf;- ajrudk ajr[k
txl;od\? ajrudk ajr[ktxl;odí ajrudk rMuH&m? ajrü
rMuH&m? ajrrS rMuH&m? ajrudk igh ([m) [k
rMuH&m? ajrudk a&S;½lrESpfouf&m/ xdkodkY
jzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf; [lrl- xdkolonf
(xdkajrudk) ydkif;jcm;í odaomaMumifhwnf;[k
(igbk&m;) qdk\

a&udk/y/ rD;udk/ avudk/ owå0gwdkYudk/
ewfwdkYudk/ rm&fewfudk/ jA[®mudk/
tmbó&jA[®mwdkYudk/ okbudPSjA[®mwdkYudk/
a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkYudk/ tdbbljA[®mudk/
tmumomelöm,wejA[®mudk/
0dnmPlöm,wejA[®mudk/ tmudlönm,wejA[®mudk/
ae0onmemonm,wejA[®mudk/ jriftyaom tqif;udk/
Mum;tyfaom toHudk/ awGUxdtyfaom teHU t&om
tawGUTxdudk/ txl;odtyfaom tm½Hkudk/

wpfckwnf;jzpfjcf; (psmeformywfpdwf) udk/
txl;xl;jzpfjcf; (umrpdwf) udk/ tvHk;pHkudk/
edAÁmefudk edAÁmef[k txl;od\? edAÁmefudk
edAÁmef[ktxl;odí edAÁmefudk rMuH&m? edAÁmefü
rMuH&m? edAÁmefrS rMuH&m? edAÁmefudk igh
([m) [k rMuH&m? hedAÁmefudk a&S;½lrESpf ouf&m/
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh enf;[lrl-
xdkolonf (xdkedAÁmefudk) ydkif;jcm;
íodaomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

**aou©yk*¾dKvf\ tpGrf;tm;jzifh 'kwd,enf;
bHktydkif;tjcm;NyD;V**

8/ &[ef;wdkY tmoa0gukefNyD;aom r*ftusifhudk
usifhoHk;NyD;aom jyKzG,fudpöudk jyKNyD;aom
0efudkcsxm;NyD;aom (t&[wåzdkvf[laom) udk,fusKd;
udk,fpD;yGm;udk &NyD;aom
b0oHa,mZOftm;vHk;ukefNyD;aom aumif;pGmodí
vGwfajrmufNyD;aom &[EÅm&[ef; onfvnf;- ajrudk ajr[k
txl;od\? ajrudk ajr[k txl;odí ajrudk rMuH? ajrü rMuH?
ajrrS rMuH? ajrudkigh ([m) [k rMuH? ajrudk
a&S;½lrESpfouf/ xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl- xdkolonf (xdkajrudk)
ydkif;jcm;í odNyD;aomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

a&udk/y/ rD;udk/ avudk/ owå0gwdkYudk/
ewfwdkYudk/ rm&fewfudk/ jA[®mudk/ tmbó&
jA[®mwdkYudk/ okbudPSjA[®mwdkYudk/
a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkYudk/ tdbbljA[®mudk/
tmumomelöm,wejA[®mudk/
OdnmPlöm,wejA[®mudk/ tmudlönm,wejA[®mudk/
ae0onmemonm,wejA[®mudk/ jriftyfaom tqif;udk/
Mum;tyfaom toHudk/ awGUxdtyfaom teHU

t&omtawGU txdudk/ txl;odtyfaom tm¹/₂Hkudk/
wpfckwnf;jzpfjcf; (psmeformywfpdwf) udk/
txl;xl;jzpfjcf; (umrpdwf) udk/ tvHk;pHkudk/
edAÁmefudk edAÁmef[k txl;od\? edAÁmefudk
edAÁmef[ktxl;odí edAÁmefudk rMuH? edAÁmefü
rMuH? edAÁmefrS rMuH? edAÁmefudk igh ([m) [k
rMuH? edAÁmefudka&S;¹/₂lrESpfouf/
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf; [lrl-
xdkolonf (xdkedAÁmefudk) ydkif;jcm;íodNyD;jzpf
aomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

**&[EÅm\ tpGrf;tm;jzifh wwd,enf;
bHktydkif;tjcm;NyD;V**

9/ &[ef;wdkY tmoa0gukefNyD;aom r*ftusifhudk
usifhoHk;NyD;aom jyKzG,fudpöudk jyKNyD;aom
0efudkcsxm;NyD;aom (t&[wåzdkvf[laom) udk,fusKd;
udk,fpD;yGm;udk &NyD;aom
b0oHa,mZOftm;vHk;ukefNyD;aom aumif;pGmodí
vGwfajrmufNyD;aom &[EÅm &[ef;onfvnf;- ajrudk ajr[k
txl;od\? ajrudk ajr[k txl;odí ajrudk rMuH? ajrü rMuH?
ajrrS rMuH? ajrudkigh ([m) [k rMuH? ajrudk a&S;¹/₂l
rESpfouf/ xdkodkY jzpfjcf;onf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl-
wyfpGef;rlukefaomtm;jzifh
wyfpGef;rluif;onfhtjzpfaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

a&udk/y/ rD;udk/ avudk/ owå0gwdkYudk/
ewfwdkYudk/ rm&fewfudk/ jA[®mudk/
tmbó&jA[®mwdkYudk/ okbudPSjA[®mwdkYudk/
a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkYudk/ tdbbljA[®mudk/
tmumomelöm,wejA[®mudk/
0dnmPlöm,wejA[®mudk/ tmudlönm,wejA[®mudk/
ae0onmemonm,wejA[®mudk/ jriftyaom tqif;udk/

Mum;tyfaom toHudk/ awGUxdtyfaom teHU
t&omtawGU txduk/ txl;odtyfaom tm¹/₂Hkudk/
wpcfckwnf;jzpfjcf; (psmeformywfpdwf) udk/
txl;xl;jzpfjcf; (umrpdwf) udk/ tvHk;pHkudk/
edAÁmefudk edAÁmef[k txl;od\? edAÁmefudk
edAÁmef[ktxl;odí edAÁmefudk rMuH? edAÁmefü
rMuH? edAÁmefrS rMuH? edAÁmefudk igh ([m) [k
rMuH? edAÁmefudka&S;¹/₂lrESpfouf/
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf; [lrl-
wyfpGef;rlukefaomtm;jzifhwyfpGef;rluif;
onfhtjzpfamumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdk\

**&[EÅm\ tpGrf;tm;jzifh pwkw-enf;
bHktydkif;tjcm;NyD;V**

10/ &[ef;wdkY tmoa0gukefNyD;aom r*ftusifhudk
usifhoHk;NyD;aom jyKzG,fudpöudk
jyKNyD;aom0efudk csxm;NyD;aom
(t&[wåzdkvf[laom) udk,fusKd; udk,fpD;yGm;udk
&NyD;aom b0oHa,mZOftm;vHk;ukefNyD;aom
aumif;pGm odí vGwfajrmufNyD;aom &[EÅm
&[ef;onfvnf;- ajrudk ajr[k txl;od\? ajrudk ajr[k txl;odí
ajrudk rMuH? ajrü rMuH? ajrrS rMuH? ajrudkigh ([m)
[k rMuH? ajrudk a&S;¹/₂lrESpfouf/ xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf; [lrl-
trsufxGufrlukefaomtm;jzifh
trsufxGufrluif;onfhtjzpfamumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdk\

a&udk/y/ rD;udk/ avudk/ owå0gwdkYudk/
ewfwdkYudk/ rm&fewfudk/ jA[®mudk/
tmbó&jA[®mwdkYudk/ okbudPSjA[®mwdkYudk/
a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkYudk/ tdbbljA[®mudk/
tmumomelöm,wejA[®mudk/
0dnmPlöm,wejA[®mudk/ tmudlönm,wejA[®mudk/

ae0onmemonm,wejA[®mudk/ jriftyfaom tqif;udk/
Mum;tyfaom toHudk/ awGUxdtyfaom teHU
t&omtawGU txdudk/ txl;odtyfaom tm½Hkudk/
wpfckwnf;jzpfjcf; (psmeformywfpdwf) udk/
txl;xl;jzpfjcf; (umrpdwf) udk/ tvHk;pHkudk/
edAÁmefudk edAÁmef[k txl;od\? edAÁmefudk
edAÁmef[ktxl;odí edAÁmefudk rMuH? edAÁmefü
rMuH? edAÁmefrS rMuH? edAÁmefudk igh ([m) [k
rMuH? edAÁmefudka&S;½lrESpfouf/ xdkodkY
jzpfjcf;onftb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf; [lrl-
trsufxGufrlukefaomtm;jzifh
trsufxGufrluif;onfhtjzpfaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

**&[EÅm\ tpGrf;tm;jzifh ylörenf;
bHktydkif;tjcm;NyD;V**

11/ &[ef;wdkY tmoa0gukefNyD;aom r*ftusifhudk
usifhoHk;NyD;aom jyKzG,fudpöudk
jyKNyD;aom0efudk csxm;NyD;aom
(t&[wåzdkvf[laom) udk,fusKd; udk,fpD;yGm;udk
&NyD;aom b0oHa,mZOftm;vHk;ukefNyD;aom
aumif;pGm odí vGwfajrmufNyD;aom &[EÅm
&[ef;onfvnf;- ajrudk ajr[k txl;od\? ajrudk ajr[k txl;odí
ajrudk rMuH? ajrü rMuH? ajrrS rMuH? ajrudkigh ([m)
[k rMuH? ajrudk a&S;½lrESpfouf/ xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf; [lrl -
awGa0rlukefaomtm;jzifh
awGa0rluif;onfhtjzpfaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

a&udk/y/ rD;udk/ avudk/ owå0gwdkYudk/
ewfwdkYudk/ rm&fewfudk/ jA[®mudk/
tmbó&jA[®mwdkYudk/ okbudPSjA[®mwdkYudk/
a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkYudk/ tdbbljA[®mudk/
tmumomelöm,wejA[®mudk/

0dnmPlöm,wejA[®mudk/ tmudlönm,wejA[®mudk/
ae0onmemonm,wejA[®mudk/ jriftyfaom tqif;udk/
Mum;tyfaom toHudk/ awGUxdtyfaom teHU
t&omtawGU txdudk/ txl;odtyfaom tm½Hkudk/
wpfckwnf;jzpfjcf; (psmeformywfpdwf) udk/
txl;xl;jzpfjcf; (umrpdwf) udk/ tvHk;pHkudk/
edAÁmefudk edAÁmef[k txl;od\? edAÁmefudk
edAÁmef[ktxl;odí edAÁmefudk rMuH? edAÁmefü
rMuH? edAÁmefrS rMuH? edAÁmefudk igh ([m) [k
rMuH? edAÁmefudka&S;½lrESpfouf/
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf; [lrl-
awGa0rlukefaomtm;jzifhawGa0rluif;onfh
tjzpfaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

**&[EÅm\ tpGrf;tm;jzifh q|enf;
bHktydkif;tjcm;NyD;V**

12/ &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGmodawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfvnf;- ajrudk ajr[k txl;od\? ajrudk
ajr[k txl;odí ajrudk rMuH? ajrü rMuH? ajrrS rMuH?
ajrudkigh ([m) [k rMuH? ajrudk a&S;½lrESpfouf/
xdkodkY jzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf; [lrl-
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xdk (tm;vHk;) udk
ydkif;jcm;íodNyD;aomaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

a&udk/y/ rD;udk/ avudk/ owå0gwdkYudk/
ewfwdkYudk/ rm&fewfudk/ jA[®mudk/
tmbó&jA[®mwdkYudk/ okbudPSjA[®mwdkYudk/
a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkYudk/ tdbbljA[®mudk/
tmumomelöm,wejA[®mudk/
0dnmPlöm,wejA[®mudk/ tmudlönm,wejA[®mudk/
ae0onmemonm,wejA[®mudk/ jriftyfaom tqif;udk/

Mum;tyfaom toHudk/ awGUxdtyfaom teHU
t&omtawGU txdudk/ txl;odtyfaom tm¹/₂Hkudk/
wpcfckwnf;jzpfjcf; (psmeformywfpdwf) udk/
txl;xl;jzpfjcf; (umrpdwf) udk/ tvHk;pHkudk/
edAÁmefudk edAÁmef[k txl;od\? edAÁmefudk
edAÁmef[ktxl;odí edAÁmefudk rMuH? edAÁmefü
rMuH? edAÁmefrS rMuH? edAÁmefudk igh ([m) [k
rMuH? edAÁmefudka&S;¹/₂lrESpfouf/
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf; [lrl-
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfxdk (tm;vHk;) udk ydkif;jcm; í
odNyD;aomaMumifh wnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

**jrwfpGmbk&m;\ tpGrf;tm;jzifh owärenf;
bHktydkif;tjcm;NyD;V**

13/ &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGmodawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfvnf;- ajrudk ajr[k txl;od\? ajrudk
ajr[k txl;odí ajrudk rMuH? ajrü rMuH? ajrrS rMuH?
ajrudkigh ([m) [k rMuH? ajrudk a&S;¹/₂l rESpfouf/
xdkodkY jzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf; [lrl-
ESpfoufrlonf qif;&Jjcf;\ taMumif;&if;wnf;[k podkY
odí]b0aMumifh y#doaE`wnfaejcf; Zmwdonf jzpf\?
Zmwdjzpfoltm; tdk&ifhjcf;ç aojcf;onf jzpf\}[k (podkY
odíjrwfpGmbk&m;onf wyfrufrludk y,ftyfNyD)/
&[ef;wdkY jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
tvHk;pHk;tm;jzifhwyfrufrlukefjcf;aMumifh wyfpGef;rl
uif;jcf;aMumifh csKyfjcf;aMumifh pGefYjcf;aMumifh
pGefYvTwfjcf;aMumifh twkr&Sdaom
or®moarÁm"dÓPfudk xdk;xGif;í odNyD?
xdkYaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

a&udk/y/ rD;udk/ avudk/ owå0gwdkYudk/
ewfwdkYudk/ rm&fewfudk/ jA[®mudk/
tmbó&jA[®mwdkYudk/ okbudPSjA[®mwdkYudk/
a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkYudk/ tdbbljA[®mudk/
tmumomelöm,wejA[®mudk/
0dnmPlöm,wejA[®mudk/ tmudlönm,wejA[®mudk/
ae0onmemonm,wejA[®mudk/ jriftyfaom tqif;udk/
Mum;tyfaom toHudk/ awGUxdtyfaom teHU
t&omtawGU txdudk/ txl;odtyfaom tm½Hkudk/
wpfckwnf;jzpfjCIF; (psmeformywfpdWf) udk/
txl;xI;jzpfjCIF; (umrpdWf) udk/ tvHk;pHkudk/
edAÁmefudk edAÁmef[k txl;od\? edAÁmefudk
edAÁmef[ktxl;odí edAÁmefudk rMuH? edAÁmefü
rMuH? edAÁmefrS rMuH? edAÁmefudk igh ([m) [k
rMuH? edAÁmefudka&S;½lrESpfouf/ xdkodkY
jzpfjCIF;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf; [lrl-
ESpfoufrlonfqif;&jCIF;\ taMumif;&if;wnf;[k podkY
odí]b0aMumifh y#doaE`wnfaejCIF; Zmwdonfjzpf\?
Zmwdjzpfoltm; tdk&ifhCIF;ç aojCIF;onf jzpf\}[k
(podkYodí jrWfpGmbk&m;onfhwyfruludk y,ftyfNyD)/
&[ef;wdkY jrWfpGmbk&m;onf tvHk;pHktm;jzifh
wyfrulukefjCIF;aMumifhwyfpGef;rluif;jCIF;aMumifh
csKyfjCIF; aMumifh pGefYjCIF;aMumifh
pGefYvTwfjCIF;aMumifh
twkr&Sdaomor®moarÁm"dÓPfudk xdk;xGif;í odNyD?
xdkYaMumifhwnf;[k (igbk&m;) qdkV

**jrWfpGmbk&m;\ tpGrf;tm;jzifh t|renf;
bHktydkif;tjcm;NyD;V**

jrWfpGmbk&m;onf p (a'oem) udk a[mawmfrlNyD?
&[ef;wdkYonf jrWfpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;a'oemudk rESpfoufMuukefÄ⁴/

a&S;OD;pGmaom rlvy&d,m,okwfNyD;V

- 1/ Ouú|? Ouúm|? Ouúm= rD;&SL; rD;wdkif? |=
pdkufaxmifonf? Ouú|= rD;&SL; rD;wdkifudk
pdkufaxmifí wnfaomNrdKU?
eu©wfaumif;MuHKBudKufonfh nOfh rdk;rvif;rD
tcsdefrvGef&ef rD;xGef;vsuf taqmwvsif
wpfnOfhwGif;csif;NyD;pD;atmif
wnfaxmifaomNrdKU/
- 2/ okb*? ok=aumif;jrwfaom? b*=usufoa&r*Fvm?
okb*= aumif;jrwfaom
usufoa&r*Fvm&Sdonfhawmtkyf/
- 3/ Ätbdbl = emrfcE`mav;yg;udk ESdrfeif;
vTrf;rdk;NyD;aom jA[®m? tonowfbHkü
tonowfjA[®mwdkYonf]]qif;&J'ku©&Sdjcif;um;
odrSwfwwfaom emrfw&m;aMumifhom jzpf&onf?
emrfw&m;r&SdvQif odrSwfjcif;oabmr&Sdojzifh
qif;&J'ku©&Sdrnfr[kwf}} [k ESvHk;oGif;í
psmeformywfudk yGm;rsm;aexdkifojzifh xdkbHkü
jzpfvmMu&onf? xdkYaMumifh xdkjA[®mwdkYrSm
todemrf0dnmOfr&Sd? ½kyfoufoufjzifhom
urÇmig;&mywfvHk; wnfae&onf? xdktonowf
jA[®mudk tbdbljA[®m ac:onf/
- 4/ Ä (rluGJ) tcsdKUygVdawmfü]tbdeE´KEÅd}[k
tqHk;owfvsuf &Sd\? xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlaom w&m;awmfudk
ESpfvdkukefNyD[k t"dyÜg,fxGufV odkY&mwGif
pokwfudk jrwfpGmbk&m;onf w&m;em
&[ef;ig;&mwdkYtm; t"dyÜg,fod&Sdí w&m;&ap&ef
a[mawmfrl onfr[kwf? jrwfpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlwdkif;aom w&m;udk igwdkYodMuonf[k
txifBuD;aeaom rmeudk y,fazsmuf&efom
a[mMum;awmfrljcif; jzpfayonf? xdk&[ef;wdkYonf

w&m;awmfudk rodrjriEdkif ojzifh
rmefrmeusMuonf? podkY em;rvnfjcif;aMumifh
Orf;ajrmufEkarmf om"krac:Muukef[k t|
uxmzGifhtwdkif;om jyefqdkonf/

Ä

2- oAÁmo0okwf

14/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w¬djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wdkY}} [k
ac:awmfrl\]]toQifbk&m;}} [k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum; avQmufxm;ukef\
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\-

]]&[ef;wdkY tmo0tm;vHk;udk
ydwfaMumif;]oAÁmo0oH0&} a'oemudk
oifwdkYtm;a[mMum;aytHh? xdka'oemudk
emukefavmh? aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh?
a[mMum;aytHh}} h[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}} [k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef/
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemudk a[mawmfrlV

15/ &[ef;wdkY igonf odol jrifoltm; tmo0wdkY\
ukefjcf;udk a[mawmfrrl\? rodolrjrifoltm; a[mawmfrrl/
&[ef;wdkY tb,fudk odol jrifoltm; tmo0wdkY\
ukefjcf;udk a[mawmfrrloenf; [lrl- oifhaom
taMumif;tm;jzifhESvHk;oGif;jcf;udkvnf;aumif;?
roifhaom
taMumif;tm;jzifhESvHk;oGif;jcf;udkvnf;aumif; odol
jrifoltm; tmo0wdkY\ ukefjcf;udk a[mawmfrrl\
&[ef;wdkYroifhaom taMumif;tm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;oltm;

rjzpfao;aom tmo0wdkYonfvnf; jzpfukef\? jzpfNyD;aom
tmo0wdkYonfvnf; wdk;yGm;ukef\? &[ef;wdkY
oifhaom taMumif;tm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;oltm;
rjzpfao;aom tmo0wdkYonfvnf; rjzpfukef?
jzpfNyD;aom tmo0wdkYonfvnf;yaysmufukef\

16/ &[ef;wdkY jrifjCIF;jzifh y,ftyfukefaom
tmo0wdkYonf &Sdukef\? ydwfjCIF;jzifh y,ftyfukefaom
tmo0wdkYonf &Sdukef\? rSD0JjCIF;jzifh y,ftyfukefaom
tmo0wdkYonf &Sdukef\? onf;CHjCIF;jzifh y,ftyfukefaom
tmo0wdkYonf &Sdukef\? a&SmifMuOfjCIF;jzifh
y,ftyfukefaomtmo0wdkYonf &Sdukef\?
azsmufjCIF;jzifh y,ftyfukefaom tmo0wdkYonf
&Sdukef\? yGm;jCIF;jzifhy,ftyfukefaom tmo0wdkYonf
&Sdukef\?

17/ &[ef;wdkY tb,ftmo0wdkYudk jrifjCIF;jzifh
y,ftyfukefoenf; [lrl- &[ef;wdkY pavmuü
t&d,mwdkYudk zl;jrifavhr&Sdç t&d,mw&m;ü
rvdr®mç t&d,mw&m;ü,Ofaus;rl]0denf;} r&Sdaom?
olawmfauMif;wdkYudk zl;jrifavhr&Sdç
olawmfauMif;w&m;ü rvdr®mçolawmf
aumif;w&m;ü ,Ofaus;rl]0denf;} r&Sdaom
tMum;tjrifr&Sdol ykxkZOfonfESvHk;oGif;oifh aom
w&m;ç ESvHk;roGif;oifhaom w&m;wdkYudk rod?
ESvHk;oGif;oifhaom w&m;çESvHk;roGif;oifh aom
w&m;wdkYudk rodaom xdkolonf ESvHk;roGif;oifhaom
w&m;wdkYudkESvHk;oGif;\? ESvHk;oGif; oifhaom
w&m;wdkYudk ESvHk;roGif;/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fw&m;wdkYonf ESvHk;roGif;oifhbJ
ESvHk;oGif;aom w&m;wdkYenf; [lrl- &[ef;wdkY
tMuifw&m;wdkYudk ESvHk;oGif;oltm; rjzpfao;aom
umrmo0vnf; jzpf\? jzpfNyD;aom umrmo0vnf;
wdk;yGm;\? rjzpfao;aom b0go0vnf; jzpf\?
jzpfNyD;aomb0go0vnf; wdk;yGm;\ rjzpfao;aom

t0dZÆmo0vnf; jzpf\? jzpfNyD;aom
t0dZÆmo0vnf;wdk;yGm;\? pw&m;wdkYonf
ESvHk;roGif;oifhbJ ESvHk;oGif;aom w&m;wdkY
jzpfukefV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fw&m;wdkYonf ESvHk;oGif;oifhvsuf
ESvHk;roGif;aom w&m;wdkYenf; [lrl- &[ef;wdkY
tMuifw&m;wdkYudk ESvHk;oGif;oltm; rzpfao;aom
umrmo0vnf; rzpf? jzpfNyD;aom umrmo0vnf;
yaysmuf\? rzpfao;aom b0go0vnf; rzpf?
jzpfNyD;aomb0go0vnf; yaysmufV rzpfao;aom
t0dZÆmo0vnf; rzpf? jzpfNyD;aom
t0dZÆmo0vnf;yaysmuf\? pw&m;wdkYonf
ESvHk;oGif;oifhvsuf ESvHk;roGif;aom w&m;wdkY
jzpfukefV

xdkoltn; ESvHk;roGif;oifhaom w&m;wdkYudk
ESvHk;oGif;jcif; ESvHk;oGif;oifhaom
w&m;wdkYudkESvHk;roGif;jcif;aMumifh rzpfao;aom
tmo0wdkYvnf; jzpfukef\? jzpfNyD;aom
tmo0wdkYvnf;wdk;yGm;ukefV

18/ xdkolonf podkY roifhaom taMumif;tm;jzifh
ESvHk;oGif;V

]]igonf twdwfumvü jzpfCJhzl;oavm/
twdwfumvü rzpfCJUzl;oavm/
twdwfumvü tb,fol jzpfCJhzl;oenf;/
twdwfumvü tb,fodkY jzpfCJhzl;oenf;/
igonf twdwfumvü tb,foljzpfNyD;í
tb,foljzpfCJhzl;oenf;/
igonf tem*wfumvü jzpfvåHUavm/
tem*wfumvü rzpfvåHUavm/
tem*wfumvü tb,fol jzpfvåHUenf;/

tem*wfumvü tb,fodkY jzpfvåHUenf;/
 igonf tem*wfumvü tb,foljzpfNyD;í
 tb,foljzpfvåHUenf;}} [k (ESvHk;oGif;\\)
 ,ckypöKyÜefumvüvnf;-
]]igjzpfoavm/
 igrjzpfoavm/
 igtb,fol jzpfoenf;/
 igtb,fodkY jzpfoenf;/
 igonf tb,frS vmoenf;/
 xdkigonf tb,fodkY oGm;vwHåenf;}} /
 podkY tZÑwåoEÅmefü odkYavm odkYavm
 awG;awm ,HkrSm;jcif;jzpf\? (podkY roifhaomtaMumif;
 tm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;\\)
 19/ podkY roifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh
 ESvHk;oGif;aom xdkoltm; 'd|
 dajcmufyg;wdkYwGifwpfyg;yg;aom 'd|djzpf\?]]igtm;
 twåonf &Sd\\}} [kvnf; xdkoltm; trSeftm;jzifh
 tcdkiftrmtm;jzifh 'd|djzpf\?]]igtm; twåonf r&Sd}}
 [kvnf; xdkoltm; trSeftm;jzifh tcdkiftrmtm;jzifh'd|
 djzpf\?]]twåjzifhomvQif twåudk od\\}} [kvnf; xdkoltm;
 trSeftm;jzifh tcdkiftrmtm;jzifh'd|
 djzpf\?]]twåjzifhomvQif tewåudkod\\}} [kvnf;
 xdkoltm; trSeftm;jzifh tcdkiftrmtm;jzifh'd|
 djzpf\?]]tewåjzifhomvQif twåudk od\\}} [kvnf;
 xdkoltm; trSeftm;jzifh tcdkiftrmtm;jzifh'd|djzpf\?
 wpfenf;tm;jzifh xdkoltm;]]ig\ xdktwåonf
 ajymqdkwwf\? odjrifcHpm;wwf\? xdkxdka,med
 *wd0dnmP|dwd owåm0go owåedum, (tm¹/₂Hk)wdkYü
 aumif;rluH raumif;rluHwdkY\tusKd;udk (odjrif)
 cHpm;wwf\? ig\ xdktwåonf jrj\? cdkifjrj\? wnfjrj\?
 azmufjyefaomoabmr&Sd? jrJaom t&mwdkYESifh

wlpGm xdkYtwlyif wnfvwåHU}} [k podkYaom 'd|
djzpfV

&[ef;wdkY prSm;aomtjrifudk rdpäm'd|d 'd|
dawmtkyf 'd|dc&D;cJ 'd|dql;ajimifh 'd|
dazmufjyefvSKyf&Sm;rl 'd|doHa,mZOf[lí qdktyf\?
&[ef;wdkY 'd|doHa,mZOfESifh ,SOfaom
tBum;tjrifr&SdolykxkZOfonf (y#doaE`wnfí) jzpfjcif;
tdkjcif; aojcif; pdk;&drfjcif; idka<u;jcif; (udk,f)
qif;&Jjcif;pdwfraumif;jcif; jyif;pGm yifyef;jcif;wdkYrS
rvGwf? xdkqif;&J]'ku©}rS rvGwf[k (igbk&m;)
a[mawmf rlV

20/ &[ef;wdkY t&d,mwdkYudk zl;jrifavh&Sdaomç
t&d,mw&m;ü vdr®maomç
t&d,mw&m;ü,Ofaus;rl]0denf;}&Sdaom?
olawmfauumif;wdkYudk zl;jrifavh&Sdaomç
olawmfauumif;w&m;ü vdr®maomç
olawmfauumif;w&m;ü ,Ofaus;rl]0denf;}&Sdaom
tMum;tjrif&Sdol t&d,mom0uonfESvHk;oGif;oifhaom
w&m;ç ESvHk;roGif;oifhaom w&m;wdkYudk cGJjcm;í
od\? ESvHk;oGif;oifhaom w&m;ç ESvHk;roGif;oifhaom
w&m;wdkYudk cGJjcm;odaom xdkolonf
ESvHk;roGif;oifhaom w&m;wdkYudk ESvHk;roGif;bJ
ESvHk;oGif;oifhaom w&m;wdkYudk ESvHk;oGif;V

&[ef;wdkY tb,fw&m;wdkYonf ESvHk;roGif;oifhojzifh
ESvHk;roGif;aom w&m;wdkYenf;[lrl- &[ef;wdkY
tMuifw&m;wdkYudk ESvkH;oGif;oltm; rzpfaom;aom
umrmo0vnf; jzpf\? jzpfNyD;aom umrmo0vnf;
wdk;yGm;V rzpfaom;aom b0go0vnf; jzpf\?
jzpfNyD;aomb0go0vnf; wdk;yGm;V rzpfaom;aom
t0dZÆmo0vnf; jzpf\? jzpfNyD;aom
t0dZÆmo0vnf;wdk;yGm;V pw&m;wdkYonf
ESvHk;roGif;oifhojzifh ESvHk;roGif;aom w&m;wdkY
jzpfukefV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fw&m;wdkYonf ESvHk;oGif;oifhojzifh
 ESvHk;oGif;aom w&m;wdkYenf;[lrl- &[ef;wdkY
 tMuifw&m;wdkYudk ESvkH;oGif;oltm; rjzpfao;aom
 umrmo0vnf; rjzpf? jzpfNyD;aom umrmo0vnf;
 yaysmufV rjzpfao;aom b0go0vnf; rjzpf?
 jzpfNyD;aomb0go0vnf; yaysmufV rjzpfao;aom
 t0dZÆmo0vnf; rjzpf? jzpfNyD;aom
 t0dZÆmo0vnf;yaysmufV pw&m;wdkYonf
 ESvHk;oGif;oifhojzifh ESvHk;oGif;aom w&m;wdkY
 jzpfukefV xdkoltm;ESvHk;roGif;oifhaom
 w&m;wdkYudk ESvHk;roGif;jcif;aMumifh
 ESvHk;oGif;oifhaom w&m;wdkYudk
 ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh rjzpfao;aom tmo0wdkYvnf;
 rjzpfukef? jzpfNyD;aom tmo0wdkYvnf;yaysmuf ukefV

21/ xdkolonf]]ponfum; 'ku©wnf;}} [k
 oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;V]]ponfum;
 'ku©jzpfamumif; ork',wnf;}} [k
 oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;V]]ponfum;
 'ku©csKyf&m eda&m"wnf;}} [k
 oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;V]]ponfum;
 'ku©csKyf&m eda&m"odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifh
 (vrf;pOf) wnf;}} [k oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh
 ESvHk;oGif;V podkYaom taMumif;tm;jzifh
 ESvHk;oGif;aom xdkoltm; (y&rw→obm0tm;jzifh
 xif&Sm;&Sdaom cE"mü igh[m ig ighudk,f[k
 trSm;jrifjcif;) ouúm,'d|dç
 (bk&m;ponfwdkYü ,HkrSm;jcif;) 0dpdudpämç (EGm;
 acG; ponfwdkY\ tusifh tavgjzifh pifMu,f[k
 tusifhtavhwkYudk trSm;oHk;oyfjcif;)
 oDvAÁwy&mrmo oHa,mZOfoHk;yg;wdkYonf
 yaysmufukefV &[ef;wdkY ptmo0wdkYudkjrifjcif;jzifh
 y,ftyfukef\[k qdktyfukefV

22/ &[ef;wdkY tb,ftmo0wdkYudk ydwfjcif;jzifh
 y,ftyfukefoenf;[lrl- &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf

oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí pu©Ka`E
´udkydwfjcif;jzifh ydwfvsuf ae\
&[ef;wdkY ,if;pu©Ka`E´udk ydwfjcif;jzifh
rydwfbJaeaom xdk&[ef;tm; tmoa0gw&m; ESifh
yifyef;jcif;udk jyKwwfukefaom udavom[laom
ylavmifrlwdkYonfjzpfukef&m\ podkY
(oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí) pu©Ka`E´udk
ydwfjcif;jzifh ydwfvsufaeaom xdk&[ef;tm;
tmoa0gw&m;ESifh yifyef;jcif;udk jyKwwfukefaom
udavom[laom ylavmifrlwdkYonf rjzpfukef/ oifhaom
taMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí aomwda`E´udk ydwfjcif;jzifh
ydwfvsufae\y/ Cmeda`E´udk ydwfjcif;jzifh ydwfvsuf
ae\y/ Zd0Sda`E´udk ydwfjcif;jzifh ydwfvsuf ae\y/
um,da`E´udk ydwfjcif;jzifh ydwfvsuf ae\y/ reda`E
´udk ydwfjcif;jzifh ydwfvsuf ae\ &[ef;wdkY,if;reda`E
´udk ydwfjcif;jzifh rydwfbJaeaom xdk&[ef;tm;
tmoa0gw&m;ESifh yifyef;jcif;udk jyKwwfukefaom
udavom[laom ylavmifrlwdkYonf jzpfukef&m\ podkY
(oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí) reda`E´ukd
ydwfjcif;jzifh ydwfvsufaeaom
xdk&[ef;tm;tmoa0gw&m;ESifhyifyef;jcif; udk
jyKwwfukefaom udavom[laom ylavmifrlwdkYonf
rjzpfukef/

&[ef;wdkY ,if;ydwfjcif;udk rydwfbJaeaom
xdk&[ef;tm; tmoa0gw&m;ESifh
yifyef;jcif;udkhjyKwwfukefaom udavom[laom
ylavmifrlwdkYonf jzpfukef&m\ podkY (oifhaom
taMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí) ydwfjcif;udk ydwfvsufaeaom
xdk&[ef;tm; tmoa0gw&m;ESifh
yifyef;jcif;udkjyKwwfukefaom udavom[laom
ylavmifrlwdkYonf rjzpfukef/ &[ef;wdkY
ptmo0wdkYudk ydwfjcif;jzifh y,ftyfukef\k
qdktyfukef\

23/ &[ef;wdkY tb,ftmo0wdkYudk rSD0Jjcif;jzifh
y,ftyfukefoenf;[lrl- &[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí ouFef;udk rSD0J\?
tat;udk y,fazsmuf¹/₂HkrQom tyludk
y,fazsmuf¹/₂HkrQom rSuf jcif av aeyl a>r uif;
oef;tawGUwdkYudk y,fazsmuf¹/₂HkrQom t&Sufudk
zsufqD;wwfaom udk,ft*çgudk zHk;vTrf;¹/₂HkrQom
(ouFef;udk rSD0J\)/

oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí qGrf;udkrSD0J\?
jrL;xl;jcif;iSg r[kwf? rmef,pfjcif;iSgr[kwf?
wefqmqifjcif;iSg r[kwf? ta&tqif;
zGHUNzdK;wdk;yGm;jcif;iSg r[kwf? þudk,f\
wnfwHh¹/₂HkrQom rQw¹/₂HkrQom
(qmavmifrGwfodyfaom) yifyef;jcif;udk
y,fazsmuf¹/₂HkrQom jrwfaom tusifhudk
csD;ajr\$muftjcif;iSgom (qGrf;udk rSD0J\)/ þodkY
rSD0Jjcif;jzifh a0'ema[mif;udkvnf; y,fazsmuftHh?
a0'emopfudkvnf; rjzpfaptHh? ightm;
rQwjcif;onfvnf;aumif;? tjypfr&Sdonfh
tjzpfonfvnf;aumif;? csrf;ompGm ae&jcif;onfvnf;aumif;
jzpfvwaåHU[k (qGrf;udk rSD0J\)/

oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí tdyf&m ae&m
ausmif;udk rSD0J\? tat;udk y,fazsmuf¹/₂HkrQom
tyludky,fazsmuf¹/₂HkrQom rSuf jcif av aeyl a>r uif;
oef; tawGUwdkYudk y,fazsmuf¹/₂HkrQom (&moD)
Owk ab;&efudk y,fazsmufí
udef;atmif;arGUavsmf¹/₂HkrQom (tdyf&m ae&m
ausmif;udk rSD0J\)/

oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí olem\ taxmuftyHh
aq; (ypönf;) taqmuftODudkrSD0J\? jzpfay:ukefaom
usifemcHcuf ESdyfpufwwfukefaom (a&m*g)
a0'emwdkYudk y,fazsmuf¹/₂HkrQom qif;&J'ku©
uif;aysmuf¹/₂HkrQom (aq;udk rSD0J\)/

&[ef;wdkY ,if;ypönf;av;yg;udk
(oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí) rrSD0Jaom xdk&[ef;
tm;tmoa0gw&m;ESifh yifyef;jcif;udk jyKwwfukefaom
udavom[laom ylavmifrlwdkYonf jzpfukef&m\ podkY
(oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí) rSD0Jaom
xdk&[ef;tm; tmoa0gw&m;ESifh yifyef;jcif;udk
jyKwwfukefaom udavom[laom ylavmifrlwdkYonf
rjzpfukef/ &[ef;wdkYptmo0wdkYudk rSD0Jjcif;jzifh
y,ftyfukef\[k qdktyfukef\

24/ &[ef;wdkY tb,ftmo0wdkYudk onf;cHjcif;jzifh
y,ftyfukefoenf; [lrl- &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí tcsrf;
tylqmavmifjcif; rGwfodyfjcif; rSuf jcif av aeyl a>r uif;
oef; tawGUwdkYudk onf;chEdkif\? raumif;ojzifh
qdktyfukefaom raumif;ojzifh a&mufvmukefaom
pum;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;udk,fü jzpfqJjzpfukefaom
jyif;xef Murf;MuKwf cg;pyf usifem rom,mzG,f
rESpfNrdKUzG,faomtoufudk aqmifEdkifaom
qif;&Ja0'emwdkYudkvnf;aumif;
onf;chEdkifjcif;oabm&Sdoljzpf\
&[ef;wdkY ,if;t&mwdkYudk onf;rcHEdkifaom
xdk&[ef;tm; tmoa0gw&m;ESifh
yifyef;jcif;udkjyKwwfukefaom udavom[laom
ylavmifrlwdkYonf jzpfukef&m\ podkY
(oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí) onf;chEdkifaom
xdk&[ef;tm; tmoa0gw&m;ESifhyifyef;jcif;udk
jyKwwfukefaom udavom [laom ylavmifrlwdkYonf
rjzpfukef/ &[ef;wdkYptmo0wdkYudk onf;cHjcif;jzifh
y,ftyfukef\[k qdktyfukef\

25/ &[ef;wdkY tb,ftmo0wdkYudk
a&SmifMuOfjcif;jzifh y,ftyfukefoenf; [lrl- &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf oifhaom taMumif;tm;jzifh
qifjcifí Murf;aomqifudk a&SmifMuOf\?
Murf;aomjrif;udk a&SmifMuOf\? Murf;aomEGm;udk

a&SmifMuOf\? Murf;aomacG;udk a&SmifMuOf\?
a>rudk opfikwfudk ql;&Sd&mXmeudk acsmufudk
urf;yg;udktnpftaMu;pGefY&mudk tnpftaMu;
pD;qif;&m wefpD;wGif;udk (a&SmifMuOf\)/
tMuifodkYoabm&Sdaom ae&mr[kwf&mü aeaom&[ef;
usufpm;&mr[kwf&mü usufpm;aom&[ef; ,kwfrmaom
rdwfaqGwdkYudk qnf; uyfaom &[ef;udk ynm&Sd
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYonfraumif;aom t&mXmewdkYü
awG;awmukef&m\? xdk&[ef;onf
xdkae&mr[kwf&mudkvnf;aumif;?
usufpm;&mr[kwf&mudkvnf;aumif;? ,kwf
rmaomrdwfaqGwdkYudkvnf;aumif; oifhaom
taMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí a&SmifMuOf\

&[ef;wdkY ,if;t&mudk ra&SmifMuOfaom
xdk&[ef;tm; tmoa0gw&m;ESifh
yifyef;jcif;udkjyKwwfukefaom udavom[laom
ylavmifrlwdkYonf jzpfukef&m\ podkY (oifhaom
taMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí) a&SmifMuOfaom
xdk&[ef;tm; tmoa0gw&m;ESifh yifyef;jcif;udk
jyKwwfukefaom udavom[laom ylavmifrlwdkYonf
rjzpfukef/ &[ef;wdkY ptmo0wdkYudk
a&SmifMuOfjcif;jzifh y,ftyfukef\k qdktyfukef\

26/ &[ef;wdkY tb,ftmo0wdkYudk
azsmufzsfjcif;jzifh y,ftyfukefoenf; [lrl- &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf oifhaom taMumif;tm;jzifh
qifjcifí jzpfaomumr0dwufudk vufrcH? pGefY\?
azsmufzsf\? tqHk;pGefuif;atmif jyK\? tzefzef
rjzpfjcif;odkYa&mufap\ jzpfaom Asmyg'0dwufudk/y/
jzpfaom Od[đom0dwufudk/y/
jzpfwdkif;jzpfwdkif;ukefaom ,kwfrmaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk vufrcH? pGefY\? azsmufzsf\?
tqHk;pGefuif;atmif jyK\? tzefzef rjzpfjcif;odkY
a&mufap\

&[ef;wdkY ,if;0dwuftukodkvfw&m;udk
razsmufzsufaom xdk&[ef;tm;
tmoa0gw&m;ESifhyifyef;jcif;udk jyKwwfukefaom
udavom[laom ylavmifrlwdkYonf jzpfukef&m\ podkY
(oifhaom taMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí) azsmufzsufaom
xdk&[ef;tm; tmoa0gw&m;ESifh yifyef;jcif;udk
jyKwwfukefaom udavom[laom ylavmifrlwdkYonf
rjzpfukef/ &[ef;wdkY
ptmo0wdkYudkazsmufzsufjcif;jzifh y,ftyfukef\k
qdktyfukef\

27/ &[ef;wdkY tb,ftmo0wdkYudk yGm;jcif;jzifh
y,ftyfukefoenf;[lrl- &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí
qdwfNidrfjcif;]0da0u}ü rSDaom?
wyfpGef;rl]&m*}uif;&mü rSDaom?
csKyf&m]eda&m"}ü rSDaom? (udavomudk)
pGefYvTwfrl edAÁmefodkY ajy;0ifrl]a0gó^{*3/4}}udk
&ifhusufapwwfaom owdoarÁmZÑifudk yGg;\?
oifhaom taMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí
"r®0dp,oarÁmZÑifudk yGg;\y/ 0D&d,oarÁmZÑifudk
yGg;\y/ yDwdoarÁmZÑifudk yGg;\y/
yó""doarÁmZÑifudk yGg;\y/ orm"doarÁmZÑifudk
yGg;\y/ qdwfNidrfjcif;]0da0u}ü rSDaom?
wyfpGef;rl]&m*} uif;&mü rSDaom?
csKyf&m]eda&m"} ü rSDaom? (udavomudk)
pGefYvTwfrl edAÁmefodkY ajy;0ifrl]a0gó^{*3/4}}udk
&ifhusufapwwfaomOayu©moarÁmZÑifudk yGg;\

&[ef;wdkY ,if;aAmZÑif (ckepfyg;) udk ryGg;aom
xdk&[ef;tm; tmoa0gw&m;ESifh
yifyef;jcif;udkjyKwwfukefaom udavom[laom
ylavmifrlwdkYonf jzpfukef&m\ podkY
(oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí) yGm;aom
xdk&[ef;tm; tmoa0gw&m;ESifh
yifyef;jcif;udkjyKwwfukef aom udavom[laom

ylavmifrlwdkYonf
&[ef;wdkYptmo0w&m;wdkYudk
y,ftyfukef\[k qdktyfukef\

rjzpfukef/
yGg;jcif;jzifh

28/ &[ef;wdkY tBuif&[ef;onf jrifjcif;jzifh
y,ftyfukefaom tmo0wdkYudk
jrifjcif;jzifhy,fNyD;ukefNyD/ ydwfjcif;jzifh
y,ftyfukefaom tmo0wdkYudk ydwfjcif;jzifh
y,fNyD;ukefNyD/ rSD0Jjcif;jzifhy,ftyfukefaom
tmo0wdkYudk rSD0Jjcif;jzifh y,fNyD;ukefNyD/
onf;chjcif;jzifh y,ftyfukefaomtmo0wdkYudk
onf;chjcif;jzifh y,fNyD;ukefNyD/ a&SmifMuOfjcif;jzifh
y,ftyfukefaom tmo0wdkYudka&SmifMuOfjcif;jzifh
y,fNyD;ukefNyD/ azsmufzsufjcif;jzifh y,ftyfukefaom
tmo0wdkYudkazsmufzsufjcif;jzifh y,fNyD;ukefNyD/
yGg;jcif;jzifh y,ftyfukefaom tmo0wdkYudk
yGg;jcif;jzifhy,fNyD;ukefNyD/ &[ef;wdkY p &[ef;udk
tmo0 tm;vHk;udk ydwfjcif;jzifh ydwfv suf ae\
(wyfrufri) wPSmudk jzwfNyD;NyD? oHa,mZOfudk
ajzNyD;NyD? aumif;pGm
rmeudkrcRwfr,Gif;odaomaMumifh 0#fqif;&J\ tqHk;udk
jyKNyD;NyD[k qdktyf\

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;udk a[mawmfri\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mawmfri
aomw&m;udk ESpfvdkukefí 0rf;ajrmufpGm
ch,lMuavukefownf;/

ESpfckajrmuf oAÁmo0okwfNyD;V

3- "r®'g,m'okwf

29/ tuREkfyfonf podkYMum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü

oDwif;oHk;aeawmfri\ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY}} [kac:awmf ri\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;}}
[kyyefMum; avQmufxm;Muukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
pw&m; a'oemudk a[mawmfri\- &[ef;wdkY
(oifwdkYonf) igbk&m;\ w&m;tarGcHwdkYom
jzpfMuukefavmh? ypönf;]tmrdo}tarGcHwdkY
rjzpfukefvifh?]]ig\ wynfhom0uwdkYonf tb,fodkYaom
taMumif;jzifh w&m;tarGcHwdkYom jzpfukefí
ypönf;tarGcHwdkY rjzpfukeftHhenf;}} [k oifwdkY
(tay:) ü igbk&m;\ oem;ijhn\$mcif;&Sd\ &[ef;wdkY
oifwdkYonf ypönf;tarGcHwdkYom jzpfukefí
w&m;tarGcHwdkY rjzpfukefjim;tHh?
xdkYtwGuf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uwdkYonf
ypönf;tarGcHwdkYom jzpfukefí
w&m;tarGcHwdkYrjzpfMuukefb] aeukef\}} [k
oifwdkYvnf; tuJU&JUcH&olrsm; jzpfukef&m\
xdkYtwGuf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uwdkYonf
ypönf;tarGcHwdkYom jzpfukefí w&m;tarGcHwdkY
rjzpfukefb]aeukef\}} [k igbk&m;vnf; tuJh&JUcH&ol
jzpf&m\
&[ef;wdkY (oifwdkYonf) igbk&m;\
w&m;tarGcHwdkYom jzpfukefí ypönf;tarGcHwdkY
rjzpfukefjim;tHh? xdkYtwGuf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom0uwdkYonf w&m;tarGcHwdkYom
jzpfukefíypönf;tarGcHwdkY rjzpfukef}} [k oifwdkYvnf;
tuJU&JUcH&olrsm; rjzpfukef&m/
xdkYtwGuf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uwdkYonf
w&m;tarGcHwdkYom jzpfukefí
ypönf;tarGcHwdkYrjzpfukef}} [kigbk&m;vnf;
tuJU&JUcH&ol rjzpf&m/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh
oifwdkYonf igbk&m;\ w&m;tarGcHwdkYom
jzpfukefavmh? ypönf;tarGcHwdkY
rjzpfukefvifh?]]tb,fodkYaom taMumif;jzifh ig\

&[ef;wdkY (oifwdkYonf) igbk&m;\
w&m;tarGcHwdkYom jzpfukefí ypönf;tarGcHwdkY
rjzpfukefjim;tHh? xdkYtwGuf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom0uwdkYonf w&m;tarGcHwdkYom
jzpfukefíypönf;tarGcHwdkY rjzpfukef}} [k oifwdkYvnf;
tuJU&JUcH&olrsm; rjzpfukef&m/
xdkYtwGuf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uwdkYonf
w&m;tarGcHwdkYom jzpfukefí
ypönf;tarGcHwdkYrjzpfukef}} [kigbk&m;vnf;
tuJU&JUcH&ol rjzpf&m/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh
oifwdkYonf igbk&m;\ w&m;tarGcHwdkYom
jzpfukefavmh? ypönf;tarGcHwdkY
rjzpfukefvifh?]]tb,fodkYaom taMumif;jzifh ig\

wynfhom0uwdkYonf w&m;tarGcHwdkYom jzpfukefí
ypönf;tarGcHwdkY rjzpfukeftHhenf;}} [k oifwdkY
(tay:) ü igbk&m; oem;ijhn§mjcif; &SdV

30/ &[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf qGrf;pm;NyD; wefNyD[k
wm;jrpfNyD; jynfhpHkNyD;
tNyD;owfNyD;hwif;wdrfNyD; tvdk&Sdoavmuf
pm;oHk;NyD; jzpf&m\? igbk&m;tm; ydkvQHaeojzifh
pGefYypfoifhaomqGrf;vnf; &Sd&m\? xdktcg
qmavmifjcif; tm;enf;jcif;jzifh tESdyftpufcHae&aom
&[ef;ESpfyg;wdkYonf a&mufvmukef&m\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYudk igbk&m;onf]&[ef;wdkY
igbk&m;onf qGrf;pm;NyD;wefNyD[k wm;jrpfNyD;
jynfhpHkNyD; tNyD;owfNyD; wif;wdrfNyD;
tvdk&Sdoavmuf pm;oHk;NyD; jzpf\? igbk&m;tm;
ydkvQHaeojzifh ppGefYypfoifhaom qGrf;vnf; &Sdao;\?
tu,fí tvdk&SdMurl pm;Muukefavmh? tu,fí
oifwdkYrpm;Murl ,ckyif igbk&m;onf pdrf;pdkaom
jrufopfyifr&Sd&m t&yfüaomfvnf; pGefYypfvdkuftHh?
ydk;r&Sdaom a&üaomfvnf; oGefcsvdkuftHh[k
rdefYqdk&mV

xdk&[ef;ESpfyg;wdkYwGif &[ef;wpfyg;tm; podkY
pdwftMuHjzpf&m\ -

]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf qGrf;pm;NyD; wefNyD[k
wm;jrpfNyD; jynfhpHkNyD; tNyD;owfNyD;
wif;wdrfNyD;tvdk&Sdoavmuf pm;oHk;NyD;
jzpfawmfrl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ydkvQHaeojzifh
ppGefYypfoifhaomqGrf;vnf; &Sdao;V tu,fí igwdkY
roHk;aqmifMurl ,ckyif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
pdrf;pdkaomjrufopfyifr&Sd&m t&yfüaomfvnf;
pGefYypfawmfrlvwåHU? ydk;r&Sdaom a&üaomfvnf;
oGefcsawmfrlvwåHU? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]&[ef;wdkY
oifwdkYonf igbk&m;\ w&m;tarGcHwdkYom
jzpfukefavmh? ypönf;tarGcHwdkY rjzpfukefvifh}

[kvnf; rdefYawmfrlcJh\? qGrf;rnfonf
ypönf;tmrdownkYwGif wpyfg;tygt0ifjzpf\? igonf
podkYvQif bqGrf;udk rpm;bJ bqmavmif
tm;enf;jcif;jzifhp nOfhaeY udk ukefvGefap&rl
aumif;ayrnf}} [k (tMuHjzpf&m\)/

xdk&[ef;onf podkYvQif xdkqGrf;udk rpm;bJ
xdkqmavmifjcif; tm;enf;jcif;jzifhomvQifxdknOfhudk
ukefvGefap&mV

xdkYaemuf 'kwd,&[ef;tm; podkYpdwftMuHjzpf&m\
]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf qGrf;pm;NyD; wefNyD[k
wm;jrpfNyD; jynfhpHkNyD; tNyD;owfNyD;
wif;wdrfNyD;tvdk&Sdoavmuf pm;oHk;NyD;
jzpfawmfrl\? jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ydkvQHaeojzifh
ppGefYypfoifhaomqGrf;vnf;&Sdao;\? tu,fí
igwdkYrpm;Murl ,ckyif jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
pdrf;pdkaom jrufopfyifr&Sd&mt&yfüaomfvnf;
pGefYypfawmfrlvwåHU? ydk;r&Sdaom a&üaomfvnf;
oGefcsawmfrlvwåHU? igonfpodkYvQif bqGrf;udk pm;í
qmavmif tm;enf;jcif;udk y,fazsmufvsuf pnOfhaeYudk
ukefvGefap&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k (tMuHjzpf\)/

xdk&[ef;onf podkYvQif xdkqGrf;udk pm;í
qmavmiftm;enf;jcif;udk y,fazsmufvsuf xdknOfhudk
ukefvGefap&mV

&[ef;wdkY xdk ('kwd,) &[ef;onf podkYvQif
xdkqGrf;udk pm;í
qmavmiftm;enf;jcif;udky,fazsmufvsuf xdknOfhaeYudk
tu,fíum; ukefvGefap&m\? xdkodkYjzpfaoomfvnf;
igbk&m;\ (xdk&[ef;ESpyfg;wdkYwGif) xdk&S;OD;
&[ef;onfom ydkrdrkí ylaZmfxdkufol
csD;usL;xdkufoljzpfV xdkodkYydkrdrkí ylaZmfxdkuf
csD;usL;xdkufjcif;onf tb,faMumifhygenf;? &[ef;wdkY
xdkqGrf;udk y,fjcif;onfxdk&[ef;tm; &SnfjrifhpGmaom
aeYnOfhywfvHk; tvdkenf;yg;&ef a&mifh&JvG,f&ef

udavomacgif;yg;&ef arG;jrLvG,f&ef
vHkUvpdkufxkwf&ef jzpfvwåHUaomaMumifhwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh (oifwdkYonf) igbk&m;\
w&m;tarGcHwdkYom jzpfMuukefavmh?
ypönf;tarGcHwdkY rjzpfMuukefvifh?]]tb,fodkYaom
taMumif;jzifh ig\ wynfh]om0u}wdkYonf
w&m;tarGcHwdkYom jzpfukefí
ypönf;]tmrdo}tarGcHwdkY rjzpfukeftHhenf;}} [k
oifwdkY (tay:) ü igbk&m;oem;iJhn\$mcif;&SdV

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\?
bpum;udk rdefYawmfrlNyD;aemuf
jrwfpGmbk&m;honf ae&mrS xawmfrlí
ausmif;awmfodkY 0ifawmfrlV

31/ xdktcg toQifom&dykMwmonf jrwfpGmbk&m;
zJcGg<uoGm;awmfrlí rMumrDyif
&[ef;wdkYudk]]ighoQif &[ef;wdkY}} [k ac:awmfrl\?
wdk&[ef;wdkYonf toQifom&dykMwmtm;]]ighoQif}}
[k jyefMum; avQmufxm;ukefV

toQifom&dykMwmonf bpum;udk rdefYqdk\-

]]ighoQifwdkY jrwfpGmbk&m;onf qdwfNidrfpGm
aeawmfrlpOf wynfh]om0u}wdkYonf
qdwfNidrfjcif;]0da0u}udk tb,frQavmufjzifh twkvdkufí
rusifhukefoenf;? jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
qdwfNidrfpGmaeawmfrlpOf wynfh]om0u}wdkYonf
qdwfNidrfjcif;]0da0u} udk tb,frQavmufjzifh
twkvdkufíusifhukefoenf;}} [k (rdefYqdk\)/

igUoQif wynfhawmfwdkYonf toQifom&dykBwm\
txHü p (,ck) a[m>rufaom w&m;\teuft"dyÜg,fudk
od&ef ta0;rSyif vm&ygukef\? awmif;yefygukef\? p
(,ck) a[m>rufaomw&m;\ teuft"dyÜg,fudk
toQifom&dykMwmyif a0zefa[mMum;awmfrlyg?
toQifom&dykMwm\ (txHrS) Mum;em&í &[ef;wdkYonf

oif,lrSwfom;aqmifxm;Muygvdrfhrnf[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

ighoQifwdkY odkYjzpfvQif emMuukefavmh?
aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;Muukefavmh? a[maytHh[k
(rdefYqdk\)/

]ighoQif aumif;ygNyD}} [k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
toQifom&dykMwmtm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;Mu ukef/
toQifom&dykMwmonf podkY a[mawmfrl\-

ighoQifwdkY jrwpGmbk&m;onf qdwfNidrfpGm
aeawmfrlpOf wynfh]om0u}wdkYonf
qdwfNidrfjcif;]0da0u}udk tb,frQavmuf twkvdkufí
rusifhukefoenf;? ighoQifwdkY
pomoemawmfüqdwfNidrf pGm aeawmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfh]om0u}wdkYonf
qdwfNidrfjcif;]0da0u}udktwkvdkufí rusifhukef/
jrwpGmbk&m;onf y,f&ef a[mxm;awmfrlaom
(tukodkvf) w&m;wdkYudkvnf; ry,f ukef?
ypönf;rsm;jym;&efom usifholrsm; jzpfukef\
(tqHk;trawmfudk) avsmhavsmhayghayghom em,l
olrsm; jzpfukef\
qkwf,kwfaMumif;üa&SUoGm;jzpfaeMuukef\
edAÁmef]Oy"d0da0u} &a&;ü wm0efrjh
jzpfaeMuukef/

ighoQifwdkY xdk (wynfhom0u)wdkYwGif
rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf taMumif;oHk;yg;wdkYjzifh
ujh&JUxdkufolrsm; jzpfukef/]]qdwfNidrfpGm
aeawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfh]om0u}wdkYonf
qdwfNidrfjcif;]0da0u}udk twkvdkufí rusifhukef}} [k
pyXrtaMumif;jzifh rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf
ujh&JUxdkufolrsm; jzpfukef/]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf
y,f&ef a[mxm;awmfrlaom (tukodkvf)
w&m;wdkYudkvnf; ry,fukef}} [k p'kwd,taMumif;jzifh
rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf ujh&JUxdkufolrsm;

jzpfukef\]ypönf;rsm;jym;&efom usifholrsm;
jzpfukef\? (tqHk;trawmfudk)
avsmhavsmhayghayghom em,lolrsm; jzpfukef\
qkwf,kwfaMumif;ü a&SUoGm; jzpfukef\
edAÁmef]Oy"d0da0u} &a&;ü wm0efrJholrsm;
jzpfaeMuukef\}} [k pwwd,taMumif;jzifh
rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf uJh&JUxdkufolrsm; jzpfukef\
ighoQifwdkY rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf
ptaMumif;oHk;yg;jzifh uJh&JUxdkufolrsm; jzpfukef\
ighoQifwdkY xdkwynfh]om0u}wdkYwGif
&[ef;vwfwdkYonf/y/ &[ef;i,fwdkYonf
taMumif;oHk;yg;wdkYjzifh uJh&JUxdkufolrsm;
jzpfukef\]qdwfNidrfpGm aeawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfh]om0u}wdkYonf
qdwfNidrfjCIF;]0da0u} udk twkvdkufí rusifhukef}} [k
pyXrtaMumif;jzifh&[ef; i,fwdkYonf uJh&JUxdkufolrsm;
jzpfukef\]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf y,f&efa[mawmfrlaom
(tukodkvf) w&m;wdkYudkvnf; ry,fukef}} [k
p'kwd,taMumif;jzifh
&[ef;i,fwdkYonfhuJh&JUxdkufolrsm; jzpf
ukef\]ypönf;rsm;jym;&efom usifholrsm; jzpfukef\
(tqHk;trawmfudk) avsmhavsmhayghayghom
em,lolrsm; jzpfukef\ qkwf,kwfaMumif;ü
a&SUoGm;jzpfukef\? edAÁmef]Oy"d0da0u} &a&;ü
wm0ef rJholrsm; jzpfaeMuukef\}} [k
pwwd,taMumif;jzifh&[ef;i,fwdkYonf
uJh&JUxdkufolrsm; jzpfukef\ ighoQifwdkY
&[ef;i,fwdkYonfptaMumif;oHk;yg;jzifh
uJh&JUxdkufolrsm; jzpfukef\
ighoQifwdkY jrwfpGmbk&m;onf qdwfNidrfpGm
aeawmfrlpOf wynfh]om0u}wdkYonf
qdwfNidrfjCIF;]0da0u} udk prQavmufjzifh twkvdkufí
rusifhukef/

32/ ighoQifwdkY jrwnfpGmbk&m;onf qdwfNidrfpGm
aeawmfrlpOf
wynfh]om0u}wdkYonfqdwfNidrfjcf;]0da0u} udk
tb,frQavmufjzifh twkvdkufí usifhukefoenf;?
ighoQifwdkYpomoem awmfü qdwfNidrfpGm
aeawmfrlaom jrwnfpGmbk&m;\
wynfh]om0u}wdkYonfqdwfNidrfjcf;]0da0u} udk
twkvdkufí usifhukef\? jrwnfpGmbk&m;onf
y,f&efa[mxm;awmfrlaom (tukodkvf)
w&m;wdkYudkvnf; y,fukef\
ypönf;rsm;jym;&efvnf;usifholrsm; r[kwfukef?
(tqHk;trawmfudk) avsmh avsmhayghayghom
em,lolrsm; r[kwfukef? qkwf,kwfaMumif;ü
wm0efrJholrsm; jzpfukef\? edAÁmef]Oy"d0da0u}
&a&;ü a&SUoGm;jzpfukef\

ighoQifwdkY xdkwynfh]om0u}wdkYwGif
rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf taMumif;oHk;yg;wdkYjzifh
csD;rGrf;xdkufolrsm; jzpfukef\? qdwfNidrfpGm
aeawmfrlaom jrwnfpGmbk&m;\
wynfh]om0u}wdkYonfqdwfNidrfjcf;]0da0u}udk
twkvdkufí usifhukef\}} [k p yXrtaMumif;jzifh
rax&f&[ef;wdkYonfcsD;rGrf;xdkufolrsm;
jzpfukef\]]jrwnfpGmbk&m;onf y,f&ef
a[mxm;awmfrlaom (tukodkvf) w&m;wdkYudkvnf;
y,fukef\}} [k p'kwd,taMumif;jzifh rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf
csD;rGrf;xdkufolrsm;jzpfukef\]]ypönf;rsm;jym;&ef
usifholrsm; r[kwfukef? (tqHk;trawmfudk)
avsmhavsmhayghayghomem,lolrsm; r[kwfukef?
qkwf,kwfaMumif;ü wm0efrJholrsm; jzpfukef\
edAÁmef]Oy"d0da0u} &a&;üa&SUoGm; jzpfukef\}}
[k pwwd,taMumif;jzifh rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf
csD;rGrf;xdkufolrsm; jzpfukef\ ighoQifwdkY
rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf p taMumif;oHk;yg;wdkYjzifh
csD;rGrf;xdkufolrsm; jzpfukef\

ighoQifwdkY xdkwynfh]om0u}wdkYwGif
&[ef;vwfodkYonf/y/ &[ef;i,fwdkYonf
taMumif;oHk;yg;wdkYjzifh csD;rGrf;xdkufolrsm;
jzpfukef\]]qdwfNidrfpGm aeawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfh]om0u}wdkYonf
qdwfNidrfjCIF;]0da0u}udk twkvdkufí usifhukef\}} [k
pyXrtaMumif;jzifh&[ef;i,fwdkYonf
csD;rGrf;xdkufolrsm; jzpfukef\]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
y,f&ef a[mxm;awmfrlaom (tukodkvf) w&m;wdkY
udkvnf; y,fukef\}} [k p'kwd,taMumif;jzifh
&[ef;i,fwdkYonfcsD;rGrf;xdkufolrsm;
jzpfukef\]]ypönf;rsm;jym;&ef usifholrsm; r[kwfukef?
(tqHk;trawmfudk) avsmhavsmhayghayghom
em,lolrsm; r[kwfukef? qkwf,kwfaMumif;ü
wm0efrJholrsm; jzpfukef\? edAÁmef]Oy"d0da0u}
&a&ü a&SUoGm; jzpfukef\}} [k pwwd,taMumif;jzifh
&[ef;i,fwdkYonfcsD;rGrf; xdkufolrsm; jzpfukef\
ighoQifwdkY &[ef;i,fwdkYonf p
taMumif;oHk;yg;wdkYjzifhcsD;rGrf;xdkufolrsm;
jzpfukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf qdwfNidrfpGm
aeawmfrlpOfwynfh]om0u}wdkYonf
qdwfNidrfjCIF;]0da0u}udk prQavmufjzifh twkvdkufí
usifhukef\

33/ ighoQifwdkY xdk (a[mBum;cJhaomw&m;) ü
vdkcsifwyfrufjCIF;]avmb}onfvnf; ,kwfnHh\
pdwfqkd;jCIF;]a'go}onfvnf; ,kwfnHh\
vdkcsifwyfrufjCIF;]avmb}udk y,fjCIF;iSgvnf;aumif;?
pdwfqkd;jCIF;]a'go}udk y,fjCIF;iSgvnf;aumif; at;&ef
txl;od&ef trSefod&efNidrf;&efjzpfaom? jrifatmif
odatmif jyKwwfonfh tv,ftvwfjzpfaom tusifhonf &Sd\
ighoQifwdkYhat;&ef txl;od&ef
trSefod&efNidrf;&efjzpfaom? jrifatmif odatmif
jyKwwfonfh tv,ftvwfjzpfaom tusifhonf tb,fenf;?
t*çg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/ pt&d,mr*f[lonf

tb,fenf;? rSefuefaom tjrif]or®m'd|d}? rSefuefaom
tMuH]or®mouFyÜ}?
rSefuefaomtajym]or®m0gpm}? rSefuefaom
tvkyf]or®mur®EÅ}? rSefuefaom
toufarG;rl]or®mtmZD0}? rSefuefaom
tm;xkwfrl]or®m0g,mr}? rSefuefaom
atmufarhrl]or®mowd}? rSefuefaom
wnfMunfrl]or®morm"d}wdkYaywnf;/ ighoQifwdkY
at;&ef txl;od&ef trSefod&efNidrf;&efjzpfaom? jrifatmif
odatmifjyKwwfonfh tv,ftvwfjzpfaom tusifh[lonf
ptusifhaywnf;/

ighoQifwdkY xdk (a[mMum;cJhaom w&m;) ü
trsufxGufjCIF;]aum"}onfvnf;aumif;
&efNidK;zGJUjCIF;]Oyem[] onfvnf;aumif;?
*kPfauS;Zl;udk acszsufjCIF;]ru©}onfvnf;aumif;?
*kPfNydkifjCIF;]yVmo}onfvnf;aumif;? jiLpljCIF;]£óm}
onfvnf;aumif;? 0efwdkCIF;]rpä&d,}onfvnf;aumif;?
vSnfhywfjCIF;]rm,m}onfvnf;aumif;?
[efaqmifjCIF;]omaX,s}onfvnf;aumif;?
cufxefjCIF;]xrÇ}onfvnf;aumif;?
jCKwfjC,fjCIF;]om&rÇ}onfvnf;aumif;?
armufarmfjCIF;]rme} onfvnf;aumif;?
tvGefarmufarmfjCIF;]twd rme}onfvnf;aumif;?
rmef,pfjCIF;]r'}onfvnf; aumif;?
owdarhavsmhCIF;]yrm'}onfvnf;aumif; ,kwfnHhV

rmef,pfjCIF;udk y,fjCIF;iSg owdarhavsmhCIF;udk
y,fjCIF;iSg at;&ef txl;od&ef
trSefod&efNidrf;&efjzpfaom? jrifatmif odatmif
jyKwwfonfh tv,ftvwfjzpfaom tusifhonf &SdV

igUoQifwdkY at;&ef txl;od&ef
trSefod&efNidrf;&efjzpfaom? jrifatmif odatmif jyKwwf
onfhtv,ftvwfjzpfaom tusifhonf[lonf tb,fenf;?
t*çg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/ pt&d,mr*f[lonf

tb,fenf;? rSefuefaom tjrif]or®m'd|d}/y/ rSefuefaom
wnfMunfri]or®morm"d}wdkYaywnf;/

igUoQifwdkY at;&ef txl;od&ef trSefod&efNidrf;&ef
jzpfaom? jrifatmif odatmif jyKwwfonfh
tv,ftvwfjzpfaom tusifh[lonf ptusifhyifwnf;[k
(rdefYqdk\)/

toQifom&dykMwmonf p (w&m;awmf) udk
a[mawmfri\? xdk&[ef;wdkYonf toQif
om&dykMwma[mawmfriaom w&m;awmfudk
ESpfvdkukefonfjzpfí Orf;ajrmufpGm cH,lMuavukef
ownf;/

oHk;ckajrmuf "r®'g,m'okwfNyD;/

4- b,ab&0okwf

34/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfri\ xdktcg ZmPkaómPdykPÖm;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfíjrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl Orf;ajrmuf0rf;om
(ESKwfquf) ajymqdk\? Orf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f
pum;udk ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apí wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-

]]toQifa*gwr tMuiftrsKd;om;wdkYonf
toQifa*gwrudk &nfrSef;í ,HkMunfjcif;jzifhvlUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufMuygukef\? toQifa*gwrnf
xdktrsKd;om;wdkY\ a&SUoGm; (acgif;aqmif) jzpfyg\?
toQifa*gwrnf xdktrsKd;om;wdkYtm; rsm;pGm
aus;Zl;jyK yg\? toQifa*gwrnf xdktrsKd;om;wdkYtm;
(t"doDvponfwdkYudk) aumif;pGm aqmuf wnfapyg\?

xdktrsKd; om;taygif;onf toQifa*gwr\ t,ludk twkvdkufí
usifhMuyg ukef\}} [k avQmuf\

ykPÖm; oifavQmufonfhtwdkif;[kwfay\
oifavQmufonfhtwdkif; rSefay\? ykPÖm;tMuiftrsKd;
om;wdkYonf ighudk &nfrSef;í ,HkMunfjcf; jzifh
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufukef\? igonf
xdktrsKd;om;wdkY\ a&SUoGm; (acgif;aqmif) jzpf\
igonf xdktrsKd;om;wdkYtm;rsm;pGm aus;Zl;jyK\
igonf xdktrsKd;om;wdkYtm; (t"doDvponfwdkYudk)
aumif;pGm aqmufwnfap\? xdktrsKd;om; taygif;onf ig\
t,ludk twkvdkufí usifhukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
awmpGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYonf ouf0ifaeEdkif&ef
cj,Of;ukef\? qdwfqdwfNidrfNidrf aeEdkifjcf;um;
cj,Of;vS\? wpfudk,fwnf; aejcf;üvnf;
aysmfarGUEdkifcj\? orm"dr&aom &[ef;\ pdwfudk
awmwdkYuaqmif ,loGm;ouJUodkY xif&\[k (avQmuf\)/

ykPÖm; oifavQmufonfhtwdkif;[kwfay\
oifavQmufonfhtwdkif; rSefay\? ykPÖm;
awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
awmpGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYonfouf0ifaeEdkif&ef
cj,Of;ukef\? qdwfqdwfNidrfNidrf aeEdkifjcf;um;
cj,Of;vS\? wpfudk,fwnf;aejcf;üvnf;
aysmfarGUEdkifcj\? orm"dr&aom &[ef;\ pdwfudk
awmwdkYuaqmif,loGm;ouJhodkY xif&\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

35/ ykPÖm; ightm;vnf; t&d,mr*fudk r&ao;rD
(opömax;yg;w&m;udk) xdk;xGif;í rodao;aom
bk&m;avmif;rQ jzpfpOfuyif podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfcjhV

]]awmtkyf awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaomawm
pGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYonfouf0ifaeEdkif&ef
cJ,Of;ukef\? qdwfqdwfNidrfNidrf aeEdkifjcif;um;
cJ,Of;vS\? wpfudk,fwnf;aejcif;üvnf;
aysmfarGUEdkifcJ\? orm"dr&aom &[ef;\ pdwfudk
awmwdkYu aqmif,loGm;ouJUodkYxif&\[k
(tMuHjzpfay:cJh\)/

ykPÖm; xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpfjyef\-

]]tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf um,uH
rpifMu,fukefbJ awmtkyf awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
awmpGef awmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk rSD0Jukef\? xdk
toQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf rdrdwdkY\ rpifMu,faom
um,uHtjypfaMumifh pifppf raumif;aomab;ESifh
aMumufrufzG,ftm½Hkudk ac:ukef\? igonfum;
um,uHrpifMu,fbJvsuf
awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
awmpGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk rrSD0Jay? igonfum;
pifMu,faom um,uHom &SdV rSefvS\? pifMu,faom
um,uH &Sdonfjzpfíawmtkyf awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
awmpGef awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&m
ae&mwdkYudkrSD0Jukefaom t&d,mwdkYwGif igonf
wpfyg;tygt0if jzpf\}} [k (tMuHjzpf jyef\)/

ykPÖm; igonf rdrdü ppifMu,faom um,uH&Sdonfh
tjzpfudk aumif;pGm jrifí awmü
ae&eftvGefcsrf;omaom tjzpfodkY a&mufcJhV (1)

36/ ykPÖm; xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfCjhjyef\-

]]tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf 0pDuH
rpifMu,fukefbJ/y/ raemuH rpifMu,f ukefbJ/y/
toufarG;rlrpifMu,fukefbJ awmtkyf

awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef awmif
zsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rSD0Jukef\? xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf rdrdwdkY\
rpifMu,faomtouf arG;rltjypfaMumifh pifppf
raumif;aom ab;ESifh aMumufruf zG,ftm½Hkudk
ac:ukef\? igonfum; toufarG;rl rpifMu,fbjvsuf awmtkyf
awmeufBuD; rsm;jzpfaom

awmpGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk rrSD0Jay? igonfum;
pifMu,faom toufarG;rlom &Sd\ rSefvS\? pifMu,faom
toufarG;rl&Sdonfjzpfí

awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rSD0Jukefaomt&d,mwdkYwGif igonf wpfyg;tygt0if
jzpf\}} [k (tMuHjzpfCjhjyef\)/

ykPÖm; igonf rdrdü ppifMu,faom
toufarG;rl&Sdonfhtjzpfudk aumif;pGmjrií awmü
ae&eftvGefcsrf;omaom tjzpfodkY a&mufcJU\ (2- 3- 4)

37/ ykPÖm; xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfCjhjyef\-

]]tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudk a&S;½IMuHjcif;]tbdZÑ m}
rsm;ukefvsufumr*kPfwdkYü jyif;xefpGm
wyfrufukefvsuf awmtkyf awmeufBuD;rsm; jzpfaom
awmpGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk rSD0Jukef\? xdktoQif
orPjAm[®PwdkYonfolwpfyg; pnf;pdrfudk
a&S;½IMuHjcif;]tbdZÑ m}rsm;ukefvsuf
umr*kPfwdkYü jyif;xefpGm wyfrufjcif;wnf;[laom
rdrdwdkY\ tjypfaMumifh pifppf Raumif;aom ab;ESifh
aMumufrufzG,ftm½Hkudkac:ukef\? igonfum;
olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudk a&S;½IMuHjcif;]tbdZÑ
m}rsm;jym;vsuf umr*kPfwdkYüjyif;xefpGm

wyfrufjCIF;&Sdonfjzpfí awmtkyf
awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
awmpGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk rrSD0Jay? igonfum;
olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudka&S;½IMuHjCIF;]tbdZÑ m}
rrsm;olom jzpfV rSefvS\
olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudka&S;½IMuHjCIF;]tbdZÑ m}
rrsm;bJ awmtkyf awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&m ae&mwdkYudk
rSD0Jukefaom t&d,mwdkYwGif igonf wpfyg;tygt0if
jzpf\}} [k (tMuHjzpfCjhjyef\)/

ykPÖm; igonf rdrdü polwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudk
a&S;½IMuHjCIF;]tbdZÑ m} rrm;onfhtjzpfudk
aumif;pGmjrifí awmü ae&ef tvGefcsrf;omaom
tjzpfodkY a&mufcJUV (5)

38/ ykPÖm; xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfCjhjyef\-

]]tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwDkYonf
azmufjyefaompdwf jypfrSm;aompdwf
tMuH&SdukefvSufawmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
awmpGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudkrSD0Jukef\
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwDkYonf rdrdwdkY\
azmufjyefaompdwf jypfrSm;aom pdwftMuH&SdjCIF;
tjypfaMumifh pifppf raumif;aom ab;ESifh
aMumufrufzG,ftm½Hkudk ac: ukef\
azmufjyefaompdwf jypfrSm;aompdwf tMuH&Sdvsuf
awmtkyf awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpf aomawmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rrSD0Jay? igonfum; arwåm pdwf&SdolomjzpfV/
rSefvS\
arwåmpdwf&SdukefvSuf awmtkyf
awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
awmpGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&m

ae&mwdkYudk rSD0Jukefaom t&d,mwdkYwGif
igonfwpyfg;tygt0if jzpf\}} [k (tMuHjzpfCjhjyef\)/

ykPÖm; igonf rdrdÜ þarwåmpdwf&Sdonfhtjzpfudk
aumif;pGmjrií awmü ae&ef tvGefcsrf;omaom
tjzpfodkY a&mufcJUv (6)

39/ ykPÖm; xdkightm; þodkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfCjhjyef\-

]]tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwDkYonf
xdkif;rSdKif;jcif;]xderd'"}jzifh tESdyfpufcH&ukef vsuf
awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaoM awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaoM ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rSD0Jukef\? xdktoQif orPjAm[®PwDkYonf
xdkif;rSdKif;jcif;]xderd'"}jzifh tESdyfpufcH ae&jcif;
wnf;[laomrdrdwdkY\ tjypfaMumifh pifppf raumif;aom
ab;ESifh aMumufruf zG,ftm½Hkudk ac:ukef\?
igonfum; xdkif;rSdKif;jcif;]xderd'"}jzifh
tESdyfpufcHae&vsuf awmtkyf
awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaoM awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaoM ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rrSD0Jay? igonfum; xdkif;rSdKif;jcif;]xderd'"}uif;ol
jzpfV rSefvS\? xdkif;rSdKif;jcif;]xderd'"} uif;vsuf
awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaoM awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaoM ausmif;tdyf&m ae&mwdkYudk
rSD0Jukefaomt&d,mwdkYwGif igonf wpyfg;tygt0if
jzpf\}} [k (tMuHjzpfCjh jyef\)/

ykPÖm; igonf rdrdÜ þxdkif;rSdKif;jcif;]xderd'"}
uif;onfhtjzpfudk aumif;pGmjrií awmü
ae&eftvGefcsrf;omaom tjzpfodkY a&mufcJUv (7)

40/ ykPÖm; xdkightm; þodkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfCjhjyef\-

]]tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwDkYonf
ysHUvGifhaompdwf rat;jraompdwf&Sdvsuf

awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rSD0J ukef\? xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf
ysHUvGifhaompdwf rat;jraom pdwf&Sdjcif;wnf;[l aom
rdrdwdkY\tjypfaMumifh pifppf raumif;aom ab;ESifh
aMumufrufzG,ftm½Hkudk ac:ukef\?
igonfum;ysHUvGifhaompdwf rat;jraompdwf&Sdvsuf
awmtkyf awmeufBuD;rsm; jzpfaom
awmpGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk rrSD0Jay? igonfum;
at;jraom pdwf&Sdol jzpf\ rSefvS\? at;jraom
pdwf&Sdvsuf awmtkyf awmeufBuD;rsm; jzpfaom
awmpGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk rSD0Jukefaom
t&d,mwdkYwGif igonfwpyg;tygt0if jzpf\}} [k
(tMuHjzpfCjhjyef\)/

ykPÖm; igonf rdrdü pat;jraompdwf&Sdonfh
tjzpfudk aumif;pGmjrií awmüae&ef tvGefcsrf;omaom
tjzpfodkY a&mufcJUV (8)

41/ ykPÖm; xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfCjhjyef\-

]]tcsKdUaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf ,HkrSm;jcif;]ucFg}
rqHk;jzwfEdkifjCIF;]0dpdudpäm} &Sdvsuf
awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudkrSD0Jukef\? xdktoQif
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf ,HkrSm;jcif;]ucFg}
rqHk;jzwfEdkifjCIF;]0dpdudpäm}&SdjCIF;wnf;[laom
rdrdwdkY\ tjypfaMumifh pifppf raumif;aom ab;ESifh
aMumufrufzG,ftm½Hkudk ac:ukef\?
igonfum; ,HkrSm;jcif;]ucFg} rqHk;
jzwfEdkifjCIF;]0dpdudpäm} &Sdvsuf

awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rrSD0Jay? igonfum; ,HkrSm;jcif;]ucFg}
rqHk;jzwfEdkifjcf;]0dpdudpäm} udk vGefajrmufol
jzpfV rSefvS\? ,HkrSm;jcif;]ucFg}
rqHk;jzwfEdkifjcf;]0dpdudpäm} udk vGefajrmufvsuf
awmtkyf awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rSD0Jukefaom t&d,mwdkYwGif igonf wpfyg;tygt0if
jzpf\}} [k (tMuH jzpfCjhjyef\)/

ykPÖm; igonf rdrdü ,HkrSm;jcif;]ucFg}
rqHk;jzwfEdkifjcf;]0dpdudpäm} udk
vGefajrmufjcf;&Sdonfhtjzpfudk aumif;pGmjrifi awmü
ae&ef tvGefcsrf;omaom tjzpfodkY a&mufcJUV (9)

42/ ykPÖm; xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfCjhjyef\-

]]tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk
jr§ifhwifum olwpfyg;udk ESdrfhcsoljzpf vsufawmtkyf
awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudkrSD0Jukef\? xdktoQif
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk jr§ifhwifum
olwpfyg;udk ESdrfhcsjcf;wnf;[laom rdrdwdkY\
tjypfaMumifh pifppf raumif;aom ab;ESifh
aMumufrufzG,f tm½Hkudkac:ukef\? igonfum;
rdrdudk,fudk jr§ifhwifum olwpfyg;udk
ESdrfhcsoljzpfvsuf awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
awmpGef awmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk rrSD 0Jay? higonfum;
rdrdudk,fudk rjr§ifhwifç olwpfyg;udk rESdrfhcsol jzpfV/
rSefvS\? rdrd udk,fudk rjr§ifhwifçolwpfyg;udk
rESdrfhcsbjvsuf awmtkyf awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
awmpGef

awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rSD0Jukefaom t&d,mwdkYwGif igonf wpfyg;
tygt0ifjzpf\}} [k (tMuHjzpfCjhjyef\)/

ykPÖm; igonf rdrdÜ prdrdudk,fudk rjr§ifhwifjCIF;
olwpfyg;udk rESdrfhcsjCIF; &Sdonfh
tjzpfudkaumif;pGmjriFí awmüae&ef tvGefcsrf;omaom
tjzpfodkY a&mufcJUV (10)

43/ ykPÖm; xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfCjhjyef\-

]]tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwDkYonf
xdwfvfYjCIF;&Sdol aMumuf&GHUjCIF;&Sdoljzpfvsuf
awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rSD0Jukef\? xdktoQif orPjAm[®PwDkYonf
udk,fxdwfvfYjCIF; aMumuf&GHUaom
oabm&SdjCIF;wnf;[laomrdrdwdkY\ tjypfaMumifh pifppf
raumif;aom ab;ESifh aMumufzufG,f tm¹/₂Hkudk
ac:ukef\? igonfum; udk,fxdwfvfYjCIF;&Sdol
aMumuf&GHUaom oabm&Sdol jzpf vsuf
awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&m ae&mwdkYudk
rrSD0Jay? igonfum; MuufoD;arG;nif;xjCIF;rS uif;olom
jzpfV rSefvS\? MuufoD;arG;nif; xjCIF;uif;vsuf awmtkyf
awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rSD0Jukefaom t&d,mwdkYwGif igonf wpfyg; tygt0if
jzpf\}} [k (tMuHjzpfCjhjyef\)/

ykPÖm; igonf rdrdÜ pMuufoD;arG;nif;xjCIF;rS
uif;onfhtjzpfudk aumif;pGmjriFí awmüae&ef
tvGefcsrf;omaom tjzpfodkY a&mufcJUV (11)

44/ ykPÖm; xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfCjhjyef\-

]]tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdekYonf
vmbfylaZmfoumtausmftapmudk vdkvm;oljzpf
vsufawmtkyf awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudkrSD0Jukef\? xdktoQif
orPjAm[®PwdekYonf vmbfylaZmfoumtausmftapmudk
vdkvm;jcif;wnf;[laom rdrdwdkY\ tjypfaMumifh pifppf
raumif;aom ab;ESifh aMumufruf
zG,ftm½Hkudkac:ukef\? igonfum; vmbfylaZmfoum
tausmftapmudk vdkvm;oljzpfvsuf
awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rrSD0Jay? igonfum; tvdkenf;olom jzpfV rSefvS\?
tvdkenf;olrsm; jzpfvsuf
awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rSD0Jaomt&d,mwdkYwGif igonf wpyfg;tygt0if jzpf\}}
[k (tMuHjzpfCjhjyef\)/

ykpÖm; igonf rdrdü ptvdkenf;onfhtjzpfudk
aumif;pGmjrfí awmü ae&ef
tvGefcsrf;omaomtjzpfodkY a&mufcjhV (12)

45/ ykpÖm; xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfCjhjyef\-

]]tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdekYonf ysif;&d
a&mh&nf; 0D&d,enf;oljzpfvsuf
awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rSD0Jukef\? xdktoQif orPjAm[®PwdekYonf
ysif;&da&mh&nf; 0D&d,enf;oljzpfjcif;wnf;[laom
rdrdwdkY\tjypfaMumifh pifppf Raumif;aom ab;ESifh
aMumufrufzG,ftm½Hkudk ac:ukef\? ig
onfum;ysif;&da&mh&nf; 0D&d,enf;oljzpfvsuf awmtkyf
awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom

awmpGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk rrSD0Jay? igonfum;
vHkUvpdkufxkwf olomhjzpfV rSefvS\
vHkUvpdkufxkwfvsuf awmtkyf
awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rSD0Jukefaom t&d,mwdkYwGif igonf wpyfg;
tygt0ifjzpf\}} [k (tMuHjzpfCjhjyef\)/

ykPÖm; igonf rdrdü pvHkUvpdkufxkwfonfh
tjzpfudk aumif;pGmjrií awmü ae&ef
tvGefcsrf;omaom tjzpfodkY a&mufcJhV (13)

46/ ykPÖm; xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfCjhjyef\-

]]tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf vGwfaomowd
qifjCifÓPfr&SdukefbJvsuf
awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rSD0Jukef\? xdktoQif orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
vGwfaomowd qifjCifÓPfr&SdjCif;wnf;[laom rdrdwkY\
tjypfaMumifh pifppf raumif;aom ab;ESifh
aMumufrufzG,ftm¹/₂Hkudk ac:ukef\
igonfum;vGwfaom owdqifjCifÓPfr&SdbJvsuf awmtkyf
awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
awmpGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk rrSD0Jay? igonfum;
xifaom owd&SdolomjzpfV rSefvS\
owd&Sdvsuf awmtkyf awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
awmpGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk rSD0Jukefaom
t&d,mwdkYwGif igonf wpyfg;tygt0if jzpf\}} [k
(tMuHjzpfCjhjyef\)/

ykPÖm; igonf rdrdü pxifaomowd&Sdonfh tjzpfudk
aumif;pGmjrií awmü ae&ef tvGefcsrf;omaom
tjzpfodkY a&mufcJhV (14)

47/ ykPÖm; xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfCjhjyef\-

]]tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf rwnfMunf
wkefvSKyfaompdwf&Sdol jzpfvsuf
awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rSD0Jukef\? xdktoQif orPjAm[®PwdkYonf rwnfrMunf
wkefvSKyfaom pdwf&Sdjcif;wnf; [laom rdrdwdkY\
tjypfaMumifh pifppf raumif;aom ab;ESifh
aMumufrufzG,ftm½Hkudk ac:ukef\
igonfum;rwnfMunfol wkefvSKyfaompdwf&Sdol
jzpfvsuf awmtkyf awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
awmpGefawmifzsm; üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk rrSD0Jay? igonf um;
orm"dESifh jynfhpHkolomjzpfV rSefvS\? orm"dESifh
jynfhpHkvsuf awmtkyf awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
awmpGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk rSD0Jukef aom
t&d,mwdkYwGif igonfwpyg;tygt0if jzpf\}} [k
(tMuHjzpfCjhjyef\)/

ykPÖm; igonf rdrdü pwnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d} ESifh
jynfhpHkonfh tjzpfudk aumif;pGmjrií awmüae&ef
tvGefcsrf;omaomtjzpfodkY a&mufcJhV (15)

48/ ykPÖm; xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfCjhjyef\-

]]tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf ynmr&Sdol
xdkif;toljzpfvsuf awmtkyf awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
awmpGef awmifzsm;üjzpfaom

ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk rSD0Jukef\?
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf ynmrJhjcif;
xdkif;tjcif;wnf;[laom rdrdwdkY\ tjypfaMumifh
pifppfraumif;aom ab;ESifh aMumufzufG,ftm½Hkudk
ac:ukef\? igonfum; ynmrJUol xdkif;toljzpfvsuf
awmtkyf awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk
rrSD0Jay? igonfum; ynmESifhjynfhpHkolom jzpf/
rSefvS\? ynmESifhjynfhpHkvsufawmtkyf
awmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom awmpGef
awmifzsm;üjzpfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudkrSD0Jukefaom
t&d,mwdkYwGif igonf wpfyg;tygt0if jzpf\}} [k
(tMuHjzpfCjhjyef\)/

ykpÖm; igonf rdrdü bynm ESifh jynfhpHkonfh
tjzpfudk aumif;pGmjrií awmüae&ef tvGefcsrf;omaom
tjzpfodkY a&mufcjhV (16)

y&d,m,f wpfq,fhajcmufsrKd;NyD;V

49/ ykpÖm; xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfCjhjyef\-

]]igonf (vjynfhjcif; vukefjcif;ponfh)
trSwftom;wdkYjzifh odrSwftyfaom qef; qkwfyu©\
wpfq,fhav;&uf wpfq,fhig;&uf &Spf&uf
nOfhrsKd;wdkYwGif aMumufzufG,f
Muufod;arG;nif;xzG,faumif;aom apwDjzpfaomt&Hç
apwDjzpfaomawmtkyfç apwDjzpf aom
opfyif[laomausmif;tdyf&mae&mrsKd;wdkYü ae&rl
ab;ESifh aMumufzufG,f tm½Hkudk
jriEdkifaumif;wef&m\}} [k (tMuHonf jzpfCjhjyef\)/

ykpÖm; xdkigonf tcgwpfyg;ü (vjynfhjcif;
vukefjcif;ponfh) trSwftom;wdkYjzifhodrSwftyfaom

qef;qkwfyu©\ wpfq,fhav;&uf wpfq,fhig;&uf &Spf&uf
nOfUrsKd;wdkYwGifaMumufrufzG,f MuufoD;arG;nif;
xzG,faumif;aom apwDjzpfaomt&Hç
apwDjzpfaomawmtkyfç apwDjzpfaom opfyif[laom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mrsKd;wdkYü aepOf pdkifçMuHhç
opfçawm0ufpaom om;aumifonfvnf; vm\? Oa'gif;
(ESifhtjcm;iSufism;) onfvnf; opfcufajcmufudk usap\
avonfvnf; opf&Gufrldufudk wdkufcwfl\
ykPÖm;]]pt&mpk onfyifa&mufvmaom ab;ESifh
aMumufrufzG,f ayavm}} [k xdkightm; tMuHjzpfrdV

ykPÖm; xdkightm;]]igonf pifppftm;jzifh
aMumufrufzG,fudk awmifhwvsufaeonf r[kwfavm?
£&d,mykxftvdkufaeom ig\xHodkY a&mufvmaom
aMumufrufzG,fudk xdk£&d,mykxftvdkufyif
igy,fazsmuf&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k ptMuH jzpfay:c]hV

ykPÖm; xdkigonf pBuøoGm;aepOf
xdkaMumufrufzG,fonf ay:aygufvmtHh?
xdkaMumufrufzG,fudk r&yf rxdkif rtdyfbJ
pBuøoGm;vsufom y,fazsmufV

ykPÖm; xdkigonf &yfaepOf xdkaMumufrufzG,fonf
ay:aygufvmtHh? xdkaMumufrufzG,fudkpBuø roGm;
rxdkif rtdyfbJ &yfvsufom y,fazsmufV

ykPÖm; xdkigonf xdkifaepOf xdkaMumufrufzG,fonf
ay:aygufvmtHh? xdkaMumufrufzG,fudkrtdyf r&yf
pBuøroGm;bJ xdkifvsufyif y,fazsmufV

ykPÖm; xdkigonf tdyfaepOf xdkaMumufrufzG,fonf
ay:aygufvmtHh? xdkaMumufrufzG,fudkrxdkif r&yf
pBuøroGm;bJ tdyfvsufyif y,fazsmufV

50/ ykPÖm; tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwkdYonf
nOfhjzpfygvuf aeY[lí odrSwfMuukef\? aeYjzpfygvuf
nOfh[lí odrSwfMuukef\? xdkorPjAm[®PwkdY\ podkY
owfrSwfjcf;udk awGawGa0a0aejcf;[k igqdkV ykPÖm;

igrlum; nOfhjzpfvQif nOfh[k odrSwfV aeYjzpfvQif
aeY[kodrSwfV ykPÖm;]]rsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\
pD;yGm;csrf;omESifh avmuudk
apmifha&Smuf&eftwGufewfvlwdkY\ tusdK;pD;yGm;
csrf;omokctwGuf rawGa0aom oabm&Sdaom
owå0gonfvlUavmuü jzpfxGef; ay:aygufcjh\}} [laom
pum;udk trSeftwdkif; ajymqdkvdkaomolonf
igbk&m;udkomvQif ajymqdk&mV

51/ ykPÖm; igonf rwGefYwdkaom vHkUvudk
tm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm;
arhavsmhjcf;r&Sdaomowdonf xifNyD? (ig\) udk,fonf
ylyefjcf;r&SdNidrf;at;NyD? (ig\) pdwfonf
wpfckwnf;aomtm½Hk&Sdonfjzpfí aumif;pGmwnfNyD/

ykPÖm; xdkig (bk&m;) onf umr*kPfdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQifMuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf} ESifh
wuGjzpfam?

oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&}ESifhwuGjzpfam?
(eD0&P) uif;qdwfjcf;aMumifhjzpfam?

ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}
csrf;omjcf;]okc}&SdaomyXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV

0dwuf 0dpm&Nidrf;jcf;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü
pdwfudk Munfvifapwwfaom?
pdwfwnfMunfjcf;]orm"d}udk jzpfyGm;apwwfaom?
MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf} r&Sdaom?
oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&} r&Sdaom?
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} aMumifhjzpfam? ESpfodrfhjcf;
]yDwd}csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom 'kwd,psmefodkY
a&mufí aeV

ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}udkvnf; rwyfrufjcf;aMumifh
atmufarhjcf;]owd}
qifjcfjcf;]orÜZO}ESifhjynfhpHkonfjzpfí
vspfvsl½lvsufae\? csrf;omjcf;]okc}udkvnf; udk,fjzifh

cHpm;\? tMuifwwd,psmefaMumifh
xdkolUudk]]vspfvsLol owd&Sdol csrf;ompGm
aeavh&Sdol}} [k
t&d,myk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonfajymMum;ukef\? (xdkigonf)
xdkwwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeV

csrf;om qif;&Judk y,fjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
a&S;OD;uyifvQif 0rf;omjcif; ESvHk;romjcif;wdkY\
csKyfESifhjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
qif;&Jcsrf;omr&Sdaom
vspfvsL¹/₂lrl]Oayu©m}aMumifhjzpfonfhowd\
pifMu,fjcif;&Sdaom pwkw¬psmefodkY a&mufí aeV

52/ podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwf
aomfnpfnl;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf wnfwHhvwfaomf
rwkefvSKyfjcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xdkig (bk&m;)
onf a&S;ü jzpfzl;aom b0udk atmufarhí
odaom]ykaAAed0gomEkówd}ÓPf tvdkYiSg pdwfudk
a&S;¹/₂lñGwfapV

xdkig (bk&m;) onf rsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aom
b0udk atmufarh\? ponfum;tb,fenf;?
wpfb0udkvnf;aumif;? ESpfb0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
oHk;b0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? av;b0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
ig;b0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? q,fb0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
b0ESpfq,fwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
b0oHk;q,fwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
b0av;q,fwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
b0ig;q,fwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? b0wpcf&mudkvnf;aumif;
b0wpcfaxmifudkvnf;aumif;? b0wpcfodef;udkvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aom ysufuyfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aom jzpfuyfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aom
ysufuyfjzpfuyfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;]]prnfaom b0ü

(igonf) podkYaomtrnf&SdcJh\
podkYaomtEG,f&SdcJU\? podkYaomtqif;&SdcJh\
podkYaomtpm&SdcJh\? podkYaomcsrf;omqif;&Judk
cHpm;cJh\? podkYaom touftydkif;tjcm;&SdcJU\? xdk
(ig) onf xdkb0rS aocJhí prnfaomb0ü jzpfjyef\
xdkb0üvnf; (igonf) podkYaomtrnf &SdcJh\
podkYaomtEG,f&SdcJU\? podkYaomtqif;&SdcJh\
podkYaomtpm&SdcJh\? podkYaom csrf;om qif;&Judk
cHpm;cJh\? podkYaom touftydkif;tjcm;&SdcJh\? xdk
(ig) onf xdkb0rS aocJhí pb0ü jzpfjyef\}} [k
podkYtjcf;t&mESifhwuG ñTefjyzG,f (trnftEG,f)
ESifhwuG rsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aom b0udk
atmufarhEdkifV

ykPÖm; igonf nOfhOD; JyXr} ,mrfü pyXrjzpfao
todÓPf J0dZÆm}udk &cJhNyD? rarhravsmhjyif;pGm
tm;xkwfvzuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeaomoltm; rodrl Jt0dZÆm}aysmufí
todÓPf J0dZÆm} jzpfay:ouJhodkY (igUtm;)
rodrl Jt0dZÆm} aysmufí todÓPf J0dZÆm}
jzpfay:cJhNyD? trdkufarSmif aysmufí
tvif;a&mifjzpfay:ouJhodkY (ightm;)
trdkufarSmifaysmufí tvif;a&mif jzpfay:cJhNyD/

53/ podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwf
aomfnpfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwdkfif;&vwfaomf wnfWvhvwfaomf
rwkefvSKyfjcf;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xdkig (bk&m;)
onf owå0gwdkY\ aocJf; jzpfay:jcf;udk
odEdkifaompkwlyygwÓPf tvdkYiSg pdwfudk
a&S;½lñGwfapV

xdk ig (bk&m;) onf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdxuf omvGefaom ewfrsufpd
ESifhwlaom J'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh aoqJowå0g

jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g jrwfaomowå0gtqif;
vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g aumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdaom owå0g raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaom
owå0gwdkYudk jrif\? uHtm;avsmfpGm jzpfaom
owå0gwdkYudk od\?]]tcsif;wdkYpowå0gwdkYonf
udk,fjzifhjyKaom raumif;aom tusifh]um,'kp½dkuf}
ESifh jynfhphKukef\? ESKwfjzifhjyKaom raumif;aom
tusifh]0pD'kp½dkuf}ESifh jynfhphKukef\
pdwfjzifhjyKaom
raumif;aomtusifh]raem'kp½dkuf}ESifh
jynfhphKukef\? t&d,mwdkYudk pGyfpGJukef\
rSm;aom t,l&Sdukef\? rSm;aom t,ljzifh jyKaom
uH&Sdukef\? xdk (owå0g)wdkYonf cE``mudk,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;omjcif;uif;aom raumif;aom
vm;&m z½dkz&JysufpD;í usa&muf&mjzpfaom
i&Jüjzpfay:ukefV tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonfum;
udk,fjzifhjyKaom aumif;aom
tusifh]um,okp½dkuf}ESifh jynfhphKukefV
ESKwfjzifhjyKaom aumif;aom
tusifh]0pDokp½dkuf}ESifh jynfhphKukef\
pdwfjzifhjyKaom aumif;aom
tusifh]raemokp½dkuf}ESifh jynfhphKukef\
t&d,mwdkYudk rpGyfpGJukef? rSefaomt,l&Sdukef\
rSefaom t,ljzifhjyKaom uH&Sdukef\? xdk
(owå0g)wdkYonf cE``mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aomvm;&m vlUjynf ewfjynf ok*wdü
jzpfukef\}} [k odV

podkYvQif txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf
omvGefaom ewfrsufpdESifh wlaom]'dAÁpu©K}
ÓPfjzifh aoqJowå0g jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g
jrwfaomowå0gtqif;vSaom owå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aom vm;&m&Sdaom owå0g
raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaom owå0gwdkYudk jrif\
uHtm;avsmfpGm jzpfaom owå0gwdkYudk odV

ykPÖm; igonf oef;acgif]rZÑdr} ,mrfü 'kwd,jzpfaom
todÓPf]0dZÆm}udk &chJNyD? rarh ravsmhjyif;pGm
tm;xkwfvsuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeaomoltm; rod rl]t0dZÆm}
aysmufí todÓPf]0dZÆm} jzpfay:ouJUodkY (ightm;)
rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí todÓPf]0dZÆm}
jzpfay:cJhNyD? trdkufarSmif aysmufí tvif;a&mif
jzpfay:ouJUodkY ightm;trdkufarSmifaysmufí
tvif;a&mif jzpfay:cJhNyD/

54/ podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwf
aomfnpfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf wnfwHhvwfaomf
rwkefvSKyfjcf;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xdkigonf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYudk ukefapaom]tmo0u©,}
ÓPftvdkYiSgpdwfudk a&S;½lñGwfapV

xdkigonf]]pum; qif;&J'ku©}}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; odcJhNyD?]]pum;
qif;&Jjzpfay:jcif;\taMumif; 'ku©ork',}}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; odcJhNyD?]]pum;
qif;&JcsKyf&m (edAÁmef) 'ku©eda&m"}}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; odcJhNyD?]]pum;
qif;&JcsKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY
a&mufaMumif;usifhpOf 'ku©eda&m"*grdeD
y#dy'g}} [k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif;
odcJhNyD?]]ponfwdkYum; ,dkpD;jcif;tmo0wdkY}}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; odcJhNyD?]]pum; ,dkpD;jcif;
tmo0wdkY\ jzpfay:jcif;\taMumif; tmo0ork',}}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif;
odcJhNyD?]]pum; ,dkpD;jcif;tmo0wdkY\csKyf&m
(edAÁmef) tmo0eda&m"}} [k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif;
odcJhNyD?]]pum; tmo0wdkYcsKyf&mh (edAÁmef)
odkY a&mufaMumif;usifhpOf tmo0eda&m"*grdeD
y#dy'g}} [k[kwfrSefaom twdkif; odcJhNyD? podkY

odaomf podkY jrifaomf xdkig (bk&m;)\ pdwfonf
umrmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmufcJhNyD? b0go0rSvnf; vGwf
ajrmufcJhNyD? t0dZÆmb0rSvnf; vGwfajrmufcJhNyD?
vGwfajrmufNyD;vwfaomf]vGwfajrmufcJhavNyD}} [k
todÓPfjzpfay:NyD?]]y#doaE``aerlukefNyD?
jrwfaomtusi fhudkusifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? þr*fudpötvdkiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD}} [k odcJhNyD/

ykPÖm; igonf rdk;aomuf]ypädr} ,mrfü
pwwd,jzpfaom todÓPf]0dZÆm}udk &cj/

yD? rarhravsmh jyif;pGm tm;xkwfvuf
(edAÁmefodkY) apvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí
aeaomoltm; rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí
todÓPf]0dZÆm} jzpfay:ouJUodkY ightm;
rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufítodÓPf]0dZÆm}
jzpfay:cJhNyD? trdkufarSmif aysmufí
tvif;a&mifjzpfay:ouJUodkY (ightm;)
trdkufarSmifaysmufí tvif;a&mif jzpfay:cJhNyD/

55/ ykPÖm;]]&[ef;a*gwronf ,aeYwdkifatmifyif &m*
a'go arm[ruif;ao;aom
aMumifhawmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
awmpGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif; tdyf&m
ae&mwdkYudkrSD0]ae\}} [k oifhtm;
pdwftMuHjzpfay:wef&m\? ykPÖm; podkY rrSwfoifh?
ykPÖm; igonf rdrd\rsufarSmuf csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif;ESifh aemifvmaemufom;rsm;udk
tpOfoem;jcif;[laom taMumif;ESpfyg;wdkYudk
aumif;pGm jrifí awmtkyfawmeufBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
awmpGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaomausmif;tdyf&mae&mwd
kYudk rSD0]\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

56/ ylaZmftxl;udk cH,lawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom toQifa*gwronf

aemufvltaygif;udk tpOfoem; tusKd;vdkvm;aom
oabm&Sdygayonfwum;? toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f&Sdygay\? toQifa*gwr
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f&Sdygay\
toQifa*gwr Oyrmaomfum;
arSmufxm;onfudkvSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
zHk;vTrf;xm;onfudk zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
rsufpdvnfaomoltm; vrf;rSefudk
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]]rsufpdtjrif&Sdao
molwdkYonf tqif;wdkYudkjrifMuvdrfhrnf}} [k
trdkufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifudk
aqmifjybdouJUodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif
toQifa*gwronf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
w&m;awmfudk jyawmfrlygay\
toQifa*gwrxdktuREkfyfonf toQifa*gwrudk
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? w&m;awmfudkvnf;
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? oHCmawmfudkvnf;
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
toQifa*gwronftuREkfyfudk ,aeYrSpí toufxufqHk;
udk;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[k
rSwfawmfrlyg[líavQmufxm;av\

av;ckajrmuf b,ab&0okwfNyD;

5- te*FPokwf

57/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJjh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaoam aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;okH;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmonf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]ighoQif&[ef;wdkY}} [k ac:awmfrl\
&[ef;wdkYonf toQifom&dykMwmtm;]]ighoQif}} [k
jyefMum;avQmufxm;Muukef\ toQifom&dykMwmonf
pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\ -

ighoQifwdkY avmuü þ yk^{*3/4}dKvfav;rsKd;wdkYonf
xif&Sm;&SdMuukef\? tb,fav;rsKd;wdkYenf; [lrl-
ighoQifwdkY þavmuü udavom
tnpftaMu;]t*FP}&Sdvsuf]]ig\ pdwfoEÅmefü
udavomhtnpftaMu;&Sd\}} [k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
rodaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwpfrsKd;? udavomtnpft aMu;
&Sdvsuf]]ig\ pdwfoEÅmefü udavomtnpftaMu;&Sd\}}
[k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwpfrsKd;?
udavomtnpftaMu; r&Sdonfjzpfvsuf]]ig\ pdwfoEÅmefü
udavomtnpftaMu; r&Sd}} [k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
rodaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwpfrsKd;?
udavomtnpftaMu;r&Sdonfjzpfvsuf]]ig\pdwfoEÅmefü
udavomtnpftaMu; r&Sd}} [k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
odaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwpfrsKd;?
(þyk^{*3/4}dKvfav;rsKd;wdkYwnf;)/

ighoQifwdkY xkd (yk^{*3/4}dKvfav;rsKd;)wdkYwGif
udavomtnpftaMu;&Sdvsuf]]ig\
pdwfoEÅmefüudavomtnpftaMu; &Sd\}}
[k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rodaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
udavomtnpftaMu;&Sdaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif ,kwfnHhaomyk^{*3/4}dKvf[lí
ac:qkd&V

ighoQifwdkY xkd (yk^{*3/4}dKvfav;rsKd;)wdkYwGif
udavomtnpftaMu;&Sdvsuf]]ig\
pdwfoEÅmefüudavomtnpftaMu; &Sd\}}
[k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
udavomtnpftaMu;&Sdaomyk^{*3/4}dKvfESpfrsKd;wdkYw
Gif jrifhjrwaomyk^{*3/4}dKvf[lí ac:qkd&V

ighoQifwdkY xkd (yk^{*3/4}dKvfav;rsKd;)wdkYwGif
udavomtnpftaMu; r&Sdonf jzpfvsuf]]ig\
pdwfoEÅmefü udavomtnpftaMu; r&Sd}}
[k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rodaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
udavomtnpftaMu; r&Sdaom

yk^{*3/4}dKvfESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif ,kwfnHhaomyk^{*3/4}dKvf[lí
ac:qkd&V

ighoQifwdkY xkd (yk^{*3/4}dKvfav;rsKd;)wdkYwGif
udavom tnpftaMu;r&Sdonf jzpfvsuf]]ig\
pdwfoEÅmefü udavomtnpftaMu; r&Sd}}
[k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
udavomtnpftaMu; r&Sdaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif jrifhjrwwfaomyk^{*3/4}dKvf[lí
ac:qkd&\\k (a[mawmfrl\\)/

58/ podkY a[mMum;awmfrlvwfaomf
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefonf toQifom&dykMwmukd
podkYar;jref;awmfrl\ -

]]ighoQif om&dykMwm
budavomtnpftaMu;&Sdaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
wpfrsKd;ukd ,kwfnHhaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf[k ac:qkd&í
wpfrsKd;ukd jrifhjrwwfaomyk^{*3/4}dKvf[k ac:qkd&jcif;\
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;/

ighoQif om&dykMwm budavomtnpftaMu;r&Sdaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
wpfrsKd;ukd ,kwfnHhaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf[k ac:qkd&í
wpfrsKd;ukd jrifhjrwwfaomyk^{*3/4}dKvf[k ac:qkd&jcif;\
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;[k
(ar;jref;awmfrl\\)/

59/ ighoQif xkd (yk^{*3/4}dKvfESpfrsKd;)wdkYwGif
udavomtnpftaMu;&Sdvsuf]]ig\ pdwfoEÅmefü
udavomtnpftaMu; &Sd\\}} [k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
rodaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf xkdudavomtnpftaMu;ukd y,f&ef
tvkdqE´ukd jzpfapvdrfhrnf r[kwf? tm;xkwfvdrfhrnf
r[kwf? vkHUvpGrf;ukd BudK;yrf;vdrfhrnf r[kwf/
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf wyfrufjCIF;]&m*} &Sdol jypfrSm;jCIF;
]a'go} &SdolawGa0jCIF;]arm[] &Sdol
udavomtnpftaMu;wdkYESifhwuG npfEGrf;aom

pdwf&SdoljzpfvsufaovGef&vwåHU? xkdyk*³/₄dKvf tm;
poabmom {uefjzpf&rnf/

ighoQif Oyrmaomfum; aps;rSjzpfap?
yef;wOf;orm;tdrfrSjzpfap? jrLrlefYtnpftaMu;jzifh
ajr§;,SufzkH;vTrf;aeaom aMu;cGufukd
aqmif,lcJjh&m\? xkdaMu;cGufukd ykdif&SifwdkYonf
okH;vnf;rokH;aqmifukef jim;tHh? pifMu,fatmifvnf;
rokwfoifukefjim;tHh? jrLrlefY&Sd&müvnf;
xkdaMu;cGufukd xm;ukefjim;tHh? ighoQif
xkdaMu;cGufonf aemifftcgü
omvGefnfpayumtnpftaMu;wuf&m onf r[kwfavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

ighoQif rSefygay\[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif pOyrmtwlyif
udavomtnpftaMu;&Sdvsuf]]ig\ pdwfoEÅmefü
udavomtnpftaMu;&Sd\}} [k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
rodaom yk*³/₄dKvfonf xkdudavomtnpftaMu;ukd
y,f&eftvkdqE´ukd jzpfapvdrfhrnf r[kwf?
tm;xkwfvdrfhrnf r[kwf? vkHUvpGrf;ukd
BudK;yrf;vdrfhrnfr[kwf? xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonf
wyfrufjcif;]&m*} &Sdol jypfrSm;jcif;]a'go} &Sdol
awGa0jcif;]arm[]}
&SdoludavomtnpftaMu;wdkYESifhwuG npfEGrf;aom
pdwf&Sdoljzpfvsuf aovGef&vwåHU?
xkdyk*³/₄dKvftm;poabmom {uefjzpf&rnf/

ighoQif xkd (yk*³/₄dKvfESpfrsKd;)wdkYwGif
udavomtnpftaMu;&Sdvsuf]]ig\ pdwfoEÅmefü
udavomtnpftaMu;&Sd\}} [k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
odaom yk*³/₄dKvfonf xkdudavomtnpftaMu;ukd
y,f&eftvkdqE´ukd jzpfapvdrfhrnf? tm;xkwfvdrfhrnf?
vkHUvpGrf;ukd BudK;yrf;vdrfhrnf?
xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonfwyfrufjcif;]&m*} r&SdbJJ
jypfrSm;jcif;]a'go} r&SdbJJ awGa0jcif;]arm[]} r&SdbJJ

udavomtnpftaMu;r&SdbJJ npfEGrf;aom pdwfr&SdbJJ
aovGef&vwåHU? xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvftm; poabmom
{uefjzpf&rnf/

ighoQif Oyrmaomfum; aps;rSjzpfap?
yef;wOf;orm;tdrfrSjzpfap?
jrLrlefYtnpftaMu;jzifhajr\$;;SufzkH;vTrf;aeaom
aMu;cGufukd aqmif,lcJJh&m\? xkdaMu;cGufukd
ykdif&SifwdkYonf okH;vnf;okH;aqmifukefjim;tHh?
pifMu,fatmifvnf; okwfoifMuukefjim;tHh?
jrLrlefY&Sd&müvnf;xkdaMu;cGufukd
rxm;ukefjim;tHh? ighoQif xkdaMu;cGufonf aemifftcgü
omvGefpifMu,fumjzLazG;&monf r[kwf avm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

ighoQif rSefygay\[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif pOyrmtwlyif
udavomtnpftaMu;&Sdvsuf]]ig\ pdwfoEÅmefü
udavomtnpftaMu; &Sd\}} [k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
odaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf xkdudavomtnpftaMu;ukd
y,f&eftvkdqE´ukd jzpfapvwåHU? tm;xkwfvwåHU?
vkHUvpGrf;ukd BudK;yrf;vwåHU? xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
wyfrufjcif;]&m*} r&SdbJJ Murf;wrf;jypfrSm;jcif;]a'go}
r&SdbJJ awGa0jcif;]arm[] r&SdbJJ
udavomtnpftaMu;r&SdbJJ npfEGrf;aom pdwfr&SdbJJ
aovGef&vwåHU? xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvftm; poabmom
{uefjzpf&rnf/

ighoQif xkd (yk^{*3/4}dKvfESpfrsKd;)wdkYwGif
udavomtnpftaMu;r&Sdonf jzpfvsuf]]ig\ pdwfoEÅmefü
udavomtnpftaMu;r&Sd}} [k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
rodaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
wifhw,faomtm^{1/2}kH]okbedrdwf}ukd
ESvkH;oGif;vwåHU? wifhw,faom tm^{1/2}kHukd
ESvkH;oGif;jcif;aMumifh xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvf\pdwfukdf
wyfrufjcif;]&m*} onf vTrf;rkd;zsufqD;vwåHU?

xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf wyfrufjCIF;]&m*}
&SdoljypfrSm;jCIF;]a'go} &Sdol
awGa0jCIF;]arm[]&Sdol
udavomtnpftaMu;wdkYESifhwuG
npfEGrf;aompdwf&Sdoljzpfvsuf aovGef&vwåHU?
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvftm; poabmom {uefjzpf&rnf/

ighoQif Oyrmaomfum; aps;rSjzpfap?
yef;wOf;orm;¹tdrfrSjzpfap?
pifMu,fjzLazG;aomaMu;cGufukd aqmif,lCJh&m\?
xkdaMu;cGufukd ykdif&SifwdkYonf okH;vnf;
rokH;aqmifukefjim;tHh? pifMu,fatmifvnf;
rokwfoifukefjim;tHh? jrLrlefY&Sd&müvnf;
xkdaMu;cGufukd xm;ukefjim;tHh? ighoQif
xkdaMu;cGufonf aemiftcgü omvGefnfpayum
tnpftaMu;wuf&monfr[kwfvam[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

ighoQif rSefygay\[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif pOyrmtwlyif udavomtnpftaMu;r&Sdonf
jzpfvsuf]]ig\ pdwfoEÅmefüudavomtnpftaMu;r&Sd}}
[k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rodaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
wifhw,faomtm^{1/2}kH]okbedrdwf} ukd
ESvkH;oGif;vwåHU? wifhw,faom tm^{1/2}kHukd
ESvkH;oGif;jCIF;aMumifh xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvf\
pdwfukdfhwYfrufjCIF;]&m*} onf
vTrf;rkd;zsfqD;vwåHU? xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
wyfrufjCIF;]&m*}&Sdol jypfrSm;jCIF;]a'go}&Sdol
awGa0jCIF;]arm[]&Sdol
udavomtnpftaMu;wdkYESifhwuG npfEGrf;aom
pdwf&Sdoljzpfvsuf aovGef&vwåHU? xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
poabmom {uefjzpf&rnf/

ighoQif xkd (yk^{*3/4}dKvfESpfrsKd;)wdkYwGif
udavomtnpftaMu;r&Sdonf jzpfvsuf]]ig\ pdwfoEÅmefü
udavomtnpftaMu;r&Sd}} [k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
odaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf wifhw,faomtm^{1/2}kH]okbedrdwf}

ukd ESvkH;oGif;vdrfhrnf r[kwf? wifhw,faom
tm¹/₂kHukd ESvkH;roGif;jcif;aMumifh xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvf\
pdwfukdf wyfrufjCIF;]&m*} onf vrf;rkD;zsufqD;vdrfhrnf
r[kwf? xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvf onf wyfrufjCIF;]&m*} r&SdbJ
jypfrSm;jcif;]a'go} r&SdbJ awGa0jCIF;]arm[] r&SdbJ
udavomtnpftaMu;r&SdbJnpfEGrf;aom pdwfr&SdbJ
aovGef&vwåHU? xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; poabmom
{uefjzpf&rnf/

ighoQif Oyrmaomfum; aps;rSjzpfap?
yef;wOf;orm;tdrfrSjzpfap? pifMu,fjzLazG;aom
aMu;cGufukdaqmif,lcJjh&m\
ykdif&SifwdkYonf okH;vnf;okH;aqmifukefjim;tHh?
pifMu,fatmifvnf; okwfoifukefjim;tHh?
jrLrlefY&Sd&müvnf; xkdaMu;cGufukd
rxm;ukefjim;tHh? ighoQifxkdaMu;cGufonf aemifcgu
omvGefpifMu,fum jzLazG;&monf r[kwfavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

ighoQif rSefygay\[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif pOyrmtwlyif udavomtnpftaMu;r&Sdonf
jzpfvsuf]]ig\ pdwfoEÅmefü udavomtnpftaMu;r&Sd}}
[k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvf onf
wifhw,faomtm¹/₂kH]okbedrdwf}ukd
ESvkH;oGif;vdrfhrnf r[kwf? wifhw,faom tm¹/₂kHukd
ESvkH;roGif;jCIF;aMumifh xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvf\
pdwfukdf wyfrufjCIF;]&m*} onf vrf;rkD;zsufqD;vdrfhrnfr[kwf?
xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvf onf wyfrufjCIF;]&m*} r&SdbJ
Murf;wrf;jypfrSm;jCIF;]a'go} r&SdbJ
awGa0jCIF;]arm[] r&SdbJ udavomtnpftaMu; r&SdbJ
npfEGrf;aom pdwfr&SdbJ aovGef&vwåHU?
xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm;poabmom {uefjzpf&rnf/

ighoQifarm^{*3}/₄vmef ponfvQif
udavomtnpftaMu;&SdMuukefaom
yk^{*3}/₄dKvfESpfrsKd;wdkYwGifwpfrsKd;ukd ,kwfnHhao

myk^{*3/4}dKvf[k ac:qkd&í wpfrsKd;ukd
jrifhjrwaomyk^{*3/4}dKvf[k ac:qkd&jcif;\
taMumif;taxmuftyHh jzpfayV

ighoQifarm^{*3/4}vmef ponfvQif
udavomtnpftaMu;r&SdMuukefaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfESpfrsKd;wdkYwGifwpfrsKd;ukd ,kwfnHhao
myk^{*3/4}dKvf[k ac:qkd&í wpfrsKd;ukd
jrifhjrwaomyk^{*3/4}dKvf[k ac:qkd&jcif;\
taMumif;taxmuftyHh jzpfay\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

60/]]ighoQif tnpftaMu; tnpftaMu;]t*FP t*FP}[k
qkdV ,if; tnpftaMu;[laom trnfonf tb,fw&m;\
trnfayenf;}} [k (ar;)/

ighoQif ,if;tnpftaMu;[laom
trnfonf ,kwfnHhqkd;&Gm;
tukokdvfw&m;jzpfukefaomtvkdqkd;aMumifh
jzpfMonfh (aumyc tyÜpö,) w&m;wdkY\ trnfwnf;/

ighoQif pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
&[ef;tm;]]igonf tmywfoifhcJ]hjim;tHh? ighukd
tmywfoifhonf[lí &[ef;rsm; rodMuygrl aumif;avpG}} [k
tvkdjzpf&maom taMumif;onf &SdayV odkY&mwGif
xkd&[ef;ukd]]&[ef;wdkYu tmywfoifhonf}} [k
odMu&maom taMumif;vnf; &SdayV
xkd&[ef;onf]]ighukd tmywfoifhonf[k &[ef;wdkYu
odMuukef\}} [lí trsufxGuf\? rESpfouf/ ighoQif
trsufxGufjcif;]aumy} rESpfoufjcif;]tyÜpö,}[laom
pESpfrsKd;vkH;onf tnpftaMu;]t*FP}rnfv

ighoQif pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
&[ef;tm;]]igonf tmywfoifhcJ]hjim;tHh?
&[ef;wdkYonfhighukd qdwfuG,f&mü apm'emMuí
oHCmhtv,fü rapm'emMuygrl aumif;avpG}}
[ktvkdjzpf&maom taMumif;onf &SdayV odkY&mwGif
xkd&[ef;ukd &[ef;wdkYonf oHCmhtv,füapm'emMuí
qdwfuG,f&mü rapm'emMu&maom taMumif;onf

&SdayV xkd&[ef;onf]]&[ef;wdkYu ighukd oHCmhtv,fü
apm'emMuí qdwfuG,f&mü rapm'emMuukef}} [lí
trsufxGuf\? rESpfouf/ ighoQif trsufxGufjCIF;]aumy}ç
rESpfoufjCIF;]tyÜpö,}[laom
pESpfrsKd;vkH;onftnpftaMu; rnfV

ighoQif pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
&[ef;tm;]]igonf tmywfoifhcJ]hjim;tHh? ighukd
tmywf&SdjCIF;wlaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfu apm'emí
tmywf&SdjCIF;rwlaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfu
rapm'emygrlaumif;avpG}} [k tvkdjzpf&maom
taMumif;onf &SdayV odkY&mwGif
xkd&[ef;ukdtmywf&SdjCIF;rwlaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfu
apm'emí tmywf&SdjCIF;wlaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfu
rapm'em&maomptaMumif;onf &SdayV xkd&[ef;
onf]]ighukd tmywf&SdjCIF;rwlaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfu
apm'emítmywf&SdjCIF;wlaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfu rapm'em}}
[lí trsufxGuf\? rESpfouf/ ighoQiftrsufxGufjCIF;]aumy}
rESpfoufjCIF;]tyÜpö,}[laom pESpfrsKd;vkH;onf
tnpftaMu; rnfV

ighoQif pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
&[ef;tm;]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ighukdom ar;í
ar;í&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;a[mMum;vsuf tjcm;&[ef;ukd
ar;í ar;í &[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;ra[mMum;ygrl
aumif;avpG}} [k tvkdjzpf&maom taMumif;onf
&SdayV odkY&mwGifjrwfpGmbk&m;onf tjcm;&[ef;ukd
ar;í ar;í &[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;ukd
a[mMum;vsufxkd&[ef;ukd ar;í ar;í &[ef;wdkYtm;
w&m;ukd ra[mMum;&maom ptaMumif;onf &SdayV
xkd&[ef;onf]]jrwfpGm bk&m;u tjcm;&[ef;ukd ar;í ar;í
&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;ukda[mMum;vsuf ighukd ar;í ar;í
&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;ukd ra[mMum;}} [lí trsufxGuf\?
rESpfouf/ ighoQif trsufxGufjCIF;]aumy}
rESpfoufjCIF;]tyÜpö,}[laom
pESpfrsKd;vkH;onftnpftaMu; rnfV

ighoQif pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
&[ef;tm;]]&[ef;wdkYonf ighukdomvQif
a&SUxm;ía&SUxm;í &GmodkY qGrf;cH0ifMuvsuf
tjcm;&[ef;ukd a&SUxm;í a&SUxm;í &GmodkY
qGrf;cHr0ifMuygrlaumif;avpG}} [k tvkdjzpf&maom
ptaMumif;onf &SdayV odkY&mwGif &[ef;wdkYonf
tjcm;&[ef;ukd a&SUxm;í a&SUxm;í &GmodkY
qGrf;cH0ifMuvsuf xkd&[ef;ukd a&SUxm;í a&SUxm;í
&GmodkYqGrf;cHr0ifMu&maom taMumif;onf &SdayV/
xkd&[ef;onf]]&[ef;wdkYu tjcm;&[ef;ukd a&SUxm;í
a&SUxm;í &GmodkY qGrf;cH0ifMuvsuf ighukd
a&SUxm;í a&SUxm;í &GmodkY qGrf;cHr0ifMuukef}}
[lí trsufxGuf\? rESpfouf/ ighoQif trsufxGufjcif;]aumy}
rESpfoufjcif;]tyÜpö,}[laom þ ESpfrsKd;vkH;onf
tnpftaMu; rnfV

ighoQif pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
&[ef;tm;]]igonfomvQif qGrf;pm;&mXmeü
ae&mOD;a&OD; qGrf;OD;ukd &í tjcm;&[ef;onf
qGrf;pm;&mü ae&mOD; a&OD; qGrf;OD;ukd r&ygrl
aumif;avpG}} [k tvkdjzpf&maom taMumif;onf
&SdayV odkY&mwGif tjcm;&[ef;onfqGrf;pm;&mXmeü
ae&mOD; a&OD; qGrf;OD;ukd &í xkd&[ef;onf
qGrf;pm;&mXmeü ae&mOD; a&OD;qGrf;OD;ukd
r&&maom ptaMumif;onf &SdayV/
xkd&[ef;onf]]tjcm;&[ef;uqGrf;pm;&mXmeü ae&mOD;
a&OD; qGrf;OD;ukd &í igonf qGrf;pm;&mXmeü
ae&mOD; a&OD;qGrf;OD;ukd r&}} [lí trsufxGuf\?
rESpfouf/ ighoQif trsufxGufjcif;]aumy}
rESpfoufjcif;]tyÜpö,} [laom þESpfrsKd;vkH; onf
tnpftaMu; rnfV

ighoQif pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
&[ef;tm;]]igonfomvQif qGrf;pm;&mXmeü
qGrf;pm;NyD;aomf tEkarm'emjyKí tjcm;&[ef;onf
qGrf;pm;&mXmeü qGrf;pm;NyD;aomf

tEkarm'emrjyK&rl aumif;avpG}} [k tvkdjzpf&maom
taMumif;onf &SdayV odkY&mwGif
tjcm;&[ef;onfqGrf;pm;&mXmeü qGrf;pm;NyD;aomf
tEkarm'emjyK&í xkd&[ef;onf qGrf;pm;&mXmeü
qGrf;pm;NyD;aomf tEkarm'emrjyK&maom
ptaMumif;onf &SdayV
xkd&[ef;onf]]tjcm;&[ef;onfqGrf;pm;&mXmeü
qGrf;pm;NyD;aomf tEkarm'emjyKí igonf
qGrf;pm;&mXmeü
qGrf;pm;NyD;aomftEkarm'emrjyK&}} [lí trsufxGuf\?
rESpfouf/ ighoQif
trsufxGufjcif;]aumy}rESpfoufjcif;]tyÜpö,} [laom
pESpfrsKd;vkH;onf tnpftaMu; rnfV

ighoQif pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
&[ef;tm;]]igonfomvQif t&HwGif;odkY vma&muf
aom&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;a[mí tjcm;&[ef;onf
t&HwGif;odkY vma&mufaom
&[ef;wdkYtm;w&m;ra[mMurl aumif;avpG}} [k
tvkdjzpf&maom taMumif;onf &SdayV odkY&mwGif
tjcm;&[ef;onf t&HwGif;odkY vma&mufaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;a[m&í xkd&[ef;onf
t&HwGif;odkYvma&mufaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
w&m;ra[m&&maom taMumif;onf &SdayV xkd&[ef;onf
]]tjcm;&[ef;u t&HwGif;odkY vma&mufaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;a[m&í igonf
t&HwGif;odkYvma&mufaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
w&m;ra[m&}} [lí trsufxGuf\? rESpfouf/ ighoQif
trsufxGufjcif;]aumy} rESpfoufjcif;]tyÜpö,}[laom
pESpfrsKd;vkH;onf tnpftaMu; rnfV

ighoQif pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
&[ef;tm;]]igonfomvQif t&HwGif;odkY vma&muf
aom&[ef;rdef;rwdkYtm; w&m;a[mí/y/
OygoumwdkYtm; w&m;a[mí/y/
OygodumrwdkYtm;w&m;a[mí tjcm;&[ef;onf

t&HwGif;odkY vma&mufaom OygodumrwdkYtm;
w&m;ra[m&rlaumif;avpG}} [k tvkdjzpf&maom
taMumif;onf &SdayV odkY&mwGif tjcm;&[ef;onf
t&HwGif;odkY vma&mufaom OygodumrwdkYtm;
w&m;a[m&í xkd&[ef;onf t&HwGif;odkY
vma&mufaomOygodumrwdkYtm;
w&m;ra[m&&maom taMumif;onf &SdayV xkd&[ef;onf
]]tjcm;&[ef;ut&HwGif;odkY vma&mufaom
OygodumrwdkYtm; w&m;a[m&í igonf t&HwGif;odkY
vma&mufaom OygodumrwdkYtm; w&m;ra[m&}} [lí
trsufxGuf\? rESpfouf/ ighoQif trsufxGufjcif;]aumy}
rESpfoufjcif;]tyÜpö,}[laom þESpfrsKd;vkH;onf
tnpftaMu; rnfV

ighoQif þomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
&[ef;tm;]]&[ef;wdkYonf ighukdomvQif ½kdao
av;pm;jrwfEkd;ylaZmfMuí tjcm;&[ef;ukd r½kdao
rav;pm; rjrwfEkd; rylaZmfMuygrl aumif; avpG}}
[ktvkdjzpf&maom taMumif;onf &SdayV odkY&mwGif
&[ef;wdkYonf tjcm;&[ef;ukd
½kdaoav;pm;jrwfEkd;ylaZmfMuí xkd&[ef;ukd r½kdao
rav;pm; rjrwfEkd; rylaZmfMuukef&maom
taMumif;onf&SdayV xkd&[ef;onf]]&[ef;wdkYu
tjcm;&[ef;ukd ½kdaoav;pm; jrwfEkd; ylaZmfMuí
ighukdr½kdao rav;pm; rjrwfEkd; rylaZmfMuukef}} [lí
trsufxGuf\? rESpfouf/ ighoQif trsufxGufjcif;]aumy}
rESpfoufjcif;]tyÜpö,}[laom þESpfrsKd;vkH;onf
tnpftaMu; rnfV

ighoQif þomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
&[ef;tm;]]&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf ighukdomvQif/y/
OygoumwdkYonf/y/ OygodumrwdkYonf
(ighukdomvQif) ½kdaoav;pm; jrwfEkd;ylaZmfMuí
tjcm;&[ef;ukd r½kdao rav;pm; rjrwfEkd;
rylaZmfMuygrl aumif;avpG}} [k tvkdjzpf&maom
taMumif;onf &SdayV odkY&mwGif OygodumrwdkYonf

tjcm;&[ef;ukd ½kdaoav;pm;
jrwfEkd;ylaZmfMuíxkd&[ef;ukd r½kdao rav;pm;
rjrwfEkd; rylaZmfMu&maom taMumif;onf &SdayV
xkd&[ef;onf]]OygodumrwdkYu tjcm;&[ef;ukd
½kdaoav;pm; jrwfEkd;ylaZmfMuí ighukd
r½kdaohrav;pm; rjrwfEkd; rylaZmfMuukef}} [lí
trsufxGuf\? rESpfouf/ ighoQiftrsufxGufjCIF;]aumy}
rESpf oufjCIF;]tyÜpö,}[laom þESpfrsKd;vkH;onf
tnpftaMu;rnfV

ighoQif þomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
&[ef;tm;]]igonfomvQif rGefjrwfaom
ouFef;wdkYukd&oljzpfí tjcm;&[ef;onf rGefjrwfaom
ouFef;wdkYukd &olrjzpfygrl aumif;avpG}}
[ktvkdjzpf&maom taMumif;onf &SdayV odkY&mwGif
tjcm;&[ef;onf rGefjrwfaom ouFef;wdkYukd&oljzpfí
xkd&[ef;onf rGefjrwfaom ouFef;wdkYukd
&olr[kwf&maom þtaMumif;onf &SdayV
xkd&[ef;onf]]tjcm;&[ef;u rGefjrwfaom
ouFef;wdkYukd &oljzpfí igonf
rGefjrwfaomouFef;wdkYukd &olr[kwfyav}} [lí
trsufxGuf\? rESpfouf/ ighoQif
trsufxGufjCIF;]aumy}rESpfoufjCIF;]tyÜpö,}[laom
þESpfrsKd;vkH;onf tnpftaMu;rnfV

ighoQif þomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
&[ef;tm;]]igonfomvQif rGefjrwfaom qGrf;wdkYukd/y/
rGefjrwfaom (ausmif;) tdyf&mae&mwdkYukd/y/
rGefjrwfaom olem\ taxmuftyHh (touf\) t&Htwm;
taqmuftODjzpfaom aq;wdkYukd &oljzpfí tjcm;&[ef;onf
rGefjrwfaom olem\taxmuftyHh (touf\) t&Htwm;
taqmuftODjzpfaom aq;wdkYukd &olr[kwfygrl
aumif;avpG}} [k tvkdjzpf&maom taMumif;onf
&SdayV odkY&mwGif tjcm;&[ef;onf rGefjrwfaomolem\
taxmuftyHh (touf\) t&Htwm; taqmuftODjzpfaom
aq;wdkYukd &oljzpfí xkd&[ef;onf rGefjrwfaom olem\
taxmuftyHh (touf\) t&Htwm; taqmuftODjzpfaom aq;wdkYukd &oljzpfí

taxmuftyHh (touf\ t&Htwm;
taqmuftODjzpfaomaq;wdkYukd &olr[kwf&maom
taMumif;onf &SdayV xkd&[ef;onf tjcm;&[ef;u
rGefjrwfaom olem\ taxmuftyHh (touf\ t&Htwm;
taqmuftODjzpfaom aq;wdkYukd &oljzpfíigonf olem\
taxmuftyHh (touf\ t&Htwm; taqmuftODjzpfaom
aq;wdkYukd &olr[kwfyav}} [lí trsufxGufl? rESpfouf/
ighoQif trsufxGufjCIF;]aumy} rESpfoufjCIF;]tyÜpö,}
[laom þESpfrsKd;vkH;onf tnpftaMu;rnfv

ighoQif þtnpftaMu;[laom trnfonf ,kwfnHhqkd;&Gm;
tukokdvfw&m;jzpfukefaomtvkdqkd;aMumifhjzpfonfh
(aumyç tyÜpö,) w&m;wdkY\ trnfaywnf;/

61/ ighoQif wfpkHwpfa,mufaom
&[ef;tm; ,kwfnHhqkd;&Gm; tukokdvfw&m;
jzpfukefaomtvkdqkd;aMumifhjzpfonfh (aumyç tyÜpö,) w&m;wdkYukd ry,f&ao;onfukd jrifvnf; jrif&ukeftHh? Mum;vnf; Mum;&ukeftHh? xkd&[ef;onf tu,fí awmpGefawmifzsm;üjzpfaom ausmif;rsm;üaeít&nuif "kwifaqmifol yd@ygwf"kwifaqmifol tdrfpOfrjywfqGrf;&yfol yHokul]ajrrlefY>yrf;aomouFef;} aqmifol acgif;yg;aom ouFef;ukd aqmifol jzpfapumrl xkd&[ef;ukd oDwif;okH;azmfwdkYonf r½kdaoMuukef? rav;pm;Muukef? rjrwfEkd;Muukef? rylaZmfMuukef/xkdodkYjzpfjCIF;onftb,fhaMumifhenf;? xkdtoQiftm; ,kwfnHhqkd;&Gm; tukokdvfw&m;jzpfukefaom tvkdqkd;aMumifhjzpfonfh (aumyç tyÜpö,) w&m;wdkYukd ry,f&ao;onfukd jrifvnf;jrifMu& Mum;vnf;Mum;Mu&aomaMumifhaywnf;/

ighoQif Oyrmaomfum; aps;rSjzpfap? yef;wOf;orm;tdrfrSjzpfap pifMu,fjzLazG;aom aMu;cGufukdaqmif,lcJjh&m\? xkdaMu;cGufü

ykdif&SifwdkYonf a>raumifykyfukdjzpfap?
acG;aumifykyfukd jzpfap? vlaumifykyfukdjzpfap
jynfhatmifxnfhí tjcm;aMu;cGufjzifh zkH;ydwfum
aps;wGif;odkY oGm;Mu &m\? vltaygif;onf
xkdaMu;cGufukd awGUjrifaomf]]tcsif;tb,fhaMumifh
pt&mukdomvQifaumif;Ekd;&m&m
vufaqmifuJjhodkY ,laqmifvmoenf;}} [k
ajymqkdNyD;vQif xkd (cGuf) ukd xí
zGifhvSpfMunfh½l&m\? (xkdtaumifykyfukd)
jrifonfESifh wpfNydKifeuf xkdvltaygif;rSm
rESpfNrdKUpdwf &GH&Smhpdwf pufqkyfpdwfonf
jzpfav&m\? qmavmifaeolwdkYyif rpm;csif&m?
tpm0aeolwdkYum;ajymzG,f&mr&Sd/ ighoQif
pOyrmtwlyif wfpfkHwpfa,mufaom
&[ef;tm; ,kwfnHhqkd;&Gm;tukokdvfw&m;jzpfukefao
m tvkdqkd;aMumifhjzpfonfh (aumyç tyÜpö,) w&m;wdkYukd ry,f&ao;onfukd jrifvnf;jrif&ukeftHh?
Mum;vnf;Mum;&ukeftHh? xkd&[ef;onf tu,fí
awmpGefawmifzsm;ü jzpfao ausmif;rsm;ü aeí
t&nuif"kwifaqmifol yd@ygwf"kwifaqmifoltdrpfOfrjywf
qGrf;&yfol yHokul]ajrrlefY>yrf;aomouFef;} aqmifol
acgif;yg;aom ouFef;ukdaqmifol jzpfapumrl
xkd&[ef;ukd oDwif;okH;azmfwdkYonf r½kdaoMuukef?
rav;pm;Muukef? rjrwfEkd;Muukef? rylaZmfMuukef/
xkdodkYjzpfjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;?
xkdtoQiftm; ,kwfnHhqkd;&Gm;
tukokdvfw&m;jzpfukefaom tvkdqkd;aMumifhjzpfonfh
(aumyç tyÜpö,) w&m;wdkYukdry,f&ao;onfukd jrifvnf;
jrifMu& Mum;vnf; Mum;Mu&aomaMumifhaywnf;/

62/ ighoQif wfpfkHwpfa,mufaom
&[ef;tm; ,kwfnHhqkd;&Gm;
tukokdvfw&m;jzpfukefaomtvkdqkd;aMumifhjzpfonfh
(aumyç tyÜpö,) w&m;wdkYukd y,fxm;NyD;onfukd
jrifvnf; jrif&ukeftHh? Mum;vnf; Mum;&ukeftHh?

xkd&[ef;onf tu,fí &Gmausmif;üaeol yifhzdwfqGrf;ukd
cH,lol'g,umwdkY vSLaom ouFef;ukd aqmifol
jzpfapumrl xkd&[ef;ukd oDwif;okH;azmfwdkYonf
½kdaoMuukef\? av;pm;Muukef\? jrwfEkd;Muukef\?
ylaZmfMuukef/ xkdodkYjzpfjcf;onf
tb,fhaMumifhenf;? xkdtoQiftm; ,kwfnHhqkd;&Gm;
tukokdvfw&m;jzpfukefaom tvkdqkd;aMumifhjzpfonfh
(aumyç tyÜpö,) w&m;wdkYukd y,fxm;NyD;jzpfonfukd
jrifvnf;jrifMu&
Mum;vnf;Mum;Mu&aomaMumifhaywnf;/

ighoQif Oyrmaomfum; aps;rSjzpfap?
yef;wOf;orm;tdrfrSjzpfap pifMu,fjzLazG;aom
aMu;cGufukdaqmif,lcJjh&m\? xkdaMu;cGufü
ykdif&SifwdkYonf qefrnf;ukd a&G;cs,fxm;aom oav;
xrif;ESifhrsm;pGmaom [if;ç pm;rJJ[if;vsmukd
jynfhatmif xnfhí tjcm;aMu;cGufjzifh
zkH;ydwfumaps;wGif;odkY oGm;Mu&m\? vltaygif;onf
xkdaMu;cGufukd awGUjrifaomf]]tcsif;
tb,fhaMumifhþt&mukdomvQif aumif;Ekd;&m&m
vufaqmifuJjhodkY ,laqmifvmoenf;}} [k
ajymqkdNyD;vQif xkd (cGuf) ukd xí
zGifhvSpfMunfh½l&m\? (xkdrGefjrwfaom
oav;xrif;ukd) jrifonfESifh wpfNydkifeufxkdvtaygif;tm;
ESpfNrdKUpdwf r&GH&Smpdwf rpufqkyf pdwfonf
jzpfav&m\? tpm0aeolwdkYyifpm;csifvm&m\?
qmavmifaeolwdkYum; ajymzG,f&mr&Sd/ ighoQif
þOyrmtwlyif wfpfkHwpfa,mufaom
&[ef;tm; ,kwfnHhqkd;&Gm;
tukokdvfw&m;jzpfukefaom tvkdqkd;aMumifhjzpfonfh
(aumyç tyÜpö,) w&m;wdkYukd y,fxm;NyD;onfukd
jrifvnf; jrif&ukeftHh? Mum;vnf; Mum;&ukeftHh?
xkd&[ef;onf tu,fí &Gmausmif;üaeol yifhzdwfqGrf;ukd
cH,lol 'g,umwdkY vSLaomouFef;ukd aqmifol
jzpfapumrl xkd&[ef;ukd oDwif;okH;azmfwdkYonf

½kdaoMuukef\? av;pm;Muukef\? jrwfEkd;Muukef\?
ylaZmfMuukef\ xkdodkYjzpfjcf;onf
tb,fhaMumifhenf;? xkdtoQiftm; ,kwfnHhqkd;&Gm;
tukokdvfw&m;jzpfukefaom tvkdqkd;aMumifhjzpfonfh
(aumyçtyÜpö,) w&m;wdkYukd y,fxm;NyD;jzpfonfukd
jrifvnf; jrifMu& Mum;vnf;
Mum;Mu&aomaMumifhaywnf;/

63/ podkY a[mrdefYaomf
toQifr[marm*¾vmefu]]ighoQifom&dykMwm ightm;
Oyrmwpfckay:vmYgonf}} [k toQifom&dykMwmtm;
avQmufMum;V

ighoQifarm*¾vmef xdkYyrmukd
azmfajymygavmh[k (rdefYqkd\)/

ighoQif igonf tcgwpfyg;ü awmifwdkYjzifh/
cH&Hxm;aom &mZN*dK[fjynfü aeygonf/ ighoQifigonf
eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí
oydwfouFef;ukd ,laqmifvsuf &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
qGrf;hcH0ifaomtcg ,mOfvkyform;\om;
orDwdonf ,mOf\tuGyf wHulukd a&GaepOf y@K\
om;,mOfvkyform; trsKd;om;jzpfJjhzl;onfh
wuúwGef;onf teD;ü &yfwnfaeygonf/

ighoQif y@K\om; ,mOfvkyform;
trsKd;om;jzpfJjhzl;onfh wuúwGef;tm;-

]]p,mOfvkyform;\om; orDwdonf ptuGyfwHul\
ponfhtauG; ponfh taumufponfhtemtmukd
a&GcJjhygrl ptuGyfwHulonf tauG;taumuf temtm
uif;vsufpifMu,fonfjzpfí tESpfü wnf&m\}} [k
pdwftMuHjzpfay:vmV

ighoQif ,mOfvkyform;jzpfJjhzl;onfh y@K\om;
wuúwGef;\ pdwftMuHtwkdif; ,mOfvkyform;\om;
orDwdonf xkdtuGyfwHul\ xkdonfhtauG;
xkdonfhtaumuf xkdonfhtemtmukda&GavV ighoQif

xkdtcg ,mOfvkyform;jzpfCJhZl;onfh y@K\om;
wuúwGef;onf]]rdrdpdwfjzifh olwpyf;pdwfukd
odouJjhodkY a&Gava,mifwum;}} [k
ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufaom pdwf&SdonfjzpfíESpfouf
0rf;ajrmufaom pum;ukd >rufqkdavV

ighoQif pOyrmtwlyif
tMuifyk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYonf ,kHMunfjCIF; o'`gw&m;
r&SdukefbJJ toufarG; rltwGufom &[ef;jyKukef\?
o'`gw&m;jzifh vUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKolrsm;
r[kwfMuukef? pOf;vJJwwfukef\? vSnfhywfwfwfukef\?
vdrfvnfauumufuspfwwfukef\? ysHUvGifhukef\?
rmefaxmifukef\? vQyfay:avmfvnfukef\?
ElwfxGufMurf;ukef\? y&rf;ywmajymqkdukef\? £a`E
´wHcg; ydfwfqdkYrxm;ukef\? tpm;tpmü
twkdif;t&Snfukd rodukef? Ekd;Mum;rlü
tm;rpkdufukef? &[ef;w&m;ü riJJhuGufukef?
odu©myk'fü xufoefaom ½kdaoav;pm;rl r&Sdukef?
vmbfrsm;&efomusifhukef\? (tqkH;tr omoemawmfukd)
avsmhavsmhayghaygh em,lukef\?
qkwf,kwfaMumif;üa&SUoGm;jyKukef\?
edAÁmef JOy"d Oda0u}ü wm0efrJJhJzpfMuukef\?
ysif;&dukef\? vkHUvenf;ukef\? owduif;ukef\? qifjCIFÓPf
r&SdMuukef? rwnfMunfMuukef? pdwfavMuukef\?
ynmrJJhMuukef\? xkdif;tçolrsm; jzpfMuukef\?
toQifom&dykMwmonfpw&m;a'oemwnf;[laom
yJJcGyfjzifh xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkY\ pdwfukd (rdrd)
pdwfjzifh odouJjhodkYa&Gava,mifwum;/

tMuiftrsKd;om;wdkYonfum; o'`gw&m;jzifh
vUabmifrS (xGufí) &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKMukef\?
rpOf;vJJwwfukef? rvSnfhywfwfwfukef?
rvdrfvnfrauufuspfwwfukef? rysHUvGifhukef?
rmefraxmifukef? rvQyfay: ravmfvnfukef? ElwfxGuf
rMurf;ukef? y&rf;ywm rajymqkdukef? £a`E´wHcg;
ydfwfqdkYxm;ukef\? tpm;tpmü twkdif;t&Snfukd

odukef\? Ekd;Mum;rlütm;pkduf ukef\? &[ef;w&m;ü
ijJhuGufukef\? odu©myk'fü
xufoefaom¹/₂kdaoav;pm;jcif;&Sdukef\? vmbf rsm;&ef
rusifhukef? (tqkH;tr omoemawmfukd) avsmhavsmh
ayghaygh rem,lukef? qkwf,kwfaMumif; ü
wm0efrJjhjzpfukef\? edAÁmef]Oy"d
0da0u}üa&SUoGm;jyKukef\? 0D&d,&Sdukef\?
(edAÁmefodkY) pdwfukd apvTwfaeukef\?
owd&Sdukef\? qifjciFÓPf&Sdukef\? wnfMunfukef\?
pdwfravvGifhukef? ynm &Sdukef\? rxkdif;rtukef?
xkdtrsKd;om;wdkYonf toQifom&dykMwm\
pw&m;a'oemukd Mum;Mu
ukefí]]toQifwdkYaumif;vSaypG?
(toQifom&dykMwmonf) oDwif;okH;azmfwdkYukd
tukokdvfrS xap í ukokdvfüwnfapbd\}} [k
(tNrdKuft&omukd aomufukefbdouJjhodkYvnf;aumif;?
ok"mbkwfukdpm;ukefbdouJjhodkYvnf;aumif;)
Elwfa&mpdwfyg aomufMu pm;Muava,mifwum;/

ighoQif Oyrmaomfum; i,f&G,fEkysKdí
tvSjyifavh&Sdonfh OD;acgif;ESifh wuG
a&csKd;NyD;aomrdef;r? odkYr[kwf a,musfm;onf
Mumyef;ukdjzpfap? rkd;aqGyef;ukdjzpfap?
ppfBuD;yef; (pHy,fhyef;) ukdjzpfap &cJJYaomf
vufESpfzufjzifh cH,lum OD;acgif;ay:ü
yefqif&mouJjhodkY tMuif trsKd;om;wdkYonf
o'`gw&m;jzifh vUabmifrS (xGufí) &[ef;abmifü
&[ef;jyKMukef\? rpOf;vJJukef? rvSnfhywfwfwukef?
rvdrfvnf raumufuspfwwfwukef? pdwfrysHUvGifhukef?
rmefraxmifukef? rvQyf ay:ravmfvnfukef? ElwfxGuf
rMurf;ukef? y&rf;ywm rajymqkdukef? £a`E
´wHcg;ydfwfqdkYxm; ukef\? tpm;tpmü
twkdif;t&Snfukd odukef\? Ekd;Mum;rlü
tm;pkdufukef\? &[ef;w&m;ü ijJhuGufukef\?
odu©myk'fü xufoefaom ¹/₂kdaoav;pm;jcif; &Sdukef\?

vmbfrsm;&efrusifhukef? (tqkH;tromoemawmfukd)
avsmhavsmhayghaygh rem,lukef?
qkwf,kwfaMumif;üwm0efrJjhjzpfukef\
edAÁmef]Oy"d0da0u}ü a&SUoGm;jyKukef\
vkHUv&SdMuukef? (edAÁmefodkY)
pdwfukdapvTwfaeukef? owd&Sdukef\
qifjciOmPf&Sdukef? wnfMunfukef\
pdwfravvGifhukef? ynm&Sdukef? rxkdif; rtukef?
xkdtrsKd;om;wdkYonf toQifom&dykMwm\
pw&m;a'oemukdemMum;&ukefí-

]]toQifwdkY aumif;vSaypG?
(toQifom&dykMwmonf) oDwif;okH;azmfwdkYukd
tukokdvfrS xapíukokdvfü wnfapbd\}} [k
(tNrdKuft&omukd aomufukefbdouJjhodkYvnf;aumif;?
ok"mbkwfukdpm;ukefbdouJjhodkYvnf;aumif;)
Elwfa&mpdwfyg aomufMu pm;Muava,mif wum;}}
[kavQmufMum;V

podkYvQif xkd ($t^{*3/4}om0u$) &[EÅm t&SifjrwfBuD;
ESpfyg;wdkYonf tcsif;csif; aumif;pGma[majymaom
pum;ukd 0rf;ajrmufMuavukefownf;/

ig;ckajrmuf te*FPokwfNyD;V

1/ aygufqdef ponf vkyf&mXmeukd yef;yJJzkd?
aMu;cGufaMu;ZGef; ponf vkyf&mXmeukd yef;wOf;?
a&TaiGvufaumuf ponf vkyf&mXmeukd yef;xdrf[k
ac: $1/2$ kd;&Sdonf/

Ã

6- tmuacF,sokwf

64/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJjh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;okH;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY}} [kac:awmfrl\
&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;}}
[k]yefMum;avQmufxm;Muukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
pw&m;a'oemukd a[mMum;awmfrl\ -

&[ef;wdkY oDvESifh jynfhpkH ygwdarmufESifh
jynfhpkHukefonfjzpfí aeMuukefavmh?
ygwdarmu©oH0&oDvukd apmifhpnf;vsuf tmpm&oDv
a*gp&oDvwdkYESifh jynfhpkHMuukefonfjzpfí
aeMuukefavmh? tenf;i,frQaom tjypfwdkYü ab;[k
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí odu©myk'fwdkYü aumif;pGm
aqmufwnfvsuf usifhMuukefavmh/

65/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf]]oDwif;okH;azmfwdkY\
cspfciftyfol jrwfEkd;tyfol av;pm; tyfol csD;rGrf;tyfol
jzpfvkd\}} [k tu,fí awmifhwc]Jhygrl oDvwdkYukd
jznfhusifhol rdrd\ pdwfukdNidrfoufatmif BudK;pm;ol
(ur@|mef;) ½Irlukd ypfy,frxm;ol OdyóemESifh
jynfhpkHol qdwfNidrf&m (ausmif;) wdkYukd¹
wkd;yGm;apolomvQif jzpf&m\ (1)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf]]ouFef; qGrf;
ausmif;tdyf&mae&m olem\taxmuftyHh
aq;htokH;taqmifwdkYukd &oljzpfvkd\}} [k tu,fí
awmifhwc]Jhygrl oDvwdkYukd jznfhusifhol rdrd\
pdwfukdNidrfoufatmif BudK;pm;ol (ur@|mef;) ½Irlukd
ypfy,frxm;ol OdyóemESifh jynfhpkHolqdwfNidrf&m
(ausmif;)wdkYukd wkd;yGm;apolomvQif jzpf&m\ (2)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf]]igonf tMuifyk*¾dKvfwdkY\
ouFef; qGrf; ausmif;tdyf&mae&m olem\taxmuftyHh
aq;tokH;taqmifukd okH;aqmif\? xkdyk*¾dKvfwdkY\
xkd'gejyKjCIF;wdkYonfBuD;jrwfaom
tusdK;tmedoif&SdMuygap}} [k tu,fí awmifhwc]Jhygrl

oDvwdkYukd jznfhusifhol rdrd\pdwfukdNidrfoufatmif
BudK;pm;ol (ur®|mef;) ½Irlukd ypfy,frxm;ol
OdyóemESifh jynfhpkHolqdwfNidrf&m
(ausmif;)wdkYukd wkd;yGm;apolomvQif jzpf&mV (3)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf]]aoíNydwåmjzpfæMuaom ig\
tMuif aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonf
ighukdMunfndKpdwfjzifh atmufarhMuukef\
xkdaqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkY\ xkdMunfndKpdwfjzifh
atmufarhrlonf BuD;jrwfaom tusdK;tmedoif&Sdygap}}
[k tu,fí awmifhwc]Jhygrl oDvwdkYukd
jznfhusifholrdrd\ pdwfukdNidrfoufatmif BudK;pm;ol
(ur®|mef;) ½Irlukd ypfy,frxm;ol OdyóemESifh
jynfhpkHolqdwfNidrf&m (ausmif;)wdkYukd
wkd;yGm;apolomvQif jzpf&mV (4)

66/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf]]raysmfarGUr
aysmfarGUrIwdkYukd ESdrfeif;ol jzpf&vkd\
ighukdraysmfarGUrIonf rESdrfeif;ap&m?
jzpfay:vmonfh raysmfarGUrIukd zdESdyfí zdESdyfí
aevkd\}} [ktu,fí awmifhwc]Jhygrl oDvwdkYukd
jznfhusifhol/y/ qdwfNidrf&m (ausmif;)wdkYukd
wkd;yGm;apolomvQif jzpf&mV (5)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf]]aMumuf&GUHjcif;ESifh
aMumufrufzG,fukd ESdrfeif;ol jzpf&vkd\
ighukdaMumuf&GHUjcif;ESifh aMumufrufzG,fonf
rESdrfeif;ap&m? jzpfay:vmonfh
aMumuf&GUHjcif;ESifh aMumufrufzG,fukd zdESdyfí
zdESdyfí aevkd\}} [k tu,fí awmifhwc]Jhygrl
oDvwdkYukd jznfhusifhol/y/ qdwfNidrf&m
(ausmif;)wdkYukd wkd;yGm;apolomvQif jzpf&mV (6)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf]]tvGefpifMu,faom
pdwfaMumifh jzpfonfh rsufarSmufcsrf;ompGmae&a&
[laom (½lyg0p&) psmefav;yg;wdkYukd
tvkd&Sdwkdif;&ol rNidKrjiif&ol ryifryef;&ol

jzpf&vkd\}} [k tu,fí awmifhwcJ]hygrl oDvwdkYukd
jznfhusifhol/y/ qdwfNidrf&m
(ausmif;)wdkYukdwkd;yGm;ap olomvQif jzpf&mV (7)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf]]½kyfwdkYukd
vGefajrmufjcf;aMumifh at;jraom t½lyjzpfonfh
0darmu© (psmef)wdkYukd (emrf) ukd,fjzifh
xda&mufí aevkd\}} [k tu,fí awmifhwcJ]hygrl
oDvwdkYukd jznfhusifhol/y/ qdwfNidrf&m
(ausmif;)wdkYukd wkd;yGm;apolomvQif jzpf&mV (8)

67/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf]]okH;yg;aom
oHa,mZOftaESmiftzGJJUwdkY\ t<uif;r]Jhukefjcf;
aMumifhtyg,fodkY usjcf;oabmr&Sdaom
udef;aojr]Jaom txufr*fokH;yg;vQif
vm;&m&Sdaomaomwmyef jzpfvkd\}} [k tu,fí
awmifhwcJ]hygrl oDvwdkYukd jznfhusifhol/y/
qdwfNidrf&m (ausmif;)wdkYukd
wkd;yGm;apolomvQif jzpf&mV (9)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf]]okH;yg;aom
oHa,mZOftaESmiftzGJJUwdkY\
t<uif;r]Jhukefjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
wyfrufjcf;]&m*} Murf;wrf;jypfrSm;jcf;]a'go}
awGa0jcf;]arm[]wdkY\
acgif;yg;jcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif; p (vIU) avmuodkY
wpfBudrfomvmí 0#fqif;&JJ\tqkH;ukd jyKvwåUHaom
ou'g*grf jzpfvkd\}} [k tu,fí awmifhwcJ]hygrl
oDvwdkYukd jznfhusifhol/y/ qdwfNidrf&m
(ausmif;)wdkYukd wkd;yGm;apolomvQif jzpf&mV (10)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf]]atmuf (umrbkH) ü
(y#doaE"aejcf;) tzdkY&Sdonfh ig;yg;aom
oHa,mZOftaESmiftzGJJUwdkY\
t<uif;r]Jhukefjcf;aMumifh (jA[®mbkHü) Oyygwf
y#doaE"aeí xkd (bkH) ü omvQify&dedAAmef
jyKvwåHUAom xkdbkHrS jyefvnfjcf;oabmr&Sdol

jzpf&vkd\}} [k tu,fí awmifhwc]JhygrloDvwdkYukd
jznfhusifhol/y/ qdwfNidrf&m (ausmif;)wdkYukd
wkd;yGm;apolomvQif jzpf&m\ (11)

68/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf]]rsm;jym;aom wefckd;ukd
zefqif;vkd\? wpfa,mufwnf;jzpfvsufvnf; trsm;jzpfvkd\
trsm;jzpfvsufvnf; wpfa,mufwnf; jzpfvkd\
ukd,fxif&Sm;jzpfap vkd\? ukd,faysmuf apvkd\
eH&Hwpfzuf wHwkdif;wpfzuf awmifwpfzufodkY
rxdrNidbJJaumif;uif üuJJYodkY oGm;vkd\? ajrűvnf;
ikyfcif; ay:jcif;ukd a&üuJJhodkY jyKvkd\
a&űvnf;ruGJJapbJJ ajrű uJJhodkY oGm;vkd\
aumif;uifűvnf; xuf0,fzGJJUacGvsuf
tawmif&SdaomiSufuJJhodkY oGm;vkd\? prQ
wefckd;BuD;í prQ tmEkabmfBuD;ukefaom
pvaewdkYukdyif vufjzifhokH;oyfvkd\? qkyfukdifvkd\
jA[®mhjynf wkdifatmifvnf; ukd,fukd (rdrd)
tvkdtwkdif;jzpfapvkd\}} [k tu,fí awmifhwc]Jhygrl
oDvwdkYukd jznfhusifhol/y/ qdwfNidrf&m
(ausmif;)wdkYukdwkd;yGm;apolomvQif jzpf&m\ (12)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf]]txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
em;xuf omvGefaom ewfwdkY\em;ESifhwlaom
em;]'dAÁaomwÓPf} jzifh ewfűvnf; jzpfukefaom
vlűvnf; jzpfukef aoma0;onfvnf; jzpfukefaom
eD;onfvnf; jzpfukefaom ESprfsKd;aom toHwdkYukd
Mum;vkd\}} [ktu,fí awmifhwc]Jhygrl oDvwdkYukd
jznfhusifhol/y/ qdwfNidrf&m (ausmif;)wdkYukd
wkd;yGm;apolomvQif jzpf&m\ (13)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf]]wpfyg;aom owå0g
wpfyg;aom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkY\ pdwfukd (rdrd)
pdwfjzifhykdif;jcm;í odvkd\? wyfrufjcif;ESifh wuGaom
pdwfukdvnf;]wyfrufjcif;ESifh wuGaom pdwf}
[kodvkd\? wyfrufjcif;uif;aom
pdwfukdvnf;]wyfrufjcif;uif;aompdwf}[k odvkd\?

trsufxGufjCIF;ESifhwuGaom
pdwfukdvnf;]trsufxGufjCIF;ESifh wuGaompdwf}[k
odvkd\? trsufxGufjCIF;uif;aom
pdwfukdvnf;]trsufxGufjCIF;uif;aom pdwf}[k odvkd\
awGa0jCIF;ESifhwuGaom
pdwfukdvnf;]awGa0jCIF;ESifh wuGaom pdwf}[k
odvkd\
awGa0jCIF;uif;aompdwfukdvnf;]awGa0jCIF;uif;aom
pdwf}[k odvkd\? usKHUaom
pdwfukdvnf;]usKHUaompdwf}[k odvkd\? ysHUaom
pdwfukdvnf;]ysHUaompdwf}[k odvkd\
r[*³/₄Kwfpdwfukdvnf;]r[*³/₄Kwfpdwf}[k odvkd\
r[*³/₄Kwfr[kwfaom pdwfukdvnf;]r[*³/₄Kwfr[kwfaom
pdwf}[k odvkd\? omvGefaomw&m;&Sdaom
pdwfukdvnf;]omvGefaom w&m;&Sdaompdwf}[k
odvkd\? omvGefaom
w&m;r&Sdaompdwfukdvnf;]omvGefaom
w&m;r&Sdaompdwf}[k odvkd\? wnfMunfaom
pdwfukdvnf;]wnfMunfaompdwf}[k odvkd\
rwnfMunfaom pdwfukdvnf;]rwnfMunfaompdwf}
[k odvkd\? vGwfajrmufaom
pdwfukdvnf;]vGwfajrmufaompdwf}[k odvkd\
rvGwfajrmufaompdwfukdvnf;]rvGwfajrmufaompdwf}
[k odvkd\}} [k tu,fí awmifhwcJ]hygrl
oDvwdkYukdjznfhufisifhol/y/ qdwfNidrf&m
(ausmif;)wdkYukd wkd;yGm;apolomvQif jzpf&mV (14)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf]]rsm;jym;aom
a&S;üjzpfzl;onfukd atmufarhvkdl? ponfum;tb,fenf;/
wpfb0ukdvnf;aumif;? ESpfb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
okH;b0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;? av;b0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
ig;b0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;? q,fb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
b0ESpfq,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
b0okH;q,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
b0av;q,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?

b0ig;q,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? b0wpf&mukdvnf;aumif;?
b0wpdfaxmifukdvnf;aumif;?
b0wpdfodef;hukdvnf;aumif;? rsm;jym;aom
ysufuyfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? rsm;jym;aom
jzpfuyfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? rsm;jym;aom
ysufuyfjzpfuyfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;]prnfaomb0ü
(igonf) podkYaom trnf&SdcJjh\? podkYaom
tEG,f&SdcJjh\? podkYaom tqif;&SdcJJY\?
podkYaomtpm&SdcJjh\? podkYaom csrf;omqif;&JJ
cHpm;jcif;&SdcJjh\? podkYaom touftykdif; tjcm;
&SdcJJY\? xkd (ig) onf xkdb0rS aocJjhí prnfaom b0ü
jzpfjyef\? xkdb0üvnf; podkY aomtrnfpodkYaomtEG,f
podkYaomtqif; podkYaomtpm podkYaom
csrf;omqif;&JJ cHpm;jcif;podkYaom touftykdif;tjcm;
&SdcJJY\? xkd (ig) onf xkdb0rS aocJjhí pb0ü jzpfjyef\}
[kpodkYtjcif;t&mESifhwuG tjzpfopfESifhwuG
rsm;jym;aom a&S;ü jzpfzl;onf ukdatmufarhvkdl\}} [k
tu,fí awmifhwcJJhygrl oDvwdkYukd jznfhusifhol/y/
qdwfNidrf&m (ausmif;)wdkYukd
wkd;yGm;apolomvQif jzpf&mV (15)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf]]txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdxuf omvGefaomewfrsufpdESihfwlaom
rsufpd]'dAÁpu©KÓPf} jzifh aoqJJowå0g?
jzpfay:qJJowå0g? ,kwfaomowå0gjrwaomowå0g?
tqif;vSaomowå0g? tqif;rvSaomowå0g?
aumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0g? raumif;aomvm;&m
&Sdaomowå0gwdkYukd jrifvkd\? uHtavsmufjzpfao
owå0gwdkYukd odvkd\?]tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonf
ukd,fjzifh jyKaomraumif;aom tusifh]um,'kp½kduf}?
Elwfjzifh jyKaom raumif;aom tusifh]0pD'kp½kduf}?
pdwfjzifh jyKaom raumif;aom tusifh]raem
'kp½kduf}wdkYESifh jynfhpkH\
t&d,mwdkYukdpGyfpGJJukef\? rSm;aomt,l&Sdukef\
rSm;aomt,ljzifh jyKaom uH&Sdukef\?

xkdowå0gwdkYonfcE``mukd,f ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü csrf;omuif; aom raumif;aomvm;&m
ysufpD;íusa&muf&mjzpfaom i&JjodkY a&mufukef\/
tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonfum; ukd,fjzifh
jyKaomaumif;aom tusifh]um,okp½kduf}? Elwfjzifh
jyKaom aumif;aom tusifh]0pDokp½kduf}?
pdwfjzifhjyKaom aumif;aom
tusifh]raemokp½kduf}wdkYESifh jynfhpkHukef\
t&d,mwdkYukd rpGyfpGJJukef? rSefaomt,l&Sdukef\
rSefaomt,ljzifh jyKaom uH&Sdukef\
(owå0g)wdkYonf cE``mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aom vm;&m ewfjynf odkY
a&mufukef\}[k podkYvQiftxl;ojzifh pifMu,faom
vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGefaom ewfrsufpdESihfwlaom
rsufpd]'dAÁpu©KÓPf} jzifh aoqJJowå0g?
jzpfay:qJJowå0g? ,kwfaomowå0g? jrwfaomowå0g?
tqif;vSaomowå0g? tqif;rvSaomowå0g? aumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdaom owå0g? raumif;aom vm;&m&Sdaom
owå0gwdkYukd jrifvkd\? uHtavsmufjzpfaom
owå0gwdkYukdodvkd\}} [k tu,fí awmifhwcJJhygrl
oDvwkYukdomvQif jznfhusifhol jzpf&mVy/
qdwfNidrf&m (ausmif;)wdkYukd
wkd;yGm;apolomvQif jzpf&mV (16)

69/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf]]tmoa0gwdkY\
ukefjcif;aMumifh tmoa0guif;aom vGwfajrmufaom
(t&[wåzkdvf) pdwfESifh vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf)
ynmukd ,ckb0üyifvQifxl;aom ÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí aevkd\}} [k tu,fí
awmifhwcJJhygrloDvwkYukd omvQif jznfhusifhol
rdrd\ pdwfukdNidrfatmif BudK;pm;ol ur®|
mef;½Irlukdypfy,frxm;ol OdyóemESifh jynfhpkHol
qdwfNidrf&m (ausmif;)wdkYukd
wkd;yGm;apolomvQif jzpf&mV (17)

]]&[ef;wdkY oDvESifh jynfhpkH ygw DarmufESifh
jynfhpkHukefonfjzpfí aeMuukefavmh?
ygw Darmu©oH0&oDvukd apmifhpnf;vsuf tmpm&oDv
a*gp&oDvwdkYESifh jynfhpkHukefonfjzpfí
aeMuukefavmh? htenf;i,frQaom tjypfwdkYü ab;
[k¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfí odu©myk'fwdkYü aumif;pGm
aqmufwnfvsuf usifhMuukefavmh}} [k a[mcJ]haom
pum;onf þonfukd pGJ]í a[mMum;awmfrljcf;jzpf\k-

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf þw&m;awmfukd
a[mMum;awmfrl\ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
w&m;awmfukd ESpfvkdukefonfjzpfí 0rf;ajrmufpGm
cH,lMuavukefownf;/

ajcmufckajrmuf tmuacF,sokwfNyD;/

1/ 1- qdwfNidrf&mt&yfüjzpfaoM ur®|mef;wdkYukd
Ã

7- 0w→okwf

70/ tuREkfyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJ]h&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&HjzpfaoM aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;okH;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY}} [kac:awmf rl\
&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;}} [k
jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\ jrwpfGm bk&m;onf þw&m;
a'oemukd a[mawmfrl\ -

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; npfEGrf;aom
tnpfTaMu;uyfpGJ]aeaom t0wfukd aq;qkd;orm;onf
tndKa&miftwGufjzpfap? ta&Ta&miftwGufjzpfap?
teDa&miftwGufjzpfap? armif;aomta&miftwGufjzpfap
tMuiftMuifodkYaom qkd;&nfü xnfhcJ]hVQif

raumif;aomta&mifrpifMu,f aomta&mifomvQif
jzpf&mV xkdodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;?
&[ef;wdkYt0wfrpifMu,fjcf;aMumifhwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
ptwlyif
pdwfnpfEGrf;cJ]haomfraumif;aomvm;&m]*wd}ukd
tvkd&Sd tyfV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; pifMu,fjzLazG;aom
t0wfukd aq;qkd;orm;onf tndKa&miftwGufjzpfap?
ta&Ta&miftwGufjzpfap? teDa&miftwGufjzpfap?
armif;aomta&miftwGufjzpfaptMuiftMuif odkYaom
qkd;&nfü xnfhcJ]hvQif
aumif;pGmpGJ]aomta&mifpifMu,faomta&mifomvQif
jzpf&mV xkdodkY jzpfjcf;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;?
&[ef;wdkYt0wfpifMu,fjcf;aMumifhwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
ptwlyif pdwfnpfEGrf;cJ]haomf
aumif;aomvm;&m]*wd}ukd tvkd&SdtyfV

71/ &[ef;wdkY pdwfnpfnl;aMumif; w&m;wdkYum;
tb,fwdkYenf;/ (olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfukd)
a&S;½IMuHpnfjcf;]tbdZÑ m}? roifhavsmf&mü
vkdcswyfrufjcf;]0doravmb} onf pdwf\
npfnL;aMumif;wnf;/
olwpfyg;ysufpD;apvkdjcf;]Asmyg'}?
trsufxGufjcf;]aum"}? &efNidK;zGJJUjcf;]Oyem[}?
*kPfauS;Zl;ukd aczsufjcf;]ru©}?
*kPfNydkifjcf;]yVmo}? jilpljcf;]£óm}?
0efwkdjcf;]rpä&d,}? vSnfhywfjcf;]rm,m}?
pOf;vJJjcf;]omaX,s}? pdwfcufxefjcf;]xrÇ}?
jcKwfjcf;]om&rÇ}? armufarmfjcf;]rme}?
tvGefarmufarmfjcf;]twdrme}? rmef,pfjcf;]r'}?
owdarhavsmhjcf;]yrm'}onf pdwf\
npfnL;aMumif;wnf;/

72/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf (olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfukd)
a&S;½IMuHpnfjcf;]tbdZÑ m}? roifhavsmf

&müvkdcif wyfrufjcif;]0doravmb}ukd
pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYV
olwpfyg;ysufpD;apvkdcif;]Asmyg'}ukd
pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYV
trsufxGufjcif;h]aum"} ukd pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;[k odí
y,fpGefYV &efNidK;zGJJUjcif;]Oyem[] ukd
pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYV
*kPfauS;ZI;ukd aczsufjcif;]ru©}ukd
pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYV
*kPfNydkifjcif;]yVmo} ukd pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;wnf;[k
odí y,fpGefYV jilpljcif;]£óm} ukd pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;
[k odí y,fpGefYV Oefwkdcif;]rpä&d,} ukd
pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYV
vSnfhywfjcif;]rm,m} ukd pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;wnf;
[kodí y,fpGefYV pOf;v]]jcif;]omaX,s} ukd
pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYV
pdwfcufxefjcif;]xrÇ}ukd pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;wnf;[k
odí y,fpGefYV jcKwfjc,fjCIF;]om& rÇ} ukdpdwfnpfn
L;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYV armufarmfjCIF;]rme}
ukd pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYV
tvGefarmufarmfjCIF;]twdrme}ukd
pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYV
rmef,pfjCIF;]r'}ukd pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí
y,fpGefYV owdarhavsmhjCIF;]lyrm'}ukd
pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYV

73/ &[ef;wdkY tMuif&[ef;tm; (olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfukd)
a&S;½IMuHpnfjCIF;]tbdZÑ m}? roifhavsmf&mü
vkdcifwyfrufjCIF;]0doravmb}ukd
pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYNyD;jzpfV/
olwpfyg;ysufpD;apvkdcif;]Asmyg'}ukd
pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYNyD;jzpfV/
trsufxGufjCIF;]aum"} ukd pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;wnf;[k
odí y,fpGefYNyD;jzpfV &efNidK;zGJJUjCIF;]Oyem[]ukd
pdwfnpfnL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYNyD;jzpfV/

*kPfaus;Zl;ukd

acszsufjCIF;]ru©}ukdpdwfnpfNL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí
y,fpGefYNYD; jzpfV *kPfNYdKifjCIF;]yVmo} ukd
pdwfnpfNL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYNYD;jzpfV
jiLpljCIF;]£óm} ukd pdwfnpfNL;aMumif;wnf;[k
odíy,fpGefYNYD; jzpfV 0efwkDJCIF;]rpä&d,} ukd
pdwfnpfNL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYNYD; jzpfV
vSnfhywfjCIF;]rm,m} ukd pdwfnpfNL;aMumif;wnf;[k
odí y,fpGefYNYD; jzpfV pOf;vJjCIF;]omaX,s} ukd
pdwfnpfNL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYNYD; jzpfV
pdwfcufxfjCIF;]xrÇ} ukdpdwfnpfNL;aMumif;wnf;[k
odí y,fpGefYNYD;jzpfV jcKwfjC,fjCIF;]om& rÇ} ukd
pdwfnpfNL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYNYD;jzpfV
armufarmfjCIF;]rme}ukd pdwfnpfNL;aMumif;wnf;[k
odíy,fpGefYNYD;jzpfV tvGefarmufarmfjCIF;]twdrme}
ukd pdwfnpfNL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYNYD;jzpfV
rmef,pfjCIF;]r'}ukd pdwfnpfNL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí
y,fpGefYNYD;jzpfV owdarhavsmhjCIF;]yrm'} ukd
pdwfnpfNL;aMumif;wnf;[k odí y,fpGefYNYD;jzpfV

74/ xkd (&[ef;) onf jrWfpGmbk&m;ü ÓPfjzifh ouf0ifí
rwkefrvlyf MunfndKjCIF;ESifh jynfhpkHV

]]xkdjrWfpGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H}rnfawmfrl\?
(tvkH;pkHaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkDif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"}
rnfawmfrl\? todÓPf]0dZÆm} tusifh]p&P}ESifh
jynfhpkHawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&
PorÜÉé} rnfawmfrl\? aumif;aom pum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w}
rnfawmfrl\? avmuukd
odawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l}
rnfawmfrl\? qkH;rxkdufolukd qkH;rwwfonfh
twkrJjhyk*³/₄dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;

]tEkwåa&m yk&do'r®om&xd} rnfawmfrl\?
ewfvlwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
]ow¬m a'OrEkómeH} rnfawmf rl\
(opöma;yg;w&m;wdkYukd) odapawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"} rnfawmf rl\
bkef;wefckd;BuD;awmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b*0g} rnfawmfrl\}} [k (rwkef
rvlyfMunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpkHV) hw&m;awmfü
ÓPjzifh ouf0ifí rwkefrvlyf MunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpkHV]]jrwpGmbk&m; aumif;pGma[mxm;aom
w&m;awmfonf ukd,fwk dif odjrifEkdifaom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;? tcgrvifh tusKd;ukd ay;wwfaom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;? vmvSnfh ½lvSnfh[kjyxkdufaom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;? (rdrdukd,fx]]pdwfx]]ü)
aqmif,lxm;xkduf aom w&m;awmfygaywnf;? (t&d,m)
ynm&SdwdkYom ukd,fpDukd,fi odEkdif
cHpm;Ekdifaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;}} [k (ÓPjzifh
ouf0ifí MunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpkH\)/

oHCmawmfü ÓPjzifh ouf0ifí rwkefrvlyf
MunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpkHV

]]jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;]om0u}
oHCmawmfonf aumif;aom tusifh &Sdawmfrl ygay\
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;]om0u} oHCmawmfonf
ajzmifhrwfaom tusifh &Sdawmfrlygay\
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;]om0u} oHCmawmfonf
rSefaom tusifh &Sdawmfrlygay\
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;]om0u} oHCmawmfonf avsmfuefaom
tusifh &Sdawmfrlygay\
tpkHtm;jzifh av;pkHç
yk*¾dKvftm;jzifh &Spfyg;ta&twGuf&Sdaom
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;]om0u}oHCmawmfonf
(t&yfa0;rS) aqmifvmí aomfvnf; ay;vSLylaZmf&ef
xkdufwefawmfrlygay\? {nfhonftvkdYiSg pDrHxm;aom
0w¬Kukd aomfvnf; ay;vSLylaZmf&ef
xkdufwefawmfrlygay\? wrvGeftwGuf &nfarQmfaom

tvSL ukd cHawmfrlxkdufygay\?
vuftkyfcsDjcif;ukdcHawmfrlxkdufygay\? owå0gtaygif;\
aumif;rljyK&ef tjrwfqkH; v,fajrjzpfawmfrlygay\}} [k
(ÓPfi zifh ouf0ifí rwkefr vlyf MunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpkH\)/

75/ xkd&[ef;onf ykdif;jcm;xm;wkdif;aom
udavomukd pGefYypfNyD;jzpf\? axG;tefNyD;jzpf\?
vGwfuif;NyD;jzpf\? y,f&Sif;NyD;jzpf\?
wpfzefy,fpGefYNyD;jzpf\ xkd&[ef;onf]]igonf
jrwpGmbk&m;ü ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpkH\}}
[k teuft"dyÜg,fukdodjcif;
w&m;ukdodjcif;w&m;ESifhpyf aom 0rf;omjcif;ukd &\?
0rf;omaom &[ef;tm; ESpfoufjcif;jzpf\?
ESpfoufpdwf&Sdaom &[ef; tm; ukd,fonf at;jr\?
ukd,fat;jraom &[ef;onf csrf;omrlukdcHpm;&\?
csrf;omrl&Sdaom &[ef;\ pdwfonf wnfMunf\

]]igonf w&m;awmfü/y/ igonf oHCmawmfü
ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpkH\}}
[kteuft"dyÜg,fukdodjcif; w&m;ukdodjcif;
w&m;ESifhpyfaom 0rf;omjcif;ukd &\?
0rf;omaom&[ef;tm; ESpfoufjcif;jzpf\?
ESpfoufpdwf&Sdaom &[ef;tm; ukd,fat;jr\?
ukd,fat;jraom&[ef;onf csrf;omrlukd cHpm;&\?
csrf;omrl&Sdaom &[ef;\ pdwfonf wnfMunf\

(xkd&[ef;onf)]]igonf ykdif;jcm;xm;wkdif;aom
udavomukd pGefYypfNyD;jzpf\? axG;tefNyD;jzpf\?
vGwfuif;NyD;jzpf\? y,f&Sif;NyD;jzpf\?
wpfzefy,fpGefYNyD;jzpf\}} [k
teuft"dyÜg,fukdodjcif;w&m;ukdodjcif;
w&m;ESifhpyfaom 0rf;omjcif;ukd &\? 0rf;omaom
&[ef;tm; ESpfoufjcif;jzpf\? ESpfoufpdwf&Sdaom

&[ef;tm; ukd,fat;jr\? ukd,fat;jraom
&[ef;onfcsrf;omjcf;ukd cHpm;&\? csrf;omjcf;&Sdaom
&[ef;\ pdwfonf wnfMunfV

76/ &[ef;wdkY podkYaom tavhtusifh podkYaom
oabm podkYaom todynm&Sdaom&[ef;onf qefrnf;ukd
a&G;cs,fxm;aom oav;qGrf;ESifh rsm;pGmaom[if;ç
pm;rJJ[if;vsmukdtu,fí okH;aqmifapumrl
xkdokH;aqmifjcf;onf xkd&[ef;tm; (r*fzkdvf\) tEÅ&m,f
rjzpfEkdifacs/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; npfEGrf;aom
tnpftaMu;uyfpGJjaeom t0wfonf Munfvifaom a&ukd
taMumif;jyKí pifMu,f jzLazG;ouJJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
a&Tonf rkduf0ukd taMumif;jyKítnpftaMu;
pifMu,f0if;vuf ouJJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlyif podkYaom
tavhtusifh phodkYaomoabm podkYaom todynm
&Sdaom &[ef;onf qefrnf;ukd
a&G;cs,fxm;aomoav;qGrf;ESifh rsm;pGmaom[if;ç
pm;rJJ[if;vsmukd tu,fí okH;aqmifapumrl
xkdokH;aqmifjcf;onf xkd&[ef;tm; (r*fzkdvf\) tEÅ&m,f
rjzpfEkdifacs/

77/ arwåmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh wpfckaom
t&yfrsufESmukd ysHUESHUapvsuf aeV
xdkYtwlESpfckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukd/ okH;ckajrmuf
t&yfrsufESmukd/ av;ckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukd
ysHUESHUapvsuf aeV penf;jzifh txuf atmuf zDvm
t&yfrsufESm tvkH;pkHwdkYü
owå0gtm;vkH;ukdrdrdESifh twljyKí
owå0gtm;vkH;yg0ifaom owåavmuukd jyefYajymaom
jrifhjrwaom twkdif;t&Snfr&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom
aMumifhMur&Sdaom arwåmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
ysHUESHUapvsuf aeV u¹/₂kPmESifh,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh/y/ rk'dwmESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/y/
Oayu©mESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifhwpfckaom
t&yfrsufESmukd ysHUESHUapvsuf aeV xdkYtwl
ESpfckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukd/ okH;ckajrmuf

t&yfrsufESmukd/ av;ckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukd
ysHUESHUapvsuf aeV þenf;jzifh txufatmuf zDvm
t&yfrsufESmtvkH;pkHwdkYü owå0gtm;vkH;ukd
rdrdESifhtwljyKí owå0gtm;vkH;yg0ifaomowåavmuukd
jyefYajymaom jrifhjrwfaom twkdif;t&Snfr&Sdaom
&efr&Sdaom
aMumifhMur&SdaomOayu©mESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
ysHUESHUapvsuf aeV

78/ xkd&[ef;onf]]þemrf½kyfw&m;onf &Sd\}} [k
cGJJjcm;í od\?]],kwfnHhaom (avmb) w&m;onf &Sd\}}
[k cGJJjcm;í od\?]]jrwfaom (t&d,mr*f) w&m;onf
&Sd\}} [k cGJJjcm;í od\?]]þ (ig&aeaom jA[®0d[m&)
pdwfxuf omvGefaom xGufajrmuf&m (edAÁmef)
w&m;onf &Sd\[kcGJJjcm;í od\? þodkYodaom
þodkYjrifaom xkd (&[ef;)\ pdwfonf umrmo0rSvnf;
vGwfajrmuf\? b0go0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf\?
t0dZÆmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmufV vGwfajrmufNyD;vwf
aomf]]vGwfajrmufavNyD}} [k
todÓPfjzpfay:\?]]y#doaE¨aerlukefNyD? jrwfaom
tusifhukd usifh okH;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöukd
jyKNyD;NyD? þ (r*f) udpötvdKyiSg
wpfyg;aomjyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD}} [k odV

&[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;ukd twGif;ü jzpfaom
a&csKd;jcif;jzifh a&csdK;NyD;aom &[ef;[k ac:qkd&\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

79/ xkdtcg okE´&dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ teD;ü xkdifaeV xkdtcg okE
´&dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;-

toQifa*gwronf Am[kumjrpfodkY a&csKd;&ef
oGm;ygoavm[k avQmufxm;V

ykPÖm; Am[kumjrpfjzifh tb,f tusdK;&Sdrnfenf;?
Am[kumjrpfonf tb,f (tusKd;) ukdjyKvkyfEkdifrnfenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr Am[kumjrpfonf (udavomukd)
acgif;yg;apwwf\[k vltrsm;u orkwfxm;yg\? toQifa*gwr
Am[kumjrpfonf (udavomukd) pifMu,fapwwf\[k
vltrsm;uorkwfxm;yg\? vltrsm;onf jyKNyD;aom
raumif;rlukd Am[kumjrpfü arQmMuyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf okE´&du
bm&'GgZykPÖm;ukd *gxmwkdYjzifh
a[mMum;awmfriV ykPÖm;
Am[kumjrpfockYvnf;aumif;?
t"duuúqdyfodkYvnf;aumif;? *,m qdyfodkYvnf;aumif;?
okE´&dujrpfockYvnf;aumif;? o&ówDjrpfockYvnf;
aumif;? y,m*qdyfodkYvnf;aumif;?
Am[krwDjrpfockYvnf;aumif; rnf;npf aom uH&Sdaom
olrkdufonf tjrJjyif0ifa&mufcsKd;okH;aomfvnf; rpifMu,f
Ekdifacs/

okE´&dujrpfonf tb,fukd jyKvkyfEkdifrnfenf;?
y,m*qdyfESifh Am[kum jrpfonf
tb,fukdjyKvkyfEkdifrnfenf;? &ef&Sdaom
Murf;MuKwfonhftrlukd jyKvkyfxm;aom
raumif;rluH&SdolukdrokwfoifEkdifacs/ (udavom)
pifMu,foltm; pifppf tcgcyfodrf;
z³/₄KeDeu©wfaumif;MuHK vsuf&Sdí
tcgcyfodrf;OykofapmifhokH;NyD; jzpfaeV pifMu,faom
oefY&Sif; aom trl&Sdoltm; usifh0wfonf
tcgcyfodrf;jynfhpkHonfomwnf;? ykPÖm;
pomoemawmfüom a&csKd;avmh?
owå0gtm;vkH;wdkYüab;uif;onfukd jyKavmh/ (oifonf)
tu,fí r[kwfrfSef rajymqkdtHh? toufukd rowfjzwftHh?
ray;onfukd r,lthH? ,kHMunfol 0efrwkdol jzpfclJhtHh/
*,mqdyfodkY oGm;í tb,fukd jyKvkyfrnfef;?
a&wGif;onfvnf; oifh twGuf *,mqdyfyifjzpfay\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

80/ podkY a[mMum;awmfrlvwfaomf okE
'&dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;-

]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
&Sdygay\? toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\? toQifa*gwr
Oyrmaomfum;

arSmufxm;aom0w→KukdvSefbdouJjhodkYvnf;aumif;?
zkH;vTrf;xm;aom0w→Kukd
zGifhvSpfbdouJjhodkYvnf;aumif;? rsufpdvnfaomoltm;
vrf;rSefukd

ajymMum;bdouJjhodkYvnf;aumif;]]rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom
olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYukd jrifMuvdrfhrnf}} [k
trkdufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifukd
aqmifjybdouJjhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif
toQifa*gwronf taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh
w&m;awmfukd jyawmfrl\? toQifa*gwrtuREkfyfonf
toQifa*gwrukdukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
w&m;awmfukdvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
oHCmawmfukdvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfonf toQifa*gwr\ txHü &Siftjzpfukd
&vkdyg\? &[ef;tjzpfukd &vkdyg\}} [k avQmufxm;V

okE '&dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;txHawmfü &Siftjzpfukd &\?
&[ef;tjzpfukd &V &[ef;jzpfí rMumao;aom
toQifbm&'GgZonf wpfa,mufwnf;
qdwfNidrf&modkYuyfírarhravsmh jyif;xefpGm
tm;xkwfvuf (edAÁmefodkY) pdwfukd apvTwfí
aeonf&Sdaomf vlUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY aumif;pGm
0ifa&mufaom trsKd;aumif;om;wdkY vkdvM;tyfaom
jrwfaomtusifh\ tqkH;jzpfaoM twkr&Sdaom
t&[wâzkdvfodkY rMumrD ,ckb0üyif xl;aom
ÓPfjzifhukd,fwkdif rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí
aeV]]y#doaE" aerlukefNyD? jrwfaom
tusifhukdusifhokH;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöukd

jyKNyD;NyD? þ (r*f) udpö tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom
 jyKzG,fudpö r&SdawmhNyD}} [kod\
 toQifbm&'GgZonf &[EÅmwdkYwGif wpfyg; (tygt0if)
 jzpfawmfrlavownf;/

ckepfckajrmuf 0w→okwfNyD;V

8- oav'cokwf

81/ tuREkfyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJjh&ygonf-
 tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
 temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaoam aZw0efausmif;ü
 oDwif;okH;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg toQif r[mpkE'onf
 ncsrf;tcg wpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;&mrS xí
 jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
 jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;í wpfckaom
 ae&müxkdifvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;- h
]]toQifbk&m; tvåt,l0g'ESifhvnf;aumif;?
 avmut,l0g'ESifhvnf;aumif; pyfaomþrdpäm'd|d
 trsKd;rsKd;wdkYonf avmuü xif&Sm;jzpfay:ygukefV
 toQifbk&m; ESvkH;oGif;aom&[ef;tm; ESvkH;oGif;püyif
 þrdpäm'd|dwdkYukd y,fjcif; pGefYjcif;onf
 jzpfEkdifygoavm}} [k avQmufV

82/ pkE' tvåt,l0g'ESifhvnf;aumif;?
 avmut,l0g'ESifhvnf;aumif; pyfaom þ rdpäm'd|
 dtrsKd;rsKd;wdkYonf avmuü xif&Sm;jzpfay:ukefV þ
 rdpäm'd|dwdkYonf tMuif cE"mig;yg;ü jzpfay:vmukef\
 udef;0yfaeukefV jzpfyGm;aeukef\? xkdcE"mig;yg;ukd
]]þcE"mig;yg;onf ighOpömr[kwf? þcE"m ig;yg;onf
 igr[kwf? þcE"mig;yg;onf igYtwår[kwf}} [k þodkYaom
 tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; rSefuefaom
 ynmjzifh ½ljrifaomoltm; þrdpäm'd|dwdkYukd
 y,fjcif;pGefYjcif;onf jzpfV

pkE' pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom &[ef;onf
umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfiomvQif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfiomvQifMuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} ESifh
wuGjzpfaom okH;oyfjCIF;]0dpm&} ESifhwuGjzpfaom
(eD0&P) uif;jCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc} &SdaomyXr
psmefukd 0ifpm;í ae&m\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]igonf
udavomacgif;yg;jCIF;jzifh ae\}} [kpdwftMuH
tpnfjzpf&maom taMumif;onf &SdayV pkE' p
psmefw&m;wdkYukd t&d,m\tqkH;trü
udavomacgif;yg;a&;w&m;wdkY[k pifppf
rac:qkd&ukef?
bpsmefw&m;wdkYukdrsufarSmufcsrf;ompGm
ae&a&;w&m;wdkY[k ac:qkd&ukefV

pkE' pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
&[ef;onfMuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf}
okH;oyfjCIF;]0dpm&}wdkY\csKyfjidrf;jCIF;aMumifh
rdrdukD,fü pdwfukd Munfvifapwwfaom? pdwf\
wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d} ukdjzpfyGm;apwwfaom?
MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} r&Sdaom? okH;oyfjCIF;]0dpm&}
r&Sdaom? wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d} aMumifh jzpfaom?
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc} &Sdaom
'kwd,psmefukd 0ifpm;íae&m\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]igonf
udavomacgif;yg;jCIF;jzifh ae\}} [k
pdwftMuHtpnfjzpf&maomtaMumif;onf &SdayV pkE' p
psmefw&m;wdkYukd t&d,m\ tqkH;trü
udavomacgif;yg;a&;w&m;wdkY[k pifppf
rac:qkd&ukef? bpsmefw&m;wdkYukd
rsufarSmufcsrf;ompGm
ae&a&;w&m;wdkY[kac:qkd&ukefV

pkE' pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom &[ef;onf
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} ukdvnf; rwyfrufjCIF;
aMumifhvspfvsL½líomvQif ae\?

owdESifhjynfhpkHonfjzpfí
qifjcifÓPfESifhjynfhpkHonfjzpfí
csrf;omjcif;]okc}ukdvnf; ukd,fjzifh cHpm;\?
t&d,myk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonf tMuif
wwd,psmefaMumifhxkdolukd]]vspfvsL¹/₂lol owd&Sdol
csrf;ompGm aeavh&Sdol}} [k ajymMum;ukef\
xkdwwd,psmefukd0ifpm;í ae&m\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]igonf
udavomacgif;yg;jcif;jzifh ae\}}
[kpdwftMuHtpnfjzpf&maom taMumif;onf &SdayV pkE
' bpsmefw&m;wdkYukd t&d,m\
tqkH;trüudavomacgif;yg;a& w&m;wdkY[k pifppf
rac:qkd&ukef? bpsmefw&m;wdkYukd
rsufarSmufcsrf;ompGmae&a&;w&m;wdkY[k
ac:qkd&ukefV

pkE' pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom &[ef;onf
csrf;omjcif;]okc}ukdvnf;
y,fjcif;aMumifhqif;&Jjcif;]'ku©} ukdvnf;
y,fjcif;aMumifh a&S;OD;uyifvQif 0rf;omjcif;]aomreó}
ESvkH;romjcif;]a'greó}wdkY\ csKyfESifhjcif;aMumifh
qif;&J]vnf;r[kwf csrf;omvnf;r[kwfaom
vspfvsL¹/₂lrl]Oayu©m} aMumifhjzpfonfh pifMu,faom
owd&Sdaom pwkw¬psmefukd 0ifpm;í ae&m\?
xkd&[ef;tm;]]igonf udavom acgif;yg;jcif;jzifh ae\}} [k
pdwftMuHtpnfjzpf&maom taMumif;onf&SdayV pkE'
bpsmefw&m;wdkYukd t&d,m\ tqkH;trü
udavomacgif;yg;a&;w&m;wdkY[k
pifppfhrac:qkd&ukef? bpsmefw&m;wdkYukd
rsufarSmufcsrf;ompGm ae&a&;w&m;wdkY[k
ac:qkd&ukefV

pkE' pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom &[ef;onf
¹/₂lyonmwdkYukd vkH;0vGefajrmufí y#dConmwdkY
vkH;0csKyfonfhjyif emewåonmwdkYukd
vkH;0ESvkH;roGif;rlí]]aumif;uifonf tqkH;r&Sd}} [k
(ESvkH;oGif;vsuf) tmumomeíöm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;í

ae&m\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]igonfudavomacgif;yg;jcif;jzifh
ae\}} [k pdwftMuHtpnfjzpf&maom taMumif;onf
&SdayV pkE' ppsmefw&m;wdkYukd t&d,m\ tqkH;trü
udavomacgif;yg;a&;w&m;wdkY[k pifppf
rac:qkd&ukef? ppsmefw&m;wdkYukdNidrf;csrf;pGm
ae&a&;w&m;wdkY[k ac:qkd&ukefV

pkE' pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom &[ef;onf
tmumomelöm,wepsmefukd
vkH;0vGefajrmufí]]0dnmPfonf tqkH;r&Sd}} [k
(ESvkH;oGif;vsuf) 0dnmPlöm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;í
ae&m\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]igonf udavom acgif;yg;jcif;jzifh
ae\}} [k pdwftMuHtpnfjzpf&maomtaMumif; onf
&SdayV pkE' ppsmeformywfw&m;wdkYukd t&d,m\
tqkH;trüudavomacgif;yg;a&; w&m;wdkY[k pifppf
rac:qkd&ukef?
ppsmefw&m;wdkYukdNidrf;csrf;pGmae&a&;w&m;wd
kY[k ac:qkd& ukefV

pkE' pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom &[ef;onf
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefukd
vkH;0vGefajrmufí]]wpfpkHwpfckrQ r&Sd}} [k
(ESvkH;oGif;vsuf) tmudlönm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;í
ae&m\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]igonf udavomacgif;yg;jcif;jzifh
ae\}} [k pdwftMuHtpnfjzpf&maom taMumif;onf
&SdayV pkE' ppsmeformywfw&m;wdkYukd t&d,m\
tqkH;trü udavomacgif;yg;a&;w&m;wdkY[k
pifppfrac:qkd&ukef?
ppsmefw&m;wdkYukdNidrf;csrf;pGm
ae&a&;w&m;wdkY[k ac:qkd&ukefV

pkE' pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom &[ef;onf
tmudlönm,wepsmefukd
vkH;0vGefajrmufíae0onmemonm,wepsmefukd
0ifpm;í ae&m\? xkd&[ef;tm;]]igonf
udavomacgif;yg;jcif;jzifh ae\}} [k

pdwftMuHtpnfjzpf&maom taMumif;onf &SdayV pkE'
bpsmefw&m;wdkYukdt&d,m\ tqkH;trü
udavomacgif;yg;a&;w&m;wdkY[k pifppf
rac:qkd&ukef? bpsmefw&m;wdkYukdNidrf;csrf;pGm
ae&a&;w&m;wdkY[k ac:qkd&ukefV

83/ pkE' pqkdvwåHUaom t&mwdkYü oifwdkYonf
acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifh\? tjcm;olwdkY
onfn§Of;qJjwwfolwdkYjzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum;
pt&mü rn§Of;qJjwwfolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[kacgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf toufowfjcif;ukd
jyKwwfolwdkYjzpfMuaomfvnf;igwdkYum; pt&mü
touwofwjcif;rS MuOfa&SmifwwfolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukdjyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf
ray;onfukd ,lwwfolwdkYjzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum;
pt&müray;onfukd ,ljcif;rS MuOfa&SmifwwfolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf rjrwaomtusifhukd usifhwwfolwdkY
jzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum; pt&mü jrwaomtusifhukd
usifhwwfolwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd
jyKoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonf r[kwfrSefajymwwfolwdkY
jzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum; pt&mü
r[kwfrSefajymjcif;rS MuOfa&SmifolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf ukef;pum;ukd ajymolwdkY
jzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum; pt&mü ukef;pum;rS
MuOfa&SmifolwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd
jyKoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonf Murf;aompum;ukd
ajymolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum;
pt&müMurf;aompum;rS MuOfa&SmifolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonfNydefzsif;aompum;ukd ajymolwdkY
jzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum; pt&müNydefzsif;aom

pum;ajymjcif;rS MuOfa&SmifolwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k
acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonfh (olwpfyg;
ypönf;b@mukd) a&S;½lMuHpnfwwfolwdkY
jzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum; pt&müa&S;½lMuHpnf
wwfolwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYzsufqD;vkdaompdwf &SdMuolwdkY
jzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum; pt&mü
zsufqD;vkdaompdwfr&SdMuolwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k
acgif; yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonf
rSm;;Gif;aomt,l&SdMuolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum; pt&mü rSefuefaom
t,l&SdMuolwdkYjzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd
jyKoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonf rSm;;Gif;aom
tMuHtpnf&SdMuolwdkYjzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum;
pt&mü rSefuefaom tMuH tpnf&SdMuolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[kacgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf rSm;;Gif;aom pum;
&SdMuolwdkYjzpfMuaomfvnf;igwdkYum; pt&mü
rSefuefaom pum;&SdMuolwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k
acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonf
rSm;;Gif;aomtrl &SdMuolwdkYjzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkY
um; pt&mürSefuefaomtrl &SdMuolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV tjcm;
olwdkYonfrSm;;Gif;aom toufarG;rl&SdMuolwdkY
jzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum; pt&mü rSefuef
aomtoufarG;rl&SdMuolwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k
acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonf
rSm;;Gif;aom vkHUv&SdMuolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum; pt&mü rSefuefaom vkHUv&SdMu
olwdkYjzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf rSm;;Gif;aom
atmufarhjcif;&SdMuolwdkYjzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum; pt&mü rSefuefaom
atmufarhjcif;&SdMuolwdkY

jzpfMuukeftHh[kacgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf rSm;;Gif;aom
wnfMunfjcif;&SdMuolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum; pt&mü rSefuefaom
wnfMunfjcif;&SdMuolwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k
acgif;yg;jcif;ukdjyKoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonf rSm;;Gif;aom
ÓPf&SdMuolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum;
pt&mürSefuefaom ÓPf&SdMuolwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k
acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonfrSm;;Gif;
aom vGwfajrmufjcif;&SdMuolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum; pt&mü
rSefuefaomvGwfajrmufjcif;&SdMuolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV

tjcm;olwdkYonf av;vHxdkif;rldif;jcif;
ESdyfpufch&olwdkYjzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum;
pt&müav;vHxkdif;rldif;jcif;uif;MuolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf ysHUvGifhaompdwf &SdMuolwdkY
jzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum; pt&mü
ysHUvGifhaompdwf r&SdMuolwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k
acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf ,kHrSm;wwfolwdkYjzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum; pt&mü ,kHrSm;jcif;ukd
vGefajrmufMuolwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k
acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonf
trsufxGufavh&SdMuolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum; pt&mü trsufxGufavh r&SdMuolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf
&efNidK;zGJJUwwfolwdkYjzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum;
pt&mü &efNidK;rzGJJUwwfolwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k
acgif;yg;jcif;ukdjyKoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonf
*kPfaus;Zl;ukd acszsufwwfolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum; pt&mü *kPfaus;Zl;ukd racszsufwwfolwdkY

jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf *kPfNydKifwwfolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum; pt&mü *kPfrNydKifwwfolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf jiLplwwfolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum;pt&mü rjiLplwwfolwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k
acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonf
OefwkdwwfolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum; pt&mü
OefrwkdwwfolwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd
jyKoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonf pOf;vJJwwfolwdkY
jzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum; pt&mürpOf;vJJ wwfolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf vSnfhywfwfholwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum; pt&mü rvSnfhywfwfholwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[kacgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf cufxefwwfolwdkYjzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum;pt&mü rcufxef wwfolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonftvGefarmufrmolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum; pt&mü
tvGefrarmufrmolwdkYjzpfMuukeftHh[k
acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonf
tajymtqkdcufolwdkYjzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum;
pt&mü tajym tqkd vG,folwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[kacgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf ,kwfrmaom
rdwfaqG&SdolwdkYjzpfMuaomfvnf;igwdkYum;
pt&müaumif;aom rdwfaqG&SdolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf owdarhavsmholwdkYjzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum; p t&mü
owdrarhravsmholwdkYjzpfMuukeftHh[k
acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonf o''g
w&m;r&SdolwdkYjzpfMuaomfvnf;igwdkYum; pt&mü

o' gw&m;&SdMuolwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k
acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonf
t&Suf&SdolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum; pt&mü
&Sufpdwf&SdolwdkYjzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd
jyKoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonf
raMumufvefYwwfolwdkYjzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum;
pt&mü aMumufvefYwwfolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[kacgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf tMum;tjrifr&SdMuolwdkY
jzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum;pt&mü
tMum;tjrifrs;olwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k
acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonfysif;&dolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum; pt&mü vkHUvpkduf xkwfwwfolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[kacgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf owdvGwfaomolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum;pt&mü xifaom owd&SdolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[k acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonfynmrJJholwdkYjzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum; pt&mü ynmESifh jynfhpkHolwdkY
jzpfMuukeftHh[kacgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV
tjcm;olwdkYonf rdrdt,lukd vGefpGmpGJJvrf;um
jrJJNrHpGm,IMuukefvsufjyefvnf
rpGefYvTwfEkdifolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum;
pt&mü rdrdt,lukd
vGefpGmrpGJJvrf;bJJjrJJNrHpGmr,IMuukefbJJ jyefvnf
pGefYvTwfEkdifolwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k
acgif;yg;jcif;ukd jyKoifhV

84/ pkE' igbk&m;onf ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü
pdwfjzpfay:jcif;rQukdvnf; aus;Zl;rsm; vS\[ka[m\
ukd,fjzifhjzpfap? Elwfjzifhjzpfap jyKvkyf pDrH
apckdif;jcif; ponfwdkYü tb,fqkdzG,f&m&SdtHhenf;/
pkE' xdkYaMumifh tjcm;olwdkYonf
n\$Of;qJJwwfolwdkY jzpfMu aomfvnf; igwdkYonfpt&mü

rn\$Of;qJjwwfolwdkY jzpfMuukeftHh[k pdwfukd
jzpfapoifhV tjcm;olwdkYonftoufowfcif;ukd
jyKwwfolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf; igwdkYum; pt&mü
toufowfcif;rSMuOfa&SmifolwdkY jzpfMu ukeftHh[k
pdwfukd jzpfapoifhV/ tjcm;olwdkYonf rdrdt,lukd
vGefpGmpGJJvrf;um jrJJNrHpGm ,lMu ukefvsuf
jyefvnfrpGefYvTwfEkdifolwdkY jzpfMuaomfvnf;
igwdkYum;pt&mü rdrdt,lukd vGefpGm rpGJJvrf;bJJ
jrJJNrHpGmr,lMuukefbJJ
jyefvnfrpGefYvTwfEkdifolwdkYjzpfMuukeftHh[k
pdwfukd jzpfapoifhV

85/ pkE' Oyrmaomfum; rnDnGwfaom
vrf;&SdcJJhaomf tjcm;nDnGwfaom vrf;onf xkd
vrf;ukda&SmifvTJJ&ef jzpfouJJhodkYvnf;aumif;? pkE'
Oyrmwpfenf;aomfum; rnDnGwfaom
qdyfurf;&SdcJJhaomftjcm;nDnGwfaom qdyfurf;onf
xkdqdyfurf;ukd a&SmifvTJJ&ef
jzpfouJJhodkYvnf;aumif; pkE'ptwlyif n\$Of;qJjwwfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rn\$Of;qJjrlonf a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf; jzpfV/
toufowfcif;ukd jyKaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; toufowfcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfrlonf a&SmifvTJJ&efvrf;jzpfV/
ray;onfukd ,lwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; ray;onfukd ,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcif;onfha&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/
rjrwwfaomtusifhukd usifhwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
rjrwwfaomtusifhukdusifhjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfjcif;onf
a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/ r[kwfrSef ajymwwfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;r[kwfrSefajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfjcif;onf
a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/ ukef;pum;ukd
ajymwwfaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm; ukef;pum;ukd ajymjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcif;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/
Murf;aompum;ukd ajymaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
Murf;aompum;rS a&SmifMuOfjcif;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef
vrf;jzpfV/ Nydefzsif;aompum;ukd ajymwwfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;Nydefzsif;aompum;ukd ajymjcif;rS

a&SmifMuOfjCIF;onfa&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/
(olwpyfg;ypönf;b@mukd) a&S;½IMuHpnfwwfaom
yk*¾dKvftm; (olwpyfg;ypönf;b@mukd) a&S;½I
rMuHpnfjCIF;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/
zsufqD;vkdaom pdwf&Sdaomyk*¾dKvftm;
zsufqD;vkdaompdwf r&SdfjCIF;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef
vrf;jzpfV rSm;;Gif;aom t,l&Sdaomyk*¾dKvftm;
rSefuefaom t,lonf a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/
rSm;;Gif;aom tMuHtpnf&Sdaomyk*¾dKvftm;
rSefuefaom tMuHtpnfonf a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/
rSm;;Gif;aom pum;&Sdaomyk*¾dKvftm;
rSefuefaompum;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/
rSm;;Gif;aom trl&Sdaom yk*¾dKvftm;rSefuefaom
trlonf a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV rSm;;Gif;aom
toufarG;rl&Sdaom yk*¾dKvftm; rSefuefaom
toufarG;rlonf a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV rSm;;Gif;aom
vkHUv&Sdaom yk*¾dKvftm; rSefuefaom vkHUvonf
a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV rSm;;Gif;aom atmufarhCIF;
&Sdaom yk*¾dKvftm;rSefuefaom atmufarhCIF;onf
a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV rSm;;Gif;aom
wnfMunfjCIF;&Sdaomyk*¾dKvftm; rSefuefaom
wnfMunfjCIF;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV rSm;;Gif;aom
ÓPf&Sdaomyk*¾dKvftm; rSefuefaom ÓPfonf
a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV rSm;;Gif;aom
vGwfajrmufjCIF;&Sdaom yk*¾dKvftm; rSefuefaom
vGwfajrmufjCIF;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV

av;vHxkdif;rldif;jCIF; tESdyfpufcH&aom
yk*¾dKvftm; av;vHxkdif;rldif;rl uif;jCIF;onf
a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV ySHUvGifhaom pdwf&Sdaom
yk*¾dKvftm; rYSHUvGifhaom pdwfonf
a&SmifvTJJ&efvrf;jzpfV ,kHrSm;wwfaom yk*¾dKvftm;
,kHrSm;jCIF;ukd vGefajrmufjCIF;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef
vrf;jzpfV trsufxGufavh&Sdaom yk*¾dKvftm;
trsufrxGufjCIF;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV

&efNidK;zGJJUwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
&efNidK;rzGJJUjcif;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/
*kPfauS;ZI;ukd acszsufaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
*kPfauS;ZI;ukd racszsufjcif;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/
*kPfNydKifwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; *kPfNydKifjcif;onf
a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/ jiLplwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
rjiLpljcif;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/ 0efwkdwwfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; 0efrwkdjcif;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/
pOf;vJJwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rpOf;vJJjcif;onf
a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/ vSnfhywfwfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rvSnfhywfjcif;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef
vrf;jzpfV/ cufxefwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rcufxefjcif;onf
a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/ tvGefarmufrmjicif;&Sdaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; tvGef armufrmrl r&Sdjicif;onf
a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/
tajymtqkdcufaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm; tajymtqkdvG,fjcif;onf
a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/ ,kwfrmaomrdwfaqG&Sdaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; aumif;aomrdwfaqGonf
a&SmifvTJJ&efvrf;jzpfV/ owdarhavsmhaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; owdrarhravsmhjicif;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef
vrf;jzpfV/ o'gw&m;r&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
o'gw&m;&Sdjicif;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/
t&Sufr&Sdaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm; &Sufjcif;onf
a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/ raMumufvefYwwfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; aMumufvefYjcif;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef
vrf;jzpfV/ tMum;tjrifr&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; tMum;tjrif
rsm;jicif;onfa&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/ ysif;&daom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; vkHUvpkdufxkwfjcif;onf a&SmifvTJJ&ef
vrf;jzpfV/ owdvGwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; xifaom owdonf
a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/ ynmrJJhaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;hynmESifhjynfhpKHjcif;onf
a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/ rdrdt,lukd vGefpGm
pGJJvrf;um
jrJJNrHpGm,lvsufjyefvnfrpGefYvTwfEkdifaom

yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rdrdt,lukd vGefpGmrpGJJ vrf;bJJ
jrJJNrHpGm r,lbJJ jyefvnfpGefYvTwfEkdifjcf;onf
a&SmifvTJJ&ef vrf;jzpfV/

86/ pkE' Oyrmaomfum;
tukokdvfw&m;tm;vkH;wdkYonf atmufzdkY (tyg,fbkH)
odkYa&mufaMumif;
w&m;jzpfukefouJjhodkYvnf;aumif;?
ukokdvfw&m;tm;vkH;wdkYonf txuftzdkY (ok*wdbkH)
odkY a&mufaMumif;w&m;
jzpfukefouJjhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlyif
n\$Of;qJJwwfaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rn\$Of;qJJjcf;onf
txuftzdkYtwGuf jzpfV/ toufukd owfjzfwfwaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; toufukd owfjzwfjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcf;onf txuftzdkYtwGuf jzpfV/y/
rdrdt,lukdvGefpGm pGJJvrf;um jrJJNrHpGm,lvsuf
jyefvnfrpGefYvTwfEkdifaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rdrd t,lukd
vGefpGmrpGJJvrf;bJJ jrJJNrHpGm r,lbJJ
jyefvnfpGefYvTwfEkdifjcf;onf txuftzdkYtwGuf jzpfV/

87/ pkE' rdrdonf (umr*kPfig;yg;wnf;[laom)
nGefaysmif;ü epfjrKyfaeoljzpfvsuf (umr *kPfig;yg;wnf;
[laom) nGefaysmif;ü epfjrKyfaom tjcm;olukd
xkwfaqmifEkdifvdrfhrnf[laomtaMumif;onf r&Sdacs/
pkE' rdrdonf (umr*kPfig;yg;wnf;[laom) nGefaysmif;ü
epfjrKyfaeolr[kwfc]JhvQifum; (umr*kPfig;yg;wnf;
[laom) nGefaysmif;ü epfjrKyfaeaom tjcm;olukd
xkwfaqmifEkdifvdrfhrnf [laom taMumif;onf &SdayV

pkE' rdrdonf r,Ofaus;ao;ol rqkH;rtyfao;ol
udavomrNidrf;at;ao;oljzpfvsuftjcm;olukd ,Ofaus;apEk
dif qkH;rEkdif
udavomukdNidrf;at;apEkdifvdrfhrnf[laom
taMumif;onfr&Sdacs/ pkE' rdrdonf ,Ofaus;NyD;ol
qkH;rtyfNyD;ol udavomNidrf;at;NyD;ol
jzpfCJhvQifum; tjcm;olukd ,Ofaus;apEkdif?

qkH;rEkdif? udavomukdNidrf;at;apEkdifvdrfhrnf [laom
taMumif;onf&SdayV

pkE' ptwlyif n\$Of;qJjwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
rn\$Of;qJjfcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
toufukdowfjzwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; toufukd
owfjzwwfcif;rS a&SmifMuOfjfcif;onfNidrf; at;&efjzpfV
ray;onfukd ,lwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; ray;onfukd ,lfcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfjfcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
rjrwfaomtusifhukd usifhwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
rjrwfaomtusifhukd usifhfcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfjfcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV r[kwfrSef
ajymwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; r[kwfrSefajymfcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfjfcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV ukef;pum;ukd
ajymwwfaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;ukef;pum;rS
a&SmifMuOfjfcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
Murf;aompum;ukd ajymwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
Murf;aompum;rS a&SmifMuOfjfcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef
jzpfV Nydefzsif;aom pum;ukd ajymwwfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;Nydefzsif;aom pum;ukdajymfcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfjfcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
(olwpfyg;ypönf;b@mukd) a&S;1/2lMuHpnfwwfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; (olwpfyg;ypönf; b@mukd)
a&S;1/2lrMuHpnfcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
zsufqD;vkdaom pdwf&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
zsufqD;vkdaompdwfr&Sdjfcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
rSm;;Gif;aom t,l&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rSefuefaom
t,l&Sdjfcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV rSm;;Gif;aom
tMuHtpnf&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rSefuefaom
tMuHtpnf&Sdjfcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
rSm;;Gif;aompum;&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rSefuefaom
pum;&Sdjfcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
rSm;;Gif;aomtrl&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rSefuefaom
trl&Sdjfcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV rSm;;Gif;aom
toufarG;rl&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rSefuefaom

toufarG;rl&SdjCIF;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV rSm;;Gif;aom
vkHUv&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rSefuefaom
vkHUv&SdjCIF;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV rSm;;Gif;aom
atmufarhjcif;&Sdaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rSefuefaom
hatmufarhjcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV rSm;;Gif;aom
wnfMunfjcif;&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rSefuefaom
wnfMunfjcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV rSm;;Gif;aom
ÓPf&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
rSefuefaomÓPf&SdjCIF;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
rSm;;Gif;aom vGefajrmufjcif;&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
rSefuefaomvGefajrmufjcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV

av;vHxkdif;rldif;jcif; tESdyfpufcHae&aom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; av;vHxkdif;rldif;rl uif;jcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef
jzpfV ySHUvGifhaom pdwf&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
rySHUvGifhaom
pdwf&SdjCIF;onfNidrf;at;&efjzpfV ,kHrSm;wwfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; ,kHrSm;rlukd
vGefajrmufjcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
trsufxGufavh&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
trsufrxGufjcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
&efNidK;zGJJUwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
&efNidK;rzGJJUjcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
*kPfauS;Zl;ukd acszsufwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
*kPfauS;Zl;ukd racszsufjcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
*kPfNydKifwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
*kPfrNydKifjcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV jiLplwwfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rjiLpljcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
0efwkdwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
0efrwkdjcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV pOf;vJJwwfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;rpOf;vJJjcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
vSnfhfwfwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
rvSnfhfwfjcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
cufxefwwfaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rcufxefjcif;onfNidrf;at;&ef
jzpfV tvGefarmufmjcif;&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;

tvGefrarmufrmjCIF;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
tajymtqkdcufaomyk³/₄dKvftm;
tajymtqkdVG,fjCIF;onfNidrf;at;&ef
jzpfV ,kwfrmaomrdwfaqG&Sdaom
yk³/₄dKvftm;aumif;aom
rdwfaqG&SdCIF;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
owdarhavsmhaom yk³/₄dKvftm;
owdrarhravsmhCIF;onfNidrf;at;&efjzpfV
o''gw&m;r&Sdaom yk³/₄dKvftm;
o''gw&m;&SdCIF;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV t&Sufr&Sdaom
yk³/₄dKvftm; &SufjCIF;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
raMumufvefYwwfaomyk³/₄dKvftm;
aMumufvefYjCIF;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
tMum;tjrifr&Sdaom
yk³/₄dKvftm;tMum;tjrifrsM;jCIF;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
ysif;&daom yk³/₄dKvftm; vkHUvBudK;ukwf
tm;xkwfjCIF;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV owdvGwfaom
yk³/₄dKvftm; xifaomowd&SdCIF;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
ynmrJJhaom yk³/₄dKvftm;
ynmESifhjynfhpkHjCIF;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV
rdrdt,lukdvGefpGm pGJJvrf;um jrJJNrHpGm,lvsuf
jyefvnfrpGefYvTwfEkdifaom yk³/₄dKvftm; rdrdt,lukd
vGefpGmrpGJJvrf;bJJ jrJJNrHpGmr,lbJJ
jyefvnfpGefYvTwfEkdifjCIF;onfNidrf;at;&ef jzpfV

88/ pkE' podkYvQif igbk&m;onf (udavom)
acgif;yg;jCIF;taMumif;ukd a[mMum;cJJhNyD?
pdwfjzpfykHtaMumif;ukd a[mMum;cJJhNyD?
a&SmifvTJJjCIF;taMumif;ukd a[mMum;cJJhNyD?
txuftzdkYodkY a&mufaMumif;ukd a[mMum;cJJhNyD?
Nidrf;at;jCIF;taMumif;ukd a[mMum;cJJhNyD/ pkE'
wynfh]om0u}wdkY\tusdK;pD;yGm;ukd &SmrSD;
vkdvM;vsuf tpOfoem;pdwf&Sdaom oifwdkYq&m
igbk&m;onf tpOfoem;pdwfukd pGJJí jyKoifh
jyKxkdufaom wm0efukd oifwdkYtwGuf

jyKNyD;ayNyD/ pkE' bonfwdkYum;opfyif&if;ç
qdwfNidrf&mXmewdkY jzpfukef\? (w&m;ukd)
½lqifjciMuukefavmh? owdrarhravsmhMuukefvifh?
aemiftcgrS ESvkH;rom rjzpfMuukefvifh? þum; igwdkY\
tqkH;trawmfaywnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf þw&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\
toQifr[mpkE'onf jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;awmfukd ESpfvkdonfjzpfí 0rf;ajrmufpGm
cH,lavownf;/

jrwfpGmbk&m;ocifa[mMum;awmfrlonfh
oav'crnfaom okwåefonf eufeJJ\?
ork'´&mESifhEldif;,,SOfoifh\
taMumif;ig;yg;wdkYESifhwuG av;q,fhav;yg;aom
yk'fwdkYukd a[mMum;awmfrl\
&Spfckajrmuf oav'cokwfNyD;V

9- or®m'd|dokwf

89/ tuREkfyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaoam aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;okH;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmonf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]ighoQif &[ef;wdkY}} [k ac:awmfrl\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf toQif om&dykMwmtm;]]ighoQif}}
[k jyefMum;avQmufxm;Muukef\
toQifom&dykMwmonf þodkY rdefYqkdawmfrl\
]]ighoQifwdkY rSefuefaomt,l rSefuefaomt,l[k qkd\
ighoQifwdkY tb,frQaom taMumif;jzifh t&d,mjzpfaoam
wynfhonf rSefuefaom t,l&Sdoljzpfí xkdol\ t,lonf
ajzmifhrwfoenf;? xkdolonf w&m;awmfü rwkefrvlyf
ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpkHvsuf

polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmoljzpfoenf;}} [k
(rdefYqkdawmfrl\)/

ighoQif wynfhawmfwdkYonf toQifom&dykMwm\
txHü þ (,ck) a[m>rufaom w&m;\teuft"dyÜg,fukd
od&ef ta0;rSyif vmMu&ygukefV awmif;yefyg\? þ (,ck)
a[m>rufaomw&m;\ teuft"dyÜg,fukd
toQifom&dykMwmyif a0zefa[mMum;awmfrlyg?
toQifom&dykMwm\txHrS Mum;emMu&í &[ef;wdkYonf
oif,lrSwfom; aqmifxm;Muygvdrfhrnf[k
avQmufMuukefV

ighoQifwdkY odkYjzpfvQif emMum;Muukef?
aumif;pGm ESvkH;oGif;Muukef? a[mMum;aytHh[k
rdefYqkdV]]ighoQif aumif;ygNyD}} [k &[ef;wdkYonf
toQifom&dykMwmtm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;Mu ukefV
toQifom&d ykMwmonf þodkY rdefYqkdawmfrl\ -

]]ighoQifwdkY t&d,mjzpfaoM wynfhonf
tukokdvfukdvnf; cGJJjcm;íod\? tukokdvf\
taMumif;&if;ukdvnf; cGJJjcm;íod\? ukokdvfukdvnf;
cGJJjcm;íod\? ukokdvf\taMumif;&if;ukdvnf;
cGJJjcm;íodV ighoQifwdkY þrQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaoM
wynfhonfrSefuefaom t,l &Sdoljzpf\? xkdol\ t,lonf
ajzmifhrwf\? xkdolonf w&m;awmfürwkefrvlyfouf0if
MunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpkHvsuf polawmfaumif;
w&m;odkY a&mufvmoljzpfV

ighoQifwdkY tukokdvf\lonf tb,fenf;? tukokdvf\
taMumif;&if;\lonf tb,fenf;? ukokdvf\lonf tb,fenf;?
ukokdvf\ taMumif;&if;\lonf tb,fenf;? ighoQifwdkY
toufowfjcif;onf tukokdvfwnf;? ray;onfukd ,ljcif;ç
umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhjcif;çr[kwfrRsef
ajymqkdjcif;ç ukef;acsm ajymqkdjcif;ç Murf;aom
pum;ajymqkdjcif;çNydefzsif;aompum;ukd
ajymqkdjcif;ç (olwpyfg;ypönf;Opömukd)
a&S;½IMuHpnfjcif;ç

olwpyfg;ysufpD;apvkdcjcf;onftukokdvfyif wnf;?
t,lrSm;jcf;onf tukokdvfwnf;/ ighoQifwdkY
pw&m;pkukd tukokdvf[líqkd&V

ighoQifwdkY tukokdvf\ taMumif;&if;[lonf tb,fenf;/
vkdcsifwyfrufjcf;]avmb}?
Murf;wrf;jypfrSm;jcf;]a'go}?
awGa0rkdufrJJjcf;]arm[] onf tukokdvf\
taMumif;&if;wnf;? ighoQifwdkY pw&m;pkukd
tukokdvf\ taMumif;&if;[lí qkd&V

ighoQifwdkY ukokdvf[lonf tb,fenf;/ toufowfjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcf;onf ukokdvf wnf;? ray;onfukd ,ljcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcf;ç umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcf;çr[kwfrfSef ajymjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcf;ç ukef;acsm ajymqkdjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcf;ç
Murf;aompum;rSa&SmifMuOfjcf;çNydefzsif;aom
pum;rS a&SmifMuOfjcf;ç (olwpyfg;ypönf;Opömukd)
a&S;½lrMuHjcf;ç olwpyfg;rysufpD;apvkdcjcf;onf
ukokdvfwnf;? t,lrSefuefjcf;onf ukokdvfwnf;/
ighoQifwdkY phw&m;pkukd ukokdvf[lí qkd&V

ighoQifwdkY ukokdvf\ taMumif;&if;[lonf tb,fenf;/
rwyfrufvkdcsifjcf;]tavmb}?
rMurf;wrf;rjypfrSm;jcf;]ta'go}ESifh
rawGa0jcf;]tarm[] onf ukokdvf\taMumif;&if;wnf;/
ighoQifwdkY pw&m;pkukd ukokdvf\ taMumif;&if;[lí
qkd&V

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcgü t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
podkY tukokdvfukd cGJJjcm;í od\? podkYtukokdvf\
taMumif;&if;ukd cGJJjcm;íod\ podkY ukokdvfukd
cGJJjcm;íod\? podkY ukokdvf\taMumif;&if;ukd
cGJJjcm;íod\? (xkdtcgü) xkd (t&d,mjzpfaomwynfh) onf
t<uif; tusefr&Sdwyfrufrl tudef;w&m;]&m*gEko,} ukd
y,fpGefYí xdckdufjypfrSm;rl

tudef;w&m;]y#dCmEko,}ukdazsmufzsfí ig[k
pGJJ,ljCIF; 'd|dtvm;&Sdaom
axmifvTm;jcif;tudef;w&m;]rmemEko,}ukdEkwfcGgí
rodrl]t0dZÆm} ukd y,fpGefYNyD;vQif
todÓPf]0dZÆm}ukd jzpfapvsuf ,ck b0üyif0#fqif;&JJ\
tqkH;ukd jyKEkdifV

ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdoljzpfí xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifhrwf?
xkdolonf w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpkHvsuf polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY
a&mufvmoljzpf\}} [k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

90/]]ighoQif aumif;ygay\}} [k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
toQifom&dykMwm rdefYMum;aom w&m;pum;ukd
tvGefESpfouf 0rf;ajrmufMuukefí
toQifom&dykMwmtm; jyóemukd xyfqifhí
ar;avQmufMuukefV

]]ighoQif t&d,mjzpfaomwynfhonf rSefuefaom
t,l&Sdoljzpfí xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifh rwf? (xkdolonf)
w&m;awmfü rwkefrvlyfouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpkHvsuf polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY
a&mufvmonfhenf;wl tjcm;a&mufvmaMumif;vnf;
&Sdygao;oavm}} [k (ar;avQmufMuukef\)/

]]ighoQifwdkY &Sdayao;V ighoQifwdkY
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf tm[m&ukdvnf; cGJJjcm;íodV
tm[m&jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf; cGJJjcm;í odV
tm[m&csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukdvnf; cGJJjcm;í od\
tm[m&csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhukdvnf; cGJJjcm;íodV
ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf;t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdoljzpfí xkdol\ t,lonf ajzmifhrwf?
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpkHvsuf polawmfaumif; w&m;odkYa&mufvmol
jzpfayV

ighoQifwdkY tm[m&[lonf tb,fenf;?
tm[m&jzpfaMumif;[lonf tb,fenf;?
tm[m&csKyfNidrf;jcif;[lonf tb,fenf;? tm[m&
csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifh[lonf
tb,fenf;/

ighoQifwdkY jzpfyGm;NyD; owå0gwdkYukdvnf;
wnfwHhap&ef? jzpfyGm;qJ
owå0gwdkYukdvnf;csD;ajr\$mufaxmufyHh&ef
tm[m&wdkYonf pav;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;? tMurf;tEkjzpfaom tvkwftavG;jyKí
rsKdtyfonfh uAVDum&tm[m&? awGUxdjcif;[laom
ESpfckajrmufzót[m[m&? pdwfaphaqmfjcif;[laom
okH;ckajrmuf raemoalöwemtm[m&? odrI]0dnmPf}
[laom av;ckajrmuf 0dnmPtm[m&wdkYwnf;/

wyfrufrl]wPSm} jzpfjcif;aMumifh tm[m&jzpf\?
wyfrufrl]wPSm} csKyfaysmufjcif;aMumifh
tm[m&csKyfaysmuf\

tm[m&csKyfjcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhonf
t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/

pr*f[lonf tb,fenf;? rSefuefpGmodjcif;]or®m'd|d}?
rSefuefpGmMuHjcif;]or®mouFyÜ}?
rSefuefpGmajymqkdjcif;]or®m0gpm}?
rSefuefpGmjyKvkyfjcif;]or®mur®EÅ}?
rSefuefpGmtoufarG;jcif;]or®mtmZD0}?
rSefuefpGmtm;xkwfjcif;]or®m0g,mr}?
rSefuefpGmatmufarhjcif;]or®mowd}?
rSefuefpGmwnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d}wdkYwnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuifcgu t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
podkY tm[m&ukd cGJJjcm;íod\? podkYtm[m&\
jzpfaMumif;ukd cGJJjcm;íod\ podkY tm[m&\
csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukd cGJJjcm;íod\?
tm[m&csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhukd
cGJJjcm;íod\? (xkdtcgü) xkdt&d,mjzpfaom

wynfhonfwyfrufri tudef;w&m;]&m*gEko,} ukd
y,fpGefYí jypfrSm;rltudef;w&m;]y#dCmEko,}
ukdazsmufzsufí ig[k pGJJ,ljCIF;'d|dtvm;&Sdaom
axmifvTm;jcif;tudef;w&m;]rmemEko,} ukdEkwfcGgí
rodrl]t0dZÆm} ukd y,fpGefYNyD;vQif
todÓPf]0dZÆm} ukd jzpfapvsuf ,ckb0üyif0#fqif;&JJ\
tqkH;ukd jyKEkdifV

ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaoM wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdoljzpfí xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjCIF;ESifh
jynfhpkHvsuf polawmfauMif; w&m;odkY
a&mufvmoljzpfay\}} [k (rdefYawmfri\)/

91/]]ighoQif aumif;ygay\}} [k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
toQifom&dykMwm rdefYMum;aom w&m;pum;ukd
tvGefESpfouf 0rf;ajrmufMuukefí
toQifom&dykMwmtm; jyóemukd xyfqifhí
ar;avQmufMujoyefukefV

]]ighoQif t&d,mjzpfaoM wynfhonf rSefuefaom
t,l&Sdonfjzpfí xkdol\ t,lonfajzmifhrwf\
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjCIF;ESifh jynfhpkHvsuf
polawmfauMif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmonfhenf;wl
tjcm;a&mufvmaMumif;vnf; &Sdygao;oavm}} [k
(ar;avQmufMuukef\)/

ighoQifwdkY &Sdayao;\? ighoQifwdkY
t&d,mjzpfaoM wynfhonf qif;&JJ]'ku©}ukdvnf;
cGJJjcm;íodV qif;&JJ]'ku©} jzpfamumif;ukdvnf;
cGJJjcm;íodV qif;&JJ]'ku©}
csKyfNidrf;jCIF;ukdvnf;cGJJjcm;íodV qif;&JJ]'ku©}
csKyfNidrf;jCIF;odkY a&mufamumif; tusifhukdvnf;
cGJJjcm;í odV ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaoM
wynfhonf rSefuefaom t,l&Sdoljzpfí xkdol\ t,lonf
ajzmifhrwf\
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü

ouf0ifMunfndKjCIF;ESifh jynfhpKHvsuf
bolawmfauMif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol jzpfaY/

ighoQifwdkY qif;&J]'ku©}[lonf tb,fenf;?
qif;&J]'ku©} jzpfaMumif;[lonf tb,fenf;? qif;&J]'ku©}
csKyfNidrf;jCIF;[lonf tb,fenf;? qif;&J]'ku©}
csKyfNidrf;jCIF;odkY a&mufaMumif;tusifh[lonf tb,fenf;/

y#doaE`wnf aejzpfyGm;&jCIF;]Zmwd} onfvnf;
qif;&Jwnf;? tkd&jCIF;onfvnf; qif;&Jwnf;?
ao&jCIF;onfvnf; qif;&Jwnf;? ylaqG;&jCIF; ikda<u;&jCIF;
ukd,fqif;&J&jCIF; pdwfqif;&J&jCIF; jyif;pGm
yifyef;&jCIF;wdkYonfvnf; qif;&JwdkYwnf;?
rcspfRESpfouftyfaom t&mwdkYESifh
aygif;qkH&jCIF;onfvnf; qif;&Jwnf;? cspfESpfouftyfaom
t&mwdkYESifh uif;uGm&jCIF;onfvnf; qif;&Jwnf;?
tvkd&Sdaom t&mukd r&jCIF;onfvnf; qif;&Jwnf;?
tusOf;csKyftm;jzifh (wPSm'd|d) Oyg'gefW&m;wdkY\
usufpm;&m cE`mig;yg;vkH;wdkYonfyif
qif;&JwdkYwnf;NighoQifwdkY pw&m;pkukd
qif;&J]'ku©} [lí qkd&V

ighoQifwdkY qif;&J]'ku©}jzpfaMumif;[lonf tb,fenf;/
wpfzefb0opfukd jyKavh&Sdaom
E\$pfoufwyfrufjCIF;ESifh wuGjzpfonfh
xkdxkdtm½kHukd tvGefESpfoufwfaom
wPSmyifwnf;/ pwPSm[lonf tb,fenf;?
umrüwyfrufjCIF;]umrwPSm}?
b0üwyfrufjCIF;]b0wPSm}?
0db0üwyfrufjCIF;]0db0wPSm}yifwnf;/ ighoQifwdkY
pwyfrufjCIF;ukd qif;&J]'ku©}jzpfaMumif;[lí qkd&V

ighoQifwdkY qif;&J]'ku©} csKyfNidrf;jCIF;[lonf
tb,fenf;/ wPSm\omvQif t<uif;rJjh wyfrufjCIF;
uif;aomtm;jzifh csKyfNidrf;jCIF;? pGefYypfjCIF;?
pGefYvTwfjCIF;? vGwfajrmufjCIF;? wG,fwmuyfNidrl

r&Sdjcif;yifwnf;/ ighoQifwdkY pcsKyfNidrf;jcif;ukd
qif;&JJ]'ku©} csKyfNidrf;jcif;[lí qkd&V

ighoQifwdkY qif;&J]'ku©}csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifh[lonf tb,fenf;/
ighoQifwdkYqif;&JJ]'ku©}csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifh[lonf t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom
pt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/ pr*f[lonf tb,fenf;?
rSefuefpGmodjcif;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefpGmwnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d}wdkYaywnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcgü t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
podkY qif;&JJukd cGJJjcm;íod\
podkYqif;&JJzpfaMumif;ukd cGJJjcm;íodV podkY
qif;&JJcsKyfNidrf;jcif;ukd cGJJjcm;íod\
podkY
qif;&JJcsKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhukd
cGJJjcm;íod\
(xkdtcgü) xkdt&d,mjzpfaom
wynfhonfwyfrufrltudef;w&m;]&m*gEko,} ukd
y,fpGefYí xdckdufjypfrSm;rltudef;w&m;]y#dCmEko,}
ukdazsmufzsufí ig[kpGJJ,ljcif;'d|d tvn;&Sdaom
axmifvTm;rl tudef;w&m;]rmemEko,} ukd
EkwfcGgírodr l]t0dZÆm}ukd y,fpGefYNyD;vQif
todÓPf]0dZÆm}ukd jzpfapvsuf ,ckb0üyif 0#fqif;&J\
tqHk;ukd jyKV

ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdoljzpfí xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkvsuf polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY
a&mufvmoljzpfay\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

92/]ighoQif aumif;ygay\}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
toQifom&dykMwmrdefYMum;aom w&m;pum;ukd
tvGefESpfouf 0rf;ajrmufMuukefí
toQifom&dykMwmtm; jyóemukd xyfqifhí
ar;avQmufMujoyefukef\]ighoQif t&d,mjzpfaom
wynfhonf rSefuefaom t,l&Sdoljzpfí xkdol\t,lonf

ajzmifhrwf\? (xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü
ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhphkvsuf
polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmonfh enf;wl
tjcm;a&mufvmaMumif;vnf; &Sdygao;oavm}[k
(ar;avQmufMujoyefukef\)/

ighoQifwdkY &Sdayao;\? ighoQifwdkY
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf tkdjcif; aojcif;ukdvnf;
cGjjcm;íod\? tkdjcif; aojcif;\ jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf;
cGjjcm;í od\? tkdjcif; aojcif;\ csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukdvnf;
cGjjcm;í od\? tkdjcif; ojcif;\ csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY
a&mufaMumif; tusifhukdvnf;cGjjcm; í od\?
ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdoljzpfíxkdol\ t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\?
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü rwkefrvlyfouf0if
MunfndKjcif;ESifhjynfhphk vsuf
polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmoljzpfayV

ighoQifwdkY tkdjcif; aojcif;[lonf tb,fenf;? tkdjcif;
aojcif;\ jzpfaMumif; [lonftb,fenf;? tkdjcif; aojcif;\
csKyfNidrf;jcif; [lonf tb,fenf;? tkdjcif; aojcif;\
csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;tusifh [lonf
tb,fenf;/

xkdxkdowå0gtrsKd;tpm;ü xkdxkd owå0gwdkY\
tkdjcif; &ifha&mfaqG;ajrhjcif; oGm;usKd;jcif;
qHjzLjcif; ta&wGefY½HIUjcif; toufqkwf,kwfjcif;
(rsufpdpaom) £a`E´wdkY\ &ifha&mfjcif;wnf;?
ighoQifwdkY poabm w&m;ukd tkdjcif;[lí qkd&V

ighoQifwdkY aojcif;[lonf tb,fenf;?
xkdxkdowå0gtrsKd;tpm;rS xkdxkdowå0gwdkY\
pkawjcif;a&GYavsmjcif; ysufpD;jcif; uG,fvGefjcif;
aojcif; aoqHk;jcif; cE`mwdkY\ ysufpD;jcif;
ukd,faumifukdpGefYypfjcif; ZD0dwd`E`\
jywfpJjcif;wnf;/ ighoQifwdkY poabmw&m;ukd aojcif;[lí
qkd&V

podkYvQif tkdjcf;oabmw&m;ukdvnf;aumif;?
aojcf;oabmw&m;ukdvnf;aumif; (azmfjycJYNyD)/
ighoQifwdkY poabmw&m;ukd tkdjcf; aojcf;[lí qkd&V

y#doaE``wnfaejzpfyGg;rl]Zmwd}
csKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh tkdjcf; aojcf; csKyfNidrf;V

t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,r*fonyif tkdjcf; aojcf;\
csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhaywnf;/
pr*f[lonf tb,fenf;? rSefuefpGmodjrifjcf;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefpGmwnfMunfjcf;]or®morm"d}wdkYaywnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcgü t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
podkY tkdjcf; aojcf;ukd cGJjcm;í od\? podkY tkdjcf;
aojcf;\ jzpfaMumif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\? podkY tkdjcf;
aojcf;\ csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\? podkY tkdjcf;
aojcf;\ csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhukd
cGJjcm;íodV (xkdtcgü) xkdt&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
t<uif;tusefr&Sd wyfrufritudef;w&m;]&m*gEko,} ukd
y,fpGefYí/y/ 0#fqif;&]\ tqHk;ukd jyKV ighoQifwdkY
prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf rSefuefaom
t,l&Sdoljzpfí xkdol\ t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\? (xkdolonf)
w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcf;ESifh jynfhpHkvsuf
polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol jzpfay\[k
(a[mMum;awmfrl\)/

93/]ighoQif aumif;ygay\}[k/y/ ighoQif/y/
&Sdygao;oavm[k (ar;avQmufMuukef\)/

ighoQifwdkY &Sdayao;\y/ ighoQifwdkY
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf (y#doaE``wnfaejzpfyGg;rl)
Zmwdukdvnf; cGJjcm;í od\? ZmwdjzpfaMumif;ukdvnf;
cGJjcm;í od\? ZmwdcsKyfNidrf;jcif;ukdvnf;cGJjcm;í
od\? ZmwdcsKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhukdvnf; cGJjcm;í odV

ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdoljzpfí xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\?

(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhphHkvsuf polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol
jzpfayV

ighoQifwdkY (y#doaE"wnfaejzpfyGg;rl) Zmwd[lonf
tb,fenf;? ZmwdjzpfaMumif;[lonftb,fenf;?
ZmwdcsKyfNidrf;jcif;[lonf tb,fenf;? Zmwd
csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;tusifh[l onf
tb,fenf;/

xkdxkdowå0gtrsKd;tpm;ü xkdxkdowå0gwdkY\
jzpfjcif; jynfhjynfhphHkpHkjzpfjcif; oufa&mufjcif;
xif&Sm;jzpfjcif; cE"mwdkY\xif&Sm;jzpfay:jcif;
tm,wewkdYukd &jcif;yifwnf;/ ighoQifwdkY
poabmw&m;ukd Zmwd [lí qkd&V (ukokdvf
tukokdvfuH[laom) b0jzpfjcif;aMumifh ZmwdjzpfV
b0csKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh ZmwdcsKyfNidrf;V

t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,r*fonfyif
ZmwdcsKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifhaywnf;/ pr*f[lonf tb,fenf;?
rSefuefpGmodjrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefpGmwnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d}wdkYaywnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcgü t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
podkY Zmwdukd cGJjcm;í od\
podkYZmwdjzpfaMumif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\
ZmwdcsKyfNidrf;jcif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\
ZmwdcsKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhukd
cGJjcm;í odV (xkdtcgü) xkdt&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
t<uif;tusefr&Sd wyfrufrltudef;w&m;]&m*gEko,} ukd
y,fpGefYí/y/ tqHk;ukdjyKV

ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhphHkvsuf polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol
jzpfay\[k (a[mMum;awmfrl\)/

94/]ighoQif aumif;ygay\}[k/y/ ighoQif/y/
&Sdygao;oavm[k (ar;avQmufMuukef\)/

ighoQifwdkY &Sdayao;V ighoQifwdkY
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf b0ukdvnf; cGJjcm;í od\
b0jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf; cGJjcm;í od\
b0csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukdvnf; cGJjcm;í od\
b0csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&muf aMumif;tusifhukdvnf;
cGJjcm;í odV ighoQifwdkY prQ jzifhvnf;t&d,mjzpfaom
wynfh onf rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí xkdol\ t,lonf
ajzmifhrwf\? (xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0if
MunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkvsuf polawmfauumif;
w&m;odkYa&mufvmol jzpfayV

ighoQifwdkY b0[lonf tb,fenf;? b0jzpfaMumif;[lonf
tb,fenf;? b0csKyfNidrf;jcif;[lonf tb,fenf;?
b0csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifh[lonf
tb,fenf;/

ighoQifwdkY b0wdkYonf umrb0? ½lyb0? t½lyb0
poHk;yg;wkdYaywnf;/ pGJvrf;rl
Oyg'gefjzpfjcfif;aMumifh b0 (ur®b0 Oyywd åb0) jzpfV
pGJvrf;rlOyg'gefcsKyfjcfif;aMumifh b0csKyfV

t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,r*fonfyif
b0csKyfjcfif;odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhaywnf;/
pr*f[lonf tb,fenf;? rSefuefpGmodjrifjcfif;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefpGmwnfMunfjcfif;]or®morm"d}wdkYaywnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuifctgü t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
podkY b0ukd cGJjcm;í od\
podkYb0jzpfaMumif;ukd
cGJjcm;í od\
podkY b0 csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukd cGJjcm;í
od\
podkYb0csKyfNidrf;jcif; odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifhukd cGJjcm;í odV (xkdtcgü)
xkdt&d,mjzpfaomwynfhonf t<uif; tusefr&Sd
wyfrufrltudef;w&m;]&m*gEko,}ukd y,fpGefYí/y/
tqHk;ukdjyKV

ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\?
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkvsuf polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol
jzpfay\[k (a[mMum;awmfrl\)/

95/]ighoQif aumif;ygay\}[k/y/ ighoQif/y/
&Sdygao;oavm[k (ar;avQmufMuukef\)/

ighoQifwdkY &Sdayao;V ighoQifwdkY
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf pGJvrf;jcif;ukdvnf;
cGJjcm;íod\? pGJvrf;jcif;jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf; cGJjcm;í
od\? pGJvrf;jcif;\ csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukdvnf; cGJjcm;íod\?
pGJvrf;jcif; csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifhukdvnf; cGJjcm;í odV ighoQifwdkYprQjzifhvnf;
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí
xkdol\ t,lonfajzmifhrwf\? (xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü
ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkvsuf
polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol jzpfayV

ighoQifwdkY pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} [lonf tb,fenf;?
pGJvrf;jcif;jzpfaMumif;[lonf tb,f enf;?
pGJvrf;jcif;csKyfNidrf;jcif;[lonf tb,fenf;?
pGJvrf;jcif;csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifh[lonf tb,fenf;/

ighoQifwdkY pGJvrf;jcif;wdkYonf umr*kPfü
pGJvrf;jcif;]umrkyg'gef}? t,lrSm;ü pGJvrf;jcif;h]'d|
Kyg'gef}? tusifhtavhü pGJvrf;jcif;]oDvAÁwkyg'gef}?
tw å[k pGJvrf;jcif;]tw å0g'kyg'gef} av;yg;wdkYwnf;/
wyfrufrl wPSmjzpfjcif;aMumifh pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef}
jzpfV wyfrufrlwPSm csKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh
pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} csKyfNidrf;V

t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,r*fonfyif
pGJvrf;rlcsKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhay
wnf;/ pr*f[lonf tb,fenf;?

rSefuefpGmodjrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefpGmwnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d}wdkYaywnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuifcgu t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
podkY pGJvrf;jcif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\
podkYpGJvrf;jcif;jzpfaMumif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\
podkYpGJvrf;jcif;\ csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\
podkYpGJvrf;jcif;\ csKyfNidrf;jcif;okd
a&mufaMumif;tusifhukd cGJjcm;í odV (xkdtcgü)
xkdt&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf t<uif;tusefr&Sd
wyfrufritudef;w&m;]&m*gEko,}ukd y,fpGefYí/y/
0#fqif;&J\ tqHk;ukdjyKV

ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkvsuf polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol
jzpfay\[k (a[mMum;awmfrl\)/

96/]ighoQif aumif;ygay\}[k/y/ ighoQif/y/
&Sdygao;oavm[k (ar;avQmufMuukef\)/

ighoQifwdkY &Sdayao;V ighoQifwdkY
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf wyfrufri]wPSm}
ukdvnf;cGJjcm;í od\
wyfrufri]jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf;
cGJjcm;í od\
wyfrufri\ csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukdvnf;cGJjcm;í
od\
wyfrufri\ csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifhukdvnf; cGJjcm;í odV ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf;
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí
xkdol\ t,lonfajzmifhrwf\
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü
ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkvsuf
polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol jzpfayV

ighoQifwdkY wyfrufri]wPSm} [lonf tb,fenf;?
wPSmjzpfaMumif;[lonf tb,fenf;? wPSmcsKyfNidrf;jcif;
[lonf tb,fenf;? wPSmcsKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY
a&mufaMumif; tusifh[lonftb,fenf;/

ighoQifwdkY wyfrufrltaygif;]wPSmum,}wdkYonf
tqif;ü wyfrufrl]½lywPSm}? toHüwyfrufrl]o'´wPSm}?
teHUü wyfrufrl]*E¨wPSm}? t&omü
wyfrufrl]&owPSm}? tawGUTxdü wyfrufrl]azm|
AÄwPSm}? (<uif;usefaom) w&m;wdkYü
wyfrufrl]"r®wPSm}? pajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/

cHpm;rl]a0'em} jzpfjCIF;aMumifh wyfrufrl]wPSm}
jzpf\? cHpm;rl csKyfNidrf;jCIF;aMumifh
wyfrufrlcsKyfNidrf;V

t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,r*fonfyif wyfrufrl
csKyfNidrf;jCIF;odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhaywnf;/
pr*f[lonf tb,fenf;? rSefuefpGm odjriFCIF;
]or®m'd|d}/y/ rSefuefpGm
wnfMunfjCIF;]or®morm"d}wdkYaywnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcgü t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
podkY wyfrufrl]wPSm} ukd cGJjcm;í od\? podkY
wyfrufrljzpfamumif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\? podkY
wyfrufrlcsKyfNidrf;jCIF;ukd cGJjcm;í od\? podkY
wyfrufrlcsKyfNidrf;jCIF;odkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhukd
cGJjcm;íodV (xkdtcgü) xkdt&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
t<uif;tusefr&Sd wyfrufrl tudef;w&m;]&m*gEko,}ukd
y,fpGefYí/y/ 0#fqif;&)\ tqHk;ukdjyKV

ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifhrw\?
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjCIF;ESifh
jynfhphKvsuf polawmfaumif; w&m;odkY a&mufvmol
jzpfay\[k (a[mMum;awmfrl\)/

97/]ighoQif aumif;ygay\}[k/y/ ighoQif/y/
&Sdygao;oavm[k (ar;avQmufMuukef\)/

ighoQifwdkY &Sdayao;V ighoQifwdkY
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf cHpm;rl]a0'em} ukdvnf;
cGJjcm;íod\? a0'emjzpfamumif;ukdvnf; cGJjcm;í od\?

a0'emcsKyfNidrf;jcif;ukdvnf; cGJjcm;í od\? a0'em
csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhukdvnf;
cGJjcm;í odV ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf;t&d,mjzpfaom
wynfhonf rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí xkdol\ t,lonf
ajzmifhrwf\? (xkdolnf) w&m;awmfü
ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhphKvsuf polawmfaumif;
w&m;odkYa&mufvm ol jzpfayV

ighoQifwdkY cHpm;rl]a0'em} [lonf tb,fenf;?
a0'emjzpfaMumif;[lonf tb,fenf;? a0'emcsKyfNidrf;jcif;
[lonf tb,fenf;? a0'em csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY
a&mufaMumif; tusifh[lonftb,fenf;/

ighoQifwdkY cHpm;rltaygif;]a0'emum,}wdkYonf
rsufpdESifhawGUxdjcif;aMumifhjzpfaom cHpm;rl?
em;ESifhawGUxdjcif;aMumifhjzpfaom cHpm;rl?
ESmacgif;ESifhawGUxdjcif;aMumifhjzpfaom cHpm;rl?
vQmESifhawGUxdjcif;aMumifhjzpfaom cHpm;rl?
ukd,fESifhawGUxdjcif;aMumifhjzpfaom cHpm;rl?
pdwfESifhawGUxdjcif;aMumifhjzpfaom cHpm;rl?
pajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/

awGUxdrl]zó} jzpfjcif;aMumifh cHpm;rl]a0'em}
jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó}
csKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifhcHpm;rl]a0'em} csKyfNidrf;V

t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,r*fonfyif
cHpm;rl]a0'em}csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifhaywnf;/ pr*f[lonf tb,fenf;?
rSefuefpGmodjrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefpGmwnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d}wdkYaywnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcgü t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
podkY cHpm;rl]a0'em} ukd cGJjcm;í od\? podkY
a0'emjzpfaMumif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\? podkY
a0'emcsKyfNidrf;jcif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\?
podkYa0'emcsKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifhukd cGJjcm;í odV (xkdtcgü) xkdt&d,mjzpf

aomwynfhonf t<uif;tusefr&Sd
wyfrufrltudef;w&m;]&m*gEko,} ukd y,fpGefYí/y/ 0#f
qif;&J\tqHk;ukdjyKV

ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkvsuf polawmfaumif; w&m;odkY a&mufvmol
jzpfay\[k (a[mMum;awmfrl\)/

98/]ighoQif aumif;ygay\}[k/y/ ighoQif/y/
&Sdygao;oavm[k (ar;avQmufMuukef\)/

ighoQifwdkY &Sdayao;V ighoQifwdkY
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf awGUxdrl]zó}
ukdvnf;cGJjcm;í od\? zójzpfaMumif;ukdvnf; cGJjcm;í
od\? zócsKyfNidrf;jcif;ukdvnf; cGJjcm;í od\?
zócsKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhukd
cGJjcm;í od\ ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom
wynfhonf rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí xkdol\ t,lonf
ajzmifhrwf\? (xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü
ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkvsuf
polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol jzpfayV

ighoQifwdkY awGUxdrl]zó} [lonf tb,fenf;?
zójzpfaMumif;[lonf tb,fenf;? zóhcsKyfNidrf;jcif;[lonf
tb,fenf;? zó csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifh[lonf tb,fenf;/

ighoQifwdkY awGUxdrltaygif;]zóum,}wdkYonf
rsufpdESifh awGUxdrl? em;ESifh awGUxdrl?
ESmacgif;ESifh awGUxdrl? vQmESifh awGUxdrl?
ukd,fESifh awGUxdrl? pdwfESifh awGUxdrl?
pajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/

pdwfjzpf&majcmufyg;]oVm,we} jzpfjcif;aMumifh
zó jzpf\?

pdwfjzpf&majcmufyg;]oVm ,we}csKyfNidrf;jcif;aMum
ifh zócsKyfNidrf;V

t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,r*fonfyif awGUxdrl]zó}
csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhaywnf;/
pr*f[lonf tb,fenf;? rSefuefpGm odjrifjcif;
]or®m'd|d}/y/ rSefuefpGm
wnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d}wdkYaywnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcgü t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
podkY awGUxdrl]zó} ukd cGJjcm;í od\? podkY
zójzpfaMumif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\? podkY
zócsKyfNidrf;jcif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\?
podkYzócsKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhukd
cGJjcm;í odV (xkdtcgü) xkdt&d,mjzpfaomwynfh onf
t<uif;tusefr&Sd wyfrufritudef;w&m;]&m*gEko,} ukd
y,fpGefYí/y/ 0#fqif;&]\tqHk;ukd jyKV

ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\?
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkvsuf polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol
jzpfay\[k (a[mMum;awmfrl\)/

99/]ighoQif aumif;ygay\}[k/y/ ighoQif/y/
&Sdygao;oavm[k (ar;avQmufMuukef\)/

ighoQifwdkY &Sdayao;V ighoQifwdkY
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
pdwfjzpf&majcmufyg;]oVm,we}ukdvnf; cGJjcm;í od\?
oVm,wejzpfaMumif;ukdvnf; cGJjcm;í od\?
oVm,wecsKyfNidrf;jcif;ukdvnf; cGJjcm;í od\?
oVm,wecsKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhukd
cGJjcm;íodV ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom
wynfhonf rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfíxkdol\ t,lonf
ajzmifhrwf\? (xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü
ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkvsufpolawmf
aumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol jzpfayV

ighoQifwdkY pdwfjzpf&majcmufyg;]oVm,we} [lonf
tb,fenf;? oVm,wejzpfMumif; [lonftb,fenf;? oVm,we
csKyfNidrf;jcif; [lonf tb,fenf;? oVm,we
csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkYa&mufaMumif; tusifh[lonf tb,fenf;/

ighoQifwdkY pdwfjzpf&m]tm,we}wdkYonf
rsufpdtMunf[laom pdwfjzpf&m]pu©m,we}?
em;tMunf[laom pdwfjzpf&m]aomwm,we}?
ESmacgif;tMunf[laom pdwfjzpf&m]Cmem,we}?
vQmtMunf[laom pdwfjzpf&m]Zd0Sg,we}?
ukd,ftMunf[laom pdwfjzpf&m]um,m,we}?
raemtMunf[laom pdwfjzpf&m]rem,we}?
pajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/

emrf¹/₂kyfjzpfjcf;aMumifh oVm,we jzpf\?
emrf¹/₂kyfwdkYcsKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh oVm,we
csKyfNidrf;V

t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,r*fonfyif
pdwfjzpf&majcmufyg;]oVm,we}
csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkYa&mufaMumif; tusifhaywnf;/
pr*f[lonf tb,fenf;? rSefuefpGmodjrifjcf;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefpGmwnfMunfjcf;]or®morm"d}wdkYaywnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcgü t&d,mjzpfaoM wynfhonf
podkY pdwfjzpf&majcmufyg;]oVm,we} ukd cGJjcm;í
od\? podkY oVm,we jzpfMumif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\?
podkY oVm,wecsKyfNidrf;jcif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\? podkY
oVm,wecsKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhukd
cGJjcm;íhodV (xkdtcgü) xkdt&d,mjzpfaoM wynfhonf
t<uif;tusefr&Sd wyfrufritudef;w&m;]&m*gEko,} ukd
y,fpGefYí/y/ 0#fqif;&J\ tqHk;ukd jyKV

ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaoM wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdoljzpfí xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\?
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcf;ESifh
jynfhpHkvsuf polawmfaumif; w&m;odkY a&mufvmol
jzpfay\[k (a[mMum;awmfrl\)/

100/]ighoQif aumif;ygay\[k/y/ ighoQif/y/
&Sdygao;oavm[k (ar;avQmufMuukef\)/

ighoQifwdkY &Sdayao;V ighoQifwdkY
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf emrf $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfukdvnf; cGJjcm;í
od\? emrf $\frac{1}{2}$ kyf jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf; cGJjcm;í od\
emrf $\frac{1}{2}$ kyf csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukdvnf; cGJjcm;í od\
emrf $\frac{1}{2}$ kyf\csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhukdvnf; cGJjcm;í od\
ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf;t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí xkdol\ t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkvsuf polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY
a&mufvmoljzpfayV

ighoQifwdkY emrf $\frac{1}{2}$ kyf [lonf tb,fenf;? emrf $\frac{1}{2}$ kyf
jzpfaMumif; [lonf tb,fenf;? emrf $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfcsKyfNidrf;jcif;
[lonf tb,fenf;? emrf $\frac{1}{2}$ kyf csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY
a&mufaMumif; tusifh[lonf tb,fenf;/

cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}? odrSwfjcif;]onm}?
aphaqmfjcif;]apwem}? awGUxdjcif;]zó}?
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;]reodum&}? ighoQifwdkY
pw&m;pkukd emrf[lí qkd&V
r[mbkwfav;yg;? ,if;r[mbkwfav;yg;wdkYukd
rDSíjzpfaom Oyg'gef $\frac{1}{2}$ kyf? ighoQifwdkY pw&m;pkukd
 $\frac{1}{2}$ kyf[lí qkd&V podkYvQifpemrfukdvnf;aumif;?
p $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfukdvnf;aumif; (azmfjyNyD)/ ighoQifwdkY
pw&m;pkukd emrf $\frac{1}{2}$ kyf [líqkd&\?

OdnmPfjzpfjcif;aMumifh emrf $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfjzpf\
OdnmPfcsKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh emrf $\frac{1}{2}$ kyf csKyfNidrf;V

t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,r*fonfyif
emrf $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfcsKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifhaywnf;/ pr*f[lonf tb,fenf;? rSefuefpGm

odjrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}/y/ rSefuefpGm
wnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d}wdkYaywnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuifcgu t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
podkY emrf½kyf ukd cGjjcm;í od\? podkYemrf½kyf
jzpfaMumif;ukd cGjjcm;í od\? podkY emrf½kyf
csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukd cGjjcm;í od\? podkY
emrf½kyfcsKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifhukd cGjjcm;í od\ (xkdtcgü)
xkdt&d,mjzpfaomwynfhonf t<uif;tusefr&Sd wyfrufrl
tudef;w&m;]&m*gEko,} ukd y,fpGefYí/y/ 0#fqif;&J\
tqHk;ukd jyKV

ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdoljzpfí xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkvsuf polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol
jzpfay\[k (a[mMum;awmfrl\)/

101/]ighoQif aumif;ygay\}[k/y/ ighoQif/y/
&Sdygao;oavm[k (ar;avQmufMuukef\)/

ighoQifwdkY &Sdayao;V ighoQifwdkY
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf OdnmPfukdvnf; cGjjcm;í od\
OdnmPfjzpfaMumif;ukdvnf; cGjjcm;í od\
OdnmPfcsKyfNidrf;jcif;ukdvnf; cGjjcm;í od\
OdnmPfcsKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifhukdvnf; cGjjcm;í od\ ighoQifwdkY
prQjzifhvnf;t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf rSefuefaom
t,l&Sdol jzpfí xkdol\ t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\
w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkvsuf
polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufhvmol jzpfayV

ighoQifwdkY OdnmPf [lonf tb,fenf;?
OdnmPfjzpfaMumif; [lonf tb,fenf;?
OdnmPfcsKyfNidrf;jcif;[lonf tb,fenf;?
OdnmPfcsKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifh[lonf
tb,fenf;/

ighoQifwdkY 0dnmPftaygif;]0dnmPum,}wdkYonf
jrifodjCIF;]pu©K0dnmPf}?
Mum;odjCIF;]aomw0dnmPf}?
eHodjCIF;]Cme0dnmPf}? vsufodjCIF;]Zd0Sg0dnmPf}?
xdodjCIF;]um,0dnmPf}? awG;odjCIF;]raem0dnmPf}?
pajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/

ocFg&jzpfjCIF;aMumifh 0dnmPfjzpf\?
ocFg&csKyfNidrf;jCIF;aMumifh 0dnmPf csKyfNidrf;V

t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom bt&d,r*fonfyif
0dnmPfcsKyfNidrf;jCIF;odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhay
wnf;/ pr*f[lonf tb,fenf;? rSefuefpGm
odjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d}/y/ rSefuefpGm
wnfMunfjCIF;]or®morm"d}wdkYaywnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcgü t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
podkY 0dnmPfukd cGjjcm;í od\
podkY0dnmPfjzpfamumif;ukd cGjjcm;í od\
0dnmPf csKyfNidrf;jCIF;ukd cGjjcm;í od\
podkY0dnmPfcsKyfNidrf;jCIF;odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifhukdvnf; cGjjcm;í odV (xkdtcgü)
xkdt&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf t<uif;tusefr&Sd
wyfrufrltudef;w&m;]&m*gEko,} ukd y,fpGefYí/y/
0#fqif;&J\ tqHk;ukdjyKV

ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdoljzpfí xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\? ?
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjCIF;ESifh
jynfhpHkvsuf polawmfaumif; w&m;odkY a&mufvmol
jzpfay\[k (a[mMum;awmfrl\)/

102/]ighoQif aumif;ygay\}[k/y/ ighoQif/y/
&Sdygao;oavm[k (ar;avQmufMuukef\)/

ighoQifwdkY &Sdayao;V ighoQifwdkY
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf ocFg&ukdvnf; cGjjcm;í od\
ocFg&jzpfamumif;ukdvnf; cGjjcm;í od\
od\?

ocFg&csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukdvnf; cGJjcm;í od\
ocFg&csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifhukdvnf; cGJjcm;í od\ ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf;
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí
xkdol\ t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\? (xkdolnf) w&m;awmfü
ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkvsuf polawmfau
mf;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol jzpfayV

ighoQifwdkY ocFg& [lonf tb,fenf;?
ocFg&jzpfaMumif; [lonf tb,fenf;? ocFg&csKyfNidrf;jcif;
[lonf tb,fenf;? ocFg&csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifh [lonf tb,fenf;/

ighoQifwdkY jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&}wdkYonf
ukd,fjzifhjyKjcif;]um,ocFg&?
El,fjzifhjyKjcif;]0pDocFg&}?
pdwfjzifhjyKjcif;]pdwâocFg&}? poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;/

rodrl]t0dZÆm} jzpfjcif;aMumifh jyKrl]ocFg&}
jzpf\? rodrl]t0dZÆm} csKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh
jyKrl]ocFg&}csKyfNidrf;\

t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,r*fonfyif jyKrl]ocFg&}
csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhaywnf;/
pr*f[lonf tb,fenf;? rSefuefpGm odjrifjcif;
]or®m'd|d}/y/ rSefuefpGm
wnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d}wdkYaywnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcgü t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
podkY jyKrl]ocFg&} ukd cGJjcm;í od\
podkYocFg&jzpfaMumif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\
podkY ocFg&csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\
podkYocFg&csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhukd cGJjcm;í od\ (xkdtcgü)
xkdt&d,mjzpfaom wynfh onf t<uif;tusefr&Sd
wyfrufrltudef;w&m;]&m*gEko,} ukd
y,fpGefYíxdckdufrltudef;w&m;]y#dCmEko,} ukd
azsmufzsufí ig[kpG],ljcif; 'd|

dtvm;&SdaomaxmifvTm;jcif;tudef;w&m;]rmem Eko,}
ukd EkwfcGgí rodrl]t0dZÆm}ukd
y,fpGefYNYD;vQiftodÓPf]0dZÆm} ukd
jzpfapvsuf ,ckb0üyif 0#fqif;&J\ tqHk;ukd jyKV

ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkvsuf polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol
jzpfay\[k (a[mMum;awmfrl\)/

103/]ighoQif aumif;ygay\}[k/y/ ighoQif/y/
&Sdygao;oavm[k (ar;avQmufMuukef\)/

ighoQifwdkY &Sdayao;V ighoQifwdkY
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf rodrl]t0dZÆm} ukdvnf;
cGjjcm;íod\? t0dZÆm jzpfamumif;ukdvnf; cGjjcm;í
od\? t0dZÆm csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukdvnf; cGjjcm;í od\?
t0dZÆm csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY
a&mufamumif;tusifhukdvnf; cGjjcm;í od\
ighoQifwdkY prQ jzifhvnf;t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdoljzpfí xkdol\ t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkvsuf polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol
jzpfayV

ighoQifwdkY rodrl]t0dZÆm} [lonf tb,fenf;?
t0dZÆmjzpfamumif; [lonf tb,fenf;? t0dZÆm
csKyfNidrf;jcif;[lonf tb,fenf;? t0dZÆm
csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufamumif; tusifh[lonftb,fenf;/

ighoQifwdkY qif;&J]'ku©} ü rodrl?
qif;&Jjzpfamumif;ü rodrl? qif;&J csKyfNidrf;jcif;ü rodrl?
qif;&JcsKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufamumif; tusifhü
rodrl? pw&m;oabmukd rodrl]t0dZÆm} [lí qkd&\?

tmoa0gw&m;wdkY jzpfjCIF;aMumifh
rodrl]t0dZÆm}jzpf\? tmoa0gw&m;wdkY

csKyfNidrf;jcif; aMumifhrodrl]t0dZÆm}
csKyfNidrf;&V

t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,r*fonfyif
rodrl]t0dZÆm} csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifhaywnf;/ pr*f[lonf tb,fenf;? rSefuefpGm
odjrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}/y/ rSefuefpGm
wnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d}wdkYaywnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuifcgu t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
podkY rodrl]t0dZÆm} ukd cGJjcm;í od\? podkY
t0dZÆmjpfaMumif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\? podkY
t0dZÆmcsKyfNidrf;jcif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\?
podkYt0dZÆm csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifhukd cGJjcm;í odV (xkdtcgü)
xkdt&d,mjzpfaomwynfhonf t<uif;tusefr&Sd wyfrufrl
tudef;w&m;]&m*gEko,} ukd y,fpGefYí
xdckdufrltudef;w&m;]y#dCmEko,}ukd azsmufzsufí
ig[kpGJ,ljcif;'d|dtvm;&Sdaom axmifvTm;jcif;
tudef;w&m;]rmemEko,} ukd EkwfcGgí
rodrl]t0dZÆm} ukd y,fpGefYNyD;vQif
todÓPf]0dZÆm} ukd jzpfapvsuf,ckb0üyif 0#fqif;&J\
tqHk;ukd jyKV

ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkvsuf polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol
jzpfay\[k (a[mMum;awmfrl\)/

104/]ighoQif aumif;ygay\}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
toQifom&dykMwm rdefYMum;aom w&m;pum;ukd
tvGefESpfouf 0rf;ajrmufMuukefí
toQifom&dykMwmtm; jyóemukd xyfqifhí
ar;avQmufMuukef\ - h]ighoQif t&d,mjzpfaom
wynfhonf rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí xkdol\
t,lonfajzmifhrwf\? (xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü

ouf0ifMunfndKjCIF;ESifh jynfhpHkvsuf
polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmonfhenf;wl
tjcm;a&mufvmaMumif;vnf; &Sdygao;oavm}
[kar;avQmufMu ukefV

ighoQifwdkY &Sdayao;V ighoQifwdkY
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf tmoa0gw&m;ukdvnf;
cGJjcm;íod\? tmoa0gw&m;jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf;
cGJjcm;í od\?
tmoa0gw&m;csKyfNidrf;jCIF;ukdvnf;cGJjcm;í od\?
tmoa0gw&m; csKyfNidrf;jCIF;odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifhukdvnf; cGJjcm;í odV ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf;
t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí
xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\? (xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü
ouf0ifMunfndKjCIF;ESifh jynfhpHkvsuf
polawmfaumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol jzpfayV

ighoQifwdkY tmoa0gw&m;[lonf tb,fenf;?
tmoa0gw&m;\ jzpfaMumif;[lonf tb,fenf;?
tmoa0gw&m;csKyfNidrf;jCIF;[lonf tb,fenf;?
tmoa0gw&m; csKyfNidrf;jCIF;odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifh[lonf tb,fenf;/

ighoQifwdkY tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonf
umrb0yGg;pD;a&]umrmo0}? ½lyb0 t½lyb0yGg;pD;
a&]b0go0}? opö mav;yg;wdkYü
rodrlyGg;pD;a&]t0dZÆmo0}? poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;/

rodrl]t0dZÆm} jzpfjCIF;aMumifh
tmoa0gw&m;jzpf&onf? rodrl]t0dZÆm}
csKyfNidrf;jCIF;aMumifhtmoa0gw&m csKyfNidrf;V

t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,r*fonfyif tmoa0gw&m;
csKyfNidrf;jCIF;odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhaywnf;/
pr*f[lonf tb,fenf;? rSefuefpGm odjrifjCIF;
]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefpGmwnfMunfjCIF;]or®morm"d}wdkYaywnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcgü t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
podkY tmoa0gw&m;ukd cGJjcm;í od\? podkY
tmoa0gw&m;jzpfaMumif;ukd cGJjcm;í od\? podkY
tmoa0gw&m; csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukd cGJjcm;íod\? podkY
tmoa0gw&m;csKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifhukd cGJjcm;í od\ (xkdtcgü) xkdt&d,m jzpfaom
wynfhonf wyfrufrl tudef;w&m;]&m*gEko,}ukd
y,fpGefYí xdckdufrltudef;w&m;]y#dCmEko,} ukd
azsmufzsufí ig[kpG],lfcif; 'd|dtvm;&Sdaom
axmifvTm;jcif;tudef;w&m;]rmemEko,} ukd EkwfcGgí
rodrl]t0dZÆm} ukd y,fpGefYNyD;vQif
todÓPf]0dZÆm} ukdjzpfapvsuf ,ckb0üyif 0#fqif;&J\
tqHk;ukd jyKV

ighoQifwdkY prQjzifhvnf; t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSefuefaom t,l&Sdol jzpfí xkdol\t,lonf ajzmifhrwf\?
(xkdolonf) w&m;awmfü ouf0ifMunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkvsuf polawmfauumif;w&m;odkY a&mufvmol
jzpfay\[k (a[mMum;awmfrl\)/

toQifom&dykMwmonf p (w&m;pum;) ukd
a[mMum;awmfrl\? &[ef;wdkYonf toQifom&dykMwm
a[mawmfrlaom w&m;awmfukd ESpfvkdukefonfjzpfí
0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,lMuavukefownf;/

ukd;ckajrmuf or®m'd|dokwfNyD;V

10 - r[mowdy|meokwf

105/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJY&ygonf -
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf uk½kwkdif;
ur®mo"r®rnfaom ed*Hk;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\
xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY}
[k ac:awmfrl\
&[ef;wdkYonfjrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]toQifbk&m;}[k

jyefMum;avQmufxm;MuukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfpw&m;ukd a[mawmfrlV owdy|
mefav;yg; tusOf;csKyf

106/ &[ef;wdkY bc&D;vrf;onf owå0gwdkY\
pdwfpifMu,f&ef? pkd;&drfylyefjCIF;
ikd&<u;jcif;wdkYukdvGefajrmuf&ef? ukd,fqif;&J
pdwfaqif;&JwdkY csKyfNidrf;&ef? t&d,r*fukd &&ef?
edAÁmefukd rsufarSmufjyK&ef wpfaMumif;wnf;aom
c&D;vrf;jzpfayV ,if;onfh c&D;vrf;um; powdy|
mefav;yg;wdkYyifwnf;/

av;yg;wdkYonf tb,fwdkYenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom
vHkUv&Sdonfjzpfí orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd¹
&Sdonfjzpfí avmu²ü tbdZÑm³ a'greó⁴ukd y,fazsmufí
¹/₂kyftaygif;ü ¹/₂kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom vHkUv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí avmuütbdZÑm
a'greóukd y,fazsmufí a0'emwdkYü a0'emwdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom vHkUv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí avmuütbdZÑm
a'greóukd y,fazsmufí pdwfü pdwfukd
tBudrfBudrf¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom vHkUv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí avmuütbdZÑm
a'greóukd y,fazsmufí oabmw&m;wdkYü
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
aeV

owdy|mefav;yg; tusOf;csKyfNyD;V

½kyftaygif;ukd ½lqifjcifjcif; wpfq,fhav;yg;

**(1) xGufouf Oifoufavukd
½lqifjcifjcif;tykdif;**

107/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf ½kyftaygif;ü
½kyftaygif;ukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
aeoenf;? &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
awmodkY oGm;a&mufíjzpfap? opfyif&if;odkY
oGm;a&mufíjzpfap? qdwfNidrf&modkY
oGm;a&mufíjzpfap wifyv'ifacGNyD;vQif
ukd,fukdajzmifhrwfpGmxm;í owdukd (ur®|mef;odkY)
a&S;½ljzpfapvsuf xkdif\? xkd&[ef;onf
owd&SdvsufomvQif xGufoufavukd ½dluf⁵\?
owd&SdvsufomvQif Oifoufavukd &SLV
&Snf&Snf½ldufvQifvnf;]&Snf&Snf½ldufonf}[k od\
&Snf&Snf&SLvQifvnf;]&Snf&Snf&SLonf}[k od\
wkdwkd½ldufvQifvnf;]wkdwkd½ldufonf}[k od\
wkdwkd&SLvQifvnf;]wkdwkd&SLonf}[k od\
(xGufoufav\)]tp tv,f tqHk; tvHk;pHkaom
½kyftaygif;ukd xif&Sm;odvsuf ½ldufrnf}[k usifh\
(Oifoufav\)]tp tv,f tqHk; tvHk;pHkaom ½kyftaygif;ukd
xif&Sm;odvsuf &SLrnf}[kusifhV]½kefY&if;aom
xGufoufukdNidrf;apvsuf ½ldufrnf}[k
usifh\?]½kefY&if;aom OifoufukdNidrf;apvsuf &SLrnf}
[k usifhV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; uRrf;usifaom
yGwform;onfvnf;aumif; yGwform;\
wynfhonfvnf;aumif; (yGwfBudK;ukd)
&Snf&SnfqGjiifvQifvnf;]&Snf&SnfqGjiifonf}[k od\
(yGwfBudK;ukd) wkdwkd
qGjiifvQifvnf;]wkdwkdqGjiifonf}[k odV &[ef;wdkY
ptwlyif
&[ef;onf&Snf&Snf½ldufvQifvnf;]&Snf&Snf½ldufonf}

[k od\? &Snf&Snf¹/₂SLvQifvnf;]&Snf&Snf¹/₂SLonf}
[kodV wkdwkd¹/₂ldufvQifvnf;]wkdwkd¹/₂ldufonf}[k
od\? wkdwkd¹/₂SLvQifvnf;]wkdwkd¹/₂SLonf}[k odV

(xGuf oufav\)]tp tv,f tqHk; tvHk;pHkaom
¹/₂kyftaygif;ukd xif&Sm;odvsuf ¹/₂ldufrnf}[kusifhV
(0ifoufav\)]tp tv,f tqHk; tvHk;pHkaom ¹/₂kyftaygif;ukd
xif&Sm;odvsu¹/₂SLrnf}[k usifhV]¹/₂kefY&if;aom
xGufoufukdNidrf;apvsuf ¹/₂ldufrnf}[k
usifh\?]¹/₂kefY&if;aom0ifoufukdNidrf;apvsuf ¹/₂SLrnf}
[k usifhV

podkY rdrd\ ¹/₂kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ¹/₂kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? olwpfyg;\
¹/₂kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ¹/₂kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? rdrdolwpfyg;\
¹/₂kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ¹/₂kyftaygif;ukd tBudrfBudrf
¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? ¹/₂kyftaygif;ü
jzpfamumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcf;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf
¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\? ¹/₂kyftaygif;üysufamumif;
w&m;ESifh ysufjcf;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf
¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\? ¹/₂kyftaygif;ü jzpfamumif;
ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcf;ysufjcf; oabmukd
tBudrfBudrf¹/₂lavh&Sdonf jzpfírlvnf; aeV
xdkYjyif]¹/₂kyftaygif;onfomvQif &Sdonf}[k
xkd&[ef;tm;owdonf a&S;¹/₂l xif\? (xkdowdonf)
tqifhqifh todÓPfwkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\?
tqifhqifhowdwpfzef wkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\?
(xkd&[ef;onf wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh) rrSDrwG,fívnf; ae\?
avmuü wpfpHkwpf&mukdrQvnf; (igç ig\Opöm[k)
pGJvnf; rpGJvrf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf;&[ef;onf
¹/₂kyftaygif;ü ¹/₂kyftaygif;ukd tBudrfBudrf
¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

xGufouf 0ifoufavukd ¹/₂lqifjcfjcf; tykdif;NyD;V

2- £&d,mykxfukd qifjcfjcf;tykdif;

108/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
oGm;vQifvnf;]oGm;onf}[k od\? &yfvQifvnf;]&yfonf}
[k od\? xkdifvQifvnf;]xkdifonf}[k od\? avsmif;vQifvnf;
]avsmif;onf}[k od\? xkd&[ef;\ ½kyftaygif;onf tMuif
tMuif trlt&mtm;jzifh wnfae\? xkd½kyftaygif;ukd
xkdxkd trlt&mtm;jzifh od\

podkY rdrd\ ½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? olwpfyg;\
½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? rdrdolwpfyg;\
½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonf jzpfí ae\? ½kyftaygif;ü
jzpfamumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcf;oabmukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\? ½kyftaygif;ü
ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh ysufjcf;oabmukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\? ½kyftaygif;ü
jzpfamumif;ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh
jzpfjcf;ysufjcf;oabmukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\
xdkYjyif]½kyftaygif;onfomvQif &Sd\}[k xkd&[ef;tm;
owdonf a&S;½lxif\? (xkdowdonf) tqifhqifh
todÓPfwkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\? tqifhqifh owdwpfzef
wkdyGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\? (xkd&[ef;onf wPSm'd|
dwdkYjzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf; ae\? avmuü
wpfpHkwpf&mukdrQvnf; (igç ig\Opöm[k) pGJvnf;
rpGJvrf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf; &[ef;onf ½kyftaygif;ü
½kyftaygif;ukdtBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\

£&d,mykxfukd qifjcfjcf; tykdif;NyD;V

3- owdorÜZOfjzifh qifjcfjcf;tykdif;

109/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
a&SUodkYwkd;&m aemufodkYqkwf&mü
odvsufjyKavh&Sd\? wl½lMunfh&m
wpfapmif;Munfh&mü odvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? auG;&m
qefY&mü odvsufhjyKavh&Sd\? 'kuk#f oydwf
ouFef;ukd aqmif&mü odvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? pm;&m
aomuf&m cJ&mvsuf&mü odvsuf jyKavh&Sd\?
usifBuD; usifi,fpGefY&mü odvsuf jyKavh&Sd\?
oGm;&m &yf&mxkdif&m tdyf&m Ekd;&m ajym&m
qdwfqdwfae&mü odvsuf jyKavh&SdV

podkY rdrd\ ½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV/y/
&[ef;wdkYpodkYvnf; &[ef;onf ½kyftaygif;ü
½kyftaygif;ukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

owdorÜZOf qifjcifjcif;tykdif;NyD;V

4- pufqkyfzG,f[k ESvHk;oGif;jcif;tykdif;

110/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ajcz0g;rStxuf qHyifzsm;rSatmuf xuf0ef;usif
ta&yg;tqHk;&Sdaom rpifMu,fonfh
t&mtrsKd;rsKd;wdkYjzifh jynfhvsuf&Sdaom
p½kyftaygif;ukdyif pl;pkdufqifjcif\ -]]p½kyftaygif;ü
qHyif? tarG;? ajconf;vufonf;? oGm;? ta& + tom;?
taMum? t½kd;? ½kd;wGif;jcifqD? tnd\$KU+ ESvHk;?
tonf;? tajr\$;? tzsOf;? tqkyf+tlr? tlodrf? tpmopf?
tpma[mif;? OD;aESmuf⁶+ onf;ajc? ovdyf? jynf? aoG;?
acR;? tqDcJ+rsuf&nf? qDMunf? wHaxG;? ESyf? tap;?
usif,fonf &Sd\}} [k pl;pkdufqifjcifV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum;
ESpfzufrsufESm0&Sdaom tdwfonf
pyg;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh jynfhvsuf &Sd&m\?

tb,fpyg;wdkYenf;[lrl- oav;pyg;? aumufBuD;pyg;?
yJaemuf? yJBuD;? ESrf;? qefwdkY wnf;/
rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,musfm;onf xkdt dwfukd
ajzí]]ponfwdkYum; oav;pyg;wdkY wnf;?
ponfwdkYum; aumufBuD;pyg;wdkYwnf;?
ponfwdkYum; yJaemufwdkYwnf;? ponfwdkY
um;yJBuD;wdkYwnf;? ponfwdkYum; ESrf;wdkYwnf;?
ponfwdkYum; qefwdkYwnf;}} [k
pl;pkdufqi fjcif&mouJYodkY &[ef;wdkY ptwlyif &[ef;onf
ajcz0g;rStxuf qHyifzsm;rSatmuf xuf0ef;usif
ta&yg;tqHk;&Sdaom rpifMu,fonfh
t&mtrsKd;rsKd;wdkYjzifh jynfhvsuf&Sdaom
p½kyftaygif;ukdyif pl;pkdufqi fjcif\ -]]p½kyftaygif;ü
qHyif tarG; ajconf; vufonf; oGm;ta&/y/ usifi,f onf
&Sd\}[k (pl;pkdufqi fjcif\)/

podkY rdrd\ ½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV/y/
&[ef;wdkYpodkYvnf; &[ef;onf ½kyftaygif;ü
½kyftaygif;ukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

**pufqkyfzG,f[k ESvHk;oGif;
qifjcifjcif;tykdif;NyD;V**

5- "mwftm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;jcif;tykdif;

111/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxkdYjyifvnf;
&[ef;onf]]p½kyftaygif;ü ajr"mwf a&"mwf
rD;"mwfav"mwfonf &Sd\}} [k p½kyftaygif;ukd
wnfjrJ]wkdif; xm;jrJwkdif;yif "mwftm;jzifh
pl;pkdufqi fjcifV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; uRrf;usifaom
EGm;owform;onfvnf;aumif; EGm;owform;\
wynfhonfvnf;aumif; EGm;ukdowfí vrf;av;cGqHk&mü

tpktyHktm;jzifh cGjjcm;vsuf xkdifae&mouJYodkY
&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif &[ef;onf]]p½kyftaygif;ü ajr"mwf
a&"mwf rD;"mwf av"mwfonf &Sd\}} [k
p½kyftaygif;ukd wnfjrJJwkdif; xm;jrJwkdif;yif
"mwftm;jzifh pl;pkdufqiifcifV

podkY rdrd\ ½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonf jzpfí ae\y/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvnf; &[ef;onf ½kyftaygif;ü ½kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\

"mwftm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;jcif;tykdif;NyD;V

6- olaoaumif ukd;rsKd;ukd qifjcfjcf;tykdif;

112/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf aoí
wpf&uf&Sdaom olaoaumif? aoíESpf&uf&Sdaom
olaoaumif? aoí oHk;&uf&Sdaom olaoaumif
zl;a&mifaeaom olaoaumif? ½kyfqif;ysufvsuf
ndKrJaeaom olaoaumif? jynfuJYodkY pufqkyfzG,f
tykyf&nf,kdpD;aomoif;csKdif;ü pGefYypfxm;aom
olaoaumifukd jrif&mouJYodkY xkd&[ef;onf]]p (ig\)
½kyftaygif;onfvnf; podkYaom oabm&Sd\? podkYaom
oabmjzpfvdrfhrnfomwnf;? podkYaomoabmukd
rvGefqefEkdif}} [k p½kyftaygif;ukdyif Eldif;pmí ½IV

podkY rdrd\ ½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\y/
&[ef;wdkYpodkYvnf; &[ef;onf ½kyftaygif;ü
½kyftaygif;ukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf usD;wdkY
cjpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaoam? pGef&JwdkYcjpm;tyf
onfrlvnf;jzpfaoam? vif;wwdkY
cjpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaoam? bHkrwD;iSufwdkY

cJpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom? acG;wdkY
 cJpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom? usm;wdkY
 cJpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom? opfwdkY
 cJpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom? ajracG;wdkY
 cJpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom? ykd;trsKd;rsKd;wdkY
 cJpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom? oif;csKdif;ü
 pGefYypfxm;aom olaoaumifukd jrif&mouJYodkY
 xkd&[ef;onf pukd,fukdomvQif]]pig\
 ½kyftaygif;onfvnf; podkYaomoabm&Sd\
 podkYaomoabm jzpfvdrfhrnfomwnf;?
 podkYaomoabmukd rvGefqefEkdif}} [k Eldif;pmí ½lV
 podkY rdrd\ ½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;ukd
 tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeVy/
 &[ef;wdkYpodkYvnf; &[ef;onf ½kyftaygif;ü
 ½kyftaygif;ukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV
 &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
 tom;taoG;&Sdao;aom? taMumwdkYjzifh
 zGJYxm;aom? t½kd;qufvsuf&Sdao;aom? oif;csKdif;ü
 pGefYypfxm;aom olaoaumifukd jrif&mouJYodkY/y/
 tom;uif;í aoG;wdkYjzifh ayusHvsuf
 taMumwdkYjzifh zGJYvsuf&Sdaom?
 t½kd;qufvsuf&Sdao;aom? oif;csKdif;ü
 pGefYypftyfaom olaoaumifukd/y/
 tom;taoG; uif;vsuf taMumwdkYjzifh zGJYxm;aom?
 t½kd;qufvsuf &Sdao;aomaom? oif;csKdif;ü
 pGefYypfxm;aom olaoaumifukd/y/
 wpfae&mü vuf½kd; wpfae&mü ajc½kd;
 wpfae&mü ajczrsuf½kd; wpfae&mü
 jrif;acgif;½kd;wpfae&mü aygif½kd; wpfae&mü
 cg;½kd; wpfae&mü eH½kd; wpfae&mü
 ausmufukef;½kd; wpfae&müycHk;½kd; wpfae&mü
 vnfyif;½kd; wpfae&mü ar;½kd; wpfae&mü oGm;½kd;
 wpfae&mü OD;acgif;chGtm;jzifh zGjJYcif;uif;ukefvsuf

xkdxkdt&yfwdkYü/ ujyefYaeukefaom oif;csKdif;ü
pGefYypfxm;aomt½kd;pk olaoaumifwdkYukd
jrif&mouJYodkY xkd&[ef;onf pukd,fukdomvQif]]pig\
½kyftaygif;onfvnf; podkYaomoabm&Sd\? podkYaom
oabmjzpfvdrfhrnfomwnf;? podkYaom oabmukd
rvGefqefEkdif}} [k p½kyftaygif;ukdomvQif Eldif;pmí
½IV

podkY rdrd\ ½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\y/
&[ef;wdkYpodkYvnf; &[ef;onf ½kyftaygif;ü
½kyftaygif;ukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
c½koif;tqif;ESifhtwl jzLazG;aeukefaom
oif;csKdif;üpGefYypftyukefaom t½kd;pk
olaoaumifwdkYukd jrif&mouJYodkY/y/ ESpfvGefvsuf
pkyHkae aomoif;csKdif;ü pGefYypfxm;tyfaom
t½kd;pk olaoaumifwdkYukd jrif&mouJYodkY/y/
aqG;jrnfhvsuftrlefYjzpfukefaom oif;csKdif;ü
pGefYypfxm;ukefaom t½kd;pk olaoaumifwdkYukd
jrif&mouJYodkYhxkd&[ef;onf]]p (ig\
½kyftaygif;onfvnf; podkYaomoabm&Sd\
podkYaomoabm jzpfvdrfhrnfomwnf;? podkYaom
oabmukd rvGefqefEkdif}} [k p½kyftaygif;ukdomvsif
Eldif;pmí ½IV

podkY rdrd\ ½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? olwpfyg;\
½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? rdrd olwpfyg;\
½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? ½kyftaygif;ü
jzpfMumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjCIF;oabmukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonf jzpfírlvnf; aeV ½kyftaygif;ü
ysufMumif;oabmESifh ysufjCIF;oabmukd

tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonf jzpfírlvnf; aeV
½kyftaygif;üjzpfamumif; ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh
jzpfjCIF; ysufjCIF;oabmukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; aeV
xdkYjyif]]½kyftaygif;onfomvQif &Sd\}} [k
xkd&[ef;tm; owdonfa&S;½lxif\? (xkdowd onf)
tqifhqifh todÓPfwkd;yGg;jCIF;iSgom jzpf\?
tqifhqifhowdwpfzef wkd;yGg;jCIF;iSgom jzpf\?
(xkd&[ef;onf wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf;
ae\? avmuü wpfpHkwpf&mukdrQvnf; (igç ig\Opöm[k)
pGjvnf; rpGjvrf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf;&[ef;onf
½kyftaygif;ü ½kyf taygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

olaoaumif ukd;rsKd;ukd qifjCIFjCIF;tykdif;NyD;V

½kyftaygif;ukd qifjCIFjCIF; wpfq,fhav;yg;NyD;V

a0'emukd qifjCIFjCIF;ukd;yg;

113/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf
a0'em⁷wdkYü a0'emwdkYukd tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf okca0'em⁸ukd cHpm;vQifvnf;]]okca0'emukd
cHpm;onf}} [k odV 'ku©a0'em⁹ukd
cHpm;vQifvnf;]]'ku©a0'emukd cHpm;onf}} [k odV
t'ku©rokca0'em¹⁰ ukd
cHpm;vQifvnf;]]'t'ku©rokca0'emukd cHpm;onf}}
[kodV umr*kPfESifh pyfaom csrf;omaom a0'emukd
cHpm;vQifvnf;]]umr*kPfESifhpyfaomcsrf;omaom
a0'emukd cHpm;onf}} [k od\? umr*kPfESifhrpyfaom
csrf;omaom
a0'emukdcHpm;vQifvnf;]]umr*kPfESifhrpyfaom
csrf;om aoma0'emukd cHpm;onf}} [k odV

umr*kPfESifhpyfaom qif;&JJaom a0'emukd
cHpm;vQifvnf;]]umr*kPfESifhpyfaom
qif;&JJaoma0'emukdcHpm;onf}} [k od\
umr*kPfESifhpyfaom qif;&JJaom a0'emukd
cHpm;vQifvnf;]]umr*kPfESifhrpyfaom
qif;&JJaoma0'emukd cHpm;onf}} [k od\
umr*kPfESifhpyfaom qif;&Jjr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfaom
a0'emukd cHpm;vQifvnf;]]umr*kPfESifhrpyfaom
qif;&Jjr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfaoma0'emukd cHpm;onf}}
[k od\
umr*kPfESifhrpyfaom qif;&Jjr[kwf
csrf;omr[kwfaoma0'emukdcHpm;vQifvnf;]]umr*kPfE
Sifhrpyfaom qif;&Jjr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfaom
a0'emukdcHpm;onf}} [k od\
V

podkY rdrd\ a0'emwdkYürlvnf; a0'emwdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\
olwpyfg;\ a0'emwdkYürlvnf; a0'emwdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\
rdrd olwpyfg;\ a0'emwdkYürlvnf; a0'emwdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\
a0'emwdkYü
jzpfamumif;w&m;ESifhjzpfjcf;oabmukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\
a0'emwdkYü
ysufamumif;w&m;ESifhysufjcf;oabmukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\
a0'emwdkYüjzpfamumif;ysufamumif; w&m;ESifh
jzpfjcf;ysufjcf;oabmukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf;ae\
xdkYjyif]]a0'em onfomvQif&Sd\}} [k xkd&[ef;tm;
owdonf a&S;½lxif\? h (xkdowdonf) tqifhqifh todÓPf
wkdyGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\
tqifhqifh
owdwpfzefwkdyGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\
(xkd&[ef;onf
wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf; ae\
avmuüwppfHkwppf&mukdrQvnf; (igç ig\Opöm[k)
pGjvnf; rpGj vrf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf;

&[ef;onfa0'emwdkYü a0'emwdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\

a0'emukd qifjcifjcif;ukd;yg; NyD;V

pdwfukd qifjcifjcif; wpfq,fhajcmufyg;

114/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf pdwfü
pdwfukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfíaeoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf &m*¹¹ ESifh
wuGaom pdwfukdvnf;]&m*ESifhwuGaom pdwf}[k
od\? &m*uif;aom pdwfukdvnf;]&m*uif;aompdwf}[k
od\ a'go¹²ESifh wuGaom
pdwfukdvnf;]a'goESifhwuGaom pdwf}[k od\
a'gouif;aom pdwfukdvnf;]a'gouif;aom pdwf}[k od\
arm[¹³ ESifhwuGaom
pdwfukdvnf;]arm[ESifhwuGaompdwf}[k od\
arm[uif;aom pdwfukdvnf;]arm[uif;aompdwf}[k od\
oHcdwå¹⁴pdwfukdvnf;]oHcdwåpdwf}[k od\
Odu©dwå¹⁵ pdwfukdvnf;]Odu©dwåpdwf}[k od\
r[*¾Kwf¹⁶ pdwfukdvnf;]r[*¾Kwfpdwf}[k od\
tr[*¾Kwf¹⁷ pdwfukdvnf;]tr[*¾Kwfpdwf}[k od\
oOwå&¹⁸ pdwfukdvnf;]oOwå&pdwf}[k od\ tEkwå&¹⁹
pdwfukdvnf;]tEkwå&pdwf}[kod\ orm[dw²⁰
pdwfukdvnf;]orm[dwpdwf}[k od\ torm[dw²¹
pdwfukdvnf;]torm[dwpdwf}[k od\ Odrkwå²²
pdwfukdvnf;]Odrkwåpdwf}[k od\ tOdrkwå²³
pdwfukdvnf;]tOdrkwå pdwf}[k od\

podkY rdrd\ pdwfürlvnf; pdwfukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? olwpfyg;\
pdwfürlvnf; pdwfukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? rdrd olwpfyg;\ pdwfürlvnf; pdwfukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\
pdwfüjzpfamumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcif;oabmukd

tBudrfBudrf¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\? pdwfü
ysufaMumif;w&m;ESifh ysufjCIF;oabmukd
tBudrfBudrf¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\? pdwfü
jzpfAMumif; ysufaMumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjCIF;
ysufjCIF;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf¹/₂lavh&Sdonf jzpfírlvnf;
ae\? xdkYjyif]]pdwfonfomvQif &Sd\}} [k xkd&[ef;tm;
owdonf a&S;¹/₂lxif\? (xkdowdonf) tqifhqifh
todÓPfwkd;yGg;jCIF;iSgom jzpf\? tqifhqifh owdwpfzef
wkd;yGg;jCIF;iSgom jzpf\? (xkd&[ef;onf wPSm 'd|
dwdkYjzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf; ae\? avmuü
wpfpHkwpf&mukdrQvnf; (igç ig\ Opöm[k) pGJJvnf;
rpGJvrf;/ &[ef;wdkY þodkYvnf;&[ef;onf pdwfü pdwfukd
tBudrfBudrf¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\

pdwfukd qifjCIFjCIF; wpfq,fhajcmufyg;NyD;V

oabmw&m;ukd qifjCIFjCIF;ig;yg;

eD0&Pw&m;ig;yg;ukd qifjCIFjCIF;tykdif;

115/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf
oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeoenf;? &[ef;wdkY
þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf eD0&P²⁴
ig;yg;oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf
eD0&Pig;yg;oabmw&m;wdkYü
oabmw&m;wdkYukdtBudrfBudrf¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
aeoenf;? &[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
twGif;oEÅmefühumrpäE´²⁵ &SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
twGif;oEÅmefü umrpäE´&Sdonf}} [k od\
twGif;oEÅmefüumrpäE´ r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
twGif;oEÅmefü umrpäE´r&Sd}} [k od\? rjzpfao;aom

umrpäE`jzpf aMumif;ukdvnf; od\? jzpfNyD;aom
umrpäE` y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\? y,fNyD;aomumrpäE
` aemifcrg rjzpfay:aMumif;ukdvnf; od\

rdrdoEÅmefü Asmyg'²⁶ &SdvQifvnf;]]ig\ oEÅmefü
Asmyg' &Sdonf}} [k od\
rdrdoEÅmefüAsmyg'r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\ twGif;oEÅmefü
Asmyg' r&Sd}} [k od\? rjzpfao;aom Asmyg\
jzpfamumif;ukdvnf; od\? jzpfNyD;aom Asmyg\
y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\? y,fNyD;aomAsmyg\ aemifcrg
rjzpfamumif;ukdvnf; od\

rdrdoEÅmefü xderd''²⁷ &SdvQifvnf;]]ig\ oEÅmefü
xderd'' &Sdonf}} [k od\
rdrdoEÅmefüxderd''r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\ oEÅmefü
xderd'' r&Sd}} [k od\? rjzpfao;aom xderd''\
jzpfamumif;ukdvnf; od\? jzpfNyD;aom xderd''\
y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\? y,fNyD;aom xderd''\ aemifcrg
rjzpfay:aMumif;ukdvnf; od\

rdrdoEÅmefü O''pö²⁸ ukuúKpö²⁹ &SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü O''pöukuúKpö &Sdonf}} [k od\
rdrdoEÅmefü O''pöukuúKpö r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü O''pöukuúKpö r&Sd}} [k od\? rjzpfao;aom
O''pö ukuúKpö\ jzpfamumif;ukdvnf; od\? jzpfNyD;aom
O''pö ukuúKpö\ y,faMumif;ukdvnf;od\? y,fNyD;aom
O''pöukuúKpö\ aemifcrg rjzpfamumif;ukdvnf; od\

rdrdoEÅmefü 0dpdudpäm³⁰ &SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü 0dpdudpäm &Sdonf}} [k od\? rdrdoEÅmefü
0dpdudpäm r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\ oEÅmefü 0dpdudpäm
r&Sd}} [k od\? rjzpfao;aom 0dpdudpäm\
jzpfamumif;ukdvnf; od\? jzpfNyD;aom 0dpdudpäm\
y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\? y,fNyD;aom 0dpdudpäm\
aemifcrg rjzpfamumif;ukdvnf; od\

podkY rdrd\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí

ae\? olwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfíae\? rdrdolwpfyg;\
oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf; oabmw&m;wdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonf jzpfí ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü
jzpfaMumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjCIF;oabmukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü
ysufaMumif; w&m;ESifh ysufjCIF;oabmukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonf jzpfí ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü
jzpfaMumif; ysufaMumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjCIF;
ysufjCIF;oabmukdtBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sd onf jzpfírlvnf;
ae\? xdkYjyif]]oabmw&m;wdkYonfomvQif
&Sdukef\}} [kxkd&[ef;tm; owdonf a&S;½lxif\?
(xkdowdonf) tqifhqifh todÓPfwkd;yGg;jCIF;iSgom
jzpf\? tqifhqifh owdwpfzef wkd;yGg;jCIF;iSgom jzpf\?
(xkd&[ef;onf wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf;
ae\? avmuü wpfpHkwpf&mukdrQvnf; (igç ig\ Opöm[k]
pGJ]vnf; rpGJvrf;/ &[ef;wdkY þodkYvnf; &[ef;onf
oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;
[ktBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\ cE``mig;yg;ukd
qifjCIFjCIF;tykdif;

116/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
Oyg'geu©E``mig;yg;
oabmw&m;wdkYüoabmw&m;wdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? &[ef;wdkY
tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onfOyg'geu©E``mig;yg;
oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf þum; ½kyfwnf;? þum; ½kyf\
jzpfaMumif;wnf;? þum; ½kyf\ csKyf&mwnf;/ þum;
a0'emwnf;? þum; a0'em\ jzpfaMumif;wnf;?
þum;ha0'em\ csKyf&mwnf;/ þum; onm³¹wnf;? þum;
onm\ jzpfaMumif;wnf;? þum;onm\ csKyf&mwnf;/
þonfwkdYum; ocFg&³²wdkYwnf;? þum; ocFg&wdkY\

jzpfamumif;wnf;? þum; ocFg&wdkY\ csKyf&mwnf;/
þum; OdnmPf³³wnf;? þum; OdnmPf\jzpfamumif;wnf;?
þum; OdnmPf\ csKyf&mwnf;[k ½lavh&Sdonf jzpfí ae\

podkY rdrd\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? olwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? rdrdolwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonf jzpfí
ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü jzpfamumif;w&m;ESifh
jzpfjcf; oabmukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonf
jzpfírlvnf;ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü
ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh ysufjcf; oabmukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh &Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\?
oabmw&m;wdkYü jzpfamumif;
ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcf; ysufjcf; oabmukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonf jzpfírlvnf; ae\?
xdkYjyif]]oabmw&m;wdkYonf omvQif&Sdukef\}} [k
xkd&[ef;tm; owdonf a&S;½lxif\? (xkdowdonf)
tqifhqifh todÓPfwkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\? tqifhqifh
owdwpfzef wkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\? (xkd&[ef;onf
wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf; ae\? avmuü
wpfpHk wpf&mukdrQvnf; (igç ig\Opöm[k)
pGJjvnf;rpGJvrf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf; &[ef;onf
oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;[k
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\
tm,wewpfq,fhESpfyg;ukd qifjcfjcf;tykdif;

117/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ajcmufyg;aom twGif; ty tm,we³⁴ oabmw&m;wdkYü
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf ajcmufyg;aom
twGif; ty tm,we oabmw&m;wdkYü
oabmw&m;wdkYukdtBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonf jzpfí
aeoenf;/

&[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rsufpdukdvnf;
od\? tqif;wdkYukdvnf; od\? xkdESpfyg;pHkukd pGJJí
oHa,mZOfjzpfjcf;ukdvnf; od\? rjzpfao;aom oHa,mZOfl
jzpfMumif;ukdvnf; od\? jzpfNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl
y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\? y,fNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl
aemifcgrjzpfMumif;ukdvnf; od\

em;ukdvnf; od\? toHwdkYukdvnf; od\?
xkdESpfyg;pHkukd pGJJí oHa,mZOfjzpfjcf;ukdvnf;
od\? rjzpfao;aom oHa,mZOfl jzpfMumif;ukdvnf; od\?
jzpfNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\?
y,fNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl aemifcgrjzpfMumif;ukdvnf;
od\

ESmacgif;ukdvnf; od\? teHUwdkYukdvnf; od\?
xkdESpfyg;pHkukdpGJJí oHa,mZOfjzpfjcf;ukdvnf;od\?
rjzpfao;aom oHa,mZOfl jzpfMumif;ukdvnf; od\?
jzpfNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\?
y,fNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl aemifcgrjzpfMumif;ukdvnf;
od\

vQmukdvnf; od\? t&omwdkYukdvnf; od\?
xkdESpfyg;pHkukdpGJJí oHa,mZOfjzpfjcf;ukdvnf; od\?
rjzpfao;aom oHa,mZOfl jzpfMumif;ukdvnf; od\?
jzpfNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\?
y,fNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl aemifcgrjzpfMumif;ukdvnf;
od\

ukd,fukdvnf; od\? tawGUTxdwdkYukdvnf; od\?
xkdESpfyg;pHkukdpGJJí oHa,mZOfjzpfjcf;ukdvnf;od\?
rjzpfao;aom oHa,mZOfl jzpfMumif;ukdvnf; od\?
jzpfNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\?
y,fNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl aemifcgrjzpfMumif;ukdvnf;
od\

pdwfukdvnf; od\? oabmw&m;wdkYukdvnf; od\?
xkdESpfyg;pHkukdpGJJí
oHa,mZOfjzpfjcf;ukdvnf;hod\? rjzpfao;aom

oHa,mZOfl jzpfMumif;ukdvnf; od\? jzpfNyD;aom
oHa,mZOfl,y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\? y,fNyD;aom
oHa,mZOfl aemifcgrjzpfMumif;ukdvnf; od\

podkY rdrd\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf½lavl&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? olwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf½lavl&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? rdrd olwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf½lavl&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü jzpfMumif;w&m;ESifh
jzpfjcif;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf½lavl&Sdonfjzpfí
rlvnf;ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü ysufMumif;w&m;ESifh
ysufjcif;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf½lavl&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf;
ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü jzpfMumif;
ysufMumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcif;
ysufjcif;oabmukdtBudrfBudrf½lavl&Sdonfjzpfí rlvnf;
ae\? xdkYjyif]]oabmw&m;wdkYonfomvQif
&Sdukef\}} [kxkd&[ef;tm; owdonf a&S;½lxif?
(xkdowdonf) tqifhqifh todÓPfwkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom
jzpf\? tqifhqifh owdwpfzef wkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\?
(xkd&[ef;onf wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf;
ae\? avmuü wpfpHkwpf&mukdrQvnf; (igç ig\ Opöm[k)
pGJ]vnf; rpGJvrf;/ &[ef;wdkYpodkYvnf; &[ef;onf
ajcmufyg;aom twGif; ty tm,we oabmw&m;wdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavl&Sdonfjzpfí ae\
aAmZösifckepfyg;ukd qifjcifjcif;tykdif;

118/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
aAmZösif³⁵ ckepfyg;
oabmw&m;wdkYüoabmw&m;wdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavl&Sdonfjzpfí ae\ &[ef;wdkY
tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onfaAmZösifckepfyg;
oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavl&Sdonfjzpfí aeoenf;/

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rdrdoEÅmefü
owdoarÁmZösif³⁶ &SdvQifvnf;]]ig\oEÅmefü
owdoarÁmZösif &Sdonf}} [k od\? rdrdoEÅmefü
owdoarÁmZösif r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\oEÅmef ü owd
oarÁmZösif r&Sd}} [k od\? rjzpfao;aom
owdoarÁmZösif\jzpfamumif;ukdvnf; od\? jzpfNyD;aom
owd oarÁmZösifukd yGm;apjcif;iSg jynfhpHkjcif;\
taMumif;ukdvnf; od\

rdrdoEÅmefü "r®0dp,oarÁmZösif³⁷
&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\oEÅmefü "r®0dp,oarÁmZösif
&Sdonf}} [kod\? rdrdoEÅmefü "r®0dp,oarÁmZösif
r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\ oEÅmefü "r®0dp,oarÁmZösif
r&Sd}} [kod\? rjzpfao;aom "r®0dp,oarÁmZösif\
jzpfamumif;ukdvnf; od\? jzpfNyD;aom
"r®0dp,oarÁmZösifukd yGm;apjcif;iSg jynfhpHkjcif;\
taMumif;ukdvnf; od\

rdrdoEÅmefü 0D&d,oarÁmZösif³⁸ &SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü 0D&d,oarÁmZösif &Sdonf}} [k od\?
rdrdoEÅmefü 0D&d,oarÁmZösif r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü 0D&d,oarÁmZösif r&Sd}} [k od\?
rjzpfao;aom 0D&d,oarÁmZösif\ jzpfamumif;ukdvnf;
od\? jzpfNyD;aom 0D&d,oarÁmZösifukd
yGm;apjcif;iSg jynfhpHkjcif;\ taMumif;ukdvnf; od\

rdrdoEÅmefü yDwdoarÁmZösif³⁹ &SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü yDwdoarÁmZösif &Sdonf}} [k od\?
rdrdoEÅmefü yDwdoarÁmZösif r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü yDwdoarÁmZösif r&Sd}} [k od\?
rjzpfao;aom yDwdoarÁmZösif\ jzpfamumif;ukdvnf;
od\? jzpfNyD;aom yDwdoarÁmZösifukd
yGm;apjcif;iSgjynfhpHkjcif;\ taMumif;ukdvnf; od\

rdrdoEÅmefü yó''doarÁmZösif⁴⁰ &SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü yó''doarÁmZösif &Sdonf}} [kod\?
rdrdoEÅmefü yó''doarÁmZösif r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü yó''doarÁmZösif &Sdonf}} [kod\?

oEÅmefü yó' doarÁmZösif r&Sd}} [kod\? rjzpfao;aom
yó' doarÁmZösif\ jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf; od\
jzpfNyD;aom yó' doarÁmZösifukd yGm;apjcif;iSg
jynfhpHkjcif;\ taMumif;ukdvnf; od\

rdrdoEÅmefü orm"doarÁmZösif⁴¹ &SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü orm"doarÁmZösif &Sdonf}} [kod\
rdrdoEÅmefü orm"doarÁmZösif r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü orm"doarÁmZösif r&Sd}} [kod\
rjzpfao;aom orm"doarÁmZösif\ jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf;
od\
jzpfNyD;aomorm"doarÁmZösifukd
yGm;apjcif;iSg jynfhpHkjcif;\ taMumif;ukdvnf; od\

rdrdoEÅmefü Oayu©moarÁmZösif⁴²
&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\ oEÅmefü Oayu©moarÁmZösif
&Sdonf}} [kod\? rdrdoEÅmefü Oayu©moarÁmZösif
r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\ oEÅmefü Oayu©moarÁmZösif
r&Sd}} [kod\? rjzpfao;aom Oayu©moarÁmZösif\
jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf; od\
jzpfNyD;aom
Oayu©moarÁmZösifukd yGm;apjcif;igS jynfhpHkjcif;\
taMumif;ukdvnf; od\

podkY rdrd\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf^{1/2}lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? olwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf^{1/2}lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? rdrdolwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf^{1/2}lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü jzpfaMumif;w&m;ESifh
jzpfjcif;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf^{1/2}lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
rlvnf;ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü ysufaMumif;w&m;ESifh
ysufjcif;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf^{1/2}lavh&Sdonf jzpfírlvnf;
ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü jzpfaMumif;
ysufaMumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcif; ysufjcif;oabm
ukdtBudrfBudrf^{1/2}lavh&Sdonfjzpfí rlvnf; ae\
xdkYjyif]oabmw&m;wdkYonfomvQif &Sdukef\}

[kxkd&[ef;tm; owdonf a&S;½lxif\? (xkdowdonf)
tqifhqifh todÓPfwkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\? tqifhqifh
owdwpfzef wkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\? (xkd&[ef;onf
wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf; ae\? avmuü
wpfpHkwpf&mukdrQvnf; (igç ig\Opöm[k) pGJJvnf;
rpGJvrf;/ &[ef;wdkYþ odkYvnf; &[ef;onf
oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfíae\ &[ef;wdkY
þodkYvnf; &[ef;onf aAmZösifckepfyg;
oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYukdtBudrf
Budrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\

aAmZösifckepfyg;ukd qifjcifjcif;tykdif;NyD;V

opö mav;yg;ukd qifjcifjcif;tykdif;

119/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
t&d,opö mav;yg;
oabmw&m;wdkYüoabmw&m;wdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? &[ef;wdkY
tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onft&d,opö mav;yg;
oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeoenf;/

&[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf]]þum;
'ku©wnf;}} [k[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; od\?]]þum;
'ku©jzpf aMumif;wnf;}} [k[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
od\?]]þum; 'ku©csKyf&mwnf;}}
[k[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; od\?]]þum; 'ku©csKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhwnf;}} [k[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
od\?

yXrtcef;NyD;V

'ku©t&d,opöm

120/ &[ef;wdkY 'ku©opöm[lonf tb,fenf;/
Zmwd⁴³onfvnf; 'ku©wnf;? Z&m⁴⁴onfvnf; 'ku©wnf;?
r&P⁴⁵onfvnf; 'ku©wnf;? aomu⁴⁶ y&da'0⁴⁷ 'ku©⁴⁸
a'greó⁴⁹ Oyg,mo⁵⁰wdkYonfvnf; 'ku©wdkYwnf;?
rcspfcif rESpfoufvkdzG,fwdkYESifh
awGUqHkaygif;oif;&jcif;onfvnf; 'ku©wnf;?
cspfESpfvkdzG,fwdkYESifh
uGJuGmauGuGif;&jcif;onfvnf; 'ku©wnf;?
tvkd&Sdonfukd r&jcif; onfvnf; 'ku©wnf;?
tusOf;csKyftm;jzifh Oyg'geu©E"mig;yg;wdkYonf
'ku©wdkYwnf;/

121/ &[ef;wdkY Zmwdonf tb,fenf;/
xkdxkdowå0gwdkY\ xkdxkdowå0g tpktaygif;ü
a&S;OD;pGmjzpfjcif; jynfhpHkpGmjzpfjcif;
(trd0rf;wGif; OcHGwGif;odkY) ouf0ifjcif;
ukd,fxif&Sm;jzpfjcif;cE"mwdkY\xif&Sm; jzpfjcif;
tm,wewdkYukd &jcif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY pw&m;oabmukd
Zmwd[líqkdyfV

122/ &[ef;wdkY Zm&monf tb,fenf;/
xkdxkdowå0gwdkY\ xkdxkdowå0g tpktaygif;ü
tkdjcif;tkdaomtjcif;t&m oGm;usKd;jcif; qHjzLjcif;
ta&wGefY½IHUjcif; toufqkwf,kwfjcif; (rsufpdpaom)
£a`E´wdkY\ &ifhjcif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY pw&m;oabmukd
Zm&m[lí qkdyfV

123/ &[ef;wdkY r&Ponf tb,fenf;/
xkdxkdowå0gwdkY\ xkdxkdowå0g
tpktaygif;rSa&GUavsmjcif; a&GUavsmaomtjcif;t&m
ysufpD;jcif; uG,faysmufjcif;
oufjywfaeqHk;jcif;uG,fvGefjcif; cE"mwdkY\
ysufpD;jcif; ukd,faumifukdypfcsjcif; ZD0dwda`E\
jywfpJjcif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY p w&m;oabmukd r&P[lí
ac:qkdyfV

124/ &[ef;wdkY aomuonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
wpfrsKd;rsKd;aom ysufpD;jcif;ESifhrvGwfuif;aom
wpfrsKd;rsKd;aom qif;&JaMumif;ESifh awGUaom
owå0g\ pkd;&drfjcif; pkd;&drfaomtjcif;t&m
pkd;&drfonfh tjzpf twGif;ü pkd;&drfjcif; twGif;ü
jyif;pGmpkd;&drfjcif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY pw&m;oabmukd
aomu[lí ac:qkdyfV

125/ &[ef;wdkY y&da'0onf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
wpfrsKd;rsKd;aom ysufpD;jcif;ESifhrvGwfuif;aom
wpfrsKd;rsKd;aom qif;&JaMumif;ESifh awGUaom
owå0g\ ikda<u;jcif; jyif;pGmikda<u;jcif; ikda<u;aom
tjcif;t&m jyif;pGmikda<u;aomtjcif;t&m ikda<u;onf\
tjzpf jyif;pGmikda<u; onftjzpfwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pw&m;oabmukd y&da'0[lí ac:qkdyfV

126/ &[ef;wdkY 'ku©onf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
ukd,füjzpfaomqif;&J ukd,füjzpfaomrom,mjcif;
ukd,ftawGUaMumifhjzpfaomqif;&J rom,maom
cHpm;jcif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkYpw&m; oabmukd 'ku©[lí
ac:qkdyfV

127/ &[ef;wdkY a'greóonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pdwfüjzpfaomqif;&J pdwfüjzpf aomrom,mjcif;
pdwftawGUaMumifhjzpfaomqif;&J rom,maom
cHpm;jcif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkYpw&m;oabmukd a'greó[lí
ac:qkdyfV

128/ &[ef;wdkY Oyg,moonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
wpfrsKd;rsKd;aom ysufpD;jcif;ESifhrvGwfuif;aom
wpfrsKd;rsKd;aom qif;&Jjcif;\ taMumif;ESifh
awGUMuHKAom owå0g\ yifyef;jcif;jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;
yifyef;onftjzpf jyifpGmyifyef;onftjzpfwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pw&m;oabmukd Oyg,mo[lí ac:qkdyfV

129/ &[ef;wdkY rcspfrESpfvkdzG,fwdkYESifh
awGUqHkaygif;oif;&jcif;qif;&Jonf tb,fenf;/ pavmuü
rvkdvm; rESpfouf rjrwfEkd;tyfukefaom tqif; toH teHU

t&om tawGUTxdoabmw&m;wdkYaomfvnf;aumif;?
tusKd;rJYjCIF; tpD;tyGg;rJYjCIF; rcsrf;omjCIF;
ab;rNidrf;jCIF;ukdvkdvm;ukefaomolwdkYaomfvnf;aumi
f; xkdoltm; &Sdukef\? xkd (tm¹/₂Hk
owå0g)wdkYESifhwuG awGU&jCIF; qHk&jCIF;
aygif;azmf&jCIF; a&maESm&jCIF;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pw&m;oabmukd rcspfrESpfhvkdzG,fwdkYESifh
awGUqHkaygif;oif;&jCIF;qif;&J[lí ac:qkd tyfV

130/ &[ef;wdkY cspfESpfvkdzG,fwdkYESifh
auGuGif;uGJuGm&jCIF;qif;&Jonf tb,fenf;/ p
avmuüvkdvM;ESpfouf jrwfEkd;tyfukefaom tqif; toH
teHY t&om tawGUTxd
oabmw&m;wdkYaomfvnf;aumif;? tusKd; tpD;tyGm;
csrf;omjCIF; ab;uif;jCIF;ukd vkdvM;ukefaomtrd tz nD
tpfukd ESr tpfr rdwfaqG taygif;tazmf
aqGrsKd;om;jCIF;wdkYaomfvnf;aumif;?
xkdoltm;&Sdukef\? xkd (tm¹/₂Hk owå0g)wdkYESifh
rawGU&jCIF; rqHk&jCIF; raygif;azmf&jCIF;
ra&maESm&jCIF;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY pw&m;oabmukd
cspfvdzG,fwdkYESifh auGuGif;uGJuGm&jCIF;qif;&J[lí
ac:qkdyfV

131/ &[ef;wdkY tvkd&Sdonfukd r&jCIF;qif;&Jonf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY Zmwdoabm&Sdukefaom
owå0gwdkYtm;]]igwdkYonf Zmwdoabm
r&SdMuukefrl aumif;avpG? Zmwdonf igwdkYxHodkY
rvmlum; aumif;avpG}} [k podkYaom
awmifhwjCIF;onf jzpfay:V odkYawmifh waomfvnf; p
(ZmwdrvmjCIF;) ukd awmifhwjCIF;jzifh r&tyf? ponfvnf;
tvkd&Sdonfukdr&jCIF;qif;&J rnfV &[ef;wdkY
Z&moabm&Sdukefaom owå0gwdkYtm;]]igwdkYonf
Z&moabmr&SdMuukefrl aumif;avpG? Z&monf
igwdkYxH rvmlum; aumif;avpG}} [k
podkYaomawmifhwjCIF;onf jzpfay:V
odkYawmifhwaomfvnf; p (Z&mrvmjCIF;) ukd

awmifhwjCIF;jzifhr&tyf? ponfvnf; tvkd&Sdonfukd
r&jCIF;qif;&J rnfV/ &[ef;wdkY Asm"d⁵¹
oabm&Sdukefaomowå0gwdkYtm;]]igwdkY onf
Asm"doabmr&SdMuukefrl aumif;avpG? Asm"donf
igwdkYxH rvmrlum;aumif;avpG}} [k podkYaom
awmifhwjCIF;onf jzpfay:V odkYawmifhwaomfvnf;þ
(Asm"drvmjCIF;) ukd awmifhwjCIF;jzifh r&tyf? ponfvnf;
tvkd&Sdonfukd r&jCIF; qif;&JrnfV/ &[ef;wdkY r&Poabm
&Sdukefaom owå0gwdkYtm;]]igwdkYonf
r&Poabmr&SdMuukefrl aumif;avpG? r&Ponf
igwdkYxH rvmrlum; aumif;avpG}} [k
podkYaomawmifhwjCIF;onf jzpfay:V
odkYawmifhwaomfvnf; þ (r&PrvmjCIF;) ukd
awmifhwjCIF;jzifhr&tyf? ponfvnf; tvkd&Sdonfukd
r&jCIF; qif;&J rnfV/ &[ef;wdkY aomu y&da'0 'ku©a'greó
Oyg,mo oabm&Sdukefaom owå0gwdkY
tm;]]igwdkYonf aomu y&da'0 'ku©a'greó Oyg,mo
oabmr&SdMuukefrl aumif;avpG? aomu y&da'0 'ku©
a'greóOyg,mo oabmwdkYonf igwdkYxH rvmukefrl
aumif;avpG}} [k podkYaom awmifhwjCIF;onfjzpfay:V
odkYawmifhwaomfvnf; þ (aomuponfwdkY rvmjCIF;)
ukd awmifhwjCIF;jzifh r&tyf? ponfvnf; tvkd&Sdonfukd
r&jCIF;qif;&JrnfV

132/ &[ef;wdkY tusOf;csKyftm;jzifh ig;yg;aom
Oyg'geu©E"m⁵² qif;&JwdkY[lonf tb,fwdkYenf;/
ig;yg;aom Oyg'geu©E"mwdkY[lonf
½kyfOyg'geu©E"m? a0'emOyg'geu©E"m?
onmOyg'geu©E"m? ocFg& Oyg'geu©E"m?
0dnmPfOyg'geu©E"mwdkYaywnf;/ &[ef;wdkY þ
(Oyg'geu©E"mig;yg;)wdkYukd tusOf;csKyftm;jzifh
ig;yg;aom Oyg'geu©E"m qif;&JwdkY[lí qkdyfukefV

&[ef;wdkY þw&m;oabmukd 'ku©t&d,opöm[lí
qkdyfV

'ku©ork',t&d,opöm

133/ &[ef;wdkY 'ku©ork',t&d,opömonf tb,fenf;/
wpfzef b0opfukd jzpfapwwfaom
ESpfoufwyfrufjcf;ESifhwuGjzpfao
xkdxkdb0tm¹/₂Hkü tvGefESpfoufjcf;&Sdaom
wPSmwnf;/ xkdwPSm⁵³onf tb,fenf;/ umrwPSm⁵⁴
b0wPSm⁵⁵0db0wPSm⁵⁶wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xkdwPSmjzpfonf&Sdaomf tb,fü
jzpfoenf;? wnfonf&Sdaomf tb,fü wnfohenf;/ avmuü
cspfcifzG,f om,mzG,foabmonf (&Sd\)? xkdwPSmonf
jzpfonf&Sdaomf þcspfcifzG,f om,mzG,ftm¹/₂Hkü jzpf\?
wnfonf&Sdaomf þ (cspfcifzG,f om,mzG,ftm¹/₂Hk) ü
wnfV

avmuü cspfcifzG,f om,mzG,foabmonf tb,fenf;/
avmuü rsufpdonf cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabm jzpf\?
xkdwPSmonf jzpfonf&Sdaomf þrsufpdü jzpf\?
wnfonf&Sdaomfþrsufpdü wnf\? avmuü em;onf/y/
avmuü ESmacgif;onf/y/ avmuü vQmonf/y/ avmuü
ukd,fonf/y/ avmuü pdwfonf cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabm
jzpf\? xkdwPSmonfjzpfonf&Sdaomf þpdwfü jzpf\?
wnfonf&Sdaomf þpdwfü wnfV

avmuü ¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hk⁵⁷wdkYonf/y/ avmuü
o'g¹/₂Hk⁵⁸wdkYonf/y/ avmuü *E"m¹/₂Hk⁵⁹wdkYonf/y/
avmuü &om¹/₂Hk⁶⁰wdkYonf/y/ avmuü azm|
AÁm¹/₂Hk⁶¹wdkYonf/y/ avmuü
w&m;oabmwdkYonfcspfcifzG,f om,mzG,foabm jzpf\?
xkdwPSmonf jzpfonf&Sdaomf þw&m;oabmwdkYü
jzpf\? wnfonf&Sdaomf þw&m;oabmwdkYü wnfV

avmuü pu©K0dnmPf⁶²onf/y/ avmuü
aomw0dnmPf⁶³onf/y/ avmuüCme0dnmPf⁶⁴onf/y/
avmuü Zd0Sg0dnmPf⁶⁵onf/y/ avmuü
um,0dnmPf⁶⁶onf/y/ avmuü raem0dnmPf⁶⁷onf

cspfcifzG,f om,mzG,foabm jzpf\?
xkdwPSmonfjzpfonf&Sdaomf praem 0dnmPfü jzpf\?
wnfonf&Sdaomf praem0dnmPfü wnfV

avmuü pu©Koræó⁶⁸onf/y/ avmuü aomworæó⁶⁹
onf/y/ avmuüCmeoræó⁷⁰onf/y/ avmuü
Zd0Sgoræó⁷¹onf/y/ avmuü um,oræó⁷²onf/y/ avmuü
raemoræó⁷³onf cspfcifzG,f om,mzG,foabm jzpf\?
xkdwPSmonfjzpfonf&Sdaomf praemoræóü jzpf\?
wnfonf&Sdaomf praemoræóü wnfV

avmuü pu©KoræóZma0'em⁷⁴onf/y/ avmuü
aomworæóZma0'em⁷⁵onf/y/ avmuü
CmeoræóZma0'em⁷⁶onf/y/ avmuü
Zd0SgoræóZma0'em⁷⁷onf/y/ avmuüum,oræóZm
a0'em⁷⁸onf/y/ avmuü raemoræóZma0'em⁷⁹onf
cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,f oabm jzpf\? xkdwPSmonf
jzpfonf&Sdaomf praemoræóZma0'emü jzpf\?
wnfonf&Sdaomf praemoræóZma0'emü wnfV

avmuü ½lyonm⁸⁰onf/y/ avmuü o'´onm⁸¹onf/y/
avmuü *E¨onm⁸²onf/y/ avmuü &oonm⁸³onf/y/ avmuü
azm|AÁonm⁸⁴onf/y/ avmuü"r®onm⁸⁵onf cspfcifzG,f
om,mzG,foabm jzpf\? xkdwPSmonf
jzpfonf&Sdaomfp"r®onm ü jzpf\? wnfonf&Sdaomf
p"r®onmü wnfV

avmuü ½lyoalöwem⁸⁶onf/y/ avmuü
o'´oalöwem⁸⁷onf/y/ avmuü*E¨oalöwem⁸⁸onf/y/ avmuü
&ooalöwem⁸⁹onf/y/ avmuü azm|AÁoalöwem⁹⁰onf/y/
avmuü "r®oalöwem⁹¹onf cspfcifzG,f om,mzG,foabm
jzpf\? xkdwPSmonfjzpfonf&Sdaomf p "r®oalöwemü
jzpf\? wnfonf&Sdaomf p"r®oalöwemü wnfV

avmuü ½lywPSm⁹²onf/y/ avmuü o'´wPSm onf/y/
avmuü *E¨wPSm onf/y/ avmuü &owPSmonf/y/ avmuü
azm|AÁwPSmonf/y/ avmuü "r®wPSmonf
cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabm jzpf\? xkdwPSmonf

jzpfonf&Sdaomf p"r®wPSmü jzpf\?
wnfonf&Sdaomfp"r®wPSmü wnf\

avmuü ½ly0dwuf⁹³onf/y/ avmuü o'´0dwufonf/y/
avmuü *E"0dwufonf/y/ avmuü &o0dwufonf/y/ avmuü
azm|AA0dwufonf/y/ avmuü "r®0dwufonf
cspfcifzG,fhom,mzG,foabm jzpf\?
xkdwyfrufjcf;wPSmonf jzpfonf&Sdaomf p"r®0dwufü
jzpf\? wnfonf&Sdaomf p"r®0dwufü wnf\

avmuü ½ly0dpm&⁹⁴onf/y/ avmuü o'´0dpm&onf/y/
avmuü *E"0dpm&onf/y/ avmuü &o0dpm&onf/y/
avmuü azm|AA0dpm&onf/y/ avmuü "r®0dpm&onf
cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabm jzpf\? xkdwPSmonf
jzpfonf&Sdaomf p"r®0dpm&ü jzpf\?
wnfonf&Sdaomfp"r®0dpm&ü wnf\

&[ef;wdkY pw&m;oabmukd t&d,mwdkYodtyfaom
'ku©ork',t&d,opöm⁹⁵[lí qkdtyf\

'ku©eda&m"t&d,opöm

134/ &[ef;wdkY 'ku©eda&m"t&d,opömonf tb,fenf;/
xkdwPSm\omvQif t<uif;r&Sduif;jywf csKyfjidrf;&m
wPSmukdpGefY&m wPSmukda0;pGmpGefY&m
wPSmrSvGwfajrmuf&m wPSmjzifhruyfNid&m
(edAÁmef) wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xkdwPSmukd y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf tb,fü
y,ftyfoenf;/ csKyfonf&Sdaomf tb,fücsKyfoenf;/ avmuü
cspfcifzG,f om,mzG,foabmonf (&Sd\)? xkd wPSm ukd
y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf p cspfcifzG,f om,mzG,foabmü
y,ftyf\? csKyfonf&Sdaomf p cspfcifzG,f
om,mzG,foabmü csKyf\

avmuü cspfcifzG,f om,mzG,foabmonf tb,fenf;/
avmuü rsufpdonf cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabm jzpf\?
xkdwPSmukd y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf prsufpdü y,ftyf\?
csKyfonf&Sdaomf prsufpdü csKyf\? avmuü em;onf/y/

avmuü ESmacgif;onf/y/ avmuüvQmonf/y/ avmuü
ukd,fonf/y/ avmuü pdwfonf cspfcifzG,f
om,mzG,foabm jzpf\? xkdwPSmukd y,ftyfonf
&Sdaomf ppdwfö y,ftyf\? csKyfonf&Sdaomf ppdwfö
csKyf\

avmuü ½lyg½HkwdkYonf/y/ avmuü
o'´g½HkwdkYonf/y/ avmuü *E¨m½HkwdkYonf/y/
avmu ü&om½HkwdkYonf/y/ avmuü azm|
AÁm½HkwdkYonf/y/ avmuü w&m;oabmwdkYonf
cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,f oabmjzpf\? xkdwPSmukd
y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf pw&m;oabmwdkYü y,ftyf\?
csKyfonf&Sdaomf pw&m;oabmwdkYü csKyf\

avmuü pu©K0dnmPfonf/y/ avmuü
aomw0dnmPfonf/y/ avmuü Cme0dnmPfonf/y/ avmuü
Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf/y/ avmuü um,0dnmPfonf/y/ avmuü
raem0dnmPfonf cspfcifzG,f om,mzG,f oabmjzpf\?
xkdwPSmukd y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf
praem0dnmPföy,ftyf\? csKyfonf&Sdaomf
praem0dnmPfö csKyf\

avmuü pu©Koræóonf/y/ avmuü aomworæóonf/y/
avmuü Cmeoræóonf/y/ avmuü Zd0Sgoræóonf/y/
avmuü um,oræóonf/y/ avmuü raemoræóonf
cspfcifzG,f om,mzG,f oabmjzpf\? xkdwPSmukd
y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf praemoræóöy,ftyf\?
csKyfonf&Sdaomf p (raemoræó) ü csKyf\

avmuü pu©KoræóZma0'emonf/y/ avmuü
aomworæóZma0'emonf/y/
avmuüCmeoræóZma0'emonf/y/ avmuü
Zd0SgoræóZma0'emonf/y/ avmuü
um,oræóZma0'emonf/y/ avmuü
raemoræóZma0'emonf cspfcifzG,f om,mzG,foabm
jzpf\? xkdwPSmukdf y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf

praemoræóZma0'emü y,ftyf\? csKyfonf&Sdaomf
praemoræó Zma0'emü csKyfV

avmuü ½lyonmonf/y/ avmuü o'´onmonf/y/ avmuü
*E¨onmonf/y/ avmuüh&oonmonf/y/ avmuü azm|
AÁonmonf/y/ avmuü "r®onmonf cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,f
oabmjzpf\? xkdwPSmukdf y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf
p"r®onmü y,ftyf\? csKyfonf&Sdaomf p"r®onmü
csKyfV

avmuü ½lyoalöwemonf/y/ avmuü
o'´oalöwemonf/y/ avmuü *E¨oalöwemonf/y/ avmuü
&ooalöwemonf/y/ avmuü azm|AÁoalöwemonf/y/
avmuü "r®oalöwemonf cspfcifzG,f om,mzG,f
oabmjzpf\? xkdwPSmukd y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf
p"r®oalöwemü y,ftyf\? csKyfonf&Sdaomf
p"r®oalöwemü csKyfV

avmuü ½lywPSmonf/y/ avmuü o'´wPSmonf/y/
avmuü *E¨wPSmonf/y/ avmuü &owPSmonf/y/ avmuü
azm|AÁwPSmonf/y/ avmuü "r®wPSmonf
cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,f oabmjzpf\? xkdwPSmukd
y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf p"r®wPSmü y,ftyf\?
csKyfonf&Sdaomf p"r® wPSmü csKyfV

avmuü ½ly0dwufonf/y/ avmuü o'´0dwufonf/y/
avmuü *E¨0dwufonf/y/ avmuü&o0dwufonf/y/ avmuü
azm|AÁ0dwufonf/y/ avmuü "r®0dwufonf
cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,f oabmjzpf\? xkdwPSmukdf
y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf p"r®0dwufü y,ftyf\?
csKyfonf&Sdaomf p"r®0dwufü csKyfV

avmuü ½ly0dpm&onf/y/ avmuü o'´0dpm&onf/y/
avmuü *E¨0dpm&onf/y/ avmuü&o0dpm&onf/y/
avmuü azm|AÁ0dpm&onf/y/ avmuü "r®0dpm&onf
cspfcifzG,f om,mzG,foabmjzpf\? xkdwPSmukd
y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf p"r®0dpm&ü y,ftyf\? csKyfonf
&Sdaomfp"r®0dpm&ü csKyfV

&[ef;wdkY pw&m;oabmukd
'ku©eda&m"t&d,opöm⁹⁶ [lí qkdyfV

'ku©eda&m"*grdeD y#dy'gt&d,opöm

135/ &[ef;wdkY
'ku©eda&m"*grdeDy#dy'gt&d,opöm⁹⁷ onf tb,fenf;/
jrwfaom t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pr*ftusifh vrf;wnf;/
pr*ftusifhvrf;wdkYonf tb,fwdkYenf;? or®m'd|
d⁹⁸or®mouFyÜ⁹⁹ or®m0gpm¹⁰⁰ or®mur®EÅ¹⁰¹
or®mtmZD0¹⁰² or®m0g,mr¹⁰³
or®mowd¹⁰⁴or®morm"d¹⁰⁵wdkYaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY or®m'd|donf tb,fenf;/

'ku©ü odjrifjCIF;? 'ku©\ jzpfaMumif;ü odjrifjCIF;?
'ku©\ csKyf&m (edAÁmef) ü odjrifjCIF;? 'ku©\csKyf&m
edAÁmefodkYa&mufaMumif; tusifhü odjrifjCIF;wnf;/
&[ef;wdkY p (odjrifjCIF;) ukd
rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d} [lí qkdyfV

&[ef;wdkY or®mouFyÜonf tb,fenf;/

(umrtm½HkrS) vGwfuif;aomMuHpnfjCIF;?
zsufqD;jCIF;rS vGwfuif;aomMuHpnfjCIF;? n\$Of;qJjCIF;rS
vGwfuif;aomMuHpnfjCIF;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY p
(MuHpnfjCIF;) ukd rSefpGmMuHjCIF;]or®muFyÜ}[k
qkdyfV

&[ef;wdkY or®m0gpm onf tb,fenf;/

r[kwfrSef ajymjCIF;rS MuOfa&SmifjCIF;?
ukef;pum;rS MuOfa&SmifjCIF;?
½kefYMurf;aompum;rSMuOfa&SmifjCIF;?
Nydefzsif;aompum;rS MuOfa&SmifjCIF;wnf;/
&[ef;wdkY p (MuOfa&SmifjCIF;) ukdrSefpGm
ajymqkdjCIF;]or®m0gpm} [lí qkdyfV

&[ef;wdkY or®mur®EÅonf tb,fenf;/

toufukd owfjCIF;rS MuOfa&SmifjCIF;?
ray;onfukd,ljCIF;rS MuOfa&SmifjCIF;?
umr*kPfwdkYürSm;,Gif;pGm usifhJcif;rS
MuOfa&SmifjCIF;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY p (MuOfa&SmifjCIF;)
ukd rSefpGmjyKvkyfjCIF;]or®mur® EÅ} [lí qkdtYfV

&[ef;wdkY or®mtmZD0onf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü t&d,mjzpfaom
wynfhonf rSm;aom toufarG;jCIF;ukd
y,fpGefYírSefpGmtoufarG;jCIF;jzifh toufarG;V/
&[ef;wdkY p (toufarG;jCIF;) ukd rSefpGm touf
arG;jCIF;]or®mtmZD0} [lí qkdtYfV

&[ef;wdkY or®m0g,mronf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
rjzpfaO;aom ,kwfrmaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkY
ukdrjzpfay:ap&ef qE´ukd jzpfap\? tm;xkwf\?
vHkUvjyK\? pdwfukd csD;ajr\$muF\? aqmuFwnfV/
jzpfNyD;aom ,kwfrmaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd
y,f&ef qE´ukd jzpfap\? tm;xkwf\? vHkUvjyK\? pdwfukd
csD;ajr\$muF\? aqmuFwnfV rjzpfaO;aom
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd jzpfap&efqE´ukd jzpfap\?
tm;xkwf\? vHkUvjyK\? pdwfukd csD;ajr\$muF\?
aqmuFwnfV jzpfNyD;aomukokdvf w&m;wdkY
wnfjrJap&ef raysmuFysufap&ef wkd;wufjzpfyGg;ap&ef
jyefYajymap&ef yGg;rsm;rljynfhPhk ap&ef qE´ukd
jzpfap\? tm;xkwf\? pdwfukd csD;ajr\$muF\? aqmuFwnfV/
&[ef;wdkYp (tm;xkwfjCIF;) ukd
rSefpGmtm;xkwfjCIF;]or®m0g,mr}[lí qkdtYfV

&[ef;wdkY or®mowdonf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom vHkUv&Sdonfjzpfí orÜZOof
ÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí avmuü
tbdZösma'greóukd y,fazsmufí ½kyftaygif;ü

½kyftaygif;ukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\?
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom vHkUv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí avmuü
tbdZösma'greóukd y,fazsmufí
a0'emwdkYüa0'emwdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\?
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom vHkYv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí avmuü
tbdZösma'greóukd y,fazsmufí pdwfü
pdwfukdtBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? jyif;pGm
tm;xkwfaom vHkUv&Sdonfjzpfí orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí
owd&Sdonfjzpfí avmuü tbdZösma'greóukd y,fazsmufí
oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? &[ef;wdkY p
(atmufarhjcif;owd) ukd
rSefpGmatmufarhjcif;]or®mowd}[lí qkdtyfV

&[ef;wdkY or®morm"donf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif 0dwufESifh
wuGjzpfaom 0dpm&ESifh wuGjzpfaom (eD0&P)
uif;jcif;aMumifhjzpfonfh yDwdokc&Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV

0dwuf0dpm&Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü
pdwfukd Munfvifapwwfaom? orm"duk
jzpfyGm;apwwfaom? 0dwufvnf;r&Sdaom?
0dpm&vnf;r&Sdaom? orm"daMumifhjzpfonfh
yDwdokc&Sdaom'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeV

yDwd\vnf; uif;jcif;aMumifh vspfvsl½lvsuf
owd&Sdvsuf qifjcifvsuf ae\? okcukdvnf;ukd,fjzifh
cHpm;\? tMuif (wwd,psmef) aMumifh
xkdolukd]]vspfvsl½lol owd&Sdol
csrf;ompGmaeavh&Sdol}} [k t&d,m

(yk*³/₄dKvf)wdkYonf csD;rGrf;ajymqkdukef\?
xkdwwd,psmefodkY a&mufí ae\

csrf;omqif;&Jukd y,fjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
a&S;OD;uyif 0rf;omjCIF;ESvHk;romjCIF;wdkY\
hcsKyfESifhjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
qif;&Jcsrf;omuif;aom Oayu©maMumifhjzpfonfh owd\
pifMu,fjCIF;&Sdaom pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufíae\
&[ef;wdkY porm"dukD
rSefpGmwnfMunfjCIF;]or®morm"d} [lí qkdtyf\
&[ef;wdkY pw&m;oabmukD 'ku©eda&m"*grdeD
y#dy'g t&d,opöm[lí qkdtyf\
136/ podkY rrd\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukD tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonf
jzpfíae\? olwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukD tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonf
jzpfíae\? rrd olwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukD tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü jzpfamumif;w&m;ESifh
jzpfjCIF;oabmukD tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf;
ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh
ysufjCIF;oabmukD tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf;
ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü jzpfamumif;
ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjCIF;ysufjCIF;oabmukD
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\?
xdkYjyif]]oabmw&m;wdkYonfomvQif &Sdukef\}} [k
xkd&[ef;tm; owdonf a&S;½lxif\? (xkdowdonf)
tqifhqifh todÓPfwkd;yGm;jCIF;iSgomjzpf\? tqifhqifh
owdwpfzefwkd;yGm;jCIF;iSgomjzpf\? (xkd&[ef;onf
wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf; ae\?
avmuüwpfpHkwpf&mukdrQvnf; (igçig\Opöm[k)
pJGvnf; rpGjvrf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf;
&[ef;onft&d,opömax;yg; oabmw&m;wdkYü
oabmw&m;wdkYukD tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\

opömykdif;NyD;V

oabmw&m;ukd qifjcifjcif;NyD;V

137/ &[ef;wdkY rnfonfhyk*³/₄dKvfrqkd powdy|
mefav;yg;wdkYukd ckepfESpfwdkYywfvHk;
pa[mjyaomenf;jzifh yGg;jim;tHh?
xkdyGg;aomyk*³/₄dKvftm; rsufarSmufb0üyif
t&[wåzkdvf jzpfap? Oyg'geft<uif;&Sdao;vQif
tem*grdzkdvfjzpfap pzkdvfESpfyg;wdkYwGif
wpfyg;yg;aom zkdvfukd (trSef&ayrnf[k) tvkd&SdtyfV

&[ef;wdkY ckepfESpfukd xm;bdOD;? &[ef;wdkY
rnfonfhyk*³/₄dKvfrqkd powdy|
mefav;yg;wdkYukdajcmufESpfwdkYywfvHk;
pa[mjyaomenf;jzifh yGm;jim;tHh/y/
ig;ESpfwdkYywfvHk;/ av;ESpfwdkYywfvHk;/
oHk;ESpfwdkYywfvHk;/ ESpfESpfwdkYywfvHk;/
wpfESpfywfvHk;/

&[ef;wdkY wpfESpfukd xm;bdOD;? &[ef;wdkY
rnfonfhyk*³/₄dKvfrqkd powdy|
mefav;yg;wdkYukdckepfvwdkYywfvHk; pa[mjyaom
enf;jzifh yGg;jim;tHh? xkdyGg;aom yk*³/₄dKvftm;
rsufarSmufb0üyift&[wåzkdvfjzpfap?
Oyg'geft<uif;&Sdao;vQif tem*grdzkdvfjzpfap
pzkdvfESpfyg;wdkYwGif wpfyg;yg;aom zkdvfukd
(trSef&ayrnf[k) tvkd&SdtyfV

&[ef;wdkY ckepfvukd xm;bdOD;? &[ef;wdkY
rnfonfhyk*³/₄dKvfrqkd powdy|
mefav;yg;wdkYukdajcmufvwdkYywfvHk; pa[mjyaom
enf;jzifh yGg;jim;tHh/y/ ig;vwdkYywfvHk;/
av;vwdkYywfvHk;/ oHk;vwdkYywfvHk;/
ESpfvwdkYywfvHk;/ wpfvywfvHk;/ vcGJywfvHk;/

&[ef;wdkY vcGJukd xm;bdOD;? &[ef;wdkY
rnfonfhyk*³/₄dKvfrqkd powdy|
mefav;yg;wdkYukdckepf&ufywfvHk; pa[mjyaom
enf;jzifh yGg;jim;tHh? xkdyGg;aomyk*³/₄dKvftm;
rsufarSmufb0üyift&[wåzkdvfjzpfap?
Oyg'geft<uif;&Sdao;vQif tem*grdzkdvfjzpfap
pzkdvfESpfyg;wdkYwGif wpfyg;yg;aomzkdvfukd
(trSef&ayrnf[k) tvkd&SdtyfV

138/]]&[ef;wdkY pc&D;vrf;onf owå0gwdkY\
pdwfpifMu,f&ef? pkd;&drfylyefjCIF;
ikda<u;jCIF;hwDkYukd vGefajrmuf&ef? ukd,fqif;&JjCIF;
pdwffqif;&JjCIF;wdkY csKyfNidrf;&ef? t&d,r*fukd &&ef?
edAÁmefukdrsufarSmufjyK&ef? wpfaMumif;wnf;aom
c&D;vrf;jzpf\? ,if;onfh c&D;vrf;um; powdy|
mefav;yg;wdkYyifwnf;}} [k podkY tMuifowdy|
mefw&m;aMujimcsufukd igqkdcJh\
paMunmcsufukdp (tusKd;ESpfyg;wdkYwGif wpfyg;yg;
trSef&&SdEkdifjCIF;) ukd &nf&G,fí qkd\[k
jrWfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;awmfukd a[mawmfrlV/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrWfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;awmfukdESpfvkdukefonfjzpfí 0rf;ajrmufpGm
cH,lMuavukefownf;/

q,fckajrmuf r[mowdy|meokwfNyD;V

a&S;OD;pGmaom rlvy&d,m,0*fNyD;V

rlvy&d,m,0*f\ okwftusOf;csKyf

rlvy&d,m,okwf? oAÁmo0okwf? "r®'g,m'okwf?
b,ab&0okwf? te*FP okwf? tmuacF,sokwf? 0w¬okwf?
oav'cokwf? or®m'd|dokwf? owdy|me okwf? podkY
okwfwdkYonf q,fokwfwdkYwnf;/

twkrJhaom jrWfaom rlv y&d,m,0*fNyD;V

- 1/ atmufarhjcif;/
- 2/ Oyg'geu©E`m avmuukd qkdvkdonf/
- 3/ vkdcshfwyfrufjcif;/
- 4/ ESvHk;romjcif;/
- 5/ Orf;Akdufukd ½ldufí vTwf&onfukd &nfi
xGufavvTwfonfukd ½ldufonf[k a0g[m&jyKonf/
- 6/ pygVdawmfü ryg/ ck'´uygXygVdawmf (q|) eHygwf
(2) 'Gwåðomum&ESifh okwåedygwfygVdawmf
{um'or 0dZ,okwf (q|) eHygwf (308)wdkYüygongf/
- 7/ cHpm;jcif;/
- 8/ csrf;omaomcHpm;jcif;/
- 9/ qif;&JaomcHpm;jcif;/
- 10/ qif;&Jlr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfaom cHpm;jcif;/
- 11/ wyfrufjcif;/
- 12/ trsufxGufjcif;
- 13/ awGa0jcif;/
- 14/ usKHUaompdwf/
- 15/ ysHUaompdwf/
- 16/ ½lyt½lypdwf/
- 17/ umrm0p&pdwf/
- 18/ umrm0p&pdwf/
- 19/ ½lyt½lypdwf/
- 20/ tyÜemorm"d Oypm&orm"d&Sdaom
wnfMunfaompdwf/
- 21/ orm"dESpfyg;uif;aom rwnfMunfaompdwf/
- 22/ vGwfajrmufaompdwf/
- 23/ rvGwfajrmufaompdwf/
- 24/ tydwftyifw&m;
- 25/ umr*kPftvkd
- 26/ olwpfyg;ysufpD;apvkdcif;oabm
- 27/ av;vHxkdif;rldif;jcif;
- 28/ ysHUvGifhjcif;
- 29/ aemifw wpfzefylyefjcif;

30/ ra0cGJEkdifjCIF;
31/ rSwfodjCIF;
32/ jyKjyifpD&ifrl tm;xkwfrl
33/ txl;odrl
34/ jzpf&mtaMumif;
35/ opömwdkYukdodaMumif;
36/ r*fOmPf\taMumif;jzpfaom atmufarhjCIF;/
37/ r*fOmPf\taMumif;jzpfaom w&m;oabmukd
pl;prf;qifjCIF;/
38/ r*fOmPf\taMumif;jzpfaom tm;xkwfjCIF;/
39/ r*fOmPf\taMumif;jzpfaom ESpfodrfhjCIF;/
40/ r*fOmPf\taMumif;jzpfaom ukd,fpdwf\
Nidrf;csrf;jCIF;/
41/ r*fOmPf\taMumif;jzpfaom wnfMunfjCIF;/
42/ r*fOmPf\taMumif;jzpfaom tnDtrQ¹/₂ljCIF;/
43/ y#doaE`wnfaejCIF;/
44/ tkdjCIF;/
45/ aojCIF;/
46/ pkd;&drfylyefjCIF;/
47/ ikda<u;jCIF;/
48/ ukd,fqif;&jjCIF;/
49/ pdwffqif;&jjCIF;/
50/ jyif;pGmylyefjCIF;/
51/ emjCIF;/
52/ (wPSSm 'd|d[laom) yg'gef\ tm¹/₂Hkw&m;pk/
53/ wyfrufjCIF;/
54/ umrbHkü wyfrufjCIF;/
55/ ¹/₂lyt¹/₂lybHkwdkYü wyfrufjCIF;/
56/ Oapä'd|dESifhwuGjzpfaom wyfrufjCIF;/
57/ tqif;/
58/ toH/
59/ teHY/
60/ t&om/
61/ tawGUTxd/

62/ rsufpdürSDaompdwf/
63/ em;ürSDaompdwf/
64/ ESmacgif;ürSDaompdwf/
65/ vQmürSDaompdwf/
66/ ukd,fürSDaompdwf/
67/ raemürSDaompdwf/
68/ rsufpdtawGU/
69/ em;tawGU/
70/ ESmacgif;tawGU/
71/ vQmtawGU/
72/ ukd,ftawGU/
73/ raemtawGU/
74/ rsufpdtawGUaMumifhjzpfaomcHpm;jcif;/
75/ em;tawGUaMumifhjzpfaomcHpm;jcif;/
76/ ESmacgif;tawGUaMumifhjzpfaomcHpm;jcif;/
77/ vQmtawGUaMumifhjzpfaomcHpm;jcif;/
78/ ukd,ftawGUaMumifhjzpfaomcHpm;jcif;/
79/ raemtawGUaMumifhjzpfaomcHpm;jcif;/
80/ ½lyg½Hkü rSwfom;jcif;/
81/ o'´g½Hkü rSwfom;jcif;/
82/ *E¨m½Hkü rSwfom;jcif;/
83/ &om½Hkü rSwfom;jcif;/
84/ azm|AÁm½Hkü rSwfom;jcif;/
85/ "r®m½Hkü rSwfom;jcif;/
86/ ½lyg½Hkü aphaqmfjcif;/
87/ o'´g½Hkü aphaqmfjcif;/
88/ *E¨m½Hkü aphaqmfjcif;/
89/ &om½Hkü aphaqmfjcif;/
90/ azm|AÁm½Hkü aphaqmfjcif;/
91/ "r®m½Hkü aphaqmfjcif;/
92/ ½lyg½Hkü wyfrufjcif;/
93/ ½lyg½HküMuHpnfjcif;/
94/ ½lyg½Hkü oHk;oyfqifjcifjcif;/
95/ qif;&JjzpfaMumif;t&d,mwdkYodtyfaom trSefw&m;/

96/ 'ku©\csKyf&m t&d,mwdkYodtyfaom trSefw&m;/
 97/ qif;&JcsKyf&modkY a&mufaMumif;tusifh[laom
 t&d,mwdkYodtyfaom trSefw&m;/
 98/ rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;/
 99/ rSefpGmMuHjCIF;/
 100/ rSefpGmajymqkdjCIF;/
 101/ rSefpGmjyKvkYfjCIF;/
 102/ rSefpGmtoufarG;jCIF;/
 103/ rSefpGmtm;xkwfjCIF;/
 104/ rSefpGmatmufarhjCIF;/
 105/ rSefpGmwnfMunfjCIF;/

Ã

2- oD[em'0*f

1- plVoD[em'okwf

139/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
 tcgwpfyg;ü jrWfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
 temxydPfolax;\ t&HjzpfaoM aZw0efausmif;ü
 oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrWfpGmbk&m;onf
 &[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY}} [kac:awmf rlV
 &[ef;wdkYonf jrWfpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;}} [k
 jyefMum;avQmufxm;MuukefV jrWfpGmbk&m;onf
 podkY rdefYawmfrlV

]&[ef;wdkY pOmoemawmfüomvQif (aomwmyef)
 &[ef;]orP} &Sd\? pOmoemawmfüomvQif 'kwd,
 (ou'g*grf) &[ef;]orP}&Sd\? pOmoemawmfüomvQif
 wwd, (tem*grf) &[ef;]orP}&Sd\?
 pOmoemawmfüomvQifpwkw→ (&[EÅm) &[ef;]orP}
 &Sd\? omoemh jyif yyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ t,l0g'wdkYonf
 (opöMav;yg;ukd odaom) &[ef;]orP}wdkYrS
 qdwfokOf; ukef\}} [k podkY
 raMumufr¹/₂HGUaumif;pGmMuHK;0g;Muukefavmh/

140/ &[ef;wdkY t,lwpfyg;&Sdaom
y&dAkdZfwdkYu]]toQifwdkY oifwdkYonf
pomoemawmfüomvQif (aomwmyef) &[ef;]orP}
&Sd\? pomoemawmfüomvQif 'kwd, (ou'g*grf)
&[ef;]orP} &Sd\? pomoemawmfüomvQif wwd,
(tem*grf) &[ef;]orP} &Sd\? pomoemawmfüomvQif
pwkw¬ (&[EÅm) &[ef;]orP}&Sd\?
omoemhjiyifyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ t,l0g'wdkYonf
(opö mav;yg;ukd odaom) &[ef; orPwdkYrS
qdwfokOf;ukef\}} [k ajymqkdMuukef\]]toQifwdkY\
taxmuftxm;um; tb,fenf;? (tm;ukd;tm;xm;)
tukd;tum;um; tb,fenf;}} [kajymqkd&maom
taMumif;onf &SdayV

&[ef;wdkY podkY ajymqkdMuukefaom
t,lwpfyg;&Sdaom y&dAkdZfwdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY
odawmfrljrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (w&m;tm;vHk;ukd) ukd,fwkdif
rSefpGm odawmfrlaomjrwpfGmbk&m;u igwdkYtm;
a[mxm;aom w&m;av;yg;wkdukd igwdkYonf
rdrdukd,fü aumif;pGmawGUjrifMuukefaomaMumifh
pomoemawmfüomvQif (aomwmyef) &[ef;]orP}&Sd\?
pomoemawmfüomvQif 'kwd, (ou'g*grf) &[ef;]orP}
&Sd\? pomoemawmfüomvQifwwd, (tem*grf)
&[ef;]orP} &Sd\? pomoemawmfüomvQifpwkw¬ (&[e
åm) &[ef;]orP} &Sd\? omoemhjiyify yk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
t,l0g'wdkYonf (opö mav;yg;ukd) odaom
&[ef;]orP}wdkYrS qdwfokOf;ukef\[k igwdkY
ajymqkdYgukef\}} [lí ajymqkdMuukef&mV

w&m;av;yg;wdkY[lonf tb,fwdkYenf;/

]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYtm; bk&m;ü
Munfñdkjcf;&Sd\? w&m;ü Munfñdkjcf;&Sd\?
tusifhoDvwkYühjznfhufihrlukd jyKavh&Sd\?
cspfESpfoufzG,fjzpfonfh w&m;usifhbuf vl &[ef;wdkY

&SdMuukef\? ighoQifwdkY odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (w&m;tm;vHk;ukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;u
igwdkYtm; a[mMum;xm;awmfrlaom
w&m;av;yg;wdkYukdigwdkYonf rdrdukd,fü
aumif;pGm
awGUjrifMuukefaomaMumifh]pomoemawmfüomvQif
(aomwmyef) &[ef;]orP} &Sd\
pomoemawmfüomvQif 'kwd, (ou'g*grf) &[ef;]orP}
&Sd\
p omoemawmfüomvQif wwd, (tem*grf)
&[ef;]orP} &Sd\
pomoemawmfüomvQif pwkw-
(&[EÅm) &[ef;]orP} &Sd\
omoemhjiyfyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\t,l0g'wdkYonf
&[ef;]orP}wdkYrS qdwfokOf;ukef\}- [k igwdkY
ajymqkdMuygukef\}} [lí (ajymqkdMuukef&m\)/

141/ &[ef;wdkY t,lwpfyg;&Sdaom y&dAkdZfwdkYu
podkY ajymqkd&maom taMumif;&Sday
ao;\?]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYtm;vnf; igwdkY\ bk&m;ü
MunfndKjcif;&Sd\
igwdkY\ w&m;ü MunfndKjcif;&Sd\
igwdkYonfvnf; igwdkY\ tusifhwdkYü jznfhusifhrlukd
jyKavh&SdMuukef\
igwdkYtm;vnf;cspfESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom w&m;usifhbuf
vl &[ef;wdkY &SdMuukef\? ighoQifwdkY pt&mü
oifwdkYESifhigwdkY\ xl;jcm;csufum; tb,fenf;?
omvGefcsufum; tb,fenf;? jcm;em;csufum; tb,fenf;}}
[k (ajymqkd&maom taMumif;&Sdayao;\)/

&[ef;wdkY podkY ajymqkdMuaom t,lwpfyg;&Sdol
y&dAkdZfwdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY
tqHk;owfyef;wkdifonf wpfrsKd;wnf;avm? odkYr[kwf
trsKd;rsKd;avm}} [k ar;jref;Muukef&mV

&[ef;wdkY t,lwpfyg;&Sdaom y&dAkdZfwdkYonf
aumif;pGm ajzqkdvdKMuaomf]]ighoQifwdkY tqHk;

owfyef;wkdifonf wpfrsKd;wnf;omwnf;? trsKd;rsKd;
r[kwf}} [k ajzqkdMuukef&m\

ighoQifwdkY xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf
pGJrufjCIF;]&m*}&Sdaom oltm; jzpfoavm?
odkYr[kwfpGJrufjCIF;]&m*}uif;aom oltm; jzpfoavm[k
ar;jref;Muukef&m\

&[ef;wdkY t,lwpfyg;&Sdaom y&dAkdZfwdkYonf
aumif;pGm ajzqkdvdKMuaomf]]ighoQifwdkY tqHk;
owfyef;wkdifonf pGJrufjCIF;]&m*}uif;oltm;om jzpf\?
xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf pGJrufjCIF;]&m*}&Sdoltm;
rjzpf}} [k ajzqkdMuukef&m\

ighoQifwdkY xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf
Murf;wrf;jypfrSm;jCIF;]a'go}&Sdoltm; jzpfoavm?
odkYr[kwf Murf;wrf;jypfrSm;jCIF;]a'go} uif;oltm;
jzpfoavm[k ar;jref;Muukef&m\

&[ef;wdkY t,lwpfyg;&Sdaom y&dAkdZfwdkYonf
aumif;pGm ajzqkdvdKMuaomf]]ighoQifwdkY
xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf
Murf;wrf;jypfrSm;jCIF;]a'go}uif;oltm;om jzpf\?
xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf Murf;wrf;
jypfrSm;jCIF;&Sdoltm; rjzpf}} [k ajzqkdMuukef&m\

ighoQifwdkY xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf
awGa0jCIF;]arm[] &Sdoltm; jzpfoavm?
odkYr[kwfawGa0jCIF;]arm[] uif;oltm; jzpfoavm[k
ar;jref;Muukef&m\

&[ef;wdkY t,lwpfyg;&Sdaom y&dAkdZfwdkYonf
aumif;pGm ajzqkdvdKMuaomf]]ighoQifwdkY
xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf
awGa0jCIF;]arm[]uif;oltm;om jzpf\? xkdtqHk;owf
yef;wkdifonf awGa0jCIF;]arm[] &Sdoltm; rjzpf}} [k
ajzqkdMuukef&m\

ighoQifwdkY xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf
wyfrufjCIF;]wPSm} &Sdoltm; jzpfoavm?
odkYr[kwfwyfrufjCIF;]wPSm} uif;oltm; jzpfoavm[k
ar;jref;Muukef&mV

&[ef;wdkY t,lwpfyg;&Sdaom y&dAkdZfwdkYonf
aumif;pGm ajzqkdvdKMuaomf]]ighoQifwdkY
xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf wyfrufjCIF;]wPSm}
uif;oltm;om jzpf\? xkdtqHk;owf
yef;wkdifonfhwyfrufjCIF;]wPSm} &Sdoltm; rjzpf}} [k
ajzqkdMuukef&mV

ighoQifwdkY xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf
tpGJ]tvrf;]Oyg'gef}&Sdoltm; jzpfoavm? odkYr[kwfwyfrufjCIF;]wPSm}
tpGJ]tvrf;]Oyg'gef}r&Sdoltm; jzpfoavm[k
ar;jref;Muukef&mV

&[ef;wdkY t,lwpfyg;&Sdaom y&dAkdZfwdkYonf
aumif;pGm ajzqkdvdKMuaomf]]ighoQifwdkY
xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf
tpGJ]tvrf;]Oyg'gef}r&Sdoltm;om jzpf\? xkdtqHk;owf
yef;wkdifonf tpGJ]tvrf;]Oyg'gef} &Sdoltm; rjzpf}} [k
ajzqkdMuukef&mV

ighoQifwdkY xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf
ynm&Sdoltm; jzpfoavm? odkYr[kwfwyfrufjCIF;]wPSm}
ynmr&Sdoltm;jzpfoavm[k ar;jref;Muukef&mV

&[ef;wdkY t,lwpfyg;&Sdaom y&dAkdZfwdkYonf
aumif;pGm ajzqkdvdKMuaomf]]ighoQifwdkY
xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf ynm&Sdoltm;om jzpf\?
xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf ynmr&Sdoltm;rjzpf}} [k
ajzqkdMu ukef&mV

ighoQifwdkY xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf cspfjCIF;
rkef;jCIF; &Sdoltm; jzpfoavm? odkYr[kwfwyfrufjCIF;]wPSm}
cspfjCIF;rkef;jCIF; r&Sdoltm; jzpfoavm[k
ar;jref;Muukef&mV

&[ef;wdkY t,lwpfyg;&Sdaom y&dAkdZfwdkYonf
aumif;pGm ajzqkdvdMkMuaomf]]ighoQifwdkY
xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf cspfjcf; rkef;jcif;
r&Sdoltm;om jzpf\? xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf
cspfjcf;rkef;jcif;&Sdoltm; rjzpf}} [k
ajzqkdMuukef&m\

ighoQifwdkY tqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf
oHo&mcsJJUw&m;ü arGUavsmfaysmfykdufoltm;
jzpfoavm? odkYr[kwf oHo&mcsJJUw&m;ü
rarGUavsmfraysmfykdufoltm; jzpfoavm[k
ar;jref;Muukef&m\

&[ef;wdkY t,lwpfyg;&Sdaom y&dAkdZfwdkYonf
aumif;pGm ajzqkdvdMkMuaomf]]ighoQifwdkY
xkdtqHk;owf yef;wkdifonf oHo&mcsJJUw&m;ü
rarGUavsmfraysmfykdufoltm;om jzpf\?
xkdtqHk;owfyef;wkdifonf oHo&m csJJUw&m;ü
arGUavsmfaysmfykdufoltm; rjzpf}} [k
ajzqkdMuukef&m\

142/ &[ef;wdkY t,lrSm;aom 'd|dwdkYonf b0jrJ\|
[k ,lrSm;jcif;]b0'd|d}? b0jywf\|k,lrSm;jcif;]0db0'd|d}
tm;jzifh ESpfyg;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY b0'd|dü uyfNid
b0'd|dodkYcsOf;uyfb0'd|dü ouf0ifMuukefaom
orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf 0db0'd|dESifh
qefYusifMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY 0db0'd|düuyfNid 0db0'd|
dodkYcsOf;uyf 0db0'd|
düouf0ifMuukefaomorPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf b0'd|
dESifh qefYusifMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY
orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonfp'd|dESpfyg;wdkY\
jzpfjcf;ukdvnf;aumif;? csKyfjcf;ukdvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fukdvnf;aumif;? tjypfukdvnf;aumif;? xGuf
ajrmuf&mukdvnf;aumif;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
rodMuukef? xkdorPjAm[®PwdkYonf pGJJrufjcf;&Sd
olrsm; jzpfMuukef\? jypfrSm;jcif;&Sdolrsm;

jzpfMuukef\? awGa0jCIF;&Sdolrsm; jzpfMuukef\? wyf
rufjCIF;]wPSm} &Sdolrsm; jzpfMuukef\?
tpGJ]tvrf;&Sdolrsm; jzpfMuukef\? ynmr&Sdolrsm;
jzpfMu ukef\? cspfjCIF; rkef;jCIF;&Sdolrsm;jzpfMuukef\?
oHo&mcsJJUw&m;ü arGUavsmfaysmfykdufMuukef\

xkdorPjAm[®PwDkYonf (y#doaE``wnfae)
jzpfyGm;jCIF; tkdJcif; aojCIF; ylaqG;jCIF;
ikda<u;jCIF;ukd,fqif;&JJjCIF; pdwfqif;&JJjCIF;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jCIF;wdkYrS rvGwfajrmufMuukef?
0#fqif;&JJrSrvGwfajrmufMuukef[k igbk&m; qkd\

&[ef;wdkY orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf b'd|
dESpfyg;wdkY\ jzpfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;?
csKyfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;? om,mzG,fukdvnf;aumif;?
tjypfukdvnf;aumif;? xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;aumif;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odMuukef\?
xkdorPjAm[®PwDkYonf pG]rufjCIF; uif;Muukef\?
jypfrSm;jCIF;huif;Muukef\? awGa0jCIF; uif;Muukef\?
wyfrufjCIF; uif;Muukef\?
tpGJ]tvrf;r&Sdolrsm;jzpfMuukef\? ynm&Sdolrsm;
jzpfMuukef\? cspfjCIF;rkef;jCIF;r&Sdolrsm; jzpfMuukef\?
oHo&mcsJJUw&m;ü rarGUavsmfraysmfykdufMuukef?
xkdorP jAm[®PwDkYonf (y#doaE``wnfae)
jzpfyGm;jCIF;tkdJcif; aojCIF; ylaqG;jCIF; ikda<u;jCIF;
ukd,fqif;&JJjCIF; pdwfqif;&JJjCIF;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jCIF;wdkYrSvGwfajrmufMuukef\?
0#fqif;&JJrS vGwfajrmufMuukef[k igbk&m; qkd\

143/ &[ef;wdkY pG]jvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef}wdkYonf
pav;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl- umrü
pG]jvrf;jCIF;]umrkyg'gef}? t,lrSm;ü pG]vrf;jCIF;]'d|
Ky'gef}? tavhtusifhüpG]jvrf;jCIF;]oDvAÁwkyg'gef}?
twå[k pG]jvrf;jCIF;]twå0g'kyg'gef}wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY Oyg'geftm;vHk; vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd
ajymqkd\[k 0efcHMuonfh

orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf&SdMuukef\?
xkdorPjAm[®PwdkYonf Oyg'geftm;vHk;
vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd aumif;pGmrynwfMuukef? umrk
yg'gef vGefajrmufjCIF;rQuKdom ynwfMuukef\? 'd|
Kyg'gefç oDvAÁwkyg'gefçtwå0g'kyg'gef
vGefajrmufjCIF;ukdum; rynwfMuukef/ xkdodkY
rynwfjCIF;onftb,fhaMumifhenf;? xkdtoQif

orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
ptaMumif;oHk;yg;wdkYukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGmrodMu
kef? xdkYaMumifh xkdtoQif orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
Oyg'gef tm;vHk; vGefajrmufjCIF;ukdajymqkd\[k
0efcHMuukefvsuf Oyg'geftm;vHk; vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd
aumif;pGm rynwfMuukef? umrkyg'gef
vGefajrmufjCIF;rQuKdom ynwfMuukef\? 'd|Kyg'gef
vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd rynwfMuukef? oDvAÁwkyg'gef
vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd rynwfMuukef? twå0g'kyg'gef
vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd rynwfMuukef/

&[ef;wdkY Oyg'geftm;vHk; vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd
ajymqkd\[k 0efcHMuonfh orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf
&SdMuukef\? xkdorPjAm[®PwdkYonf Oyg'geftm;vHk;
vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd aumif;pGmrynwfMuukef?
umrkyg'gefESifh 'd|Kyg'gef vGefajrmufjCIF;rQuKdom
ynwfMuí oDvAÁwkyg'gefESifhtwå0g'kyg'gef
vGefajrmufjCIF;ukdum; rynwfMuukef/ xkdodkY
rynwfjCIF;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;?

xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf
ptaMumif;ESpfyg;wdkYukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
rodMuukef? xdkYaMumifhxkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf
Oyg'gef tm;vHk; vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd ajymqkd\[k
0efcHMuukefvsufOyg'geftm;vHk; vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd
aumif;pGm rynwfMuukef? umrkyg'gefESifh 'd|Kyg'gef
vGefajrmufjCIF;rQuKdom ynwfMuí
oDvAÁwkyg'gefESifh twå0g'kyg'gef
vGefajrmufjCIF;ukdum; rynwfMuukef/

&[ef;wdkY Oyg'geftm;vHk; vGefajrmufjcif;ukd
 ajymqkd\[k 0efcHMuonfh orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf
 &SdMuukef\? xkdorPjAm[®PwkdYonf Oyg'geftm;vHk;
 vGefajrmufjcif;ukd aumif;pGmrynwfMuukef?
 umrkyg'gef 'd|Kyg'gef oDvAÁwkyg'gef
 vGefajrmufjcif;rQukdom ynwfMuukef\? twå0g'kyg'gef
 vGefajrmufjcif;ukdum; rynwfMuukef/ xkdodkY
 rynwfjcif;onftb,fhaMumifhenf;?
 xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwkdYonf
 ptaMumif;wpfyg;ukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGmrodMuukef?
 xdkYaMumifh xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwkdYonf
 Oyg'geftm;vHk;
 vGefajrmufjcif;ukdajymqkd0efcHMuukefvsuf Oyg'gef
 tm;vHk; vGefajrmufjcif;ukd aumif;pGm rynwfMuukef?
 umrkyg'gefç 'd|Kyg'gefç oDvAÁwkyg'gef
 vGefajrmufjcif;rQukdom ynwfMuukef\?
 twå0g'kyg'gef vGefajrmufjcif;ukdum; rynwfMuukef/

&[ef;wdkY podkYoabm&Sdaom
 "r®0de,]omoemawmf} ü (rdrdwdkY) q&mü
 MunfndKjcif;ukdaumif;jrwf\[k rqkd&? w&m;ü
 MunfndKjcif;ukd aumif;jrwf\[k rqkd&? tusifhoDvwdkYü
 jznfhusifhrl jyKavh&Sdjicif;ukd aumif;jrwf\[k rqkd&?
 oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü cspfESpfoufjcif;ukd aumif;jrwf\
 [k rqkd&/ xkdodkY aumif;jrwf\[k rqkd&jcif;onf
 tb,faMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY raumif;hojzifh
 ajymqkda[mMum; xm;í 0#frS
 xGufajrmufaMumif;r[kwfaom? Nidrf;at;jcif;ukd
 rjzpfapwwfaom? bk&m;ppfr[kwfolwdkY
 a[mMum;xm;onfh "r®0de,ü
 jzpfjr]"r®wmtwkdif;omjzpf&aom aMumifhwnf;/

144/ &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
 (w&m;tm;vHk;ukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGmodawmfrlaom

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf Oyg'gefwm;tm;vHk;
vGefajrmufjcf;ukd ajymqkd\[k
0efcHvsufOyg'gefwm;tm;vHk; vGefajrmufjcf;ukd
aumif;pGm ynwfawmfrl\? umrkyg'gef
vGefajrmufjcf;ukdynwfawmfrl\? 'd|Kyg'gef
vGefajrmufjcf;ukd ynwfawmfrl\? oDvAAwkyg'gef
vGefajrmufjcf;ukdynwfawmfrl\? twå0g'kyg'gef
vGefajrmufjcf;ukd ynwfawmfrl\? &[ef;wdkY
podkYoabm&Sdaom"r®0de,]omoemawmf}ü
bk&m;tay:ü MunfndKjcf;ukd aumif;jrwf\[kqkd&\?
w&m;üMunfndKjcf;ukd aumif;jrwf\[k qkd&\?
tusifhoDvwkYü jznfhufihrl
jyKavh&Sdjcf;ukdaumif;jrwf\[k qkd&\?
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü cspfESpfoufjcf;ukd aumif;jrwf\
[k qkd&\? xkdodkYaumif;jrwf\[k qkd&jcf;onf
tb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY
aumif;pGmajymqkda[mMum;xm;aom? (0#frS)
xGufajrmufaMumif;jzpfaoM?
Nidrf;at;jcf;ukdjzpfapwwfaom? bk&m;ppf
a[mMum;xm;aom "r®0de,]omoemawmf} ü
jzpfjrJ"r®wmtwkdif;om jzpfaoMaMumifhwnf;/

145/ &[ef;wdkY pOyg'gefav;yg;wdkYonf
tb,ftaMumif;&if;&Sdoenf;? tb,fjzpfamumif;&Sdoenf;?
tb,fZmpfjrpf&Sdoenf;? tb,ftrGeftp&Sdoenf;/

pOyg'gefav;yg;wdkYonf wPSmtaMumif;&if;&Sd\
wPSmjzpfamumif;&Sd\
wPSmtrGeftp&Sd\

&[ef;wdkY pwPSmonfvnf;
tb,ftaMumif;&if;&Sdoenf;? tb,fjzpfamumif;&Sdoenf;?
tb,fZmpfjrpf&Sdoenf;? tb,ftrGeftp&Sdoenf;/

wPSmonf a0'emtaMumif;&if;&Sd\
a0'emjzpfamumif;&Sd\
a0'emtrGeftp&Sd\

&[ef;wdkY pa0'emonfvnf;
tb,ftaMumif;&if;&Sdoenf;? tb,fjzpfamumif;&Sdoenf;?
tb,fZmpfjrpf&Sdoenf;? tb,frGeftp&Sdoenf;/

a0'emonf awGUxdrl]zó} taMumif;&if;&Sd\
zójzpfamumif;&Sd\? zóZmpfjrpf&Sd\? zótrGeftp&Sd\

&[ef;wdkY pzóonfvnf; tb,ftaMumif;&if;&Sdoenf;?
tb,fjzpfamumif;&Sdoenf;? tb,fZmpfjrpf&Sdoenf;?
tb,frGeftp&Sdoenf;/

zóonf oVm,wetaMumif;&if; &Sd\
oVm,wejzpfamumif; &Sd\? oVm,weZmpfjrpf&Sd\
oVm,wetrGeftp&Sd\

&[ef;wdkY poVm,weonfvnf;
tb,ftaMumif;&if;&Sdoenf;? tb,fjzpfamumif;&Sdoenf;?
tb,fZmpfjrpf&Sdoenf;? tb,frGeftp&Sdoenf;/

oVm,weonf emrf¹/₂kyftaMumif;&if; &Sd\
emrf¹/₂kyfjzpfamumif; &Sd\? emrf¹/₂kyfZmpfjrpf &Sd\
emrf¹/₂kyf trGeftp&Sd\

&[ef;wdkY pemrf¹/₂kyfonfvnf; tb,ftaMumif;&if;
&Sdoenf;? tb,fjzpfamumif; &Sd oenf;?
tb,fZmpfjrpf&Sdoenf;? tb,frGeftp&Sdoenf;/

emrf¹/₂kyfonf OdnmPftaMumif;&if; &Sd\
OdnmPfjzpfamumif; &Sd\? OdnmPfZmpfjrpf &Sd\
hOdnmPf trGeftp&Sd\

&[ef;wdkY pOdnmPfonfvnf;
tb,ftaMumif;&if;&Sdoenf;? tb,fjzpfamumif;&Sdoenf;?
tb,fZmpfjrpf&Sdoenf;? tb,frGeftp&Sdoenf;/

OdnmPfonf jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&}
taMumif;&if;&Sd\? jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&}
jzpfamumif;&Sd\? jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&}
Zmpfjrpf&Sd\? jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&} trGeftp&Sd\

&[ef;wdkY pocFg&wdkYonfvnf;
tb,ftaMumif;&if;&Sdukefoenf;?
tb,fjzpfaMumif;&Sdukefoenf;?
tb,fZmpfjrpf&Sdukefoenf;? tb,fttrGeftp&Sdukefoenf;/

ocFg&wdkYonf rodjcif;]t0dZÆm}
taMumif;&if;&Sdukef\? t0dZÆm
jzpfaMumif;&Sdukef\? t0dZÆmZmpfjrpf&Sdukef\?
t0dZÆm trGeftp&Sdukef\

&[ef;wdkY tMuifcgu &[ef;tm; t0dZÆm
aysmufuif;\? 0dZÆm jzpfay:\? (xkdtcg) xkd&[ef;onf
t0dZÆmuif;í 0dZÆmjzpfay:jcif;aMumifh umrpGJ
rpGJjvrf;? t,lrSm;pGJ rpGJvrf;? tavhtusifhpGJ rpGJvrf;?
twåpGJ rpGJvrf;? rpGJvrf;aomf (wPSmjzifh) rwyfruf?
rwyfrufaomf,ckb0üyifvQif (udavom) Nidrf;at;V

]]y#doaE" aerlukefNyD? jrwfaomtusifhukd
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöukd jyKNyD;NyD? p
(r*f) udpötvdkiSg wpyfg;aom
jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD}} [k od\[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfukd
a[mMum;awmfri\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGm
bk&m;a[mawmfri laom w&m;awmfukd
ESpfvkdMuonfjzpfí 0rf;ajrmufpGm
cH,lMuavukefownf;/

a&S;OD;pGmaom plVoD[em'okwfNyD;V

2- r[moD[em'okwf

146/ tuREkfyfonf podkYMum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf a0omvDjynf\tjyif
a0omvDjynf\ taemufrsufESmt&yfwGif&Sdaom
ty&yl&awmtkyfö oDwif;oHk;aeawmfri\ xkdpOftcgü

pomoemawmfrSzJoGm;í rMumao;aom vdpä0Drif;om;
okeu©wfonf a0omvDjynf y&dowftv,fü
podkYaompum;ukd ajymqkd\-

]]&[ef;a*gwrtm; vlwdkY\ (ukokdvfur®yx) w&m;xuf
omvGefaom t&d,m jzpf&efpGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPftjrifxl;
r&Sd? &[ef; a*gwronfMuHpnf ,lqvsuf pl;prf;
avhvmumtvkdvkd xifjrifvmaom w&m;ukd a[mMum;V
xkd&[ef; a*gwr a[mMum; xm;aomw&m;onf
xkdokda[mwkdif; jyKusifholtm; 0#fqif;&Jukefjcif;
tusdK;iSg aumif;pGm xkwfaqmif\}} [k (ajymqkd\)/

xkdtcg eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí
oydwfouFef;ukd ,laqmifum
a0omvDjynfodkYqGrf;ch0ifawmfrlaom
toQifom&dykMwmonf a0omvDy&dowf tv,fü-

]]&[ef;a*gwrtm; vlwdkY\ (ukokdvfur®yx) w&m;xuf
omvGefaom t&d,mjzpf&efpGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPftjrifxl;
r&Sd? &[ef; a*gwronfMuHpnf ,lqvsuf
pl;prf;avhvmumtvkdvkd xifjrifvmaom w&m;ukd
a[mMum;V xkd&[ef;a*gwr a[mMum;xm;aomw&m;onf
xkdodkY a[mwkdif; jyKusifholtm; 0#fqif;&Jukefjcif;
tusdK;iSg aumif;pGmxkwfaqmif\}} [k ajymqkdaeaom
vdpä0Drif;om; okeu©wf\ pum;ukd Mum;avV

xdkYaemuf toQifom&dykMwmonf a0omvDjynfü
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfí qGrf;ch&mrS
zJcGgvsufhqGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;&Sdawmfrl&modkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd ½kdaopGm &Sdckd;íwpcfckaom
t&yfü xkdifNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-

]]toQifbk&m; pomoemawmfrS zJcGgoGm;í
rMumao;aom vdpä0Drif;om; okeu©wf
onfa0oovDy&dowftv,fü]&[ef;a*gwrtm; vlwdkY\
(ukokdvfur®yx) w&m;xufomvGefaom t&d,mjzpf&ef
pGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPftjrifxl; r&Sd? &[ef;a*gwronf

MuHpnf,lqvsuf pl;prf;avhvmum tvkdvd xifjrfvmaom
w&m;ukd a[mMum;\? xkd&[ef; a*gwra[mxm;aom
w&m;onf xkdodkY a[mwkdif; jyKusifholtm;
0#fqif;&Jukefjcf; tusKd;iSg aumif;pGmxkwfaqmif\}[lí
ajymqkdygonf}} [k (avQmuf\)/

147/ om&dykMwm (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;aom
a,mufsm;jzpfaom okeu©wfonf trsufxGufavh&Sd\?
xkdokeu©wfonf bpum;ukd trsufxGufjcf;aMumifh
ajymqkd\? om&dykMwm (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;aom
a,mufsm;jzpfaom okeu©wfonf]]aus;Zl;rjhukd
ajymqkdrnf}} [k (&nf&G,f vsuf) igbk&m;\
aus;Zl;ukdomvQif ajymqkdV
om&dykMwm]]&[ef;a*gwra[mxm;aom w&m;onf
xkdodkYa[mwkdif; jyKusifholtm;
0#fqif;&Jukefjcf;tusKd;iSg aumif;pGmxkwfaqmif\}}
[k ajymqkdaom olonf igbk&m;\ aus;Zl;ukdom
ajymqkdayV

om&dykMwm (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;aom
a,mufsm;jzpfaom okeu©wftm;]]xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;
onfylazmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; t&[H rnfawmfrl\?
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
or®morÁK'""rnfawmfrl\? todÓPf]0dZÆm}
tusifh]p&P} ESifh jynfhpHkawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; 0dZÆmp&PorÜEérnfawmfrl\?
aumif;aom pum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ok*wrnfawmf rl\? avmuukd
odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; avmu0d'l
rnfawmfrl\? qHk;rxkdufolukd qHk;rwwfonfh
twkrJhyk*³/₄dKvf jzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
tEkwåa&myk&do'r®om&xd rnfawmfrl\? ewfvldkY\
q&mjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;ow→m
a'OrEkómeH rnf awmfrl\? (opö mav;yg;w&m;wdkYukd)

odapawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf; Ak'""
rnfawmfrl\? bkef;wefckd;BuD;awmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;b*0g rnfawmfrl\}} [lí
igbk&m;tay:ü w&m;odkY tpOfavQmufí odwwfaom
ÓPfrQvnf;rjzpf&Smyav/

om&dykMwm (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;aom
a,mufsm;jzpfaom okeu©wftm;]]xkdjrwpGmbk&m;
onfrsm;jym;aom wefckd;zefqif;jcif;ukdNyD;ap\
wpfa,mufwnf; jzpfvsufvnf; trsm;jzpfoGm;apEkdif\
trsm;jzpfvsufvnf; wpfa,mufwnf; jzpfvmapEkdif\
ukd,fxif&Sm;jzpfapEkdif\
ukd,faysmufapEkdif\
eH&Hwpfzuf wHwkdif;wpfzuf awmifwpfzufodkY
rxdrNidb] aumif;uifüuJhodkYoGm;awmfrlEkdif\
ajrüvnf; ikyfjCIF; ay:jCIF;ukd a&üuJhodkY
jyKawmfrlEkdif\
a&üvnf; ruGJapbJajrüuJhodkY
oGm;Ekdif\ aumif;uifüvnf; xuf0,fzGJUacGvsuf
tawmif&Sdaom iSufuJhodkY oGm;Ekdif\
podkY
wefckd;BuD;ukefaom podkY tmEkabmfBuD;ukefaom
pvaewdkYukdvnf; vufjzifh oHk;oyfEkdif\
qkyfukdifEkdif\
jA[®mhjynfwkdifatmifvnf; ukd,fukd
(rdrd) tvkdtwkdif; jzpfapEkdif\ [líigbk&m;tay:ü
w&m;odkY tpOfavQmufí odwwfaom ÓPfrQvnf;
rjzpf&Smyav/

om&dykMwm (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;aom
a,mufsm;jzpfaom okeu©wftm;]]xkdjrwpGmbk&m;
onftxl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ em;xuf omvGefaom
ewfwdkY\ em;ESifhwlaom]'dAÁaomw}ÓPfjzifh
ewfüvnf; jzpfukefaom vlüvnf; jzpfukefaom a0;onfvnf;
jzpfukefhaom eD;onfvnf; jzpfukefaom ESprfsKd;aom
toHwdkYukd Mum;Ekdif\}} [lí igbk&m;tay:ü
w&m;odkY tpOfavQmufí odwwfaom ÓPfrQvnf;
rjzpf&Smyav/

om&dykMwm (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;aom
a,mufsm;jzpfao m okeu©wftm;]]xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;
onfwpfyg;aomowå0g wpfyg;aomyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
pdwfukd rdrdpdwfjzifh ykdif;jcm;í odawmfr\?
wyfrufjcif;]&m*}ESifhwuGaom pdwfukdvnf;
wyfrufjcif;]&m*} ESifhwuGaom pdwf[k od\
wyfrufjcif;]&m*} uif;aom pdwfukdvnf;
wyfrufjcif;]&m*} uif;aompdwf[k od\
trsufxGufjcif;]a'go} ESifhwuGaom pdwfukdvnf;
trsufxGufjcif;]a'go} ESifhwuGaom pdwf[k od\
trsufxGufjcif;]a'go} uif;aom pdwfukdvnf;
trsufxGufjcif;]a'go} uif;aompdwf[kod\
awGa0jcif;]arm[] ESifhwuGaom pdwfukdvnf;
awGa0jcif;]arm[] ESifhwuGaom pdwf[kod\
awGa0jcif;]arm[] uif;aom pdwfukdvnf;
awGa0jcif;]arm[]uif;aom pdwf[k od\
usKHUaom]oHcdwå} pdwfukdvnf;
usKHUaom]oHcdwå} pdwf[k od\
ysHUaom]0du©dwå}
pdwfukdvnf;ysHUaom]0du©dwå} pdwf[k od\
jrwfon\ tjzpfodkY a&mufaom]r[*³/₄Kwf}
pdwfukdvnf;jrwfon\ tjzpfodkY a&mufaom]r[*³/₄Kwf}
pdwf[k od\
jrwfon\ tjzpfodkY
ra&mufaom]tr[*³/₄Kwf} pdwfukdvnf; jrwfon\
tjzpfodkY ra&mufaom]tr[*³/₄Kwf} pdwf[k od\
omvGefaom w&m;&Sdaom]oOwå&}pdwfukdvnf;
omvGefaom w&m;&Sdaom]oOwå&} pdwf[kod\
omvGefaom w&m; r&Sdaom]tEkwå&} pdwfukdvnf;
omvGefaom w&m;r&Sdaom]tEkwå&} pdwf[k od\
wnfMunf aom]orm[dw} pdwfukdvnf;
wnfMunfaom]orm[dw} pdwf[k od\
rwnfMunfaom]torm[dw} pdwfukdvnf;
rwnfMunfaom]torm[dw} pdwf[k od\
vGwfajrmufaom
]0drkwå} pdwfukdvnf; vGwfajrmufaom]0drkwå}

pdwf[k od\? rvGwfajrmufaom]t0drkwå} pdwfukdvnf;
rvGwfajrmufaom]t0drkwå}pdwf[k od\}} [lí
igbk&m;tay:ü w&m;odkY tpOfavQmufí od wwfaom
ÓPfrQvnf;rjzpf&Smyav/ jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tm;awmfq,fyg;

148/ om&dykMwm jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tm;awmfwdkYonf q,fyg;wdkYwnf;?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf,if;tm;awmfwdkYESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí jrifhjrwwfaMumif;ukd 0efcH\?
y&dowfwdkYü &J0Hhaom pum;ukd>rufqkd\? jrwwfaom
w&m;pMumukd vnfapV

tm;awmfq,fyg;wdkY[lonf tb,fwdkYenf; [lrl-
om&dykMwm pavmuü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf taMumif;
[kwfonfukdvnf; taMumif;[kwfaomtm;jzifhç
taMumif;r[kwfonfukdvnf;
taMumif;r[kwfaomtm;jzifh[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
cGJjcm;íod\? om&dykMwm ,if;odkY taMumif;
[kwfonfukdvnf; taMumif;[kwfaomtm;jzifhç
taMumif;r[kwfonfukdvnf;
taMumif;r[kwfaomtm;jzifh[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ cGJjcm;í odjcf;onfvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tm;rnf\? ,if;tm;ukd pGJí
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf jrifhjrwwfaMumif;ukd0efcH\?
y&dowfwdkYü &J0Hhaom pum;ukd >rufqkd\?
jrwwfaom w&m;pMumukd vnfapV (1)

om&dykMwm xdkYjyifvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
twdwf tem*wf ypöKyÜefjzpfonfh aqmufwnfíjyKtyfaom
uHwdkY\ tusKd;ukd taxmuftyHhtm;jzifh
taMumif;tm;jzifh[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm cGJjcm;íodV
om&dykMwm ,if;odkY twdwftem*wf ypöKyÜefjzpfonfh
aqmufwnfí jyKtyfaom uHwdkY\tusKd;ukd taxmuft
yHhtm;jzifh taMumif;tm;jzifh[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ cGJjcm;íodjcf;onfvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;\

tm;rnf\? ,if;tm;ukd pGJí
jrwapGmbk&m;onfhjrfhjrwaMumif; ukd 0efcH\?
y&dowfwdkYü &J0Hhaom pum;ukd >rufqkd\
jrwaom w&m;pMumukdvnfapV (2)

om&dykMwm xdkYjyifvnf; jrwapGmbk&m;onf
tvHk;pHkaom *wdig;wefESifh edAÁmefodkY
a&mufaMumif; tusifhukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm cGJjcm;í
od\? om&dykMwm ,if;odkY tvHk;pHk
aom*wdig;wefESifh edAÁmefodkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
jrwapGmbk&m;\ cGJjcm;íodjcif;onfvnf; jrwapGmbk&m;\
tm;rnf\? ,if;tm;ukd pGJí
jrwapGmbk&m;onfhjrfhjrwaMumif;ukd 0efcH\?
y&dowfwdkYü &J0Hhaom pum;ukd >rufqkd\
jrwaom w&m;pMumukdvnfapV (3)

om&dykMwm xdkYjyifvnf; jrwapGmbk&m;onf
rsm;jym;aom"mwf trsKd;rsKd;aom
"mwfwdkY&Sdaomavmuukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
cGJjcm;í od\ om&dykMwm ,if;odkY rsm;jym;aom
"mwf trsKd;rsKd;aom "mwfwdkY&Sdaom
avmuudk[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm jrwapGmbk&m;\ cGJjcm;í
odjcif;onfvnf;jrwapGmbk&m;\ tm;rnf\? ,if;tm;ukd pGJí
jrwapGmbk&m;onf jrfhjrwaMumif;ukd 0efcH\?
y&dowfwdkY ü &J0Hhaom pum;ukd >rufqkd\
jrwaom w&m;pMumukd vnfapV (4)

om&dykMwm xdkYjyifvnf; jrwapGmbk&m;onf
owå0gwdkY\ pdwfxm; trsKd;rsKd;ukd[kwfwkdif;
rSefpGmcGJjcm;í od\? om&dykMwm ,if;odkY
owå0gwdkY\
pdwfxm;trsKd;rsKd;ukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGmjrwapGmbk
&m;\ cGJjcm;í odjcif;onfvnf; jrwapGmbk&m;\
tm;rnf\? ,if;tm;ukd pGJí jrwapGmbk&m;onf
jrfhjrwaMumif;ukd 0efcH\? y&dowfwdkY ü

&J0Hhaom pum;ukd >rufqkd\?
jrwwfaomw&m;pMumukd vnfapV (5)

om&dykMwm xdkYjyifvnf; jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf t,kwf
tjrwwfjzpfaom yk*³/₄dKvfowå0gwdkY\fa`E`tEk
t&ifhukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm cGJJjcm;í odV
om&dykMwm ,if;odkY t,kwf
tjrwwfjzpfaomyk*³/₄dKvfowå0gwdkY\ fa`E`tEk
t&ifhukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ cGJJjcm;í
odjciif;onfvnf;jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ tm;rnf\? ,if;tm;ukd pGJí
jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf jrifhjrwwfaMumif;ukd 0efcH\?
y&dowfwdkYü &J0Hhaom pum;ukd >rufqkd\?
jrwwfaom w&m;pMumukd vnfapV (6)

om&dykMwm xdkYjyifvnf; jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf
psmef 0darmu© orm"d ormywfwdkY\ npfnL;aMumif;
jzLpifaMumif; xajrmufaMumif;ukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
cGJJjcm;í odV om&dykMwm ,if;odkYpsmef 0darmu©
orm"d ormywfwdkY\ npfnL;aMumif; jzLpifaMumif;
xajrmufaMumif;ukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ cGJJjcm;í odjciif;onfvnf;
jrwwfpGmbk&m;\
tm;rnf\? ,if;tm;ukdpGJíjrwwfpGmbk&m;onf
jrifhjrwwfaMumif;ukd 0efcH\? y&dowfwdkYü &J0Hhaom
pum;ukd >rufqkd\? jrwwfaom w&m;pMumukd vnfapV
(7)

om&dykMwm xdkYjyifvnf; jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf
rsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aom b0ukd atmufarhEkdifV
ponfum; tb,fenf;/ wpfb0ukdvnf;aumif;?
ESpfb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
oHk;b0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;? av;b0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
ig;b0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;? q,fb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
b0ESpfq,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
b0oHk;q,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
b0av;q,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?

b0ig;q,fwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? b0wpf&mukdvnf;aumif;?
b0wpfaxmifukdvnf;aumif;? b0wpfodef;ukdvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aom ysufuyfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aom jzpfuyfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aom ysufuyf jzpfuyfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;
prnfaomb0ü]](igonf) podkYaom trnf&SdcJh\
podkYaom tEG,f&SdcJh\
podkYaom tpm&SdcJh\
podkYaom csrf;omqif;&JukdcHpm;cjh\
podkYaom touftykdif;tjcm;&SdcJh\
xkdigonf xkdhb0rS aocJhí prnfaom b0ü jzpfjyef\
xkdb0üvnf; podkYaom trnf&SdcJh\
podkYaomtEG,f&SdcJh\
podkYaom tpm&SdcJh\
podkYaom csrf;omqif;&JukdcHpm;cjh\
podkYaom touftykdif;tjcm;&SdcJh\
xkdigonf xkdb0rS aocJhí
pb0ü jzpfjyef\}} [k podkYaom tjcif;t&mESifhwuG
ñTefjyzG,f (trnftEG,f) ESifh wuG rsm;jym;aom
a&S;üjzpfzl;aom b0ukd atmufarhEkdif\y/
om&dykMwm ,if;odkY jrwapGmbk&m;\n
rsm;jym;aoma&S;üjzpfzl;aom b0ukd
atmufarhEkdifjcif;onfvnf; jrwapGmbk&m;\n
tm;rnf\? ,if;tm;ukdpGJJí jrwapGmbk&m;onf
jrifhjrwaMumif;ukd 0efcH\? y&dowfwdkYü
&JJ0Hhaom pum;ukd >rufqkd\? jrwaom
w&m;pMumukd vnfap\ (8)

om&dykMwm xdkYjyifvnf; jrwapGmbk&m;onf
txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\rsufpdxufomvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPjzifh
aoqJJowå0g jzpfay:qJJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g
jrwaomowå0g tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aom vm;&m&Sdaomowå0g raumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdaomowå0gwdkYukd jrifEkdif\
uHtm;avsmfpGm jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYukd
odEkdif\?]]tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonf

ukd,fjzifhJyKaom raumif;aom tusifh]um, 'kp½kduf}
ESifh jynfhpHkukef\? ElwfjzifhJyKaom raumif;aom
tusifh]0pD'kp½kduf} ESifhjynfhpHkukef\? pdwf
jzifhJyKaom raumif;aom tusifh]raem'kp½kduf} ESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? t&d,mwdkYukd pGyfpGJJukef\?
rSm;aom t,l&Sdukef\? rSm;aom t,ljzifh jyKaomuH
&Sdukef\? xkd (owå0g)wdkYonf cE``mukd,f ysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;aom
raumif;aomvm;&m ysufpD;í usa&muf&m jzpfaom
i&JJü jzpfay:ukef\ tcsif;wdkY
powå0gwdkYonfum;ukd,fjzifhJyKaom aumif;aom
tusifh]um,okp½kduf} ESifh jynfhpHkukef\?
ElwfjzifhJyKaomaumif;aom tusifh]0pDokp½kduf}
ESifh jynfhpHkukef\?
pdwfjzifhJyKaomaumif;aomtusifh]raemokp½kduf}
ESifh jynfhpHkukef\? t&d,mwdkYukd rpGyfpGJJukef?
rSefaomt,l&Sdukef\? rSefaom t,ljzifh jyKaomuH
&Sdukef\? xkd (owå0g)wdkYonf
cE``mukd,fysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom
vm;&m ewfjynfö jzpfay:ukef\}} [k podkYvQif
txl;ojzifhpifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifh wlaom]'dAÁpu©K}
ÓPjzifhaoqJJowå0g jzpfay:qJJowå0g ,kwfaom owå0g
jrwwfaom owå0g tqif; vSaom owå0gtqif;rvSaom owå0g
aumif;aom vm;&m&Sdaom owå0g raumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdaomowå0gwdkYukd jrif\?
uHtm;avsmfpGm jzpfaom owå0gwdkYukd odV/y/

om&dykMwm ,if;odkY jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ txl;ojzifh
pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxufomvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifh wlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPjzifh
odEkdifjcif;onfvnf; jrwwfpGmbk&m;\tm;rnf\? ,if;tm;ukd
pGJí jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf jrifhjrwwfaMumif;ukd 0efcH\?
y&dowfwdkYü &JJ0Hhaompum;ukd >rufqkd\
jrwwfaom w&m;pMumukd vnfapV (9)

om&dykMwm xdkYjyifvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefjcf;aMumifh
tmoa0gw&m;uif;aom vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf)
pdwfESifh vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf)
ynmukd,ckb0üyifvQif xl;aomÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí aeawmfrl\/
om&dykMwm ,if;odkY jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
ukefjcf;aMumifhtmoa0gw&m;uif;aom vGwf
ajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf) pdwfESifh vGwfajrmufaom
(t&[wåzkdvf) ynmukd ,ckb0üyifvQif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
ukd,fwkdif rsufarSmufjyKvsufa&mufí
aeawmfrljcf;onfvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tm;rnf\? ,if;tm;ukd pGJíhjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
jrifhjrwfamumif;ukd 0efcH\? y&dowfwdkYü
&JJ0Hhaom pum;ukd >rufqkd\? jrwfam
w&m;pMumukd vnfapV (10)

om&dykMwm jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tm;wdkYonf
pq,fyg;wdkYwnf;/ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ,if;tm;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí jrifhjrwfamumif;ukd 0efcH\?
y&dowfwdkYü &JJ0Hhaom pum;ukd >rufqkd\?
jrwfam w&m;pMumukd vnfapV

149/ om&dykMwm podkY odjrifaom
ighukd]]&[ef;a*gwrtm; vlwdkY\ (ukokdvfur®yx)
w&m;q,fyg;xuf omvGefaom t&d,mjzpf&ef
pGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPftjrifxl;r&Sd? &[ef;a*gwr
onfMuHpnf,lqvsuf pl;prf;avhvmum
tvkdvdxfjrfvmaom w&m;ukd a[mMum;\}}
[kajymqkdaom olonf xkdpum;ukd ry,faomf
xkdpdwfxm;ukd ry,faomf xkdt,lukd
rpGefYaomfaqmif,lvmaom 0efxkyfukd
ypfcsvkdufouJjhodkY i&Jü tcscH&vwåHY/
om&dykMwm oDv orm"dynmESifh jynfhpHkaom
(t&[wår*³/₄|) &[ef;onf ,ckb0üyif t&[wåzkdvfodkY

a&muf&mouJhodkYptwl xkdpum;ukd ry,faomf
xkdpdwf xm;ukd ry,faomf xkdt,lukd rpGefYaomf
aqmif,lvmaom 0efxkyfukd ypfcsvkdufouJhodkY i&Jü
tcsch&vwåHU[laom þOyrmukd iga[mV
jrwpGmbk&m;\ &J&ifhjCIF; (a0om&ZÆ)
ÓPfawmfav;yg;

150/ om&dykMwm jrwpGmbk&m;\
&J&ifhaMumif;jzpfaom ÓPfwdkYonf av;yg;wdkYwnf;/
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ,if;&J&ifhaMumif;jzpfaom
ÓPfwdkYESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí
jrifhjrwaMumif;ukd0efcH\? y&dowfwdkYü &JJ0Hhaom
pum;ukd >rufqkdV jrwaom w&m;pMumukd vnfapV

tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl -

]](tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm od\[k 0efcHaom oifonf
þw&m;wdkYukdxkd;xGif;í rodao;}} [k ighukd
&[ef;jzpfap? ykPÖm;jzpfap? ewfjzpfap?
rm&fewfjzpfap? jA[®mjzpfaprnfolrqkd xkdt&mü
taMumif;,kwådESifhwuG apm'emrnfh t&dyfedrdwfukd
avmuü igrjrif? om&dykMwm igonf þt&dyfedrdwfukd
rjrafaomaMumifh csrf;omjCIF; ab;r&SdjCIF;
&J&ifhjCIF;odkYa&mufvsuf aeV (1)

]]tmoa0gw&m;rsm; ukefNyD[k 0efcHaom oifhtm;
þtmoa0gw&m;wdkYonf rukefao; ukef}} [kighukd
&[ef;jzpfap? ykPÖm;jzpfap? ewfjzpfap?
rm&fewfjzpfap? jA[®mjzpfap? rnfolrqkd xkd
t&mütaMumif; ,kwådESifhwuG apm'emrnfh
t&dyfedrdwfukd avmuü igrjrif? om&dykMwm
igonfþt&dyfedrdwfukd rjrafaomaMumifh csrf;omjCIF;
ab;r&SdjCIF; &J&ifhjCIF;odkY a&mufvsuf aeV (2)

]](r*fzkdvf) tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfukef[k
oifa[mMum;xm;aom w&m;wdkYonf
rSD0]vGefusL;oltm; tEÅ&m,fjyK&ef rpGrf;Ekdif}} [k

ighukd &[ef;jzpfap ykPÖm;jzpfap? ewfjzpfap?
rm&fewfjzpfap? jA[®mjzpfap rnfol rqkd xkdt&mü
taMumif;,kwådESifhwuG apm'emrnfh
t&dyfedrdwfukdavmuü igrjrif? om&dykMwm igonf
pt&dyfedrdwfukd rjrifaomaMumifh
csrf;omjcif;ab;r&Sdjcif; &J&ifhjCIF;odkY a&mufvsuf
aeV (3)

]]0#fqif;&JukefjCIF;iSg
oifa[mMum;xm;aomw&m;onf a[mwkdif;usifholtm;
0#fqif;&JukefjCIF;tusdK;iSg aumif;pGm
rxkwfaqmifEkdif}} [k ighukd &[ef;jzpfap?
ykPÖm;jzpfap? ewfjzpfap? rm&fewfjzpfap?
jA[®mjzpfap rnfolrqkd xkdt&mü
taMumif;,kwådESifhwuG apm'emrnfh t&dyfedrdwfukd
avmuü igrjrif/ om&dykMwm igonf pt&dyfedrdwfukd
rjrifaomaMumifh csrf;omjcif; ab;r&SdjCIF;
&J&ifhjCIF;odkY a&mufvsuf aeV (4)

om&dykMwm jrwfpGmbk&m;\
&J&ifhaMumif;jzpfaom ÓPfwdkYonf pav;yg;wdkYwnf;/
jrwfpGmhbk&m;onf ,if;&J&ifhaMumif;jzpfaom
ÓPfwdkYESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí jrifhjrwfaMumif;ukd
0efcH\? y&dowfwdkYü &J0Hhaom pum;ukd >rufqkd\?
jrwfaom w&m;pMumukd vnfapV

om&dykMwm podkY odjrifaom
ighukd]]&[ef;a*gwrtm; vlwdkY\ (ukokdvfur®yx)
w&m; xufomvGefaom t&d,mjzpf&ef pGrf;Ekdifaom
ÓPftjrifxl; r&Sd? &[ef;a*gwronfMuHpnf,lqvsuf
pl;prf;avhvmum tvkdvd xifjrifvmaom w&m;ukd
a[mMum;\}} [k ajymqkdaomolonf xkdpum;ukd
ry,faomf xkdpdwfxm;ukd ry,faomf xkdt,lukd
rpGefYaomf aqmif,lvmaom0efxkyfukd ypfcsvkduf
ouJhodkY i&Jü tcscH&vwåHY/

om&dykMwm oDv orm"d ynmESifh jynfhpHkaom
(t&[wår*¾|) &[ef;onf ,ckb0üyift&[wåzkdvfodkY
a&muf&mouJhodkY ptwl xkdpum;ukd ry,faomf
xkdpdwfxm;ukd ry,faomfxkdt,lukd rpGefYaomf
aqmif,lvmaom 0efxkyfukd ypfcsvkdufouJhodkY i&Jü
tcsch&vwåHU[laom þOyrmukd iga[mV

y&dowf&SpfrsKd;

151/ om&dykMwm y&dowfwdkYonf
&SpfrsKd;wdkYwnf;/ tb,f&SpfrsKd;wdkYenf;[lrl-
rif;y&dowf? ykPÖm;y&dowf? ol<u,fy&dowf?
&[ef;y&dowf? pmwkr[m&mZfewfy&dowf?
wm0wðomewfy&dowf? rm&fewfy&dowf?
jA[®my&dowfwdkYwnf;/ om&dykMwm
y&dowfwdkYonf þ&SpfrsKd;wdkYyifwnf;/

om&dykMwm þa0om&ZÆÓPfav;yg;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf py&dowf
&SpfrsKd;odkYcsOf;uyfouf0ifV

om&dykMwm igonf t&mru rsm;jym;aom
rif;y&dowfodkY csOf;uyfzl;onfukdvnf;aumif;?
xkdy&dowfwdkYü
tnDtñTwfaexkdifzl;onfukdvnf;aumif;?
pum;ajymqkdzl;onfukdvnf;aumif;?
w&m;aqG;aEG;zl;onfukdvnf;aumif; trSwf&\?
xkdy&dowfÜ ightm; aMumufjCIF;&GHUjCIF;odkY
ouf0ifjzpfay:rnfh t&dyfedrdwfukd igrjrif?
om&dykMwm igonf pt&dyfedrdwfukd
rjrifaomaMumifh csrf;omjCIF; ab;r&SdjCIF;
&J&ifhjCIF;odkY a&mufvsuf aeV

om&dykMwm igonf t&mru rsm;jym;aom
ykPÖm;y&dowfodkY/y/ ol<u,fy&dowfodkY/y/
&[ef;y&dowfodkY/y/
pmwkr[m&mZfewfy&dowfodkY/y/

wm0wđomewfy&dowfodkY/y/ rm&fewfy&dowfodkY/y/
jA[®my&dowfodkY csOf;uyfzl;onfudkvnf;aumif;?
xkdy&dwfowfű tnDtñGwfaexkdifzl;onfukdvnf;aumif;?
pum;ajymqkdzl;onfukdvnf;aumif;?
w&m;aqG;aEG;zl;onfukdvnf;aumif; trSwf&\?
xkdy&dowfű ightm; aMumufjCIF;&GHUjCIF;odkY
ouf0ifjzpfay:rnfh t&dyfedrdwfukdigrjrif? om&dykMwm
igonf pt&dyfedrdwfukd rjriFaomaMumifh csrf;omjCIF;
ab;r&SdCIF; &J&ifhCIF;odkY a&mufvsuf aeV

om&dykMwm podkY odjriFaom
ighukd]]&[ef;a*gwrtm; vlwdkY\ (ukokdvfur®yx)
w&m;q,fyg;xuf omvGefaom t&d,mjzpf&ef
pGrf;EkdiFaom ÓPftjriFXl;r&Sd?
&[ef;a*gwronfMuHpnf,lqvsuf pl;prf;avhvmum
tvkdvdXifjriFvmaom w&m;ukd a[mMum;\}} [k
ajymqkdaomolonf xkdpum;ukd ry,faomf
xkdpdwfxm;ukd ry,faomf xkdt,lukd rpGefYaomf
aqmif,lvmaom0efxkyfukd ypfcsvkduf ouJhodkY i&Jű
tcsch&vwåHY/ om&dykMwm oDv orm"d ynmESifh
jynfhPHkaom (t&[wår*¾|) &[ef;onf ,ckb0üyif
t&[wåzkdvfodkY a&muf&mouJhodkY ptwl
xkdpum;ukdry,faomf xkdpdwfxm;ukd ry,faomf
xkdt,lukd rpGefYaomf aqmif,lvmaom 0efxkyfukd
ypfcsvkdufouJhodkY i&Jű tcsch&vwåHU [laom
pOyrmukd iga[mV

owå0gav;rsKd;

152/ om&dykMwm owå0gwdkYonf
av;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/ tb,f av;rsKd;wdkYenf;[lrl-
OűjzpfaoMowå0g? om;tdrfűjzpfaoMowå0g?
tñSdűjzpfaoMowå0g?
ukd,fxif&Sm;jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkY wnf;/

om&dykMwm Oüjzpfaom owå0g[lonf tb,fenf;/
om&dykMwm OcGHukd cGJxGufí jzpfay:vmaom
powå0gukd Oüjzpfaomowå0g[lí qkd&V

om&dykMwm om;tdrfüjzpfaom owå0g[lonf
tb,fenf;/ om&dykMwm om;tdrfukd cGJxGuf
íjzpfay:vmaomowå0gukd om;tdrfüjzpfaomowå0g[lí
qkd&V

om&dykMwm tnşdüjzpfaom owå0g[lonf tb,fenf;/
om&dykMwm ig;ykyf taoaumifykyfrka,mrkefYykyf
tnpftaMu;pGefYypf&mt&yf
tnpftaMu;pD;qif;&mt&yfwdkYü
jzpfay:vmaomowå0gukd tnşdüjzpfaom owå0g[lí
qkd&V

om&dykMwm ukd,fxif&Sm;jzpfaom owå0g[lonf
tb,fenf;/ ewf i&Jom; tcsKdUaomvltcsKdaom
Odedygwdutol&mukd ukd,fxif&Sm;jypfaom owå0g[lí
qkd&V om&dykMwm owå0gwdkYonf
pav;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/

om&dykMwm podkY odjrifaom
ighukd]]&[ef;a*gwrtm; vlwdkY\ (ukokdvfur®yx)
w&m;q,fyg;xuf omvGefaom t&d,mjzpf&ef
pGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPftjrifxl;r&Sd?
&[ef;a*gwronfMuHpnf,lqvsuf pl;prf;avhvmum tvkdvd
xifjrifvmaom w&m;ukd a[mMum;\}} [kajymqkdaom
olonf xkdpum;ukd ry,faomf xkdpdwfxm;ukd ry,faomf
xkdt,lukd rpGefYaomfaqmif,lvmaom 0efxkyfukd
ypfcsvkdufouJhodkY i&Jü tcscH&vwåHY/

om&dykMwm oDv orm"d ynmESifh jynfhpHkaom
(t&[wår*³/₄|) &[ef;onf ,ckb0üyift&[wåzkdvfodkY
a&muf&mouJhodkY? ptwlyif xkdpum;ukd ry,faomf
xkdpdwfxm;ukd ry,faomfxkdt,lukd rpGefYaomf
aqmif,lvmaom 0efxkyfukd ypfcsvkdufouJhodkY i&Jü
tcscH&vwåHU[laompOyrmukd ig a[mV *wdig;rsKd;

153/ om&dykMwm vm;&m]*wd}wdkYonf
ig;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl- i&JbHk?
wd&pämeffbHk? NydwåmbHk? vLUbHk?
ewfbHkwdkYwnf;/

om&dykMwm igonf i&JbHkukdvnf;aumif;
i&JbHkodkYa&mufaMumif; vrf;ukdvnf;aumif; i&JbHk
odkYa&mufaMumif; tusifhukdvnf;aumif; cGJJcm;í od\
tMuif tusifhukd usifhaom olonfukd,fcE``m ysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;aom
raumif;olwdkYvm;&m ysufpD;íusa&muf&m i&JodkY
a&muf&\? xkdtusifhukdvnf; cGJJcm;í odV

om&dykMwm igonf wd&pämeffbHkukdvnf;aumif;
wd&pämeffbHkodkYa&mufaMumif; vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
wd&pämeffbHkodkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifhukdvnf;aumif; cGJJcm;í od\
tMuif tusifhukdusifhaom olonf ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü wd&pämeffbHkodkY a&muf\
xkdtusifhukdvnf; cGJJcm;í odV

om&dykMwm
igonfNydwåmbHkukdvnf;aumif;NydwåmbHkodkYa&m
ufaMumif; vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;NydwåmbHkodkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhukdvnf;aumif; cGJJcm;í od\
tMuiftusifhukd usifhaomolonf ukd,fcE``m ysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufüNydwåmbHkodkY a&muf\
xkdtusifhukdvnf;cGJJcm;í odV

om&dykMwm igonf vLUbHkukdvnf;aumif;?
vLUbHkodkYa&mufaMumif; vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;?
vLUbHkodkYa&mufaMumif;tusifhukdvnf;aumif;
cGJJcm;í od\
tMuiftusifhukd
usifhaomolonfukd,fcE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü vLUbHkü jzpf\? xkdtusifhukdvnf; cGJJcm;í odV

om&dykMwm igonf ewfbHkukdvnf;aumif;?
ewfbHkodkYa&mufaMumif; vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;?

ewfbHkodkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhukdvnf;aumif;
cGJjcm;í od\? tMuiftusifhukd usifhaomolonf ukd,fcE"m
ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;olwdkY vm;&m
ewfbHkodkY a&muf&\? xkd tusifhukdvnf; cGJjcm;í
od\

om&dykMwm igonf edAÁmefukdvnf;aumif;?
edAÁmefodkYa&mufaMumif; vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;?
edAÁmefodkYa&mufaMumif; tusifhukdvnf;aumif;
cGJjcm;í od\? tMuif tusifhukd usifhaom olonftmoa0g
w&m;wdkY\ ukefjcif;aMumifh tmoa0guif;aom
vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf) pdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf) ynmukd ,ckb0üyif
ukd,fwkdif xl;aom ÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí
ae\? xkdtusifhukdvnf; cGJjcm;í od\

154/ om&dykMwm pavmuü igonf tcsKdUaom
yk*³/₄dKvfukd]]pyk*³/₄dKvfonf cE"mukd,f
ysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;aom
raumif;olwdkYvm;&m ysufpD;í usa&muf&m
i&JodkYa&mufnrnfh tusifhtwkdif; usifh\? xkdtwkdif;vnf;
tm;xkwf\? xkdvrf;odkYvnf; wuf\}} [kpdwfjzifh
pdwfukd ykdif;jcm;í od\ aemuftcgü xkdolukdyif
txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\rsufpdxuf omvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifh wlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;om
uif;aom raumif;olwdkYvm;&m ysufpD;íusa&muf&m
i&JodkYa&mufum pifppf qif;&JvSpGm
xufjrufMurf;wrf;onfh a0'emukd cHpm;aeonfukd jrif&\

om&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh aeylwdkYjzifh
ylavmifESdyfpufch&í tpma&pm qmavmifrGwfodyf
ojzifhyifyef;EGrf;e,faeaom a,musfm;onf
wpfaMumif;wnf;aom c&D;jzifh rD;usD;wdkYjzifh
jynfhaomwol (ig;awmif) xuf ausmfvGefonfh
tckd;tvQHuif;aom rD;usD;wGif;odkY &nñTef;í

vm&m\? xkdolukd rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,mufsm;onf
jrirí]]ptoQifa,musfm;onf prD;usD; wGif;odkYomvQif
a&mufvmrnfh vrf;twkdif; oGm;\? xkdtwkdif;vnf;
tm;xkwf\? xkdvrf;odkYvnf;wuf\}} [k ajymqkd&mV
aemuftcgü xkdolukdyif xkdrD;usD;wGif;ü usvsuf
pifppf qif;&JvSpGmxufjrufMurf;wrf;onfh a0'em
cHpm;ae&onfukd jrif&mV

om&dykMwm b Oyrmtwlyif pavmuü
tcsKdUyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd]]pyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
ukd,fcE``mysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;aom raumif;olwdkYvm;&m ysufpD;í
usa&muf&m i&JodkYa&mufnrnfh tusifhtwkdif; usifh\?
xkdtwkdif;vnf; tm;xkwf\? xkdvrf;odkYvnf; wuf\}}
[kpdwfjzifh pdwfukd ykdif;jcm;í odV aemuftcgü
xkdolukdyif txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\rsufpdxuf
omvGefaom ewfrsufpdESifh wlaom]'dAÁpu©K}
ÓPfijsifh ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;aom raumif;olwdkYvm;&m ysufpD;í
usa&muf&m i&JodkY a&mufumpifppf qif;&JvSpGm
xufjruf Murf;wrf;onfh a0'emukd cHpm;aeonfukd jrif&V
(1)

om&dykMwm pavmuü igonf tcsdKUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd]]pyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
ukd,fcE``mysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS aemufü
wd&pämeffbHkodkY a&mufnrnfhtusifhtwkdif; usifh\?
xkdtwkdif;vnf; tm;xkwf\? xkdvrf;odkYvnf; wuf\}} [k
pdwfjzifh pdwfukd ykdif;jcm;í odV aemuftcgü
xkdolukdyiftxl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf
omvGefaom ewfrsufpdESifh
wlaom]'dAÁpu©K}ÓPfijsifh ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü wd&pämeffbHkodkY a&mufum
qif;&JJvSpGm xufhjruMurf;wrf;onfh a0'emukd
cHpm;aeonfukd jrif&V

om&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh aEGaeylwdkYjzifh
ylavmifESdyfpufcH&í tpma&pm
qmavmifrGwfodyfojzifh yifyef;EGrf;e,faeaom
a,musfm;onf wpfaMumif;wnf;aom vrf;c&D;jzifh
rpifjzifh jynfhaom wol (ig;awmif) xuf ausmfvGefonfh
rpifwGif;ukdomvQif &nfñTef;í vm&m\?
xkdolukdrsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,usfm;onf jrifí]]ptoQif
a,musfm;onf rpifwGif;odkYomvQif
a&mufnrnfhvrf;twkdif; oGm;\? xkdtwkdif;vnf;
tm;xkwf\? xkdvrf;odkYvnf; wuf\}} [kajymqkd&mV
aemuftcgü xkdolukdyif xkdrpifwGif;ü usvsuf
qif;&JjvSpGmxufjrufMurf;wrf;onfh a0'em
cHpm;ae&onfukd jrif&V

om&dykMwm bOyrmtwlyif igonf pavmuü
tcsdKUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd]]pyk^{*3/4}dKvfonfukd,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü wd&pämefbHkodkY a&mufnrnfh
tusifhtwkdif; usifh\? xkdtwkdif;vnf; tm;xkwf\?
xkdvrf;odkYvnf; wuf\}} [k pdwfjzifh pdwfukd
ykdif;jcm;í odV aemuf tcgü xkdolukdyif txl;ojzifh
pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf
omvGefaomewfrsufpdESifh wlaom]'dAÁpu©K}
ÓPjzifh ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
wd&pämefbHkodkYa&mufum qif;&JjvSpGm
xufjrufMurf;wrf;onfh a0'emukd cHpm;aeonfukd jrif&V
(2)

om&dykMwm igonf
tcsKdUaomyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd]]pyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufüNydwaåmbHkodkY a&mufnrnfhtusifhtwkdif;
usifh\? xkdtwkdif;vnf; tm;xkwf\?
xkdvrf;odkYvnf;wuf\}} [k pdwfjzifh pdwfukd
ykdif;jcm;í odV aemuftcgü xkdolukdyif txl;ojzifh
pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGefaom

ewfrsufpdESifh wlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh
ukd,fcE¨mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufüNydwåmbHkodkY a&mufum qif;&Jjrm;onfh
a0'emukd cHpm;aeonfukdjrif&V

om&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh aEGaeylwdkYjzifh
ylavmifESdyfpufch&í tpma&pm
qmavmifrGwfodyfojzifh yifyef;EGrf;e,faeaom
a,musfm;onf wpfaMumif;wnf;aom vrf;c&D;jzifh
rnDrñGwfaomajrtzdkYü tcuft&Gufenf;yg;ojzifh
t&dyfusJJaom opfyifukdomvQif &nfñTef;í vm&mV/
xkdolukd rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,usfm;onf jrifí]]ptoQif
a,musfm;onf popfyifodkYomvQifa&mufvmrnfh
vrf;twkdif; oGm;\? xkdtwkdif;vnf; tm;xkwf\?
xkdvrf;odkYvnf; wuf\}} [kajymqkd&mV aemuftcgü
xkdolukdyif xkdopfyif\ t&dyfö xkdifvsufvnf;aumif;
tdyfvsvfnf;aumif; qif;&Jjrm;onfh a0'emukd
cHpm;aeonfukd jrif&mV

om&dykMwm pOyrmtwlyif igonf p avmuü
tcsKdUaom yk*³/₄dKvfukd pyk*³/₄dKvfonf
ukd,fcE¨mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufüNydwåmbHkodkY a&mufnfhhtusifhtwkdif;
usifh\? xkdtwkdif;vnf;tm;xkwf f\? xkdvrf;odkYvnf;
wuf\}} [k pdwfjzifh pdwfukd ykdif;jcm;í odV/
aemuftcgüxkdolukdyif txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdxuf omvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K}ÓPfjzifh ukd,fcE¨m
ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufüNydwåmbHkodkY
a&mufum qif;&Jjrm;onfha0'emukd cHpm;aeonfukd
jrif&V (3)

om&dykMwm pavmuü igonf tcsKdUaom
yk*³/₄dKvfukd]]pyk*³/₄dKvfonf
ukd,fcE¨mysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS aemufü
vlwdkYbHküjzpfrnfh tusifhtwkdif; usifh\?

xkdtwkdif;vnf; tm;xkwf\? xkdvrf;odkYvnf; wuf\}} [k
pdwfjzifh pdwfukd ykdif;jcm;í odV aemuftcgü
xkdolukdyif txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf
omvGefaom ewfrsufpdESifh wlaom]'dAÁpu©K}
ÓPfjzifhukd,fcE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
vlwdkYbHküjzpfum csrf;omrsm;onfh
a0'emcHpm;aeonfukdhjrif&V

om&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh aEGaeylwdkYjzifh
ylavmifESdyfpufcH&í tpma&pm
qmavmifrGwfodyfojzifh yifyef;EGrf;e,faeaom
a,musfm;onf wpfaMumif;wnf;aom vrf;c&D;jzifh
nDñGwfaomajrtzdkYü aygufonfh t&Gufpdyfojzifh
t&dyfaumif;aom opfyifukdomvQif &nfñTef;í vm&mV
xkdolukd rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,usfm;onf jrifí]]ptoQif
a,musfm;onf popfyifodkYomvQifa&mufnrnfhvrf;twkdif;
oGm;\? xkdtwkdif;vnf; tm;xkwf\? xkdvrf;odkYvnf;
wuf\}} [k ajymqkd&mV aemuftcgü xkdolukdyif
xkdopfyif\ t&dyfö xkdifvsufvnf;aumif;?
tdyfvsvufvnf;aumif; csrf;omrsm;onfh a0'emukd
cHpm;ae&onfukd jrif&mV

om&dykMwm pOyrmtwlyif igonf pavmuü
tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd]]pyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
vlwdkYbHküjzpfvfnfh tusifhtwkdif; usifh\?
xkdtwkdif;vnf;tm;xkwf\? xkdvrf;odkYvnf; wuf\}} [k
pdwfjzifh pdwfukd ykdif;jcm;íodV
aemuftcgüxkdolukdyif txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdxuf omvGefaom ewfrsufpdESifh
wlaom]'dAÁpu©K}ÓPfjzifh ukd,fcE``m ysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü vlwdkYbHküjzpfum
csrf;omrsm;onfha0'em cHpm;aeonfukd jrif&V (4)

om&dykMwm pavmuü igonf tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd]]pyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf

ukd,fcE"mysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS aemufü
aumif;olwdkYvm;&m ewfbHkodkYa&mufnrnfh
tusifhtwkdif; usifh\? xkdtwkdif;vnf; tm;xkwf\?
xkdvrf;odkYvnf; wuf\}} [k pdwfjzifh pdwfukd
ykdif;jcm;í odV aemuftcgü xkdolukdyif txl;ojzifh
pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K}ÓPfjzifh
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
aumif;olwdkYvm;&m ewfbHkodkYa&muf um pifppf
csrf;omonfh okca0'emukd cHpm;aeonfukd jrif&V

om&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh jymom'fwpfck
&Sd&m\? xkdjymom'fü twGif;tjyif
aq;okwfxm;NyD;vQif avrdk;vHkNcHKvsuf wHcg;rç
avomjywif;wdkYukd ydwfxm;tyfonfh txGwfwyfaom
cef;raqmif &Sd&m\? xkdcef;raqmifü
arG;&SnfaumfaZmBuD;? qef;Mu,faom om;arG;tcif;?
jzLaomom;arG;tcif;? yef;ajymufjc,fxm;aom
om;arG;tcif;? aumif;rGefaom 0Hykdifha&tcif;?
rsufESmMuufESifhwuG eDjref;aom ajctHk;?
acgif;tHk;wdkYjzifh cif;usif;xm;tyfonfh yv'ifvnf;
&Sd&m\? xkdtcg aEGaeylwdkYjzifh
ylavmifESdyfpufcH&í tpma&pm
qmavmifrGwfodyfojzifh yifyef;EGrf;e,faeaom
a,musfm;onf wpfaMumif;wnf;aom c&D;jzifh
yv'ifESifhwuG cef;raqmif&Sdaeaom
xkdjymom'fukdomvQif &nfnTef;í vm&m\? xkdolukd
rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,musfm;onf
jrifí]]ptoQifa,musfm;onf pjymom'fodkYomvQif
a&mufvmrnfh vrf;twkdif; oGm;\?
xkdtwkdif;vnf;tm;xkwf\? xkdvrf;odkYvnf; wuf\}} [k
ajymqkd&mV aemuftcgü xkdolukdyif
xkdjymom'fxkdtxGwfwyfaom cef;raqmif xkdyv'ifü
xkdifvsufvnf;aumif;? tdyfvsufvnf;aumif;

pifppfcsrf;omonfh okca0'emukd cHpm;ae&onfukd
jrif&mV

om&dykMwm pOyrmtwlyif igonf p avmuü
tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd]]pyk^{*3/4}dKvfonfukd,fcE"m
ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
aumif;olwdkYvm;a&muf&m ewfbHkodkYa&mufnrnfh
tusifhtwkdif; usifh\? xkdtwkdif;vnf; tm;xkwf\?
xkdvrf;odkYvnf; wuf\}} [k pdwfjzifh
pdwfukdykdif;jcm;í odV aemuftcgü xkdolukdyif
txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifh wlaom]'dAÁpu©K}ÓPfjzifh
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufüaumif;olwdkYvm;&m ewfbHkodkY a&mufum
pifppf csrf;omonfh okca0'emukd
cHpm;aeonfukdhjrif&V (5)

om&dykMwm pavmuü igonf
tcsKdUaomyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd]]pyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ukefjCIF;aMumifh tmoa0guif;aom
vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf) pdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf) ynmukd ,ckb0üyifvQif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a&mufíærnfh tusifhtwkdif; usifh\? xkdtwkdif;vnf;
tm;xkwf\? xkdvrf;odkYvnf; wuf\}} [kpdwfjzifh
pdwfukd ykdif;jcm;í odV aemuftcgü
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefjCIF;aMumifhtmoa0guif;aom
vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf) pdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf) ynmukd ,ck b0üyifvQif
xl;aom ÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a&mufíæum pifppfcsrf;omonfh okca0'emukd
cHpm;aeonfukd jrif&V

om&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh MunfvifcsKdat;
jzLazG;aoma&ESifh
aumif;aoma&qdyf&SdojzifharGUavsmfzG,fjzpfaoM

a&uefonf &Sd&m\? xkda&uef\teD;üvnf; BuD;rm;onfh
awmtkyf&Sd&m\? xkdtcg aEGaeylwdkYjzifh
ylavmifESdyfpufcH&í tpma&pm
qmavmifrGwfodyfojzifh yifyef;EGrf;e,faeaom
a,musfm;onf wpfaMumif;wnf;aom vrf;c&D;jzifh
xkda&uefodkYomvQif &nfnTef;ívm&m\? xkdolukd
rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,musfm;onf
jrifi]]ptoQifa,musfm;onf pa&uefodkYom
a&mufnrnfhvrf;twkdif; oGm;\? xkdtwkdif;vnf;
tm;xkwf\? xkdvrf;odkYvnf;wuf\}} [k ajymqkd&m\
aemuftcgü xkdolukdyif xdkda&uefodkY qif;ouf
csKd;aomufíylavmifjcif; yifyef;jcif;
tkdufpyfjcif;tm;vHk;ukdNidrf;at;apNyD;vQif jyefwufí
xkdawmtkyfúxkdifvsufvnf;aumif;? tdyfvsufvnf;aumif;
pifppf csrf;omaom okca0'emukdcHpm;ae&onfukd
jrif&m\

om&dykMwm pOyrmtwlyif igonf pavmuü
tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd]]pyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefjcif;aMumifh tmoa0guif;aom
vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf)
pdwfESifhvGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf)
ynmukd ,ckb0üyifvQif xl;aom ÓPfjzifh
ukd,fwkdifrsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufíaeurnfh
tusifhtwkdif; usifh\? xkdtwkdif;vnf; tm;xkwf\?
xkdvrf;odkYvnf;wuf\}} [k pdwfjzifh pdwfukd
ykdif;jcm;í od\ aemuftcgü xkdolukdyif
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ukefjcif;aMumifh tmoa0guif;aom
vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf) pdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf) ynmukd ,ckb0üyifvQif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a&mufíaeum pifppf csrf;omaom okca0'emukd
cHpm;aeonfukd jrif&\ om&dykMwm
vm;a&muf&m*wdwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYyifwnf;/

om&dykMwm podkY odjrifaom
ighukd]]&[ef;a*gwrtm; vlwdkY\ (ukokdvfur®yx)
w&m; xufomvGefaom t&d,mjzpf&ef pGrf;Ekdifaom
ÓPftjrifxl; r&Sd? &[ef;a*gwronfMuHpnf,lqvsuf
pl;prf;avhvmum tvkdvd xifjrifvmaom w&m;ukd
a[mMum;\}} [k ajymqkdaomolonf xkdpum;ukd
ry,faomf xkdpdwfxm;ukd ry,faomf xkdt,lukd
rpGefYaomf aqmif,lvmaom0efxkyfukd
ypfcsvkdufouJhodkY i&Jjü tcscH&vwåHU/
om&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh oDv orm"d
ynmESifhjynfhpHkaom (t&[wår*³/₄|) &[ef;onf ,ckb0üyif
t&[wåzkdvfodkY a&muf&mouJjhodkY? ptwlyif
xkdpum;ukd ry,faomf xkdpdwfxm;ukd ry,faomf
xkdt,lukd rpGefYaomfaqmif,lvmaom 0efxkyf ukd
ypfcsvkdufouJhodkY i&Jjü tcscH&vwåHU [laom
pOyrmukd iga[mV

155/ om&dykMwm igonf t*Fgav;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom jrwwfaom tusifhukd
usifhzl;onfukdtrSwf&V NcdK;NcHaom tusifh&Sd\
tjcm;olwdkYxuf vGefuJonfh NcdK;NcHaom tusifh&Sd\
acgif;hyg;aom tusifh&Sd\
tjcm;olwdkYxuf vGefuJonfh acgif;yg;aom tusifh&Sd\
pufqkyfwwfaomtusifh&SdV
tjcm;olwdkYxuf vGefuJonfh pufqkyfwwfaom
tusifh&SdV qdwfNidrfaom tusifh&Sd\
tjcm;olwdkYxuf vGefuJonfh qdwfNidrfaom tusifh&SdV

om&dykMwm xkdt*Fgav;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
jrwwfaomtusifhü pdkdvåHUonfum; ig\ NcdK;NcHaom
tusifhaywnf;/

t0wfr0wfbJ ae\? vGwfvypGm usifh¹? vufjzifh
rpifukd okwf\? toQifvmavmhqkdol\ qGrf;ukd rcH?
toQif&yfavmhqkdol\ qGrf;ukd rcH?
rdrduyfa&mufRD ,laqmifvmaomqGrf;ukd rcH?
&nfpl;íjyKaom qGrf;ukdrch yifhzdwfqGrf;ukd rcH?

tkd;0rSaumfíavmif;aom qGrf;ukdrcH? awmif;0rSaumfí
avmif;aom qGrf;ukd rcH? wHcg;cHkjcm;í avmif;aom
qGrf;ukd rcH? wkwfjcm;í avmif;aom qGrf;ukd rcH?
usnfayGUjcm;í avmif;aom qGrf;ukd rcH?
ESpfa,mufpm;pOf xí avmif;aom qGrf;ukd rcH?
ukd,f0efaqmif rdef;r\ qGrf;ukd rcH?
EdkYwkdufqqJrdef;r\ qGrf;ukd rcH? a,musfm;ESifh
ESD;aESmaeaom rdef;r\ qGrf;ukd rcH?
aqmfMoípkaqmif;avmif;aom qGrf;ukd rcH?
acG;arQmf&mrS qGrf;ukd rcH? ,iftHk&mrSqGrf;ukd
rcH? ig; rpm;? trj rpm;? aoraomuf? t&ufraomuf?
zGJüjr\$Kyfaom aq;&nfukd raomuf?
wpftdrfüomqGrf;ch\? wpfvkwfom pm;\? ESpfdrfüom
qGrf;ch\? ESpfvkwfom pm;\y/ ckepfdrfüomqGrf;ch\?
ckepfvkwfom pm;\? qGrf;avmif;cGufi,f
wpfckpmjzifhvnf; a&mifh&J\? qGrf;avmif;cGufi,f
ESpfckpmwdkYjzifhvnf; a&mifh &JVy/
qGrf;avmif;cGufi,f ckepfckpmwdkYjzifhvnf;a&mifh&JV/
wpf&ufjcm;vnf; tpmpm;\? ESpf&ufjcm;vnf;
tpmpm;Vy/ ckepf&ufjcm;vnf; tpmpm;V þenf;jzifh
vcGJwpfBudrfwkdifatmifvnf; þodkYoabm&Sdaom
&ufykdif;jcm;í tpmpm;jcif; tusifhukd usifhvsuf aeV

xkdigonf [if;&Gufukdaomfvnf; pm;ae\? ajymif;qef²
ukdaomfvnf; pm;ae\? usdwfoD;qef³ukdaomfvnf;
pm;ae\? om;a&zwftpteukdaomfvnf; pm;ae\?
arSmfukdaomfvnf; pm;ae\? zGJJEk⁴ ukdaomfvnf;
pm;ae\? xrif;a&⁵ ukdaomfvnf; pm;ae\? ESrf;rlefYnuf
ukdaomfvnf;pm;ae\? jrufukdaomfvnf; pm;ae\?
EGm;acs;ukdaomfvnf; pm;ae\? awmopfjrp
opfoD;ukdpm;vsuf rQw\? a<uusaom opfoD;ukd
pm;vsuf rQwV

xkdigonf ydkufqHavsmft0wfwdkYukdaomfvnf;
0wf\? ykdufqaHavQmfESifh
a&maESm&ufaomt0wfwdkYukdaomfvnf; 0wf\?

olaoaumifrS t0wfwdkYukdaomfvnf; 0wf\?
yHhoult0wfwdkYukdaomfvnf; 0wf\?
opfacguft0wfwdkYukdaomfvnf; 0wf\?
opfeufa&ukdaomfvnf; 0wf\? opfeufa&rQif
t0wfukdaomfvnf; 0wf\? oref;jruft0wfukdaomfvnf;
0wf\? avQmfawt0wf ukdaomfvnf; 0wf\? ysOfcsyf
t0wfukdaomfvnf; 0wf\? qHjcnfurÁvmukdaomfvnf;
0wf\? om;NrD;urÁvmukdaomfvnf; 0wf\?
cifykyfiSufawmift0wfukdaomfvnf; 0wf\?
qHrkwfqdwfukd aomfvnf; Ekwf\?
qHrkwfqdwfEkwfjcf;trlukdaomfvnf; jyKae\? xkdif&ef
ae&mukd y,fí &yf vsufaomfvnf;ae\?
aqmifhaMumifhaomfvnf; xkdif\?
aqmifhaMumifhxkdifjcf;trlukdaomfvnf; tm;xkwf\?
ql;tcif;tay:üaomfvnf; ae\? ql;tcif;ay:üaomfvnf; tdyf\?
naecsr;vQifoHk;Budrfajrmuf a&odkY
oufqif;jcf;trlukdaomfvnf; tm;xkwf\?
podkYvQifpodkYoabm&Sdaom ukd,fukd vGefrif;pGm
ylyefapaomtusifhukd rjywftm;xkwfvsuf ae\? /
om&dykMwm þum; ig\ NcdK;NcHaom tusifhaywnf;/

156/ om&dykMwm xkdt*Fgav;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom jrwfaomtusifhjrwfü þqkdvwåHUonfum;
ig\acgif;yg;aom tusifhaywnf;/

ESpfaygif;rsm;pGmjzpfaeaom jrLrleftnpftaMu;onf
ukd,fü pka0;vsuf tayG;wufouJhodkYjzpfV/
om&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh ESpfaygif;rsm;pGmu
jzpfaeaom wnfyifikwfonf pka0;vsuftayG;wufouJhodkY
ptwlyif ig\ ukd,fü ESpfaygif;rsm;pGmu jzpfaeaom
jrLrleftnpftaMu;onf pka0;vsuf tayG;wufouJhodkY jzpfV/
om&dykMwm xkdightm; igonf þjrLrleftnpftaMu;ukd
vufjzifh yGwfoyf&rl? odkYr[kwf wpfjcm;olwdkYu
vufjzifh yGwfoyfay;Muukefrlaumif; avpG[k þodkYaom
pdwftMuHrQyif rjzpfay:cJhay/ om&dykMwm þum; ig\
acgif;yg;aomtusifh aywnf;/ (1)

om&dykMwm xkdt*Fgav;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkonfh
jrwfaomtusiñhü bqkdvwåHUonfum; ig\pufqkyfwwfaom
tusifhaywnf;/

om&dykMwm xkdigonf a&aygufrQüaomfvnf;
ightm; oem;jcif;u½kPm
jzpfay:cJh\?]]igonfrnDrñGwft&yfü wnfukefaom
(a&aygufwnf;[laom) owå0gi,fwdkYukd
owfjzwfjcf;odkYra&mufygapvifh}} [k ESvHk;oGif;um
owd&Sdvsuf a&SUodkY wuf\? owd&Sdvsufom
aemufodkYqkwf\? om&dykMwm pum; ig\
pufqkyfwwfaom tusifhaywnf;/ (2)

om&dykMwm xkdt*Fgav;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkonfh
jrwfaomtusiñhü bqkdvwåHUonfum; ig\qdwfNidrfaom
tusifhaywnf;/

om&dykMwm xkdigonf trSwfr&Sd wpfckckaom
awmwGif;odkY ouf0ifí ae\? / tMuifcgcigonf
EGm;ausmif;om;ukdvnf;aumif; om; (okd; qdwfponf)
ausmif;om;ukdvnf;aumif;? jrufxrf;orm;ukdvnf;aumif;?
xif;acGorm;ukdvnf;aumif;? awmtrlvkyfukdvnf;aumif;
awGUjrif\? xkdtcg igonf wpfawmrS wpfawmodkY
wpfcsKHrS wpfcsKHodkY wpfcsKdifhrS
wpfcsKdifhodkY wpfukef;rSwpfukef;odkY oGm;\
xkdodkY oGm;jcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;?
xkdolwdkYonf ighukd rawGUjrifMuygapukefvifh?
igonfvnf; xkdolwdkYukd rawGUjrif&ygapvifh[k
ESvHk;oGif;xm;aomaMumifhwnf;/

om&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh awmü aygufyGm;aom
om;aumif (om;orif) onf vlwdkYukd jrifvQifwpfawmrS
wpfawmodkY wpfcsKHrS wpfcsKHodkY wpfcsKdifhrS
wpfcsKdifhodkY wpfukef;rS
wpfukef;odkYoGm;ouJhodkY om&dykMwm ptwlyif
tMuifcgc igonf EGm;ausmif;om;ukdvnf;aumif;? om;
(okd;qdwfponf) ausmif;om;ukdvnf;aumif;?

jrufxrf;orm;ukdvnf;aumif;? xif;acGorm;ukdvnf;aumif;?
awmtrlvkyfukdvnf;aumif; awGUjrif\? xkdtcg igonf
wpfawmrS wpfawmodkYwpfcsKHrS wpfcsKHodkY
wpfcsKdifhrS wpfcsKdifhodkY wpfukef;rS
wpfukef;odkY oGm;V xkdodkY
oGm;jcif;onftb,fhaMumifhenf;? xkdolwdkYonf ighukd
rawGUjrifMuygapukefvifh? igonfvnf;
xkdolwdkYukdrawGU jrif&ygapvifh[k
ESvHk;oGif;xm;aomaMumifhwnf;/ om&dykMwm pum;
ig\ qdwfNidrfaomtusifh aywnf;/ (3)

om&dykMwm xkdigonf EGm;wdkY
xGufoGm;Muukefí EGm;ausmif;om;wdkYrS
uif;ukefaom EGm;NcHwdkYodkYav;bufaxmufoGm;um
csOf;uyfí EdkYpdkYEGm;i,fwdkY\ EGm;acs;wdkYukd
pm;rsKdcJhV om&dykMwmrdrdusifi,f
usifBuD;rukefao;orQ rdrdusifi,f usifBuD;ukdom
igpm;rsKdcJh\? om&dykMwm pum;ig\
pm;½kd;r[kwfaom tpmukd pm;jcif;tusifhaywnf;/ (4)

157/ om&dykMwm xkdigonf aMumufrufzG,f
awmtkyfwpfckodkY ouf0ifí aeV
om&dykMwmaMumufrufzG,fawmtkyf\ aMumufrufzG,f
tjcif;t&mum; rnfolrqkd &m*ruif;
ao;olonfhxkdawmtkyfodkY 0iftHh? rsm;aomtm;jzifh
Muufod;arG;nif;xukefV om&dykMwm igonf
qD;ESif;uscsdef at;jronfh aqmif;Owk
Mum;&Spf&ufwdkYwGif nOfhtcg
vGifwD;acgif]v[mjyif} ü aeíaeYtcg awmtkyfö aeV
aEGOwk aemufqHk;vwGif aeYtcg vGifwD;acgifö aeí
ntcgawmtkyf ü aeV om&dykMwm pifppf a&S;u
rMum;zl;onfh txl;tHhMozG,faumif;aomp*gxmonf
ightm; xifvmV

]]&[ef;onf wpfukd,fwnf; aMumufrufzG,fawmBuD;ü
t0wfrqD;bJJ rD;odkYvnf; ruyfbJJtvGeftylcHívnf;aumif;?

tvGeftat;cHívnf; aumif; edAÁmefukd
BudK;pm;&SmrSD; ae\}} [k (xifvm\)/

om&dykMwm xkdigonf olaot¹/₂kd;wdkYukd
acgif;tHk;í okomefü tdyfV om&dykMwm
EGm;ausmif;om; oli,fwdkYonf ighxHodkY
csOf;uyfMuukefí wHawG;jzifhvnf; axG;Muukef\?
usifi,fjzifhvnf; yef;Muukef\? ajrrlefYjzifhvnf;/
ujcsMuukef\? em;aygufwdkYüvnf; wkwfacsmif;ukd
xkd;oGif;MuukefV om&dykMwm igonf xkdolwdkYü
pdwfiypfrSm;rdonfukdrQ trSwfr&/ om&dykMwmpum;
ig\ vspfvsl¹/₂laerl tusifhaywnf;/

158/ om&dykMwm tpmtm[m&jzifh pifMu,fEkdif\k
podkY ajymqkdMu podkY t,l&SdMuukefaom orP
jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf &SdMuukefV xkdolwdkYonf
qD;oD;wdkYjzifh rQwMuukef\[kajymqkdMuukef\?
xkdolwdkYonf qD;oD;ukdvnf; pm;Muukef\?
qD;oD;rlefYukdvnf; pm;Muukef\?
qD;oD;azsmf&nfukdvnf; aomufMuukef\? qD;oD;jzifh
txl;jyKxm;onfht&m
trsKd;rsKd;ukdvnf;oHk;aqmifMuukefV om&dykMwm
igum; qD;oD;wpfvHk;omjzpfaom tpmtm[m&ukd
pm;rsKdonfukdrSwf&V om&dykMwm]]xkdpOftcgu
qD;oD;onf BuD;rm;avoavm}} [k oifhtm;
pdwftMuHjzpfaumif;jzpf&mV om&dykMwm podkY
rrSwfoifh? ,cktcgüUjhodkYyif xkdpOftcgüvnf;
qD;oD;onf pyrmPrQyif jzpfCjhV om&dykMwm
qD;oD;wpfvHk;omjzpfaom tpmtm[m&ukd
pm;rsKdaom xkdig\ ukd,fonf tvGefydefMuHKjCIF;odkY
a&mufCjh\? xkdtptmtm[m&
enf;yg;rlaMumifhyifupGef;EG,f\
tqpfwdkYuJhodkYvnf;aumif;? EG,fykyf EG,fief;\
tqpfwdkYuJhodkYvnf;aumif; ig\t*FgBuD;i,fwdkYonf
jzpfay:ukefV ukvm;tkwfajc&muJhodkY ig\
wifyg;qHkom;onf jzpfay:aeV ykwD;uHk;uJhodkY ig\

ausmufukef;½kd;onf tjrifhtedrfh jzpfay:aeV
Z&yfaqG;\tjcfwdkYonf z½kdz&J txufwif atmufus
ysufpD;aeukefouJhodkY ig\ eH½kd;wdkYonf
z½kdz&Jtxufwif atmuf usjzpfaeukefV eufaom
a&wGif;ü euf½dlif;í atmufodkY 0ifaeaoma&0ef;ukd
jrif&ouJhodkY ig\ rsufwGif;wdkYü xkdtpmtm[m&
enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif euf½dlif;íatmufodkY 0ifaeaom
rsufvHk;0ef;wdkYukd jrif&V xkdtpmtm[m&
enf;yg;rlaMumifhyiftpdrf;EkEkqGwfcl;xm;aom bl;cg;
oD;onf avaeylaMumifh
½HIUwGñdl;acsmufaeouJhodkY ig\OD;acgif;a&onf
½HIUwGñdl;acsmufaeV

om&dykMwm xkdigonf 0rf;a&ukd oHk;oyftHh[k
oHk;oyfaomf ausmufukef;½kd;ukdomvQif ukdifrdV
ausmufukef;½kd;ukd oHk;oyftHh[k oHk;oyfaomf
0rf;a&ukdomvQif ukdifrdV om&dykMwm
xkdtpmtm[m& enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ig\ 0rf;a&onf
ausmufukef;½kd;odkY uyfonftxd jzpfay:aeV
om&dykMwm xkdigonf usifBuD;ukdvnf;aumif;?
usifi,fukdvnf;aumif; pGefYtHh[k
xoGm;aomfxkdae&müyif arSmufcHkvJusV
om&dykMwm xkdigonf ukd,fukd oufomapvkdí vufjzifh
ukd,fwdkYukd yGwfoyf\? vufjzifh ukd,fwdkYukd
yGwfoyfaomf tjrpfagG;aeaom tarG;wdkYonf
xkdtpmtm[m& enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ukd,frS
uRwfusukefV

159/ om&dykMwm tpmtm[m&jzifh pifMu,fEkdif\k
podkYajymqkdMu podkYt,l&SdMuukef
aomorPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf &SdMuukefV
xkdolwdkYonf yJJaemufwdkYjzifh rQwMuukeftHh/y/
ESrf;wdkYjzifh rQwMuukeftHh/y/ qefwdkYjzifh
rQwMuukeftHh[k ajymqkdMuukefV xkdolwdkYonf
qefukdvnf; pm;Muukef\? qefrlefYukdvnf; pm;Muukef\?
qefaq;a&ukdvnf; aomufMuukef\? qefjzifh

txl;jyKxm;onfht&m trsKd;rsKd;wdkYukdvnf;
oHk;aqmifMuukefV om&dykMwm igonf
qefwfpaphrQomjzpfaom tpmtm[m& pm;rsKdonfukd
trSwf&V om&dykMwm oifhtm;]]xkdpOftcguqefonf
BuD;rm;avoavm}} [k pdwftMuH jzpfaumif;jzpf&mV
om&dykMwm podkY rrSwfoifh? ,cktcgüUjhodkYyif
xkdpOftcgüvnf; qefonf pyrmPrQyif jzpfCjhV
om&dykMwm qefwfpaphomjzpfaom tpmtm[m&ukd
pm;rsKdcJhaom xkdig\ ukd,fonf
tvGefydefMuHKjCIF;odkY a&mufCjh\?
xkdtptmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif upGef;EG,f\
tqpfwdkYUjhodkYvnf;aumif;? EG,fykyfEG,fief;\
tqpfUjhodkYvnf;aumif; ig\ t*FgBuD;i,fwdkYonf
jzpfay:aeukefV ukvm;tkwfajc&mUjhodkY ig\
wifyg;qHkom;onf jzpfay:aeV ykwD;uHk;UjhodkY ig\
ausmufukef;½kd;onf tjrifhtedrfh jzpfay:aeV
Z&yfaqG;\ tJcifwdkYonf z½kdz&J txufwif atmufus
ysufpD;aeukefoujhodkY ig\ eH½kd;wdkYonf z½kdz&J
txufwifatmufus jzpfaeukefV eufaom a&wGif;ü
euf½dlif;í atmufodkY0ifaeaom a&t0ef;ukd
jrif&oujhodkY ig\ rsufwGif;wdkYü euf½dlif;í
atmufodkY 0ifaeaom rsufvHk;0ef;wdkYukd jrif&V
xkdtptmtm[m& enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif tpdrf;EkEk
qGwfcl;xm;aom bl;cg;oD;onf avaeylaMumifh
½HIUwGñdl;acsmufaeoujhodkY ig\ OD;acgif;a&onf
½HIUwGñdl;acsmufaeV

om&dykMwm xkdigonf 0rf;a&ukd oHk;oyftHh[k
oHk;oyfaomf ausmufukef;½kd;ukdomvQif ukdif rdV
ausmufukef;½kd;ukd oHk;oyftHh[k oHk;oyfaomf
0rf;a&ukdomvQif ukdifrdV om&dykMwm
xkdtptmtm[m& enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ig\ 0rf;a&onf
ausmufukef;½kd;odkY uyonftxd jzpfay:aeV
om&dykMwm xkdigonf usifBuD;ukdvnf;aumif;?
usifi,fukdvnf;aumif; pGefYtHh[kxoGm;aomf

xkdae&müyif arSmufcHkvJus\ om&dykMwm xkdigonf
ukd,fukd oufomapvkdívufjzifh ukd,fukd yGwfoyf\/
vufjzifh ukd,fwdkYukd yGwfoyfaomf
tjrpfaqG;aeaomtarG;wdkYonf xkdtpmtm[m&
enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ukd,frS uRwfusukef\

om&dykMwm xkdigonf xkdvHkUv xkdtusifh
xkdcJcJ,Of;,Of;jyKusifhjzif;vjzifh vlwdkY\
(ukokdvfur®yx) w&m;xuf omvGefaom t&d,mjzpf&ef
pGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPftjrifxl;ukd r&cJh/ xkdodkYr&jcif;onf
tb,faMumifhenf;? xkdtwkdif; usifhaomoltm;
0#fqif;&Jukefjzif;tusKd;iSg
aumif;pGmxkwfaqmifEkdifaom t&d,mynmukd
r&cJhaomaMumifhwnf;/

160/ om&dykMwm]](rsm;pGm) usifvnfjzif;jzifh
pifMu,f\}} [k podkY ajymqkdMu podkY
t,l&SdMuukefaom orPjAm[®P tcsKdUwdkYonf
&SdMuukef\ om&dykMwm ok'g0gojA[®mwdkYukd
csefxm;í &SnfMumvSpGmaom poHo&mt"GefYrSpí
igrusifvnfzl;aom oHo&mukd vG,fulpGm r&Ekdif/
om&dykMwm igonf ok'g0gojA[®mhbkü
usifvnfjim;tHh? p (vLU) avmuodkY wpfzef
ra&mufvm&m/

om&dykMwm]](rsm;pGm) jzpfjzif;jzifh pifMu,f\}}
[k podkY ajymqkdMu podkY
t,l&SdMuukefaomorPjAm[®P tcsKdUwdkYonf
&SdMuukef\ om&dykMwm ok'g0gojA[®mwdkYukd
csefxm;í &SnfMumvSpGmaom poHo&mt"GefYü
igrjzpfzl;aom jzpf&mb0ukd vG,fulpGm r&Ekdif/
om&dykMwm igonfok'g0gojA[®mhbkü jzpfjim;tHh?
p (vLU) avmuodkY wpfzef ra&mufvm&m/

om&dykMwm]](rsm;pGm) aejcf;jzifh pifMu,f\}} [k
podkY ajymqkdMu podkY t,l&SdfMuukefaom
orPjAm[®P tcsKdUwdkYonf &SdMuukef/
om&dykMwm ok'g0gojA[®mwdkYukd csefxm;í
&SnfMumvSpGmaom poHo&mt"GefYü igraezl;aom
ae&mukd vG,fulpGm r&Ekdif/ om&dykMwm
igonfok'g0gojA[®mhbHkü aejim;tHh? p (vIU)
avmuodkY wpfzef ra&mufvm&m/

om&dykMwm],ZfylaZmfjcf;jzifh pifMu,f\}} [k
podkYajymqkdMu
podkYt,l&SdMuukefaomorPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf
&SdMuukef/ om&dykMwm &SnfMumvSpGmaom
poHo&mt"GefYü igrylaZmfzl;aom ,Zfukd vG,fulpGm
r&Ekdif/ xkd,Zfukdvnf; tbdodufcH
a&ajrU&Sifrif;jzpfívnf;aumif;? Opömrsm;pGm&Sdaom
ykPÖm;jzpfívnf;aumif; ylaZmfcJhV

om&dykMwm]]rD;vkyfauR;jcf;jzifh pifMu,f\}} [k
podkY ajymqkdMu
podkYt,l&SdMuukefaomorPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf
&SdMuukef/ om&dykMwm &SnfMumvSpGmaom
poHo&mt"GefYü igrvkyfauR;zl;aom rD;ukd vG,fulpGm
r&Ekdif/ xkdrD;ukdvnf; tbdodufcH a&ajrU&Sifrif;
jzpfívnf;aumif;? Opömrsm;pGm&Sdaom
ykPÖm;jzpfívnf;aumif; vkyfauR;cJhV

161/ om&dykMwm]]ptoQifa,musfm;onf
ysKdrspfEke,fí rnf;eufaomqHyif&Sdonfh
yXrt&G,fi,fpOftcgüom taMumif;tusKd;ukd
ajrmfjrirfEkdifonfh aumif;jrwfaom ynmESifhjynfhpHkí?
&ufcsKyftm;jzifh touf&Spfq,f ukd;q,f wpf&m&Sdí?
tkdrif;BuD;jrifh t&G,f&ifhum qifhqifhvGefajrmuf
aemufqHk;t&G,fodkY a&mufaom tcgüum; taMumif;
tusKd;ukd ajrmfjrirfEkdifonfh ynmrS,kwfavsmh\}} [k
podkYajymqkdMu podkYt,l&SdMuukefaom

orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf &SdMuukefV
om&dykMwm podkY rrSwfoifh? om&dykMwm
igbk&m;onfum; ,cktcgü
touf&Spfq,f&Sdítkdrif;BuD;jrifh t&G,f&ifhum
qifhqifhvGefajrmuf aemufqHk;t&G,fodkY a&mufV
om&dykMwm pomoemawmfü
tESpfpwf&mtouf&Snfukefvsuf
tESpfpwf&mtouf&Sifvsuf&SdukefaomvGefujaom
oif,lEkdifaomowd (aqmifxm;Ekdifaom) *wd
(o&Zösm,fEkdifaom) "dwdajrmfjrirEkdifaom ynmESifh
jynfhphHkukefaom wynfhom0u av;OD;wdkYonf
igbk&m;tm; &Sdukef&mV om&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh
oifMum;NyD;aom vufwnfhatmif avhusifhxm;aom
jrm;ypftwwfütprf;towfcHNyD;aom
tvGefoefrmaomav;&Sdaom av;orm;onf
ayghyg;aomjrm;jzifhryifryef; xef;yif&dyfukd uefY
vefYausmfvGefap&moujhodkY ptwlyif vGefujaom
owdçvGefujaom *wdç vGefujaom "dwdç vGefujaom
ajrmfjrirEkdifaom ynmESifhjynfhphHkaomwynfhom0u
av;OD;wdkYonf pm;aomtcg aomufaomtcg cjaomtcg
vsufaomtcgusifBuD;usif,fpGefYaomtcg tdyfaomtcg
yifyef;jcif; ukd y,fazsmufaom tcgwdkYrSwpfyg;ightm;
owdy|mefav;yg;wdkYukd axmufí axmufí jyóem
ar;avQmufukefjim;tHh? ar;avQmufwkdif;
ar;avQmufwkdif;yif igonf xkdwynfhom0u
av;OD;wdkYtm; ajzEkdif&m\? ig\ajzMum;csufukdvnf;
ajzMum;onfhtwkdif; aqmifEkdifMuukef&m\? xyf qifhí
ESpfckajrmufaomjyóemukdvnf; ightm; rar;Mu&m/
om&dykMwm jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
w&m;a[mMum;jcif;onfrukefonfomwnf;/
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; w&m;yk'fAsOf;onf rukefonf
omwnf;? jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyóemajzMum;jcif;onf
rukefonfomwnf;? pifppfrl
tESpfpwf&mtouf&Snfukefvsuf tESpfpwf&m

touf&Snfv suf&Sdukefaom ig\
xkdwynfhom0uav;OD;wdkYom
tESpfpwf&mausmf vGefojzifh aoqHk;ukef&m\
om&dykMwm ighukdanmifapmif;jzifhvnf; aqmif,lMu
apumrl jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajrmfjrifEk difaom
ynmonfazmufjyefajymif;vJjcif; r&Sdonfomwnf;/

om&dykMwm]]rsm;pGmaom olwdkY\
pnf;yGm;csrf;omtvdkYiSm avmuukd
apmifha&Smuf&ef tvdkYiSmhewfv lwdkY\
tusKd;pD;yGm;csrf;omtvdkYiSm rawGa0aom
oabm&Sdaom owå0gonf
v lUavmuüjzpf xGef;ay:aygufcJh\}} [laom pum;ukd
ajymqkdaomolonf (tu,fi) aumif;rGefpGm
ajymqkdvdjim;tHh? ighukdomvQif aumif;rGefpGm
ajymqkday&m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

162/ xkdpOftcgü toQifem*ormvonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
aemufawmf rS jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd,yfavcyfvsuf wnfae\
xkdtcg toQifem*ormvonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; -

]]toQifbk&m; tHhMozG,faumif;ygaypG?
toQifbk&m; rjzpf pz l;xl;uJpGm jzpfygaypG?
toQifbk&m;pw&m;a'oemukd Mum;em&í
wynfhawmftm; MuufoD;arG;nif; xvmyg ukef\
toQifbk&m;pw&m;a'oemonf tb,ft rnf&Sdygoenf;}} [k
avQmufV

em*ormv xkdodkYjzpfvQif
pw&m;a'oemukd]]MuufoD;arG;nif;
xapwwfonfh]avmr[Hoe} w&m;a'oem[líyif
oifrSwfxm;avavmh}} [k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;ukd a[mMum;awmfrl\
toQifem*ormvonf jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mawmf rlaom
w&m;awmfukd ESpfvkdonfjzpfí Orf;ajrmufpGm
cH,lavownf;/

ESpfckajrmuf r[moD[em'okwfNyD;V

- 1/ trsKd;aumif;om;wdkY\ tavhtx[lorQukd y,fí &yfvsuf
usifBuD;usifi,fpGefYjcif;ponfukd jyKjcif;yif wnf;/
- 2/ *sKHqef odkYr[kwf qefpdrf;[k tcsKdUrlrsm;ü jyefV
- 3/ jrufoD;qef odkYr[kwf qefwpfrsKd;[k tcsKdUrlrsm;ü
jyefV
- 4/ uaPmyd w@KvH y&da,meE``d? zGJJEkonfvnf;
qefukd ajr\$;&Suf\? (ygxdu0*f t^{*3/4}nokwf) ESifhtnD
uPukd zGJJEk[k jyefonf/
- 5/ xrif;csKd;vnf; [IV

Ã

3 - r[m'ku©u©E``okwf

163/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -
tcgwyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
om0w→djynftemxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom
aZw0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg
rsm;pGmaom&[ef;wdkYonf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd
jyif0wfMuí oydwfouFef;ukd ,lvsuf
om0w→djynfodkYqGrf;ch0ifMuukefV xkdtcg
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; -

]om0w→djynfü qGrf;chvSnfh&ef apmvGef;ao;\?
igwdkYonf t,lwpfyg;&SdMuaom y&dAkdZfwdkY\
t&HodkY csOf;uyfMu&rl aumif;avpG}} [k
tMuHjzpfaom

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf t,lwpfyg;&SdMuaom
y&dAkdZfwdkY\ t&HodkY csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif
xkdy&dAkdZfwdkYESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f
pum;ukd ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apí wpfckaom
t&yfüxkdifaeMuukefV wpfckaom t&yfü xkdifaeMuaom

xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;
t,lwpfyg;&SdMuaomy&dAkdZfwdkYu -

]]ighoQifwdkY &[ef;a*gwronf umrw&m;wdkYukd
vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd ynwfl?
igwdkYvnf;umrw&m;wdkYukd vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd
ynwfMuukef\ ighoQifwdkY &[ef;a*gwronf
½kyfw&m;wdkYukdvGefajrmufjCIF;ukd ynwfl?
igwdkYvnf; ½kyfw&m;wdkYukd vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd
ynwfMuukef\ ighoQifwdkY &[ef;a*gwronf
a0'emwdkYukd vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd ynwfl? igwdkYvnf;
a0'emwdkYukdhvGefajrmufjCIF;ukd ynwfMuukef\
ighoQifwdkY podkY ynwf&mü &[ef;a*gwrESifh
igwdkY\w&m;a[myHkcsif; qHk;ryHkcsif;
xl;jcm;csufum; tb,fenf;? omvGefcsufum; tb,fenf;?
jcm;em;csufum; tb,fenf;}} [k ajymqkdMuukef\

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf t,lwpfyg;&SdMuaom
y&dAkdZfwdkY\ pum;ukd ESpfoufvnf;
rESpfoufMuukef? y,fvnf; ry,fcJhMuukef/ rESpfoufcJh
ry,fcJhMuukefbj]]jrwpGmbk&m;\ txHawmfü ppum;\
teuft"dyÜg,fukd odMu&ukeftHh}} [k ESvHk;oGif;um
ae&mrS xí zJjcGgoGm;Muukef\

164/ xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf om0w→djynfü
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfí qGrf;ch&mrS
zJcJhMuvsufqGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd ½kdaopGm &Sdckd;í wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifaeMuum jrwpGmbk&m;tm; -

]]jrwpGmbk&m; wynhfawmfwdkYonf
eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfMuí
oydwfouFef;ukd,lvsuf om0w→djynfodkY
qGrf;ch0ifcJhMuygukef?
xkdwynfhawmfwdkY tm; -

om0w¬djynfü qGrf;cHvSnfh&ef apmvGef;ao;\?
igwdkYonf t,lwpfyg;&SdMuaom y&dAkdZfwdkY\
t&HodkY csOf;uyfMu&rl aumif;avpG}} [k
tMuHjzpfay:cJhygonf/

jrwpGmbk&m; xkdtcg wynfhawmfwdkYonf
t,lwpfyg;&SdMuaom y&dAkdZfwdkY\
t&HodkYcsOf;uyfMuom xkdy&dAdkZfwdkYESifh
twlwuG 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,fpum;ukd
ajymqkdNyD; qHk;apíwpfckaom t&yfü
xkdifaeMuygukef/ jrwpGmbk&m; wpfckaom t&yfü
xkdifaeMu aomwynfhawmfwdkYtm;
t,lwpfyg;&SdMuaom y&dAkdZfwdkYu -

]ighoQifwdkY &[ef;a*gwronf umrw&m;wdkYukd
vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd ynwfl?
igwdkYvnf;umrw&m;wdkYukd vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd
ynwfMuukef/ ighoQifwdkY &[ef;a*gwronf
½kyfw&m;wdkYukdvGefajrmufjCIF;ukd ynwfl?
igwdkYvnf; ½kyfw&m;wdkYukd vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd
ynwfMuukef/ ighoQifwdkY &[ef;a*gwronf
a0'emwdkYukd vGefajrmufjCIF;ukd ynwfl? igwdkYvnf;
a0'emwdkYukdvGefajrmufjCIF;ukd ynwfMuukef/
ighoQifwdkY podkY ynwf&mü &[ef;a*gwrESifh
igwdkY\w&m;a[myHkcsif; qHk;ryHkcsif;
xl;jcm;csufum; tb,fenf;? omvGefcsufum; tb,fenf;?
jcm;em;csufum; tb,fenf;}[k ajymqkdMuygukefonf/

jrwpGmbk&m; xkdtcg wynfhawmfwdkYonf
t,lwpfyg;&SdMuaom y&dAkdZfwdkY\
pum;ukdESpfoufvnf; rESpfoufMuyg? y,fvnf;
ry,fcJhMuyg/ rESpfoufcJh
ry,fcJhMuukefbj]jrwpGmbk&m;\ txHawmfü ppum;\
teuft"dyÜg,fukd odMuukeftHh}[k ESvHk;oGif;um
ae&mrSxí zJcGgcJhMuygonf}} [k avQmufMuukef/

165/ &[ef;wdkY podkY ajymqkdMuonfh
t,lwpfyg;&SdMuaom
y&dAkdZfwdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkYumrw&m;wdkY\
om,mzG,fonf tb,fenf;? tjypfonf tb,fenf;?
xGufajrmuf&monftb,fenf;? ½kyfw&m;wdkY\
om,mzG,fonf tb,fenf;? tjypfonf tb,fenf;?
xGufajrmuf&monf tb,fenf;? a0'emwdkY\ om,mzG,fonf
tb,fenf;? tjypfonf tb,fenf;? xGuf ajrmuf&monf
tb,fenf;}} [k ar;oifhMuukefV

&[ef;wdkY podkY ar;aomf t,lwpfyg;&Sdaom
y&dAkdZfwdkYonf jynfhjynfhphKpHk
rajzqkdEkdifMuukefvwåHU? tvGefyifyef;
qif;&JjCIF;odkYvnf; a&mufMuukefvwåHU? xkdodkY
jzpfjCIF;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
t&mr[kwf&mü jyóemukd ar;jref;aomaMumifhwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;ukdvnf;aumif;?
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uukdvnf;aumif;?
pomoemawmfrS Mum;em&olukdvnf;aumif; csefxm;í
ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifh wuGaom (ewf) avmuESifh
orPjAm[®Phrif;rsm; vlRsm;ESifh wuGaom vlUavm uü
bjyóemukd ajzMum;jCIF;jzifh pdwfukd
ESpfodrfhapEkdifrnfhokud igbk&m; awGUJrifawmfrrl/

166/ &[ef;wdkY umrw&m;wdkY\ om,mzG,fonf
tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY umr*kPfwdkYonfig;yG;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fig;yG;wdkYenf;[lrl vkdcSifzG,f ESpfoufzG,f
jrwpfEkd;zG,f cspfzG,f oabm&Sdíumr]&m*} ESifh
pyfoG,fvsuf wyfpGef;zG,fjzpfaomç pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
od&aom tqif;? aomw0dnmPfjzifh od&aom toH/y/
Cme0dnmPfjzifh od&aom teHU/y/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifhod&aom t&om/y/ vkdcSifzG,f
ESpfoufzG,f jrwpfEkd;zG,f cspfzG,foabm&Sdí
umr]&m*} ESifhpyfoG,fvsuf wyfpGef;zG,fjzpfaomç
um, 0dnmPfjzifh od&aom tawGUtxdwdkYwnf;/
&[ef;wdkYumr*kPfwdkYonf pig;yG;wdkYyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY pumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd pGJí
jzpfay:vmaomcsrf;omjcif; 0rf;ajrmufjcif;onf
umrw&m;wdkY\ om,mzG,fwnf;/

167/ &[ef;wdkY umrw&m;wdkY\ tjypfonf tb,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY pavmuü trsKd;om;onf
vufqpfcsKd;a&wGufjcif;twwfjzifhjzpfap?
*Pef;twwfjzifhjzpfap? ocFsmttwwfjzifhjzpfap?
v,fvkyfjcif;jzifhjzpfap? ukefoG,fjcif;jzifhjzpfap?
EGm;ausmif;jcif;jzifhjzpfap?
vufeufukdiftrlxrf;jcif;jzifhjzpfap?
rif;rlxrf;jcif;jzifhjzpfap? tjcm;wpfyg;yg;aom
twwfjzifhjzpfap? twwfwpfrsKd;rsKd;jzifh tat;ukd
&ifqkdif&vsuf tylukd &ifqkdif&vsuf rSuf jcif av aeyl
a>r uif;oef;wdkY\ tawGutxdwdkYjzifh
xdckdufch&vsuf iwfrGwfjcif; ESdyfpufí taoch&vsuf
toufarG;&V &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh
umrt&if;cH umrvQif wnf&m&Sdaom
umrwkdYaMumifhomvQif jzpfonfh
rsufarSmufqif;&Jtpkjzpfaoom umrwkdY\ tjypfaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtrsKd;om;onf podkY x<uaphaqmf
tm;xkwf&ygvsuf
pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYonfrjynfhpHkukefjim;tHh?
xkdtrsKd;om;onf]]ig\ x<uvHkUvonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwum;? ig\ BudK;yrf;tm; xkwfjcif;onf
tusKd;rJhomwum;}} [k ylaqG;\? yifyef;\? ikda<u;\?
&ifbwfpnfwD;jrnf;wrf;\? awGa0jcif;odkY a&mufV
&[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh
umrt&if;cHumrvQif wnf&m&Sdaom
umrwkdYaMumifhomvQif jzpfonfh
rsufarSmufqif;&JtpkjzpfaoomumrwkdY\ tjypfaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtrsKd;om;onf podkY x<uaphaqmf
tm;xkwfojzifh
pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYonfjynfhpHkukefjim;tHh?

xkdtrsKd;om;onf]]tb,fodkY apmifhxdef;vQif ig\
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYukd rif;ESifhckd;olwdkY r,lEkdifbJ
rD;ravmif a&rarsm rcsdfaomtarGcHwdkY r,lEkdifbJ]
&SdukeftHhenf;}} [k pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYukd
apmifhxdef;&jcif;taMumif;aMumifh ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwffqif;&Jrlukd cHpm;&V xkd trsKd;om;onf podkY
apmifha&Smufxdef;odrf;ygvuf
xkdpnf;pdrfOpömwdkYukd rif;wdkYaomfvnf;
aqmif,lMuukeftHh? ckd;olwdkYaomfvnf;
ckd;,lMuukeftHh? rD;aomfvnf; avmiftHh? a&aomfvnf;
arsmtHh? rcsdfaom tarGcHwdkYaomfvnf;
aqmif,lMuukeftHh/ xkdtrsKd;om;onf]]ightm;
jzpfNyD;aompnf;pdrfOpömwdkYvnf;
r&Sdawmhygwum;}} [k ylaqG;\? yifyef;\? ikda<u;\?
&ifbwfpnfwD;jrnf;wrf;\? awGa0jcif;odkY a&mufV
&[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh
umrt&if;cHumrvQif wnf&m&Sdaom
umraMumifhomvQif jzpfonfh qif;&Jtpkjzpfom
rsufarSmufumrw&m;wdkY\ tjypfaywnf;/

168/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf;
umrtaxmuftyHh umrt&if;cH
umrwnf&mumrwdkYaMumifhomvQif rif;tcsif;csif;vnf;
jiif;cHkMuukef\
a&ajr&Siftcsif;csif;vnf;jiif;cHkMuukef\
ykPÖm;tcsif;csif;vnf; jiif;cHkMuukef\
ol<u,ftcsif;csif;vnf;hjiif;cHkMuukef\
tcsif;csif;vnf; jiif;cHkMuukef\
om;tztcsif;csif;vnf;jiif;cHkMuukef\
nDtpfukdarmifESrtcsif; csif;vnf; jiif;cHkMuukef\
taygif;tazmftcsif;csif;vnf; jiif;cHkMuukef\
xkdolwdkYonf jiif;cHkjcif;
&efjzpfjcif;oabmuGJJvGJjcif;odkY a&mufMuukefvsuf
tcsif;csif; vufwdkYjzifhvnf; ykwfcwfMu ukef\
cJwdkYjzifhvnf;aygufMuukef\? wkwfwkdwdkYjzifhvnf;

½kdufMuukef\?

"m;vufeufwdkYjzifhvnf;xkd;ckwfMuukef\?

xkdolwdkYonf xkd&efjzpf&mt&yfö aojcif;odkYvnf;
a&mufMuukef\? aoavmufaom qif;&J'ku©odkYvnf;
a&mufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh
umrt&if;ch umrvQifwnf&m&Sdaom
umraMumifhomvQif jzpfonfh
rsufarSmufqif;&JtpkjzpfaozumrwdkY\ tjypfaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh
umrt&if;ch umrwnf&m umrwdkYaMumifhomvQif
oefvsufESifh (om;a&) umukd ukdifpGjí
av;ESifh jrm;awmifhukd vG,fvsuf jrm; vSHwdkYukd
ypfvTwfaeMupOfyif oefvsufwdkYukd wvufvuf
a0SU,rf;aeMupOfyif
ESpfzuf&ifqkdifwkduf&mppfajrjyifodkY
wkd;0ifMuukef\ xkdolwdkYonf xkdppfajrjyifö
jrm;wdkYjzifhvnf; ypfMuukef\? vSHjzifhvnf;
xkd;Muukef\? oefvsufjzifhvnf; OD;acgif;ukd
jzwfMuukef\ xkdolwdkYonf
xkdppfajrjyiföaojcif;odkYvnf; a&mufMuukef\?
aoavmufaom qif;&J'ku©odkYvnf; a&mufMuukef\
&[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh umrt&if;ch
umrvQif wnf&m&Sdaom umrwdkYaMumifhomvQif
jzpfonfh rsufarSmufqif;&JtpkjzpfaozumrwdkY\
tjypfaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xdkYjyifvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh umrt&if;ch
umrwnf&m umrwdkYaMumifhomvQifoefvsufESifh
(om;a&) umukd ukdifpGjí av;ESifh jrm;awmifhukd
vG,fvsuf jrm; vSHwdkYukd ypfvTwfaeMupOfyif
oefvsufwdkYukd wvufvuf a0SU,rf;aeMupOfyif
ylaomtap;wdkYjzifh oGef;avmif;xm;aom/
rdKUwHwk dif;ajc wdkYodkY wkd;0ifMuukef\
xkdolwdkYukd xkdae&mü jrm;wdkYjzifhvnf;
ypfMuukef\? vSHjzifhvnf; xkd;Muukef\?

EGm;acs;jrif;acs;&nfyljzifhvnf;
oGef;avmif;Muukef\? ,EÅ,m;armif;jzifhvnf;
zdcS Muukef\? oefvsufjzifhvnf; OD;acgif;ukd
jzwfMuukef\ xkdolwdkYonf xkdae&mü
aojcif;odkYvnf; a&mufMuukef\? aoavmufaom
qif;&J'ku©odkYvnf;a&mufMu ukef\ &[ef;wdkY
ponfvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh umrt&if;ch
umrvQifwnf&m&Sdaom umrwdkYaMumifhomvQif
jzpfonfh rsufarSmufqif;&JtpkjzpfaoM umrwdkY\
tjypfaywnf;/

169/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf;
umrtaxmuftyHh umrt&if;ch
umrvQifwnf&mumrwdkYaMumifhomvQif tdrfukdvnf;
azgufxGif;Muukef\? (&GmvHk;uRwfukdvnf;)
wkdufckdufvk,IMu ukef\? wpftdrfwnf;ukdvnf;
wkdufckdufvk,IMuukef\? c&D;vrf;üvnf;
apmifhívk,IMuukef\? olUwpfyg; r,m;ukdvnf;
oGm;vmMuukef\? xkdolukd rif;wdkYonf
zrf;,líñ\$Of;yrf;rl trsKd;rsKd;wdkYukd jyKukef\?
ESifwHwdkYjzifhvnf; ½kdufMuukef\?
BudrfvHk;wdkYjzifhvnf;½kdufMuukef\? wkwfwkdwdkY
jzifhvnf; ½kdufMuukef\? vufukdvnf; jzwfMuukef\?
ajcukdvnf;jzwfMuukef\? vufajcwdkYukdvnf;
jzwfMuukef\? em;ukdvnf; jzwfMuukef\?
ESmacgif;ukdvnf;jzwfMuukef\? em;ESmacgif;ukdvnf;
jzwfMuukef\? OD;acgif;cGHukd azmufí
OD;aESmufukdytHk;&nfujhodkY ylavmifapukef\?
c½koif;yrm OD;acgif;a&ukd cGgukef\? aeukd
iHkonfh&m[kcHwGif;tvm; yg;pyfwGif;ü
aoG;jynfhatmif jyKukef\? ukd,fukd qDqGwfonfh
t0wfjzifh&pfywfí rD;yef;yrm ½dIUNrdKufukef\?
vufESpfzufukd qDqGwfonfh t0wfjzifh &pfywfí
rD;wkdifyrmh½dIUNrdKufukef\? jrp fajcyifrü
t½dk;t&GufwdkY &pfywf aeaom ydef;yiftvm;

zrsuftxdwpfukd,fvHk;rS ta&ukd cGgcsun
ajy;vTm;apukef\? atmufykdif; wpfukd,fvHk;rS
ta&ukdvnfyif;txdcGgí avQmfaw0wf½Hkaom
&aohtvm; ajy;vTm;apukef\?
ajcvufav;zufüwHusifvQdKxm;í av;bufwGm;aeonfh
om;aumifujhodkY jyKvkyfukef\? ta&tom;
taMumwdkYukd ig;rQm;csdwfyrm xufpGmaom
oHcsdwfwdkYjzifh qGJJcsdwfí csukef\? wpfukd,fvHk;rS
tom;pkdifwdkYukd wpfusyfom; wpfusyfom;cefY
vSD;acRcsukef\? wpfukd,fvHk;üoHql;cufrwdkYjzifh
½kdufESufum qm;qyfjymwdkYjzifh yufjzL;Muukef\?
wHcg;wkdifü wHcg; usifvQKdívSnfhoulhodkY ukd,fukd
oHwHusifvQKdí vSnfhapukef\? t½kd;tm;vHk;ukd
rlefYrlefYnufnufaMurGapvsuf aumuf
½kd;u&GwfuJhodkY jyKvkyfukef\? qDyljzifhvnf;
oGef;avmif;ukef\? acG;wdkYukdvnf; ukdufapMuukef\?
t&Sifvwfvvnf; oHwHusif vQKdMuukef\?
oefvsufjzifhvnf; OD;acgif;ukd jzwfMuukef\? xkd
olwdkYonf xkdae&müaojcif;odkYvnf;a&mufMuukef\?
aoavmufaom qif;&J'ku©odkYvnf; a&mufMuukef/
&[ef;wdkYponfvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh umrt&if;cH
umrvQifwnf&m
umrwdkYaMumifhomvQifjzpfonfh rsufarSmuf
qif;&Jtpkjzpfao m umrwdkY\ tjy pfaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh
umrt&if;cH umrwnf&m umrwdkYaMumifhomvQif
raumif;aom tusifhukd ukd,fElwfpdwfwdkYjzifh
jyKusifhNyD;vQif xkdolwdkYonfcE`mukd,f ysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;aom
raumif;olwdkYvm;&m ysufpD;íusa&muf&m i&JodkY
a&mufukef/ &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh
umrt&if;cHumrvQifwnf&m umrwdkYaMumifhomvQif
jzpfonfh wrvGefqif;&Jtpkjzpfao m umrwdkY\
tjy pfaywnf;/

170/ &[ef;wdkY umrw&m;wdkY\ xGufajrmuf&monf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
umrw&m;wdkYüvkdcifwyfrufrikd azsmufjicif;
vkdcifwyfrufrikd y,fjicif;onf umrw&m;wdkY\
xGufajrmuf&mwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tMuif&[ef;jzpfap? ykPÖm;jzpfap
rnfolrqkd podkY umrw&m;wdkY\ om,mzG,fukdvnf;
om,mzG,ftm;jzifhç tjypfukdvnf; tjypftm;jzifhç
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;xGufajrmuf
&mtm;jzifh[kwfwkdif; rSefpGm cGJjcm;í rodukef/
xkdolwdkYtm; trSefpifppfukd,fwkdifaomfvnf;
umrw&m;wdkYukd ykdif;jcm;í odMuvdrfhrnf?
olwpfyg;wdkYukdaomfvnf;umrw&m;wdkYukd
ykdif;jcm;í odaMumif;tusifhukd aqmufwnfapMu
vdrfhrnf[laomtaMumif;onf r&SdEkdifay/ &[ef;wdkY
&[ef;jzpfap? ykPÖm;jzpfap rnfolrqkd podkY
umrw&m;wdkY\ om,mzG,fukdvnf; om,mzG,f tm;jzifhç
tjypfukdvnf; tjypftm;jzifhçxGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;
xGufajrmuf&mtm;jzifh[kwfwkdif; rSefpGm cGJjcm;í
od\ xkdolwdkYtm;trSefpifppf ukd,fwkdifaomfvnf;
umrw&m;wdkYukd ykdif;jcm;í odMuvdrfhrnf?
olwpfyg;ukdaomfvnf;umrw&m;wdkYukd ykdif;jcm;í
odaMumif; tusifhukd aqmuf
wnfapMuvdrfhrnf[laomtaMumif;onf &Sdonfomwnf;/

171/ &[ef;wdkY ½kyfw&m;wdkY\ om,mzG,fonf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifhrjirifhvGef;
redrfhvGef; rydefvGef; r0vGef; rrnf;vGef;
rjzLvGef;aom wpfq,fhig;ESpf
wpfq,fhajcmufESpft&G,f&Sd
rif;rsKd;owdkYorD;jzpfap?
ykPÖm;rsKd;owdkYorD;jzpfap?
ol<u,frsdK;owdkYorD;jzpfap&Sd&m\ &[ef;wdkY
xkdtcsdef xkdt&G,fü xkdtqif;onf tvGefwifhw,fonf

r[kwfavm[k (ar;hawmfrl\)/ rSefygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY wifhw,faom tqif;ukd pGJí jzpfay:vmaom
csrf;omjcif; 0rf;ajrmufjcif;onf½kyfw&m;wdkY\
om,mzG,fwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ½kyfw&m;wdkY\ tjypfonf tb,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY aemifcgu
xkdowdkYorD;udkyif&ufcsKyftm;jzifh touf&Spfq,f
ukd;q,f wpf&m&Sdí tkdrif; ukef;uGum awmifa0S;om
rSDckd&m&Sdvsuf t&G,fvGefojzifh oGm;usdK; qHjzL
qHyifuRwf acgif;ajymif ta&wGefY
ukd,fürSJUrnf;pGJum emusifpGm wkefwkefckdufckduf
oGm;vmaeonfukd awGUjrif&m\ &[ef;wdkY
xkdt&mukdoifwdkYonf tb,fodkY rSwfxif Muukefoenf;?
a&S;u&Sdaom wifhw,faom tqif;onfaysmufuG,fcJhNyD
r[kwfavm? tjypfonf xif&Sm; jzpfay:aeonf r[kwfavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ rSefygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf;
½kyfw&m;wdkY\tjypfaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; xkdowdkYorD;ukdyif
tjcm;olwdkYu xlay; odyfay;&avmufatmifyif
tema&m*gESdyfpufí qif;&Ja&mufum tjyif;txef
rrmrusef;ojzifh rdrd usifBuD;usifi,fü tvl;vl; tvJvJ
tdyfpufae&onfukd awGUjrif&m\ &[ef;wdkY
xkdt&mukd oifwdkYonftb,fodkY rSwfxifMuukefoenf;?
a&S;u&Sdaom wifhw,faom tqif;onf
aysmufuG,fcJhNyDr[kwfavm? tjypfonf xif&Sm;jzpfay:
aeonfr[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ rSefygonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfvnf; ½kyfw&m;wdkY\ tjypfaywnf;/

172/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf;
xkdowdkYorD;ukdyif oif;csKdif;ü pGefYypfxm;onfh
aoíwfpf&uf&Sdaom olaoaumif? aoí ESpf&uf&Sdaom

olaoaumif? aoí oHk;&uf&Sdaomolaoaumif?
aoNyD;onfaemuf zl;a,mifykyfyGaeaom olaoaumif?
½kyfqif; ysufjym;vsuftñdktrJrsm;aom olaoaumif?
aoG;jynf,kdpD;aom oabm&Sdaom olaoaumif
jzpfaeonfukdawGUjrif&m\ &[ef;wdkY xkdt&mukd
oifwdkYonf tb,fodkY rSwfxifMuukefoenf;?
a&S;u&Sdaomwifhw,faom tqif;onf aysmufuG,fcJhNyD
r[kwfavm? tjypfonf xif&Sm;jzpfay:aeonfr[kwfavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ rSefygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf;
½kyfw&m;wdkY\ tjypfaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; xkdowdkYorD;ukdyif
okomefö pGefYypfxm;í usD; pGef&J vif;wbkr®wD;
iSuf acG; usm; (usm;) opf ajracG;wdkYESifh ykd;rsdK;
trsdK;rsdK;wdkYu ukdufcJ xkd;qdwfxm;aom
olaoaumif jzpfaeonfukd awGUjrif&m\ &[ef;wdkY
xkdt&mukd oifwdkYonf tb,fodkYrSwfxif Muukefoenf;?
a&S;u &Sdaom wifhw,faom tqif;onf
aysmufuG,fcJhNyD r[kwfavm? tjypfonf
xif&Sm;jzpfay:aeonf r[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
rSefygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMu ukef\)/
&[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; ½kyfw&m;wdkY\ tjypfaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; xkdowdkYorD;ukdyif
oif;csKdif;ü pGefYypfxm;í tom; taoG;wdkYESifhwuG
taMumwdkYjzifh aESmifzGJUxm;í
t½kd;csif;qufaeao;aom olaoaumif jzpfaeonf
ukdyifawGUjrif&m\ tom;r&Sd aoG;wdkYjzifh
vdrf;usHvsuf taMumwdkYjzifh aESmifzGJUxm;aom
t½kd;csif;qufaeao;aom? tom;taoG;uif;vsuf
taMumwdkYjzifh aESmifzGJUxm;aom
t½kd;csif;qufaeao;aom? aESmifzGJUjcif;uif;ukefvsuf
vuf½kd;wjcm; ajc½kd;wjcm; ajczrsuf½kd;wjcm;
jrif;acgif;½kd;wjcm; aygif;½kd;wjcm; cg;½kd;wjcm;
eH½kd;wjcm; ausmukef;½kd;wjcm; yCHk;½kd;wjcm;

vnfyif;½kd;wjcm;ar;½kd;wjcm; oGm;½kd;wjcm;
OD;acgif;cGHwjcm; (tm;jzifh) t&yfrsufESmwdkYü
ypfxm;aom t½kd;pkjzpfhaeonfukd awGUjrif&mV
&[ef;wdkY xkdt&mukd oifwdkYonf tb,fodkY
rSwfxifMuukefoenf;? a&S;u&Sdaom wifhw,faom
tqif;onf aysmufuG,fcJhNyD r[kwfavm? tjypfonf
xif&Sm;jzpfay:aeonf r[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
rSefygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
&[ef;wdkY þonfvnf; ½kyfw&m;wdkY\ tjypfaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; xkdowdkYorD;ukdyif
oif;csKdif;ü pGefYypfxm;í c½koif;tqif;ESifhtwl
jzLazG;aeukefaom t½kd;wkdYom&Sdaom olaoaumif
jzpfaeonfukd awGUjrif&mV

pkyHkukefvsuf ESpfausmfvGefaom
t½kd;wkdUom&Sdaom? aqG;ajrUukefvsuf
rlefYrlefYnufnufaMurGaom oabm&Sdukefaom
t½kd;wkdUom&Sdaom olaoaumif jzpfaeonfukd
awGUjrif&mV &[ef;wdkY xkdt&mukd oifwdkYonf
tb,fodkY rSwfxifMuukefoenf;? a&S;u&Sdaom
wifhw,faomtqif;onf aysmufuG,fcJhNyD r[kwfavm?
tjypfonf xif&Sm;jzpfay:aeonf r[kwfavm[k (ar;
awmfrl\)/ rSefygonf jrwpfGmbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY
þonfvnf;½kyfw&m;wdkY\ tjypfaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ½kyfw&m;wdkY\ xGufajrmuf&monf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY ½kyfw&m;wdkYü
vkdcSifwyfrufrlukdazsmufjcif;
vkdcSifwyfrufrlukdy,fjcif;onf ½kyfw&m;wdkY\
xGufajrmuf&mwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;jzpfap? ykPÖm;jzpfap rnfolrqkd
podkY ½kyfw&m;wdkY\
om,mzG,fukdvnf;om,mzG,ftm;jzifhç tjypfukdvnf;
tjypftm;jzifhç xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf; xGufajrmuf&m

tm;jzifh[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm cGJjcm;í rodukef/
xkdolwdkYtm; pifppf ukd,fwkdifaomfvnf;
½kyfw&m;wdkYukdykdif;jcm;í odMuvdrfhrnf?
olwpfyg;ukdaomfvnf; ½kyfw&m;wdkYukd ykdif;jcm;í
odaMumif;tusifhukdaqmufwnfapMuvdrfhrnf [laom
tMumif;onf r&Sdonfomwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tMuif &[ef;jzpfap? ykPÖm;jzpfap
rnfolrqkd podkY ½kyfw&m;wdkY\ om,mzG,fukdvnf;
om,mzG,ftm;jzifhç tjypfukdvnf; tjypftm;jzifhç
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;

xGufajrmuf&mtm;jzifh[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm cGJjcm;í
odukef/ xkdolwdkYtm; pifppf ukd,fwkdifaomfvnf;
½kyfw&m;wdkYukd ykdif;jcm;í odMuvdrfhrnf?
olwpfyg;ukdaomfvnf; ½kyfw&m;wdkYukd ykdif;jcm;í
odaMumif; tusifhukd aqmufwnfapMuvdrfhrnf [laom
tMumif;onf &Sdonfomwnf;/

173/ &[ef;wdkY a0'emwdkY\ om,mzG,fonf tb,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü&[ef;onf umr*kPfwdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQifMuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}ESifh
wuGjzpfaom oHk;oyfjcf;]0dpm&} ESifhwuGjzpfaom
(eD0&P) uif;jcf; aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf
umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif

tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQifMuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}
ESifhwuGjzpfaom oHk;oyfjcf;]0dpm&}
ESifhwuGjzpfaom (eD0&P)
uif;jcf;aMumifhjzpfaomESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}
csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí
aeaomtcg rdrdqif;&J&efvnf;raphaqmf?
olwyg;qif;&J&efvnf; raphaqmf? ESpfOD;vHk;
qif;&J&efvnf; raphaqmf? xkdtcgüqif;&Jr&Sdaom

a0'emukdomvQif cHpm;V &[ef;wdkY a0'emwdkY\
om,mzG,fum; qif;&Jjcif; r&Sdjcif;rQomvQif jzpf\[k
iga[mV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYjyifvnf;
&[ef;onfMuHpnfjcif;]0dwuf}
oHk;oyfjcif;]0dpm&}wdkY\ csKyfjcif;aMumifh
rdrdukd,fü pdwfukd Munfvifapwwfaom? pdwf\
wnfMunfjcif;]orm"d} ukdjzpfyGm;apwwf aom?
MuHpnfjcif;]0dwuf} r&Sdaom? oHk;oyfjcif;]0dpm&}
r&Sdaom? wnfMunfjcif;]orm"d} aMumifh jzpf
ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd} csrf;omjcif;]okc} &Sdaom
'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufíhaeaomtcg/y/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd}ukdvnf;
rpGJrufjcif;aMumifh vspfvsl¹/₂líomvQif ae\? owdESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí qifjcifÓPfESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí
csrf;omjcif;]okc}ukdvnf; ukd,fjzifhcHpm;\?
t&d,myk³/₄dKvfwdkYonf tMuif wwd,psmefaMumifh
xkdolukd]]vspfvsl¹/₂lol owd&Sd
olcsrf;ompGmaeavh&Sdol}} [k ajymMum;ukef\
xkdwwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeaomtcg/y/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf csrf;omjcif;]okc} ukdvnf;
y,fjcif;aMumifh qif;&Jjcif;]'ku©}
ukdvnf;y,fjcif;aMumifh a&S;OD;uyifvQif
0rf;omjcif;]aomreó} ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó}wdkY\
csKyfESifhjcif;aMumifh qif;&Jvnf;r[kwf
csrf;omvnf;r[kwfaom vspfvsl¹/₂lrl]Oyau©m}
aMumifhjzpfonfhowd\ pifMu,fjcif;&Sdaom
pwkw-psmefodkY a&mufíaeaomtcg rdrdqif;&J&efvnf;
raphaqmf? olwpfyg; qif;&J&efvnf; raphaqmf?
ESpfOD;vHk;qif;&J&efvnf; raphaqmf? xkdtcgü
qif;&Jr&Sdaoma0'emukd omvQif cHpm;V &[ef;wdkY
a0'emwdkY om,mzG,fum;
qif;&Jr&Sdjcif;rQomvQifjzpf\[k ig a[mV

174/ &[ef;wdkY a0'emwdkY\ tjypfonf tb,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY a0'emwdkY\ tjrJr&Sdjcif;qif;&Jjcif;
azmufjyefwwfaom oabm&Sdjcif;onf a0'emwdkY\
tjypfwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY a0'emwdkY\ xGufajrmuf&monf tb,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY a0'emwdkYü vkdcswyfrufrlukd
azsmufjcif; vkdcswyfrufrlukd y,fjcif;onf a0'emwdkY\
xGufajrmuf&mwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;jzpfap ykPÖm;jzpfap rnfolrqkd
podkY a0'emwdkY\
om,mzG,fukdvnf;om,mzG,ftm;jzifh tjypfukdvnf;
tjypftm;jzifh xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;
xGufajrmuf&mtm;jzifh[kwfwkdif; rSefpGm cGJjcm;í
rodMuukef? xkdolwdkYtm; pifppf ukd,fwkdifaomfvnf;
a0'emukdykdif;jcm;í odMuvdrfhrnf?
olwpfyg;ukdaomfvnf; a0'emwdkYukd ykdif;jcm;í
odaMumif; tusifhukdaqmufwnfapMuvdrfhrnf[laom
taMumif;onf r&Sdonfomwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;jzpfap? ykPÖm;jzpfap rnfolrqkd
podkY a0'emwdkY\
om,mzG,fukdvnf;om,mzG,ftm;jzifhç tjypfukdvnf;
tjypftm;jzifhç xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;
xGufajrmuf&mtm;jzifhcGJjcm;í odukef\
xkdolwdkYtm; pifppf ukd,fwkdifaomfvnf; a0'emukd
ykdif;jcm;í odMuvdrfhrnf? olwpfyg;ukdaomfvnf;
a0'emukd ykdif;jcm;í odaMumif;
tusifhukdaqmufwnfapMuvdrfhrnf[laom taMumif;onf
&Sdonfomwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;awmfukd ESpfvkdonfjzpfí 0rf;ajrmufpGm
cH,lukefavownf;/

oHk;ckajrmuf r[m'ku©u©E"okwfNyD;V

4- plV'ku©u©E"okwf

175/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ouúwkdif;
uydv0wfjynf edaj*m"m¹/₂Hkausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg omuD0ifrif;om;
r[memrfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd ¹/₂kdaopGm &Sdckd;vsuf
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-

]]toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfonf]vkdcSifjCif;onf pdwf\
npfnL;aMumif;wnf;? jypfrSm;jcif; onfpdwf\
npfnL;aMumif;wnf;? awGa0jCif;onf pdwf\
npfnL;aMumif;wnf;}[k jrwpfGm bk&m;a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;awmfukd MumjrifhpGmuyif odyg\
jrwpfGmbk&m; wynfhawmfonfh]vkdcSifjCif;onf pdwf\
npfnL;aMumif;wnf;? jypfrSm;jcif;onf pdwf\
npfnL;aMumif;wnf;?]awGa0jCif;onf pdwf\
npfnL;aMumif;wnf;}[k jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;awmfukdodygaomfvnf; wynfhawmftm;
wpf&Hwpfcg vkdcSifrlw&m;wdkYonfvnf; (yuwd)
pdwfukd ukefcef;apí wnfygukef\? jypfrSm;rl
w&m;wdkYonfvnf; (yuwd) pdwfukd ukefcef;apí
wnfygukef\? awGa0rlw&m;wdkYonfvnf; (yuwd)
pdwfukd ukefcef;apí wnfygukef\? toQifbk&m;]ig\
tZÑwåoEÅmefü tb,fw&m;ukd ry,f&ao;aomaMumifh
wpf&H wpfcg vkdcSifrl jypfrSm;rlawGa0rl
w&m;wdkYonf (yuwd) pdwfukd ukefcef;apí
wnfygukefoenf;}[k wynfhawmftm;pdwftMuHjzpfrd
ygonf}} [lí avQmuf\

176/ r[memrf oif\ oEÅmefü vkdcSifrl jypfrSm;rl
awGa0rlw&m;ukdomvQif
ry,f&ao;aomaMumifh ,if;w&m;wdkYonf oifhtm;

wpf&Hwpfcg pdwfukd ukefcef;apí wnfukef\ r[memrf
oif\ oEÅmefü xkdw&m;onf y,fNyD;jzpfjim;tHh? oifonf
tdrf&mwnfaxmifí rae&m? umrwdkY ukd rcHpm;&m/
r[memrf oif\ oEÅmefü xkdw&m;ukdomvQif
ry,f&ao;aomaMumifhoifonf tdrf&mwnfaxmifí ae\
umr*kPfwdkYukd cHpm;V

177/ r[memrf]]umrwdkYonf om,mzG,f
enf;yg;ukef\? qif;&J'ku©rsm;jym;ukef\
jyif;pGmyifyef;rl rsm;jym;ukef\? þumrw&m;wdkYü
tjypfonfom tvGefrsm;jym;\}} [k jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom0uonf[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom
ynmjzifh tu,fí aumif;pGm jrifapumrlxkdolonf
umrwdkYukd MuOfíomvQif tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd
MuOfíomvQif ESpfoufjcif; csrf;omjcif;&Sdaom
psmefukd? odkYr[kwf xkdpsmefxufNidrfoufaom
tjcm;psmefr*fukd r&jim;tHh? xkdolonfumrwdkYü
jyefvnfjcif; r&Sdol rjzpfEkdifao;acs/ r[memrf tMuifftcgü
]]umrwdkYonfom,mzG,f enf;yg;ukef\? qif;&J'ku©
rsm;jym;ukef\? jyif;pGmyifyef;rl rsm;jym;ukef\
þumrw&m;wdkYü tjypfonfom tvGefrsm;jym;\}} [k
jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom0uonfþumrukdkwfwkdif;rSef pGm
rSefuefaomynmjzifh aumif;pGm jrifftHh? xkdolonf
umrwdkYukdMuOfíomvQif tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd
MuOfíomvQif ESpfoufjcif; csrf;omjcif;&Sdaom
psmefukd? odkYr[kwf xkdpsmefxufNidrfouf aom
tjcm;psmefr*fukdvnf; &tHh? xkdtcg xkdolonf
umrwdkYüjyefvnfjcif;r&Sdol jzpf\

r[memrf igonf (t&[wå) r*fukd r&rD opö mav;yg;ukd
xkd;xGif;í rodjrifao;aombk&m;avmif;rQom
jzpfæpOfuvnf;]]umrwdkYonf om,mzG,f enf;yg;ukef\
qif;&J 'ku©rsm;jym;ukef\? jyif;pGmyifyef;rl
rsm;jym;ukef\? þumrw&m;wdkYü tjypfonfom
tvGefrsm;jym;\}} [k þumrukdkwfwkdif; rSefpGm

rSefuefaomynmjzifh aumif;pGm jrif\?
xkdigonfumrwdkYukd MuOfíomvQif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd MuOfíomvQif ESpfoufjCIF;
csrf;omjCIF;&Sdaompsmefukd? odkYr[kwf
xkdpsmefxufNidrfoufaom tjcm;psmefr*fukd r&ao;orQ
umrwdkYüjyefvnfjCIF; r&Sdol[k 0efrcHcJh/ r[memrf
tMuifTC:ü]umrwdkYonf om,mzG,f enf;yg;ukef\?
qif;&J'ku© rsm;jym; ukef\? jyif;pGmyifyef;rl
rsm;jym;ukef\? pumr w&m;wdkYü
tjypfonfomtvGefrsm; jym;\}} [k igonf
umrukD[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rSefuefaomynmjzifh
aumif;pGm jrif\? xkdigonf umrwdkYukd MuOfíomvQif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd MuOfíomvQif
ESpfoufjCIF;csrf;omjCIF;&Sdaom psmeFukD? odkYr[kwf
xkdpsmefxufNidrfoufaom tjcm;psmefr*fukdvnf; &\?
xkdtcg igonf umrwdkYü jyefvnfjCIF; r&Sdol[k
0efcHcJhV

178/ r[memrf umrwdkY\ om,mzG,fonf tb,fenf;/
r[memrf umr*kPfwdkYonfhig;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;rl[k- vkdcSifzG,f ESpfoufzG,f
jrwfEkd;zG,f&Sdí cspfzG,foabm&Sdaom
umr]&m*}ESifh pyfoG,fvsuf wyfpGef;zG,fjzpfaomç
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh od&aom tqif;/ aomw0dnmPfjzifh
odaom toH/y/ Cme0dnmPfjzifh od&aom teHY/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh od&aomt&om/ vkdcSifzG,f
ESpfoufzG,f jrwfEkd;zG,f&Sdí cspfzG,foabm&Sdaom
umr]&m*}ESifh pyfoG,fvsuf wyfpGef;zG,fjzpfaom
um,0dnmPfjzifh od&aom tawGUtxdwdkYwnf;/
r[memrf umr*kPfwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/ r[memrf
pumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd pGJí jzpfay:vmaom
csrf;omjCIF;0rf;ajrmufjCIF;onf umrw&m;wdkY\
om,mzG,fwnf;/

r[memrf umrw&m;wdkY\ tjypfonf tb,fenf;/ r[memrf
pavmuü trsdK;om;onf vufqpf

csKd;a&wGufjCIF;twwfjzifhjzpfap?
*Pef;twwfjzifhjzpfap? ocsFmtwwfjzifhjzpfap?
v,fvkyfjCIF;jzifhjzpfap? ukefoG,fjCIF;jzifhjzpfap?
EGm;ausmif;jCIF;jzifhjzpfap? vufeufukdiftrIxrf;jCIF;
jzifhjzpfap? rif;rlxrf;jCIF;jzifhjzpfap?
tjcm;wpfyg;yg;aomtwwfjzifhjzpfap
twwfwpfrsKd;rsKd;jzifh tat;ukd &ifqkdif&vsuf tylukd
&ifqkdif&vsufrSuf jCIF av aeyl a>r uif; oef;wdkY\
tawGUtxdwdkYjzifh xdckdufcH&vsuf iwfrGwfjCIF;
ESdyfpufítaoch&vsuf toufarG;&V &[ef;wdkY þonfvnf;
umrtaxmuftyHh umrt&if;cHumrvQif wnf&m&Sdaom
umraMumifhomvQif jzpfonfh rsufarSmuf
qif;&JtpkjzpfaoM umrwdkY\tjypfaywnf;/

r[memrf xkdtrsdK;om;onf þodkY x<uaphaqmf
tm;xkwf&ygvsuf
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYonfrjynfhpHkukefjim;tHh?
xkdtrsdK;om;onf]]ig\ x<uvHkUvonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwum;? ig\ BudK;yrf;tm;xkwfjCIF;onf
tusKd;rJhomwum;}} [k ylaqG;\? yifyef;\? ikda<u;\?
&ifbwfpnfwD;jrnfwrf;\? awGa0jCIF;odkY a&mufV/
r[memrf þonfvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh
umrt&if;cHumrvQifwnf&m&Sdaom
umrwdkYaMumifhomvQif jzpfonfh rsufarSmuf
qif;&JtpkjzpfaoM umrwdkY\ tjypfaywnf;/

r[memrf xkdtrsdK;om;onf þodkY x<u aphaqmf
tm;xkwfojzifh
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYonfjynfhpHkukefjim;tHh?
xkdtrsdK;om;onf]]tb,fodkY apmifhxdef;vQif ig\
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYukd rif;ESifhckd;olwdkY
raqmifEkdifMuukefbJ rD;ravmif a&rarsm rcspfaom
tarGcHom;wdkY r,lEkdifbJ &Sdukef&mtHhenf;}} [k
xkdpnf;pdrfOpömwdkYukd apmifhxdrf;&jCIF;
taMumif;aMumifh ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfaqif;&JrlukdcHpm;&V xkdtrsdK;om;onf þodkY

apmifha&Smufxdef;odrf;ygvzuf
xkdpnf;pdrfOpömwdkYukd rif;wdkYaomfvnf;
aqmif,lMuukeftHh? ckd;olwdkYaomfvnf;
ckd;,lMuukeftHh? rD;aomfvnf; avmiftHh? a&aomfvnf;
arsmtHh? rcspftyfaom tarGcHwdkYaomfvnf;
aqmif,lMuukeftHh? xkdtrsdK;om;onf]]ightm;
jzpfNyD;aom pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYvnf;
r&Sdawmhygwum;}} [k ylaqG;\? yifyef;\? ikda<u;\?
&ifbwf pnfwd; jrnfwrf;\? jyif;jypGm awGa0jcif;odkY
a&muf\? r[memrf ponfvnf;umrt axmuftyHh
umrt&if;cH umrvQifwnf&m&Sdaom
umrwdkYaMumifhomvQifjzpfonfhfsufarSmufqif;&J
tpkjzpfam umrw&m;wdkY\ tjypfaywnf;/
r[memrf wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh
umrt&if;cH umrwnf&m
umrw&m;wdkYaMumifhomvQif rif;tcsif;csif;vnf;
jiif;cHkMuukef\? a&ajrU&Siftcsif;csif;vnf;
jiif;cHkMuukef\? ykPÖm;tcsif;csif;vnf; jiif;cHkMuukef\?
ol<u,ftcsif;csif;vnf; jiif;cHkMuukef\?
om;trdtcsif;csif;vnf; jiif;cHkMuukef\?
om;tztcsif;csif;vnf; jiif;cHkMuukef\?
nDtpfukdarmifESrtcsif;csif;vnf; jiif;cHkMuukef\?
taygif;tazmftcsif;csif;vnf; jiif;cHkMuukef\?
hxcdolwdkYonf xkdodkYjzpf&mü jiif;cHkjcif;
&efjzpfjcif; oabmuGjvGjjcif;odkY
a&mufMuukefvsuftcsif;csif; vufwdkYjzifhvnf;
ykwfcwfMu ukef\? cjwdkYjzifhvnf; aygufMuukef\?
wkfwfkdwdkYjzifhvnf; ½kdufMuukef\?
"m;vufeufwdkYjzifhvnf; xkd;ckwfMuukef\?
xkdolwdkYonfxkd&efjzpf&mt&yfü aojcif;odkYvnf;
a&mufMuukef\? aoavmuf aom
qif;&J'ku©odkYvnf;a&mufMuukef\? r[memrf ponfvnf;
umrtaxmuftyHh umr t&if;cHumrvQifwnf&m&Sdaom

umrwdkY aMumifhomvQifjzpfonfh rsufarSmuf
qif;&Jtpkjzpfaomumrw&m;wdkY\ tjyfpaywnf;/

r[memrf wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh
umrt&if;ch umrwnf&m umrwdkYaMumifhomvQif
oefvsufESifh (om;a&) umukd ,lí
av;ESifhjrm;awmifhukd vG,fvsuf jrm;
vSHwdkYukdypfvTwfaeMupOfyif oefvsufwdkYukd
wvufvuf a0SU,Srf;aeMupOfyif ESpfzuf
&ifqkdifwkduf&mppfajrjyifodkY ajy;0ifMuukef\
xkdolwdkYonf xkdppfajrjyifü jrm;wdkYjzifhvnf;
ypfMuukef\? vSHjzifhvnf; xkd;Muukef\
oefvsufjzifhvnf; OD;acgif;ukd jzwfMuukef\
xkdolwdkYonf xkdppfajrjyifüaojcif;odkYvnf;
a&mufMuukef\? aoavmufaom qif;&J'ku©odkYvnf;
a&mufMuukef\? r[memrf ponfvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh
umrt&if;ch
umrvQifwnf&m&SdaomumrwdkYaMumifhomvQif
jzpfonfh rsufarSmufqif;&Jtpkjzpfaom umrw&m;wdkY\
tjyfpaywnf;/

r[memrf wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh
umrt&if;ch umrwnf&m umrwdkYaMumifhomvQif
oefvsufESifh (om;a&) umukd ukdifpGJí
av;ESifhjrm;awmifhukd vG,fvsufjrm; vSHwdkYukd ypf
(vTwf) aeMupOfyif oefvsufwdkYukd wvufvuf
a0SU,Srf;aeMupOfyif ylaomtap;wdkYjzifh
oGef;avmif;xm;aom/ rdKUwHwkdif;ajcwdkYukd
wkd;0ifMuukef\? xkdolwdkYonf
xkdae&müjrm;wdkYjzifhvnf; ypfMuukef\? vSHjzifhvnf;
xkd;ypfMuukef\? EGm;acs;
jrif;acs;&nfyljzifhvnf;oGef;avmif;
Muukef\? ,EÅ&m;armif;jzifhvnf; zdcsMuukef\
oefvsufjzifhvnf; OD;acgif;ukdjzwfMuukef\? xkd
olwdkYonf xkdae&mü aojcif;odkYvnf; a&mufMuukef\
aoavmufaomqif;&J'ku©odkYvnf; a&mufMuukef\?

r[memrf ponfvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh
umrt&if;cHumrvQifwnf&m&Sdaom
umrwdkYaMumifhomvQifjzpfonfh rsufarSmuf
qif;&Jtpkjpfaomumrw&m;wdkY\ tjypfaywnf;/

r[memrf wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh
umrt&if;cH umrwnf&m umrwdkYaMumifhomvQif
tdrfukdvnf; azmufxGif;Muukef\?
&GmvHk;uRwfukdvnf; wkdufckdufvk,lMuukef\?
wpftdrfwnf;ukdvnf; wkdufckdufvk,lMuukef\?
c&D;vrf;üvnf; apmifhí vk,lMuukef\?
olwpfyg;r,m;ukdvnf; oGm;vmMuukef\? xkdolUukd
rif;wdkYonf zrf;,lí n\$Of;yrf;rl trsdK;rsdK;wdkYukd
jyKukefV

ESifwHwdkYjzifhvnf; ½kdufMuukef\?
BudrfvHk;wdkYjzifhvnf; ½kdufMuukef\?
wkfwkdwkYjzifhvnf;½kdufMuukef\? vufukdvnf;
jzwfMuukef\? ajcukdvnf; jzwfMuukef\?
vufajcwdkYukdvnf;jzwfMuukef\? em;ukdvnf;
jzwfMuukef\? ESmacgif;ukdvnf; jzwfMuukef\? em;
ESmacgif;ukdvnf;jzwfMuukef\? OD;acgif; cGHukd
azmufí OD;aESmufukd ytHk;&nfuJhodkY
ylavmifapukef\? c½koif;ymOD;acgif;a&ukd
cGgukef\? aeukd iHkonfh &m[kcHwGif;tvm;
yg;pyfwGif;ü aoG;jynfhatmif jyKukef\? ukd,fukd
qDqGwfonfh t0wfjzifh &pfywí rD;yef;ym
½dIUNrdKufukef\? vnfESpfzufukd
qDqGwfonfht0wfjzifh &pfywí rD;wkdifym
½dIUNrdKufukef\? jrp fajcyifrü t½kd;t&GufwdkY
&pfywfaeaomydef;yiftvm; zrsuftxd wpfukd,fvHk;rS
ta&ukd cGgcsun ajy;vTm;apukef\?
atmufykdif;wpfukd,fhvHk;rS ta&ukd vnfyif;txd cGgí
avQmfaw0wf½Hkaom &aohtvm; ajy;vTm;apukef\?
ajcvufav;zufü wHusifvQKdxm;í av;zufwGm;aeonfh
om;aumifuJhodkY jyKvk yfukef\? ta&

tom;taMumwdkYukd ig;rQm;csdwfyrm xufpGmaom
csdwfwdkYjzifh qGJcsdwfí csukef\? wpfukd,fvHk;rS
tom;pkdifwdkYukd wpfusyfom; wpfusyfom;cefY
vSD;acRcsukef\? wpfukd,fvHk;ü oHql;cufwdkYjzifh
½kdufESufum qm;qyfjymwdkYjzifh yufjzL;Muukef\?
wHcg;wkdifü wHcg;usOfvQdKí vSnfhouJhodkY
ukd,fukd oHwHusifvQdKí vSnfhapukef\?
t½kd;tm;vHk;ukd rlefYrlefYnufnuf aMurGapvsuf
aumuf½kd;u&Gwf acGuJhodkY jyKvkyfukef\?
t&Sifvwfvwf oHwHusif vQdKMuukef\? oefvsufjzifhvnf;
OD;acgif;ukd jzwfMuukef\? xkdolwdkYonf xkdae&mü
aojcif;odkYvnf; a&mufMuukef\? aoavmufaom
qif;&J'ku©odkYvnf; a&mufMuukef\ r[memrf ponfvnf;
umrtaxmuftyHh umrt&if;ch umrvQifwnf&m&Sdaom
umrwdkYaMumifhomvQif jzpfonfh rsufarSmuf
qif;&Jtpkjzpfaoom umrwdkY\ tjypfaywnf;/

r[memrf wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh
umrt&if;ch umrwnf&m umrwdkYaMumifhomvQif
ukd,f Elwf pdwfwkYjzifh raumif;aom tusifh]um, OpD
raem'kp½kduf} ukdjyKusifhNyD;vQif xkdolwdkYonf
cE"mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;aom raumif;olwdkYvm;&m ysufpD;í
usa&muf&m i&JodkY a&mufMuukef\? r[memrf
ponfvnf; umrtaxmuftyHh umrt&if;ch umrvQif
wnf&m½¾daom umrwdkYaMumifhomvQifjzpfonfh
wrvGefqif;&J tpkjzpfaoom umrw&m;wdkY\ tjypfaywnf;/

179/ r[memrf igonf tcgwpfyg;ü &mZN*dK[fjynf
*dZÑuk#fawmifü aeV xkdtcg
rsm;pGmaomed*P²wdkYonf £od*dvdawmifeHab;
ausmufzsmeufay:ü xkdifaejcif;ukd y,fMuukef
vsufrwfrwf&yf wnfaeMuukef\?
tm;xkwfrlaMumifhjzpfaoom xufjruf
Murf;wrf;pyf&Sm;aom qif;&Ja0'emwdkYukd
cHpm;Muukef\ r[memrf xkdtcg igonf naecsrif;tcsdefü

udef;atmif;&mrSxvsuf £od*dvdawmifeHab;
ausmufzsmeufay:&Sd xkded*P²wdkYtxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;aomf]]ighoQifed*P²wdkY tb,faMumifh
oifwdkYonf xkdifaejcif;ukd y,fí rwfrwf&yfwnfaeMuvsuf
tm;xkwfjcif;aMumifhjzpfaom xufjruf Murf;wrf;
pyf&Sm;aom 'ku©a0'emwdkYukd
cHpm;Muukefoenf;}} [kajymqkdV r[memrf podkY
ajymqkdaomf xkded*P²wdkYu ightm;]]ighoQif em#\om;
om; ed*P²onftvHk;pHkukd od\? tvHk;pHkukd jrif\?
oGm;aepOf &yfaepOf tdyfaepOf Ekd;aepOf
ÓPftjrifonfightm; tjrJrjywf a&S;½lxif\k
ÓPftjriftaMumif;ukd t<uif;rjh0efcH\? xkdem#\om;
ed*P²onf]tkded*P²wdkY a&S;üjyKxm;aom
raumif;rluHonf &Sdonfomwnf;? xkdraumif;rluHukd
bpyf&Sm;vSonfh jyKEkdifcJaom tusifhukd
usifhjcif;jzifh acszsufMuukefavmh? ,ckb0ü
ukd,fjzifhapmifhpnf;jcif; Elwfjzifhapmifhpnf;jcif;
pdwfjzifhapmifhpnf;jcif;onfyif aemifb0ü
raumif;rluHukd rjyKjcif;jzpf\? podkYvQif
uHa[mif;wdkYukd tusifhjzifh zsufoD;jcif;ç
uHopfwdkYukd rjyKjcif;aMumifh aemifb0ü
rwkd;yGm;jcif;jzpf\? aemifb0ü rwkd;yGm;jcif;aMumifh
uHukef\? uHukefjcif;aMumifh qif;&J'ku©ukef\?
qif;&J'ku©ukefjcif;aMumifh cHpm;jcif;a0'emukef\?
a0'emukefjcif;aMumifh qif;&J'ku©tm;vHk;onf
ysufjyKef;vwåHU}[k qkdV xkdpum;ukd igwdkYonf
auseyfvnf; auseyfuken\? ESpfoufvnf; ESpfoufMuukef\?
xkdpum;jzifhvnf; 0rf;ajrmufMuukef\}} [k ightm;
ajymqkdMuukefV

180/ r[memrf podkYajymqkdaomf igonf
xkded*P²wdkYtm;-]]ighoQif
ed*P²wdkY]igwdkYonfa&S;u jzpfzl;Muukefonfom?
rjzpfzl;Muukefonf r[kwf}[k oifwdkY odMuukefoavm}}
[kar;jref;cjh\? ighoQif rodMuyg[k

(qkdMuukef\)/]]ighoQif ed*P²wdkY]igwdkYonf a&S;u
raumif;rluHhukd jyKcJhzl;onfom? rjyKcJhMuzl;onf
r[kwf}[k oifwdkY odMuukefoavm}} [k (ar;jref;cJh\
NighoQif rodMuyg[k (qkdMuukef\)/]]ighoQif
ed*P²wdkY]podkY podkYaom
raumif;rluHukdjyKcJhMuzl;ukefNyD}[k oifwdkY
odMuukefoavm}} [k (ar;jref;cJh\
(qkdMuukef\)/]]ighoQif ed*P²wdkY]prQaom
qif;&J'ku©um; ausysufNyD;NyD?
prQaomqif;&J'ku©ukd acszsuf& OD;rnf? prQaom
qif;&J'ku© ausysufaomf qif;&J'ku©
tvHk;pHkonfausysufvåHU}[k oifwdkY
odMuukefoavm}} [k (ar;jref;cJh\
(qkdMuukef\)/]]ighoQif ed*P²wdkY rsuf arSmufb0üyif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY\ aysmufuif;jcif;ukd
ukokdvfw&m;wdkY\ jynfhpHkjcif;ukd oifwdkY
odMuukefoavm}} [k (ar;jref;cJh\
(qkdMuukef\)/

]]ighoQif ed*P²wdkY]podkYvQif igwdkYonf a&S;u
jzpfCJhMuzl;onfom? rjzpfCJhMuzl;onfr[kwf}[k oifwdkY
rodMuukef/ igwdkYonf]a&S;u raumif;rluHukd
jyKcJhMuzl;onfom? rjyKcJhMuzl; onf r[kwfukef}[k
rodMuukef/]podkY podkYaom
raumif;rluHukdjyKcJhMuzl;ukefNyD}[k rod
Muukef/]prQaom qif;&J'ku©um; ausysufNyD;NyD?
prQaomqif;&J'ku©ukd acszsuf&OD;rnf? p rQaom
qif;&J'ku© ausysufaomf
qif;&J'ku©tvHk;pHkonfausysufvåHU}[k rodMuukef/
rsuf arSmufb0üyif tukokdvfw&m;wdkY\
aysmufuif;jcif;ukokdvfw&m;wdkY\ jynfhpHkjcif;ukd
rodMu ukef/ ighoQif ed*P²wdkY podkYjzpfao
avmuüMurf;wrf;ol aoG;pGef;aomvuf&Sdol
Murf;MuKwf aomtrl&SdolwdkYonf

vljzpfvmukefvsufed*P²wdkYü
&Sif&[ef;jyKMuavukefa,mifwum;}} [k (ar; awmfrl\)/

ighoQifa*gwr csrf;om]okc} jzifh csrf;omokcukd
r&Ekdif? qif;&J]'ku©} jzifhom csrf;om]okc}
ukd&Ekdif\ ighoQifa*gwr okcjzifh okcukd
&Ekdifjim;tHh? r*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom
aoed,rnfaomAdrÁdom&rif;onf okcukd &&m\?
r*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;onftoQifa*gwrxuf omvGefí
csrf;csrf;omom ae&&m\[k (qkdMuukef\)/

]]toQifed*P²wdkYonf]ighoQifa*gwr okcjzifh
okcukd r&Ekdif? 'ku©jzifhom okcukd &Ekdif\
ighoQifa*gwr okcjzifh okcukd &Ekdifjim;tHh?
r*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;
onfokcukd &&m\? r*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;onf toQifa*gwr xufomvGefí
csrf;csrf;omom ae&\}[k wpfzufowftm;jzifh taqmwvQif
rqifjcifb] pum;ukdajymqkdrdMu\ pifppfum; pt&mü
r*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&
rif;ESifhtoQifa*gwrwdkYwGif tb,folonf omvGefí
csrf;csrf;omom ae&oenf;}} [k ighukdomvQifjyefí
ar;oifhay\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]ighoQifa*gwr igwdkYonf okcjzifh okcukd
r&Ekdif? 'ku©jzifh okcukd &Ekdif\? ighoQifa*gwr
okcjzifhokcukd &Ekdifjim;tHh? r*"wkdif;ukd
tpkd;&aom aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;onf okcukd
&&m\? r*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;onf toQifa*gwrxuf
omvGefícsrf;csrf;omom ae&&m\}} [k
wpfzufowftm;jzifh taqmwvQif rqifjcifb] pum;ukd
ajymqkdrdMu\ pifppfrl bpum;onf
wnf&SdapOD;/ ,ckyif igwdkYonf r*"wkdif;ukd
tpkd;&aom aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;ESifh

toQifa*gwrwdkYwGif tb,folonf omvGefí
csrf;csrf;omom ae&oenf;[k toQifa*gwrwm;
ar;jref;Muygukef\}} [k (qkdMuukef\)/

]]ighoQif ed*P²wdkY odkYjzpfvQif xkdt&mü
oifwdkYukdomvQif jyefar;tHh? oifwdkY
oabmusonfhtwkdif; ajzMum;Muukefavmh/
ighoQifed*P²wdkY tb,fodkY xifrSwfMuukefoenf;?
hr*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom aoed,rnfaom
AdrÁdom&rif;onf ukd,fukd
rvlyf&Sm;bJpum;rajymqkdbJ ckepf&ufwdkYywfvHk;
csrf;omoufoufcsnf; cHpm;vsuf
ae&efpGrf;EkdifHhavm}} [k (ar;awmfrl\)/ ighoQif
rpGrf;Ekdifyg[k (qkdMuukef\)/

]]ighoQifed*P²wdkY tb,fodkY xifrSwfMuukefoenf;?
r*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom
aoed,rnfaomAdrÁdom&rif;onf ukd,fukd rvlyf&Sm;bJ
pum;rajymqkdbJ ajcmuf&ufwdkYywfvHk;/y/
ig;&ufwdkYywfvHk;/ av;&ufwdkYywfvHk;/
oHk;&ufwdkYywfvHk;/ ESpf&ufwdkYywfvHk;/
wpf&ufywfvHk; csrf;omoufoufcsnf; cHpm;vsuf ae&ef
pGrf;EkdifHhavm}} [k (ar;awmfrl\)/ ighoQif
rpGrf;Ekdifyg[k (qkdMuukef\)/

]]ighoQifed*P²wdkY igonf ukd,fukd rvlyf&Sm;bJ
pum;rajymqkdbJ wpf&ufywfvHk; csrf;omoufoufcsnf;
cHpm;vsufae&ef pGrf;EkdifV ighoQifed*P²wdkY igonf
ukd,fukd rvlyf&Sm;bJpum;rajymqkdbJ
ESpf&ufwdkYywfvHk;/ oHk;&ufwdkYywfvHk;/
av;&ufwdkYywfvHk;/ ig;&ufwdkYywfvHk;/
ajcmuf&ufwdkY ywfvHk;/ ckepf&ufwdkYywfvHk;
csrf;omoufoufcsnf; cHpm;vsuf ae&ef pGrf;EkdifV
ighoQifed*P²wdkY tb,fodkY xifrSwfMuukefoenf;?
podkYjzpfafomf r*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aomaoed,rnfaom

AdrÁdom&rif;ESifh igwdkYwGif tb,folonf omvGefí
csrf;csrf;omom ae&oenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

podkYjzpfaomf r*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom
aoed,rnfaom AdrÁdom&rif;xuf toQifa*gwruom
omvGefí csrf;csrf;omom ae&yg\[k (qkdMuukef\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrlV
omuD0ifrif;om; r[memrfonf jrwpfGm
bk&m;a[mawmfrlaom w&m;ukd ESpfvkdonfjzpfí
0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,lavownf;/

av;ckajrmuf plV'ku©u©E"okwfNyD;V

5- tEkrmeokwf

181/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefonf b^{*3/4}wkdif;
okokrm&*d&NrdKU abouVrnfaomrd*'g0kefawmü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdodkYaeawmfrl&m
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefonf &[ef;wdkYukd]]ighoQif
&[ef;wdkY}} [k ac:awmfrlV]]ighoQif}} [k
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefm;jyefMum;avQmufxm;MuukefV
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefonf podkY rdefYqkdawmfrlV

]]ighoQifwdkY toQifwdkYonf wynfhawmfukd
ajymqkd (qHk;r) Muygukef? wynfhawmfonf
toQifwdkYajymqkdxkdufol jzpfyg\}} [k tu,fí
&[ef;wpfyg;u zdwfMum;apumrl
xkd&[ef;onftajymtqkdcufof
tajymtqkdcufaMumif;w&m;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkol
onf;cHjcif;r&Sdol
tqHk;trukd^{1/2}kdaopGmem,lavhr&Sdol jzpfCJhaomf
xkd&[ef;ukd oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYu

ajymqkdxkdufonf[kvnf;rxifrSwfMuukef?
qHk;rxkdufonf[kvnf; rxifrSwfMuukef? xkdyk*³/₄dKvfü
tuRrf;0ifjCIF;odkY a&mufxkdufonf[kvnf;
rxifrSwfMuukef/

igHoQifwdkY tajymtqkdcufaMumif;w&m;wdkY[lonf
tb,fwdkYenf;/ igHoQifwdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
tvkdqkd;&Sd\? tvkdqkd;wdkY\ tvkdodkY vkdufwwf\?
igHoQifwdkY &[ef;\ pTVkdqkd;&SdJcif; tvkdqkd;wdkY\
tvkdodkYvkdufJcif; oabmonfvnf;
tajymtqkdcufaMumif;wnf;/

igHoQifwdkY wPzfexdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
rdrdukd,fukd jr\$ifhwifwwf\? olwPfyg;ukd ¹/₂lwfcswwf\?
igHoQifwdkY &[ef;\ prdrdukd,fukd jr\$ifhwifJcif;
olwPfyg;ukd ¹/₂lwfcSJcif; oabmonfvnf;tajymtqkd
cufaMumif;wnf;/

igHoQifwdkY wPzfexdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
trsufxGufwwf\? trsufvTrf;rkd;ch&\? igHoQifwdkY&[ef;\
ptrsufxGufJcif; trsufvTrf;rkd;ch&Jcif; oabmonfvnf;
tajymtqkdcufaMumif;wnf;/

igHoQifwdkY wPzfexdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
trsufxGufwwf\? trsufxGufJcif;taMumif;aMumifh
&efNidK;zGJUwwf\? igHoQifwdkY &[ef;\ ptrsufxGufJcif;
trsufxGufJcif;taMumif;aMumifh&efNidK;zGJUJcif;
oabmonfvnf; tajymtqkdcufaMumif;wnf;/

igHoQifwdkY wPzfexdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
trsufxGufwwf\? trsufxGufJcif;taMumif;
aMumifhtpGJBuD;\? igHoQifwdkY &[ef;\ ptrsufxGufJcif;
trsufxGufJcif;taMumif;aMumifh
tpGJBuD;Jcif;oabmonfvnf; tajymtqkdcufaMumif;wnf;/

igHoQifwdkY wPzfexdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
trsufxGufwwf\? trsufESifheD;pyfaom
pum;ukd>rufqkdwwfV igHoQifwdkY &[ef;\

ptrsufxGufjCIF; trsufESifheD;pyfaom pum;ukd
>rufqkdjCIF; oabmonfvnf; tajymtqkdcufaMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf apm'uu
apm'emaomf apm'uukd qefYusifbufjyKV ighoQifwdkY
&[ef;\ papm'uu apm'emaomf apm'uukd
qefYusifbufjyKjCIF;oabmonfvnf;
tajymtqkdcufaMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf apm'uu
apm'emaomf apm'uukd Budrf;armif;V ighoQifwdkY
&[ef;\ papm'uu apm'emaomf apm'uukd
Budrf;armif;jCIF;oabmonfvnf;tajym
tqkdcufaMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf apm'uu
apm'emaomf apm'uukd (tjyPF) jyefwifV ighoQifwdkY
&[ef;\ papm'uu apm'emaomf apm'uukd (tjyPF)
jyefwifjCIF;oabmonfvnf; tajymtqkd cufaMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf apm'uu
apm'emaomf apm'uukd pum;wpfrsdK;jzifh
pum;wpfrsdK;ukd zHk;vTrf;\? pum;ukd tyodkY vTJz,f\?
trsufxGufjCIF; jypfrSm;jCIF;pdwfqkd;jCIF;ukd
xif&Sm;jyKV ighoQifwdkY &[ef;\ papm'uu
apm'emaomf apm'uukd pum;wpfrsdK;jzifh
pum;wpfrsdK;ukd zHk;vTrf;jCIF; pum;ukd tyodkY
vTJz,fjCIF; trsufxGufjCIF; jypfrSm;jCIF; pdwfqkd;jCIF;ukd
xif&Sm;jyKjCIF;oabmonfvnf;
tajymtqkdcufaMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf apm'uu
apm'emaomf apm'utm; jzpfpOftw→KyÜwådukd
ajyvnfatmif rajzqkdEkdif/ ighoQifwdkY &[ef;\ papm'uu
apm'emaomf apm'uukd (rdrd\) jzpfpOf
tw→KyÜwådukd ajyvnfatmif
rajzqkdEkdifjCIF;oabmonfvnf;
tajymtqkdcufaMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
*kPfauS;Zl;ukd acszsufwwf\ *kPfNydKifwwf\
ighoQifwdkY &[ef;\ p*kPfauS;Zl;ukd acszsufjCIF;
*kPfNydKifjCIF; oabmonfvnf;tajymtqkdcuf
aMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
remvkdwwf? 0efwkdwwf\ ighoQifwdkY &[ef;\
premvkdjCIF; 0efwdkCIF;oabmonfvnf;
tajymtqkdcufaMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
pOf;vJwwf\? vSnfhYwfwf\ ighoQifwdkY &[ef;\
ppOf;vJjCIF; vSnfhYwfjCIF; oabmonfvnf;
tajymtqkdcufaMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf cufxef\
tvGefarmufrm\ ighoQifwdkY &[ef;\hpcufxefjCIF;
tvGefarmufrmjCIF; oabmonfvnf;
tajymtqkdcufaMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf rdrdt,lukd
pGJJvef;wwf\? jrJNrHpGm ,lwwf\? pGefYEkdifcJ\
ighoQifwdkY &[ef;\ prdrdt,lukd pGJJvef;jCIF;
jrJNrHpGm,ljCIF; pGefYEkdifcJjCIF; oabmonfvnf;
tajymtqkdcufaMumif;wnf;/ ighoQifwdkY
poabmwdkYukd tajymtqkdcufaMumif;wdkY[líqkd&\

182/ ighoQifwdkY]]toQifwdkYonf wynfhawmfukd
ajymqkd (qHk;r) MUYgUkef? wynfhawmfonftoQifwdkY
ajymqkdxkdufol jzpfyg\}} [k tu,fí &[ef;wpfyg;u
rzdwfMum;apumrl xkd&[ef;onf tajymtqkdvG,fol
tajymtqkdvG,faMumif;w&m;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkol
onf;cHol tqHk;trukd½kdaopGmem,lol jzpfCjhaomf
xkd&[ef;ukd oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYu
ajymqkdxkdufonf[kvnf; xifrSwfMuukef\
qHk;rxkdufonf[kvnf; xifrSwfMuukef\? xkdyk*¾dKvfü

tuRrf;0ifjCIF;odkY
xifrSwfMuuKEfV

a&mufxkdUFonf[kvnf;

igHoQifwdkY tajymtqkdVG,faMumif;
w&m;wdkY[lonf tb,fwdkYenf;/ igHoQifwdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf tvkdqkd;r&Sd?
tvkdqkd;wdkY\ tvkdodkY rvkdUF/ igHoQifwdkY &[ef;\
ptvkdqkd;r&SdjCIF; tvkdqkd;wdkY\ tvkdodkY
rvkdUfjCIF;oabmonfvnf; tajymtqkdVG,faMumif;aywnf;/

igHoQifwdkY wPzfexdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
rdrdukD,fukD rjr\$ifhwif? olwPfyg;ukD r¹/₂lwfcS/
igHoQifwdkY&[ef;\ prdrdukD,fukD rjr\$ifhwifjCIF;
olwPfyg;ukD r¹/₂lwfcSjCIF; oabmonfvnf;tajymtqkdVG,f
aMumif;wnf;/

igHoQifwdkY wPzfexdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
trsufRXGufwwf? trsuftvTrf;rkd; rCH&/
igHoQifwdkY&[ef;\ ptrsufRXGufjCIF;
trsufTVTrf;rkd;rCH&jCIF; oabmonfvnf;
tajymtqkdVG,faMumif;wnf;/

igHoQifwdkY wPzfexdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
trsufRXGufwwf? trsufXGufjCIF;taMumif;
aMumifh&efNidK;rzGJUwwf/ igHoQifwdkY &[ef;\
ptrsufRXGufjCIF;
trsufXGufjCIF;taMumif;aMumifh&efNidK;rzGJUjCIF;
oabmonfvnf; tajymtqkdVG,faMumif;wnf;/ igHoQifwdkY
wPzfexdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf trsufRXGufwwf?
trsufXGufjCIF;taMumif; aMumifhtpGJrBuD;/
igHoQifwdkY &[ef;\ ptrsufRXGufjCIF;
trsufRXGufjCIF;taMumif;aMumifhtpGJrBuD;jCIF;
oabmonfvnf; tajymtqkdVG,faMumif;wnf;/

igHoQifwdkY wPzfexdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
trsufRXGufwwf? trsufESifh eD;pyfaom
pum;ukdr>rufqkdwwf/ igHoQifwdkY &[ef;\

ptrsufrxGufjCIF; trsufESifh eD;pyfaom pum;ukd
r>rufqkdjCIF; oabmonfvnf; tajymtqkdvG,faMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf apm'uu
apm'emaomf apm'uukd qefYusifbuf rjyK/
ighoQifwdkY &[ef;\ papm'uu apm'emaomf
apm'uukd qefYusifbuf rjyKjCIF;oabmonfvnf;
tajymtqkdvG,faMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf apm'uu
apm'emaomf apm'uukd rBudrf; armif;NighoQifwdkY
&[ef;\ papm'uu apm'emaomf apm'uukd
rBudrf;armif;jCIF;
oabmonfvnf;tajymtqkdvG,faMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf apm'uu
apm'emaomf apm'uukd (tjyPf) jyefrwif/ ighoQifwdkY
&[ef;\ papm'uu apm'emaomf apm'uukd (tjyPf)
jyefrwifjCIF;hoabmonfvnf; tajymtqkdvG,faMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf apm'uu
apm'emaomf pum;wpfrsdK;jzifhpum;wpfrsdK;ukd
rzHk;vTrf;? pum;ukd tyodkY rvTJz,f? trsufxGufjCIF;
jypfrSm;jCIF; pdwfqkd;jCIF;ukdxif&Sm;rjyK/
ighoQifwdkY &[ef;\ papm'uu apm'emaomf apm'uukd
pum;wpfrsdK;jzifh pum;wpfrsdK;ukd rzHk;vTrf;jCIF;?
pum;ukd tyodkY rvTJz,fjCIF;? trsufxGufjCIF;
jypfrSm;jCIF; pdwfqkd;jCIF;ukd xif&Sm;rjyKjCIF;
oabmonfvnf; tajymtqkdvG,faMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf apm'uu
apm'emaomf rdrd\jzpfpOf tw¬KyÜwådukda jyvnfatmif
ajzqkdEkdif\ ighoQifwdkY &[ef;\ papm'uu
apm'emaomf apm'uukd rdrd\jzpfpOf tw¬KyÜwådukda
ajyvnfatmif ajzqkdEkdifjCIF; oabmonfvnf; tajymtqkd
vG,faMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
*kPfaus;Zl;ukd racszsufwwf?
*kPfrNydKifwwfNighoQifwdkY &[ef;\ p*kPfaus;Zl;ukd
racszsufjCIF; *kPfrNydKifjCIF; oabmonfvnf;
tajymtqkdvG,faMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf emvkd\
0efrwkdwwf/ ighoQifwdkY &[ef;\pemvkdjCIF;
0efrwkdjCIF; oabmonfvnf; tajymtqkd vG,faMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
rpOf;vJwwf? rvSnfhywfwf/ ighoQifwdkY &[ef;\
p[efraqmifjCIF; rvSnfhywfjCIF; oabmonfvnf; tajymtqkd
vG,faMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf rcufxef?
tvGefrarmufrm/ ighoQifwdkY &[ef;\p[rcufxefjCIF;
tvGefrarmufrmjCIF; oabmonfvnf; tajymtqkd
vG,faMumif;wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf rdrdt,lukd
rpGJvef;wwf? jrJNrHpGmr,l? pGefYvTwfEkdif\
ighoQifwdkY &[ef;\ p[rd[rdt,lukd rpGJvef;jCIF;
jrJNrHpGmr,ljCIF; pGefYvTwfEkdifjCIF; oabmonfvnf;
tajymtqkd vG,faMumif;wnf;/ ighoQifwdkY
poabmwdkYukd tajymtqkd vG,faMumif;oabmwdkY[lí
qkd&V

183/ ighoQifwdkY xkdoabmwdkYü &[ef;onf
ukd,fwkdiyif rdrdukd,fukd podkY Edlif;,SO[ef&rnf/

]]tvkdqkd;&Sdaom tvkdqkd;wdkY\ tvkdodkY
vkdufaom yk*³/₄dKvfukd igrcspfrESpfouf?
igvnf;tvkdqkd;&Sdjim;tHh? tvkdqkd;wdkY\ tvkdodkY
vkdufjim;tHh? ighukdvnf; olwpfyg;wdkY
cspfESpfoufrnfr[kwf}} [k (Edlif;,SO[ef&rnf)/
ighoQifwdkY podkYodaom &[ef;onf]]igonf

rjzpftHh? trsufxGufjcf;taMumif;aMumifh tpGJBuD;ol
rjzpftHh}} [k podkYpdwfukd jzpfap&rnf/

]]trsufxGufwwfaom trsufESifh eD;pyfaom
pum;ukd >rufqkdwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
igrfspfrESpfouf? igvnf; trsufxGufjim;tHh? trsufESifh
eD;pyfaom pum;ukd >rufqkdjim;tHh?
ighukdvnf;olwpfyg;wdkY cspfESpfoufrnfr[kwf}} [k
(Edlif;,SOOf&rnf)/ ighoQifwdkY podkYodaom
&[ef;onf]]igonf trsufxGufol rjzpftHh? trsufESifh
eD;pyfaom pum;ukd r>rufqkdtHh}} [k podkY
pdwfukdjzpfap&rnf/

]]apm'uu apm'emaomf apm'uukd
qefYusifbufjyKaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd igrfspfrESpfouf?
igvnf;apm'uu apm'emaomf apm'uukd
qefYusifbufjyKjim;tHh? ighukdvnf;
olwpfyg;wdkYcspfESpfoufrnf r[kwf}} [k
(Edlif;,SOOf&rnf)/ ighoQifwdkY podkYodaom
&[ef;onf]]igonf apm'uu apm'emaomf apm'uukd
qefYusifbufrjyKtHh}} [k pdwfukd jzpfap&rnf/

]]apm'uu apm'emaomf apm'uukd
Budrf;armif;aom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd igrfspfrESpfouf?
igvnf;apm'uu apm'emaomf apm'uukd
Budrf;armif;tHh? ighukdvnf; olwpfyg;wdkY
cspfESpfoufrnfr[kwf}} [k (Edlif;,SOOf&rnf)/
ighoQifwdkY podkYodaom &[ef;onf]]igonf apm'uu
apm'emaomf apm'uukd rBudrf;armif;tHh}} [k podkY
pdwfukd jzpfap&rnf/

]]apm'uu apm'emaomf apm'uukd (tjypf)
jyefwifaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd ig rcsprESpfouf?
igvnf;apm'uu apm'emaomf apm'uukd (tjypf)
jyefwifjim;tHh? ighukdvnf;
olwpfyg;wdkYcspfESpfoufrnf r[kwf}} [k
(Edlif;,SOOf&rnf)/ ighoQifwdkY podkYodaom

&[ef;onf]]igonfapm'uu apm'emaomf apm'uukd
(tjypf) jyefrwiftHh}} [k pdwfukd jzpfap&rnf/

]]apm'uu apm'emaomf pum;wpfrsdK;jzifh
pum;wpfrsdK;ukd zHk;vTrf;wwfaom? pum;ukdtyodkY
vTJjz,faom? trsufxGufjCIF; jypfrSm;jCIF;
pdwfqkd;jCIF;ukd xif&Sm;jyKwwfaom
pyk^{*3/4}dKvfukdigrcspfrESpfouf? igvnf; apm'uu
apm'emaomf pum;wpfrsdK;jzifh pum;wpfrsdK;ukd
zHk;vTrf;jim;tHh? pum;ukd tyodkY vTJjz,fjim;tHh?
trsufxGufjCIF; jypfrSm;jCIF; pdwfqkd;jCIF;ukd
xif&Sm;jyKjim;tHh? ighukdvnf; olwpfyg;wdkY
cspfESpfoufrnfr[kwf}} [k (Edlif;,SO&rnf)/
ighoQifwdkY podkYodaom&[ef;onf]]igonf apm'uu
apm'emaomf pum;wpfrsdK;jzifh pum;wpfrsdK;ukd
rzHk;vTrf;tHh? pum;ukd tyodkY rvTJjz,ftHh?
trsufxGufjCIF; jypfrSm;jCIF; pdwfqkd;jCIF;ukd
xif&Sm;rjyKtHh}} [kpdwfukd jzpfap&rnf/

]]apm'uu apm'emaomf rdrd\jzpfpOf
tw→KyÜwådukda jyvnfatmif rajzqkdEkdifaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd igrcspfrESpfouf? igvnf; apm'uu
apm'emaomf rdrd\ jzpfpOftw→KyÜwådwdkYukda jy
vnfatmifrajzqkd Ekdifjim;tHh? ighukdvnf;
olwpfyg;wdkY cspfESpfoufrnfr[kwf}} [k
(Edlif;,SO&rnf)/ ighoQifwdkYpodkYodaom
&[ef;onf]]igonf apm'uu apm'emaomf rdrd\ jzpfpOf
tw→KyÜwådukda jyvnfatmif ajzqkdtHh}} [k pdwfukd
jzpfap&rnf/

]]*kPfaus;Zl;ukd acszsufwwfaom
*kPfNydKifwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd igrcspfrESpfouf?
igvnf;*kPfaus;Zl;ukd acszsufjim;tHh?
*kPfNydKifjim;tHh? ighukdvnf; olwpfyg;wdkY
cspfESpfoufrnfr[kwf}} [k (Edlif;,SO&rnf)/
ighoQifwdkY podkYodaom &[ef;onf]]igonf

*kPfaus;Zl;ukd acszsufol rjzpftHh? *kPfNydKifol
rjzpftHh}} [k pdwfukd jzpfap&rnf/

]]remvkdwwfaom 0efwkdwwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
igrfspfrESpfouf? igvnf; remvkdjim;tHh?
0efwkdjim;tHh? ighukdvnf; olwpfyg;wdkY
cspfESpfoufrnfr[kwf}} [k (Edlif;,SO&rnf)/
ighoQifwdkY podkY odaom&[ef;onf]]igonf emvkdol
jzpftHh? 0efrwkdol jzpftHh}} [k pdwfukd jzpfap&rnf/

]]pOf;vJwwfaom vSnfhywfwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
igrfspfrESpfouf? igvnf; pOf;vJjim;tHh?
vSnfhywfjim;tHh? ighukdvnf; olwpfyg;wdkY
cspfESpfoufrnfr[kwf}} [k (Edlif;,SO&rnf)/
ighoQifwdkYpodkY odaom &[ef;onf]]igonf rpOf;vJol
jzpftHh? rvSnfhywfol jzpftHh}} [k pdwfukdjzpfap&rnf/

]]cufxefaom tvGefarmufrmaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
igrfspfrESpfouf? igvnf; cufxefjim;tHh?
tvGefarmufrmjim;tHh? ighukdvnf;olwpfyg;wdkY
cspfESpfoufrnfr[kwf}} [k (Edlif;,SO&rnf)/
ighoQifwdkY podkY odaom &[ef;onf]]igonf rcufxefol
jzpftHh? tvGefarmufrmol jzpftHY}} [kpdwfukd
jzpfap&rnf/

]]rdrdt,lukd pGJvrf;wwfaom jrJNrHpGm,lwwfaom
rpGefYvTwfEkdifaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd igrfspfrESpf ouf?
igvnf; rdrdt,lukd pGJvrf;jim;tHh? jrJNrHpGm ,ljim;tHh?
rpGefYvTwfEkdifjim;tHh? ighukdvnf;
olwpfyg;wdkYcspfESpfoufrnfr[kwf}} [k
(Edlif;,SO&rnf)/ ighoQifwdkY podkYodaom
&[ef;onf]]igonfrdrdt,lukd rpGJvrf;ol jrJNrHpGm r,lol
pGefYvTwfEkdifol jzpftHh}} [k pdwfukd jzpfap&rnf/

184/ ighoQifwdkY xkdoabmwkdYü &[ef;onf
ukd,fwkdiyif rdrdukd,fukd]]igonf
tvkdqkd;&Sdavoavm? tvkdqkd;wdkY\ tvkdodkY
vkdufavoavm}} [k qifjcf&rnf/ ighoQifwdkY

tu,fí&[ef;onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf tvkdqkd;&Sd\?
tvkdqkd;wdkY\ tvkdodkY vkduf\}} [k odtHh?
ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf xkd,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukdyif y,f&ef tm;xkwf&rnf/
ighoQifwdkYtu,fí &[ef;onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf
tvkdqkd;r&Sd; tvkdqkd;wdkY\ tvkdodkY rvkduf}}
[kodtHh? ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü aeYa&m nOfhyg
usifhvsufxkdESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcif; jzifhomvQif
ae&rnf/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxkdYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ukd,fwkdiyif rdrdukd,fukd]]igonf
rdrdukd,fukdrj§ifhwifwwfavoavm? olwpfyg;ukd
½lwfcswfavoavm}} [k qifjcif&rnf/ ighoQifwdkYtu,fí
&[ef;onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf rdrdukd,fukd
jr§ifhwifwwf\? olwpfyg;ukd½lwfcswf\}} [k odtHh?
ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf xkd,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukdyif y,f&eftm;xkwf&rnf/
ighoQifwdkY tu,fí &[ef;onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf
rdrdukd,fukdrj§ifhwifwwf olwpfyg;ukd r½lwfcswf}}
[k odtHh? ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYüaeYa&mnOfhyg usifhvsuf
xkdESpfouf 0rf;ajrmufjcif;jzifhomvQif ae&rnf/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxkdYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ukd,fwkdiyif rdrdukd,fukd]]igonf
trsufxGufwwfavoavm? trsuftvTrf;rkd;ch&avoavm}}
[k qifjcif&rnf/ ighoQifwdkY tu,fí &[ef;onf
qifjcifaomf]]igonf trsufxGufwwf\? trsuftvTrf;rkd;
ch&\}} [k odtHh? ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf
xkd,kwfnHhaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukdyif y,f&ef
tm;xkwf&rnf/ ighoQifwdkY tu,fí&[ef;onf
qifjcifaomf]]igonf trsufxGufwwf?
trsufvTrf;rkd;rch&}} [k odtHh?
ighoQifwdkYhxkd&[ef;onf ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü

aeYa&mnOfhygusifhvsuf
xkdESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcf;jzifhomvQif ae&rnf/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxkdYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ukd,fwkdiyif rdrduk,fukd]]igonf
trsufxGufwwfavoavm? trsufxGufjcf;taMumif;aMumifh
&efNidK;zGJUwwfavoavm}} [k
qifjcf&rnfNighoQifwdkY tu,fí &[ef;onf
qifjcifaomf]]igonf trsufxGufwwf\?
trsufxGufjcf;taMumif;aMumifh &efNidK;zGJUwwf\}}
[k odtHh? ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf xkd,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukdyif y,f&ef tm;xkwf&rnf/
ighoQifwdkY tu,fí &[ef;onf
qifjcifaomf]]igonftrsufxGufwwf? trsufxGufjcf;
taMumif;aMumifh &efNidK;rzGJUwwf}} [k odtHh?
ighoQifwdkYxkd&[ef; onf ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü
aeYa&mnOfhyg usifhvsuf
xkdESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcf;jzifhomvQifae&rnf/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxkdYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ukd,fwkdiyif rdrduk,fukd]]igonf
trsufxGufwwfavoavm? trsufxGufjcf;taMumif;aMumifh
tpGJBuD;avoavm}} [k qifjcf&rnfNighoQifwdkY tu,fí
&[ef;onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf trsufxGufwwf\?
trsufxGufjcf;taMumif;aMumifh tpGJBuD;\}} [k odtHh?
ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf
xkd,kwfnHhaomtukokdvfw&m;wdkYukdyif y,f&ef
tm;xkwf&rnf/ ighoQifwdkY tu,fí &[ef;onf
qifjcifaomf]]igonf trsufxGufwwf? trsuf
xGufjcf;taMumif;aMumifh tpGJBuD;}} [k odtHh?
ighoQifwdkYxkd&[ef;onf ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü
aeYa&m nOfhyg usifhvsuf xkdESpfouf
0rf;ajrmufjcf;jzifhomvQifae&rnf/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxkdYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ukd,fwkdiyif rdrduk,fukd]]igonf

trsufxGufwwfavoavm? trsufESifh eD;pyfaom pum;ukd
>rufqkdwwfavoavm}} [k qifjcf&rnfNighoQifwdkY
tu,fí &[ef;onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf trsufxGufwwf\?
trsufESifheD;pyfaom pum;ukd >rufqkdwwf\}} [k
odtHh? ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf
xkd,kwfnHhaomtukokdvfw&m;wdkY ukdyif y,f&ef
tm;xkwf&rnf/ ighoQifwdkY tu,fí &[ef;onf
qifjcifaomf]]igonf trsuf rxGufwwf? trsufESifh
eD;pyfaom pum;ukd r>rufqkdwwf}} [k odtHh?
ighoQifwdkYxkd&[ef;onf ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü
aeYa&mnOfhyg usifhvsuf
xkdESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcf;jzifhomvQifae&rnf/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxkdYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ukd,fwkdifyif rdrdukd,fukd]]igonf
apm'uuapm'emaomf apm'uukd
qefYusifbufjyKavoavm}} [k qifjcf&rnf/ ighoQifwdkY
tu,fí&[ef; onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf apm'uu apm'emaomf
apm'uukd qefYusifbufjyK\}} [kodtHY? ighoQifwdkY
xkd&[ef;onf xkd,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukdyif y,f&ef
tm;xkwf&rnfNighoQifwdkY tu,fí &[ef;onf
qifjcifaomf]]igonf apm'uu apm'emaomf
apm'uukdqefYusif bufjyK}} [k odtHh? ighoQifwdkY
xkd&[ef;onf ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü aeYa&mnOfhyg
usifhvsufxkd ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcf;jzifhomvQif
ae&rnf/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxkdYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ukd,fwkdifyif rdrdukd,fukd]]igonf
apm'uuapm'emaomf apm'uukd
Budrf;armif;avoavm}} [k qifjcf&rnf/ ighoQifwdkY tu,fí
&[ef;onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf apm'uu apm'emaomf
apm'uukd Budrf;armif;\}} [k odtHY? ighoQifwdkY
xkd&[ef;onf xkd,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukdyif y,f&ef tm;xkwf&rnf/

ighoQifwdkYtu,fí &[ef;onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf apm'uu
apm'emaomf apm'uukd rBudrf;armif;}} h[k odtHh?
ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü
aeYa&mnOfhyg usifhvsuf
xkdESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcif;jzifhomvQif ae&rnf/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxkdYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ukd,fwkdiyif rdrdukd,fukd]]igonf
apm'uuapm'emaomf apm'uukd (tjypf)
jyefwifavoavm}} [k qifjcif&rnf/ ighoQifwdkY tu,fí&[ef;
onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf apm'uu apm'emaomf
apm'uukd (tjypf) jyefwif\}} [kodtHY? ighoQifwdkY
xkd&[ef;onf ,kwfnHhaom
xkdtukokdvfw&m;wdkYukdyif y,f&ef
tm;xkwf&rnfNighoQifwdkY tu,fí &[ef;onf
qifjcifaomf]]igonf apm'uu apm'emaomf apm'uukd
(tjypf) jyefrwif}} [k odtHh? ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü aeYa&m nOfhyg usifhvsufxkd
ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcif;jzifhomvQif ae&rnf/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxkdYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ukd,fwkdiyif rdrdukd,fukd]]igonf
apm'uuapm'emaomf pum;wpfrsdK;jzifh
pum;wpfrsdK;ukd zHk;vTrf;avoavm? pum;ukd tyodkY
vTJJz,favoavm/ trsufxGufjcif; jypfrSm;jcif;
pdwfqkd;jcif;ukd xif&Sm;jyKavoavm}} [k
qifjcif&rnfNighoQifwdkY tu,fí &[ef;onf
qifjcifaomf]]igonf apm'uu apm'emaomf
pum;wpfrsdK;jzifhpum;wpfrsdK;ukd zHk;vTrf;\?
pum;ukd tyodkY vTJJz,f\? trsufxGufjcif; jypfrSm;jcif;
pdwfqkd;jcif;ukdxif&Sm;jyK\}} [k odtHh?
ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf xkd,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukdyif y,f&eftm;xkwf&rnf/
ighoQifwdkY tu,fí &[ef;onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf apm'uu
apm'emaomfpum;wpfrsdK;jzifh pum;wpfrsdK;ukd
rzHk;vTrf;? pum;ukd tyodkY rvTJJz,f? trsufxGufjcif;

jypfrSm;jcif; pdwfaqd;jcif;ukd xif&Sm;rjyK}} [k
odtHh? ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYüaeYa&mnOfh yg usifhvsuf
xkdESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcif;jzifhomvQif ae&rnf/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxkdYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ukd,fwkdiyif rdrdukd,fukd]]igonf
apm'uuapm'emaomf rdrd\jzpfOf tw→KyÜwådukd
ajyvnfatmif rajzqkdEkdifavoavm}} [k
qifjcif&rnfNighoQifwdkY tu,fí &[ef;onf
qifjcifaomf]]igonf apm'uu apm'emaomf rdrd\
jzpfOf tw→KyÜwådukd ajyvnfatmif rajzqkdEkdif}} [k
odtHh? ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf ,kwfnHhaom
xkdtukokdvfw&m;wdkYukdyif y,f&ef tm;xkwf&rnf/
ighoQifwdkY tu,fí &[ef;onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf apm'uu
apm'emaomf rdrd\jzpfOf tw→KyÜwådukd
ajyvnfatmif ajzqkdEkdif}} [k odtHh? ighoQifwdkY
xkd&[ef;onf ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü aeYa&mnOfhyg
usifhvsuf xkdESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcif;jzifhomvQif
ae&rnf/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxkdUjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ukd,fwkdiyif rdrdukd,fukd]]igonf
*kPfaus;Zl;ukdacszsufwwfavoavm?
*kPfNyKdifwwfavoavm}} [k qifjcif&rnf/ ighoQifwdkY
tu,fí &[ef;onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf *kPfausZl;ukd
acszsufwwf\? *kPfNyKdifwwf\}} [k odtHh?
ighoQifwdkYxkd&[ef;onf xkd,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukdyif y,f&ef tm;xkwf&rnf/
ighoQifwdkY tu,fí &[ef;onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf
*kPfausZl;ukd raczsufwwf? *kPfrNyKdifwwf}} [k
odtHh? ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü
aeYa&mnOfhyg usifhvsuf
xkdESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcif;jzifhomvQifae&rnf/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxkdYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ukd,fwkdiyif rdrdukd,fukd]]igonf
remvkdwwfavoavm? 0efwkdwfavoavm}} [k
qifjcf&rnf/ ighoQifwdkY tu,fí
&[ef;onfqifjcifaomf]]igonf remvkdwwf?
0efwkdwf\}} [k odtHh? ighoQifwdkY
xkd&[ef;onfxkd,kwfnHhaom tukokdvf
w&m;wdkYukdyif y,f&ef tm;xkwf&rnf/ ighoQifwdkY
tu,fíh&[ef;onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf emvkdwwf?
0efrwkdwwf}} [k odtHh? ighoQifwdkY
xkd&[ef;onfukokdvfw&m;wdkYü aeYa&mnOfhyg
usifhvsuf xkdESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcf;jzifhomvQif
ae&rnf/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxkdYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ukd,fwkdiyif rdrdukd,fukd]]igonf pOf;vJwwfavoavm?
vSnfhywfwfavoavm}} [k qifjcf&rnf/ ighoQifwdkY
tu,fí &[ef;onfqifjcifaomf]]igonf pOf;vJwwf?
vSnfhywfwf\}} [k odtHh? ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf
xkd,kwfnHhaom tukokdvf w&m;wdkYukdyif y,f&ef
tm;xkwf&rnf/ ighoQifwdkY tu,fí
&[ef;onfqifjcifaomf]]igonf rpOf;vJwwf?
rvSnfhywfwf}} [k odtHh? ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü aeYa&mnOfhyg usifhvsuf
xkdESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcf;jzifhomvQif ae&rnf/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxkdUjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ukd,fwkdiyif rdrdukd,fukd]]igonf cufxefavoavm?
tvGefarmufrmavoavm}} [k qifjcf&rnf/ ighoQifwdkY
tu,fí &[ef;onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf cufxef?
tvGefarmufrm\}} [k odtHh? ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf
xkd,kwfnHhaomtukokdvfw&m;wdkYukdyif y,f&ef
tm;xkwf&rnf/ ighoQifwdkY tu,fí &[ef;onf
qifjcifaomf]]igonf rcufxef? tvGefarmufrm}} [k
odtHh? ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf

ukokdvfw&m;wdkYüaeYa&mnOfhyg usifhvsuf
xkdESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcif;jzifhomvQif ae&rnf/

ighoQifwdkY wpfzefxkdUjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ukd,fwkdiyif rdrduk,fukd]]igonf
rdrdt,lukdpGJvrf;oavm? jrJNrHpGm,loavm?
rpGefYvTwfEkdif{oavm}} [k qifjcif&rnf/ ighoQifwdkY
tu,fí&[ef;onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf rdrdt,lukd pGJvrf;\?
jrJNrHpGm,\? rpGefYvTwfEkdif}} [k odtHh?
ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf xkd,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukdyif y,f&ef tm;xkwf&rnf/
ighoQifwdkY tu,fí &[ef;onf qifjcifaomf]]igonf
rdrdt,lukd rpGJvrf;? jrJNrHpGm r,l? pGefYvTwfEkdif\}}
[k odtHh? ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü aeYa&mnOfhyg usifhvsuf
xkdESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcif;jzifhomvQif ae&rnf/

ighoQifwdkY tu,fí &[ef;onf qifjcifaomf rdrdü
p,kwfnHhaom tukokdvfw&m;tm;vHk;wdkYukdyif
ry,f&ao;onfukd aumif;pGm awGUjrifjim;tHh?
ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf p,kwfnHhaomtukokdv
w&m;tm;vHk;wdkYukdyif y,f&ef tm;xkwf&rnf/
ighoQifwdkY tu,fí &[ef;onfqifjcifaomf rdrdü
p,kwfnHhaom tukokdvfw&m;tm;vHk;wdkYukdyif
y,fNyD;onfukd aumif;pGmawGUjrifjim;tHh?
ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü
aeYa&mnOfhyg usifhvsuf
xkdESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcif;jzifhomvQif ae&rnf/

ighoQifwdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh i,f&G,fEkysKdí
tvSjyifavh&Sdaom rdef;rysKdonf?
odkYr[kwfa,musfm;ysKdonf oefY&Sif;jzLpifaom
rSef]aMu;rHk} üjzpfap Munfvifaom
a&cGufüjzpfaprdrrdsufESm &dyfukd
Munfh¹/₂lvwfaomf tu,fí xkdrsufESmü
jrLrleftnpftaMu;wdkYukdawGUjrifjim;tHh? y,f&ef

tm;xkwfV tu,fí xkdrsufESmü
jrLrleftnpftaMu;wdkYukdrawGUjrifjim;tHh?]]ightm;
t&awmf aypG? pifMu,faypG}} [k 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
jzpfavV

ighoQifwdkY pOyrmtwlyif tu,fí &[ef;onf qifjcifaomf
rdrdü p,kwfnHhaomtukokdvfw&m;tm;vHk;wdkYukdyif
ry,f&ao;onfukd aumif;pGm awGUjrifjim;tHh?
ighoQifwdkYxkd&[ef; onf p,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;tm;vHk;wdkYukdyif y,f&ef
tm;xkwf&rnfnighoQifwdkY tu,f í &[ef;onf qifjcifaomf
rdrdü p,kwfnHhaomtukokdvfw&m;tm;vHk;wdkYukdyif
y,fNyD;onfukd aumif;pGm awGUjrifjim;tHh?
ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onfukokdvfw&m;wdkYü
aeYa&mnOfhyg usifhvsuf
xkdESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcif;jzifhomvQif ae&rnf[kh
(rdefYqkdawmfrl\)/

toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefonf pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrlV
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmef a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;awmfukd ESpfvkdonfjzpfí 0rf;ajrmufpGm
cH,lMuavukefownf;/

ig;ckajrmuf tEkrmeokwfNyD;V

6- apawmcdvokwf

185/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf om0w-djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY}} [k
ac:awmfrlV]]toQifbk&m;}} [k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum; avQmufxm;MuukefV

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf b (okwf) w&m;ukd
a[mMum;awmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY pdwf\ql;ajimifhcvkwf ig;rsKd;wdkYukd
ry,f&ao;aomç pdwf\taESmiftzGJJU
ig;rsKd;wdkYukdrjzwf&ao;aom rnfonfh&[ef;rqkd
pomoemawmfü BuD;yGm;pnfyif
jyefYajymjcif;odkYa&mufEkdif&maom taMumif;onf
r&Sday/

xkd&[ef; ry,f&ao;aom pdwf\ ql;ajimifhcvkwf
ig;rsKd;wdkY[lonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkYpomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;ü ,HkrSm;\? awG;awm\?
rqHk;jzwfEkdif? pdwfr&Sif;vif;/ &[ef;wdkY
jrwfpGmbk&m;ü ,HkrSm;aom awG;awmaom
rqHk;jzwfEkdifaom r&Sif;vif;aom&[ef;\pdwfonf
pítm;xkwfjcif; tBudrfBudrftm;xkwfjcif;
rjywftm;xkwfjcif; vGefpGmtm;xkwfjcif;iSg rñGwfay/
podkY jzpfjcif;onf xkd&[ef;ry,f&ao;aom
a&S;OD;pGmaom pdwf\ ql;ajimifhcvkwf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
w&m;ü ,HkrSm;\? awG;awm\? rqHk;jzwfEkdif?
pdwfr&Sif;vif;/y/ podkYjzpfjcif;onf
xkd&[ef;ry,f&ao;aom ESpfckajrmufaom pdwf\
ql;ajimifhcvkwf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
oHCmü ,HkrSm;\? awG;awm\? rqHk;jzwfEkdif?
pdwfr&Sif;vif;/y/ podkYjzpfjcif;onf
xkd&[ef;ry,f&ao;aom oHk;ckajrmufaom pdwf\
ql;ajimifhcvkwf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
tusifhodu©mü ,HkrSm;\? awG;awm\? rqHk; jzwfEkdif?
pdwfr&Sif;vif;/ &[ef;wdkY tusifhodu©mü ,HkrSm;aom
awG;awmaom rqHk;jzwfEkdifaompdwfr&Sif;vif;aom
&[ef;\pdwfonf pítm;xkwfjcif; tBudrfBudrftm;xkwfjcif;

rjywftm;xkwfjcf; vGefpGmtm;xkwfjcf;iSg rñGwfay/
podkYjzpfjcf;onf xkd&[ef; ry,f&ao;aom
av;ckajrmufjzpfaom pdwf\ ql;ajimifhcvkwf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü trsufxGuf\? rESpfouf?
pdwfemwwf\? ql;ajimifhcvkwfozG,f jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü trsufxGufaomrESpf oufaom
pdwfemwwfaom ql;ajimifhcvkwfozG,fjzpfaom &[ef;\
pdwfonfpítm;xkwfjcf; tBudrfBudrftm;xkwfjcf;
rjywftm;xkwfjcf; vGefpGmtm;xkwfjcf;iSg rñGwfay/
podkYjzpfjcf;onf xkd&[ef; ry,f&ao;aom
ig;ckajrmufjzpfaom pdwf\ ql;ajimifhcvkwf jzpf\?
ponfwdkYum; xkd&[ef;ry,f&ao;aom pdwf\
ql;ajimifhcvkwf ig;rsdK;wdkYaywnf;/

186/ xkd&[ef; rjzwf&ao;aom pdwf\taESmiftzJGU
ig;rsKd;wdkY[lonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkYhpomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf umrü wyfpGef;jcf;]&m*} ruif;ao;? tvkdqE
´ruif; ao;? cspfjcf; ruif;ao;? rGwfodyfjcf; ruif;ao;?
ylavmifjcf; ruif;ao;? wyfrufjcf;]wPSm}ruif;ao;/
&[ef;wdkY umrü wyfpGef;jcf;]&m*} ruif;ao;aom
tvkdqE´ ruif;ao; aomcspfjcf;ruif;ao;aom
rGwfodyfjcf;ruif;ao;aom ylavmifjcf;ruif;ao;aom
wyfrufjcf;]wPSm} ruif;ao;aom &[ef;\ pdwfonf
pítm;xkwfjcf; tBudrfBudrftm;xkwfjcf;
rjywftm;xkwfjcf; vGefpGmtm;xkwfjcf;iSg rñGwfay/
podkYjzpfjcf;onf xkd&[ef; rjzwf
&ao;aoma&S;OD;pGmaom pdwf\ taESmiftzJGU jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf (rdrd)
ukd,fü wyfpGef;jcf;]&m*} ruif;ao;/y/ podkY
jzpfjcf;onf xkd&[ef; rjzwf&ao;aom
ESpfckajrmufjzpfaom pdwf\ taESmiftzJGU jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf (ty) ½kyfü
wyfpGef;jcf;]&m*} ruif;ao;/y/ podkYjzpfjcf;onf

xkd&[ef; rjzwf&ao;aom oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom pdwf\
taESmiftzJGU jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
tvkd&Sdwkdif; 0rf;jynfhatmifpm;í avsmif;rlcsrf;
omapmif;rlcsrf;om tdyfrlcsrf;omukd tm;xkwfvsuf ae\
&[ef;wdkY tvkd&Sdwkdif; 0rf;jynfhatmifpm;í
avsmif;rlcsrf;om apmif;rlcsrf;om tdyfrlcsrf;omukd
tm;xkwfaeaom &[ef;\ pdwfonfpítm;xkwfjCIF;
tBudrfBudrftm;xkwfjCIF; rjywftm;xkwfjCIF;
vGefpGmtm;xkwfjCIF;iSg rñGwfay/ podkY jzpfjCIF;onf
xkd&[ef;rjzwf&ao;aom av;ckajrmufjzpfaom pdwf\
taESmiftzJGU jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf;
&[ef;onf]]ptusifhoDvjzifhaomfvnf;aumif;
pusifh0wfjzifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
ptm;xkwfrljzifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
parxkefrSMuOfa&SmifjCIF;jzifhaomfvnf; aumif; igonf
ewfaomfvnf; jzpf&tHh? ewfrsdK;wGiftygt0ifaomfvnf;
jzpf&tHh}} [k ewftrsdK; tpm; wpfyg;yg;ukd awmifhwí
jrwaomtusifhukdusifhV &[ef;wdkY]]ptusifhoDv
jzifhaomfvnf;aumif;? pusifh0wf jzifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
ptm;xkwfrljzifhaomfvnf;aumif;? parxkefrS
a&SmifMuOfjCIF;jzifhaomfvnf;aumif; igonfewfaomfvnf;
jzpf&tHh? ewfrsdK;wGif tygt0ifaomfvnf; jzpf&tHh}}
[k ewftrsdK;tpm;wpfyg;yg;ukd awmifhwí
jrwaomtusifhukd usifhaom &[ef;\ pdwfonf
pítm;xkwfjCIF;tBudrfBudrftm;xkwfjCIF;
rjywftm;xkwfjCIF; vGefpGmtm;xkwfjCIF;iSg rñGwfay/
podkYjzpfjCIF;onf xkd&[ef;rjzwf&ao;aom
ig;ckajrmufaom pdwf\ taESmif tzJGUjzpfV
ponfwdkYum; xkd&[ef; rjzwf&ao;aom pdwf\
taESmiftzJGU ig;rsdK;wdkYaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY bpdwf\ql;ajimifhcvkwf ig;rsdK;wdkYukd
ry,f&ao;aomç bpdwf\taESmiftzJGUig;rsdK;wdkYukd
rjzwf&ao;aom rnfonfh&[ef;rqkd pomoemawmfü
BuD;yGg;pnfyif jyefYajymjcif;odkY
a&mufEkdif&maomtaMumif; r&Sday/

187/ &[ef;wdkY pdwf\ql;ajimifhcvkwf
ig;rsdK;wdkYukd y,fxm;NyD;aomç pdwf\
taESmiftzJGUig;rsdK;wdkYukd jzwxm;NyD;aom
rnfonfh&[ef;rqkd pomoemawmfü BuD;yGg;pnfyif
jyefYajymjcif;odkY a&mufEkdif&maom taMumif;onf
&SdV

xkd&[ef; y,fxm;NyD;aom pdwf\ql;ajimifhcvkwf
ig;rsdK;wdkYlonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkYpomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf jrwpGmbk&m;ü r,HkrSm;? rawG;awm?
qHk;jzwfEkdif\? pdwf&Sif;vif;V &[ef;wdkY
jrwpGmbk&m;ü r,HkrSm;aom rawG;awmaom
qHk;jzwfEkdifaom &Sif;vif;aom&[ef;\pdwfonf pí
tm;xkwfjcif; tBudrfBudrftm;xkwfjcif;
rjywftm;xkwfjcif;vGefpGmtm;xkwfjcif;iSgñGwfV
podkY jzpfjcif;onf xkd&[ef;y,fxm;NyD;aom
a&S;OD;pGmaom pdwf\ ql;ajimifhcvkwf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf w&m;ü
r,HkrSm;? rawG;awm? qHk;jzwfEkdif\?
pdwf&Sif;vif;V/y/ podkYjzpfjcif;onf
xkd&[ef;y,fxm;NyD;aom ESpfckajrmufjzpfaom pdwf\
ql;ajimifhcvkwf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf oHCmü
r,HkrSm;? rawG;awm? qHk;jzwfEkdif\?
pdwf&Sif;vif;V/y/ podkYjzpfjcif;onf
xkd&[ef;y,fxm;NyD;aom oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom pdwf\
ql;ajimifhcvkwf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
tusifhodu©mü r,HkrSm;? rawG;awm? qHk;jzwf

Ekdif\? pdwf&Sif;vif;\y/ podkYjzpfjcf;onf
xkd&[ef;y,fxm;NyD;aom av;ckajrmufjzpfaom pdwf\
ql;ajimifhcvkwf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY xkdrSwpfyg;vnf; &[ef;onf
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü trsufxGuf? ESpfouf\
pdwfremwwf? ql;ajimifhcvkwfozG,f rjzpf/ &[ef;wdkY
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü trsufxGufaomESpfouf aom
pdwfremwwfaom ql;ajimifhcvkwfozG,f rjzpf aom &[ef;\
pdwfonf pítm;xkwfjcf; tBudrfBudrf tm;xkwfjcf;
rjywftm;xkwfjcf; vGefpGmtm;xkwfjcf;iSg ñGwf\
podkYjzpfjcf;onf xkd&[ef; y,fxm;NyD;aom
ig;ckajrmufjzpfaom pdwf\ql;ajimifhcvkwf jzpfV
ponfwdkYum; xkd &[ef; y,fxm;NyD;aom pdwf\
ql;ajimifhcvkwf ig;rsdK;wdkYaywnf;/

188/ xkd&[ef; jzwfxm;NyD;aom pdwf\
taESmiftzGJJU ig;rsdK;wdkY[lonf tb,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkYpomoemawmfü &[ef;onf umrü wyfpGef;jcf;
]&m*} uif;\? tvkdqE´uif;\? cspfjcf;uif;\?
rGwfodyfjcf;uif;\? ylavmifjcf;uif;\? wyfrufjcf;]wPSm}
uif;\? &[ef;wdkY umrüwyfpGef;jcf;]&m*} uif;aom
tvkdqE´uif;aom cspfjcf;uif;aom
rGwfodyfjcf;uif;aomylavmifjcf;uif;aom
wyfrufjcf;]wPSm} uif;aom &[ef;\ pdwfonf
pítm;xkwfjcf;tBudrf Budrftm;xkwfjcf;
rjywftm;xkwfjcf; vGefpGmtm;xkwfjcf;iSg ñGwf\
podkYjzpfjcf;onfxkd&[ef; jzwfxm;NyD;aom
a&S;OD;pGmaom pdwf\ taESmiftzJGU jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf (rdrd)
ukd,fü wyfpGef;jcf;]&m*} uif;\y/

½kyfü wyfpGef;jcf;]&m*} uif;\y/

tvkd&Sdwkdif; 0rf;jynfhatmifpm;í tavsmif;csrf;om
tapmif;csrf;om ttdyfcserf;omukdtm;xkwfvsufræ/
&[ef;wdkY tvkd&Sdwkdif; 0rf;jynfhatmifpm;í

tavsmif;csrf;omç tapmif;csrf;omç ttdyfcsrf;omukd
tm;xkwfvsufraeaom &[ef;\ pdwfonf pítm;xkwfjCIF;
tBudrfBudrftm;xkwfjCIF; rjywftm;xkwfjCIF;
vGefpGmtm;xkwfjCIF;iSg ñGwf\ podkYjzpfjCIF;onf
xkd&[ef;jzwfxm;NyD;aom av;ckajrmufjzpfaom pdwf\
taESmiftzJGU jzpf\

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf;
&[ef;onf]]ptusifhoDvjzifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
pusifh0wfjzifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
ptm;xkwfrljzifhaomfvnf;aumif;? parxkefrS
a&SmifMuOfjCIF;jzifhaomfvnf;aumif; igonf
ewfaomfvnf; jzpf&tHh? ewfrsdK;wGif tygt0ifaomfvnf;
jzpf&tHh}} [k ewftrsKd;tpm; wpfyg;yg;ukd awmifhwí
jrwfaomtusifhukd rusifh/
&[ef;wdkY]]ptusifhoDvjzifhaomfvnf;aumif;? pusifh
0wfjzifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
ptm;xkwfrljzifhaomfvnf;aumif;? parxkefrS
a&SmifMuOfjCIF;jzifhaomfvnf;aumif; igonf
ewfaomfvnf; jzpf&tHh? ewfrsdK;wGif tygt0ifaomfvnf;
jzpf&tHh}} [k ewftrsKd;tpm; wpfyg;yg;ukd awmifhwí
jrwfaomtusifhukd rusifhaom &[ef;\ pdwfonf
pítm;xkwfjCIF; tBudrfBudrftm;xkwfjCIF;
rjywftm;xkwfjCIF; vGefpGmhtm;xkwfjCIF;iSg ñGwf\
podkYjzpfjCIF;onf xkd&[ef; jzwfxm;NyD;aom
ig;ckajrmufjzpfaompdwf\ taESmiftzJGU jzpf\
ponfwdkYum; xkd&[ef; jzwfxm;NyD;aom pdwf\
taESmiftzJGUig;rsdK;wdkYay wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY bpdwf\ql;ajimifhcvkwf ig;rsdK;wdkYukd
y,fxm;NyD;aom p pdwf\
taESmiftzJGUig;rsdK;wdkYukd jzwfxm;NyD;aom
&[ef;onf pomoemawmfü BuD;yGm;pnfyif
jyefYajymjCIF;odkYa&mufEkdif&maom taMumif;onf
&Sd\

189/ xkd&[ef;onf qE´ukdrSDíjzpfonfh
orm"djy"mef;onfh 0D&d,wdkYESifhjynfhpHkaom
£'´dyg'fukdyGg;rsm;V vHkUvukdrSDíjzpfonfh
orm"djy"mef;onfh 0D&d,wdkYESifhjynfhpHkaom
£'´dyg'fukd yGg;rsm;V pdwfukdrSDí jzpfonfh
orm"djy"mef;onfh 0D&d,wdkYESifhjynfhpHkaom
£'´dyg'fukd yGg;rsm;V ynmukdrSDíjzpfonfh orm"d
jy"mef;onfh 0D&d,wdkYESifhjynfhpHkaom
£'´dyg'fukd yGg;rsm;V vGefvGefuJl tm;xkwfjcif;vQif
ig;ckajrmuf t*Fg&Sd\ &[ef;wdkY podkY vGefvGefuJl
tm;xkwfjcif;ESifhwuG t*Fgwpfq,fhig;y;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom xkd&[ef;onf (r*fÓPfjzifh) udavomukd
zsfqD;jcif;iSg xkduf\? (opö mav;y;ukd)
ukd,fwk difodjcif;iSg xkduf\? jrwfaom a,m*av;y;wdkY\
ukef&m (t&[wåzkdvf) ukd &jcif;iSgxkduf\ &[ef;wdkY
Oyrmaomfum; Muufrü &SpfvHk;jzpfap?
q,fvHk;jzpfap? wpfq,fhESpfvHk;jzpfap Orsm;&Sd&m\
xdkYwdkYukd Muufronf aumif;pGm 0yftyfukef\
aumif;pGm xuf0ef;usifrs taiGUay;tyfukef\
aumif;pGm xuf0ef;usifrs MuufeHYukd
xHkptyfukef\]]pMuufom;i,fwdkYonf ajconf;zsm;
ElwfoD;zsm;jzifh OcGHHukd azmufcGJí
csrf;csrf;omom aygufyGg;vmMuukefrlaumif;avpG}}
[k xkdMuufrrrSm podkYaom tvkdrjzpfaomfvnf;
xkdMuufom;i,fwdkYonfum;ajconf;zsm;
ElwfoD;zsm;jzifh OcGHHukd azmufcGJí
csrf;csrf;omom aygufyGg;vm
&efxkdufukefouJhodkYptwlyif podkY vGefvGefuJl
tm;xkwfjcif;ESifhwuG wpfq,fhig;y;aom t*FgESifh
jynfhpHkaom&[ef;onf (r*fÓPfjzifh) udavomukd
zsfqD;jcif;iSg xkduf\? (opö mav;y;ukd)
ukd,fwk difodjcif; iSg xkduf\? jrwfaom
a,m*av;y;wdkY\ ukef&m (t&[wåzkdvf) ukd
&jcif;iSgxkduf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf þw&m;ukd a[mawmfrlV
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;ukd ESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmufMuukefV

ajcmufckajrmuf apawmcdvokwfNyD;V

7- 0eyw→okwf

190/ tuREkfyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY}} [k
ac:awmfrlV]toQifbk&m;}} [k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;MuukefV
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm;
awmtkyfw&m;a'oemawmfukd a[mMum;tHh?
xkdw&m;a'oemukd emMum;Muukef? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;Muukef? a[mMum;aytHh}} [k
rdefYawmfrlV xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}} [k
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;jyefMum;avQmufxm;MuukefV
jrwfpGm bk&m;onf þ (okwf) w&m;ukd
a[mMum;awmfrlV

191/ &[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
wpfckckaomawmtkyfukd rSDí ae\? xkdawmtkyfukd
rSDí aepOf xkd&[ef;rSm rxifao;aom owdonfvnf;
xifvmjcif; r&Sd? rwnfwHhhao;aom pdwfonfvnf;
wnfwHhjcif;r&Sd? rukefao;aom
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf; ukefjcif;odkY ra&mufukef?
ra&mufao;onfh jrwfaom a,m*\ukef&m (t&[wåzkdvf)
odkYvnf; qkdufa&mufjcif; r&Sd/ &[ef;rsm; ch,loifh
ch,lxkdufaom touf\ taqmuftODjzpfaom ouFef;qGrf;

ausmif; olem\ taxmuftyHh aq;ypönf;wdkYonfvnf;
(NidKjiif) qif;&Jojzifhjzpfay:ukef\ &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;onf]]igonfum; þ awmtkyfukd rSDí ae\
þawmtkyfukdrSDí aepOf ighrSm rxifao;aom
owdonfvnf; xifvmjcif;r&Sd?
rwnfwHhao;aompdwfonfvnf; wnfwHhjicif; r&Sd?
rukefao;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf;
ukefjcif;odkYra&mufukef? ra&mufao;onfh jrwfaom
a,m*wdkY\ukef&m (t&[wåzkdvf)
odkYvnf;qkdufa&mufjcif;r&Sd/ &[ef;rsm; cH,loifh
cH,lxkdufaom touf\ taqmuftODjzpfaoom ouFef;qGrf;
ausmif; olem\ taxmuftyHh aq;ypönf;wdkYonfvnf;
(NidKjiif) qif;&Jojzifhjzpfay:ukef\}} [k qifjcifoifh\
&[ef;wdkY xkd &[ef;onf nOfhüjzpfap?
aeYüjzpfapxkdawmtkyfrS z]JcGgoifh\? raoifhay/

192/ &[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
wpfckckaom awmtkyfukd rSDí ae\
xkdawmtkyfukd
rSDí aepOf xkd&[ef;rSm rxifao;aom owdonfvnf;
xifvmjcif; r&Sd? rwnfwHhao;aom pdwfonfvnf;
wnfwHhjicif; r&Sd? rukefao;aom
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf;ukefjcif;odkY ra&mufukef?
ra&mufzl;ao;onfh jrwfaom a,m*wdkY\ ukef&m
(t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf; qkdufa&mufjcif; r&Sd/
&[ef;rsm; cH,loifh cH,lxkdufaom touf\
taqmuftODjzpfaoomouFef; qGrf; ausmif; olem\
taxmuftyHh aq;ypönf;wdkYum; (NidKjiif)
qif;&Jjcif;r&Sdbj jzpfay:ukef\ &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;onf]]igonfum; þawmtkyfukd rSDí ae\
þawmtkyfukd rSDí aepOf ighrSm rxifao;aom
owdonfvnf; xifvmjcif;r&Sd? rwnfwHhao;aom
pdwfonfvnf;wnfwHhjicif;r&Sd? rukefao;aom
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf; ukefjcif;odkY ra&mufukef?
ra&mufzl;ao;onfh jrwfaom a,m*wdkY\ ukef&m
(t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf; qkdufa&mufjcif; r&Sd/

&[ef;rsm; cH,loifh cH,lxkdufaom touf\
taqmuftODjzpfaom ouFef; qGrf; ausmif;olem\ taxmuf
tyHh aq;ypönf;wdkYum; (NidKjiif) qif;&Jjcif;r&SdbJ
jzpfay:ukefV igonfum;ouFef;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY uyfa&mufonf r[kwf? qGrf;
[laom taMumif; aMumifh/y/ uyfa&mufonfr[kwf?
ausmif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh/y/ uyfa&mufonf
r[kwf? olem\ taxmuftyHh aq;ypönf; [laom
taMumif;aMumifh vIUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY uyf
a&mufonf r[kwf/ pifppfaomfum; pawmtkyfukd rSDí
aepOf ighrSmrxifao;aom owdonfvnf; xifvmjcif; r&Sd?
rwnfwHhao;aom pdwfonfvnf;wnfwHhjcif; r&Sd?
rukefao;aom tmoa0g w&m;wdkYonfvnf; ukefjcif;odkY
ra&mufukef? ra&mufzl;ao;onfh jrwfaom a,m*wdkY\
ukef&m (t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf;
qkdufa&mufjcif;r&Sd}} [k podkY qifjcifoifhV
&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;onf (podkY) qifjcifívnf;
xkdawmtkyfrSz]cGgoifh\? raeoifhay/

193/ &[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
wpfckckaom awmtkyfukd rSDí ae\? xkdawmtkyfukd
rSDí aepOf xkd&[ef;rSm rxifao;aom owdonfvnf;
xifvmV rwnfwHhao;aom pdwfonfvnf; wnfwHhvm\?
rukefao;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf;
ukefjcif;odkYa&mufukef\? ra&mufzl;ao;onfh jrwfaom
a,m*wdkY\
ukef&m (t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf;
qkdufa&muf\? &[ef;rsm; cH,loifh cH,lxkdufaom touf\
taqmuftODjzpfaom ouFef; qGrf;hausmif; olem\
taxmuftyHh aq; ypönf;wdkYonfum; (NidKjiif)
qif;&Jjozifh jzpfay:ukefV &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;onf]]igonf pawmtkyfukd rSDí ae\?
pawmtkyfukd rSDí aepOf xkdighrSmrxifao;aom
owdonfvnf; xifvm\? rwnfwHh ao;aom pdwfonfvnf;
wnfwHhvm\? rukefao;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf;
ukefjcif;odkY a&mufukef\? ra&mufzl;ao;onfh jrwfaom

a,m*wdkY\ ukef&m (t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf;
 qkdufa&muf\? &[ef;rsm; cH,loifh cH,lxkdufaom touf\
 taqmuftODjzpfaom ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; olem\
 taxmuftyHh aq;ypönf;wdkYonfum; (NidKjiif)
 qif;&Jojzifh jzpfay:ukef\ igonfum; ouFef;[laom
 taMumif;aMumifhvlabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
 uyfa&mufonfr[kwf? qGrf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh/y/
 uyfa&mufonfr[kwf? ausmif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh/y/
 uyfa&mufonfr[kwf? olem\ taxmuftyHhaq;ypönf;[laom
 taMumif;aMumifh vlabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
 uyfa&mufonf r[kwf? pifppfaomfum; pawmtkyfukd
 rSDí aepOf ighrSm rxifao;aom owdonfvnf; xifvm\
 rwnfwHhao;aom pdwfonfvnf; wnfWvhvm\
 rukefao;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf;
 ukefjcf;odkYa&muf ukef\? ra&mufzl;ao;onfh jrwfaom
 a,m*wdkY\ukef&m (t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf;
 qkdufa&muf\}} [k podkY qifjcifoifh\ &[ef;wdkY
 xkd&[ef;onf (podkY) qifjcifívnf; xkdawmtkyfö aeoifh\
 rz]cGgoifhay/

194/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
 wpfckckaom awmtkyfukd rSDí ae\? xkdawmtkyfukd
 rSDí aepOf xkd&[ef;rSm rxifao;aom owdonfvnf;
 xifvm\ rwnfwHhao;aom pdwfonfvnf; wnfWvhvm\
 rukefao;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf;
 ukefjcf;odkYa&mufukef\? ra&mufzl;ao;onfh jrwfaom
 a,m*wdkY\ ukef&m (t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf;
 qkdufa&muf\? &[ef;rsm; cH,loifh cH,lxkdufaom touf\
 taqmuftODjzpfaom ouFef; qGrf;ausmif; olem\
 taxmuftyHh aq;ypönf;wdkYonfvnf; (NidKjiif) qif;&Jjcf;
 r&Sdbj jzpfay:ukef\ &[ef;wdkY
 xkd&[ef;onf]]igonfum; p awmtkyfukd rSDí ae\
 pawmtkyfukd rSDí aepOfighrSm rxifao;aom
 owdonfvnf; xifvm\? rwnfwHhao;aom
 pdwfonfvnf;wnfwHhvm\? rukefao;aom

tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf; ukefjCIF;odkY a&muf\?
ra&mufzl;ao;onfh jrwfaom a,m*wdkY\ ukef&m
(t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf; qkdufa&muf\? &[ef;rsm;
cH,loifh cH,lxkdufaom touf\ taqmuftODjzpfaom ouFef;
qGrf; ausmif;olem\ taxmuftyHh aq;ypönf;wdkY
onfvnf; (NidKjiif) qif;&JjCIF; r&SdbJ jzpfay:ukef\}}
[kpodkY qifjCifoifh\ &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef; onf
toufxufqHk;vnf; xkdawmtkyfÜ aeoifh\? rz]cGgoifhay/

195/ &[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfÜ &[ef;onf
wpfckckaom &Gmukd rSDí ae\y/ wpfckck
aomed*Hk;ukd rSDí ae\y/ wpfckckaom/ rKdUukd rSDí
ae\y/ wpfckckaom Zeyk'fukd rSDí ae\y/
wpfOD;OD;aom yk*³/₄dKvfukd rSDí ae\
xkdyk*³/₄dKvfukd rSDí aepOf xkd&[ef;rSm
rxifao;aomowdonfvnf; xifvmjCIF; r&Sd?
rwnfwHhao;aom pdwfonfvnf; wnfWWhjCIF; r&Sd?
rukefao;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf; ukefjCIF;odkY
ra&mufukef? ra&mufzl;ao;onfhjrwfaom a,m*wdkY\
ukef&m (t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf; qkdufa&mufjCIF; r&Sd?
&[ef;rsm; cH,loifhcH,lxkdufaom touf\
taqmuftODjzpfaom ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; olem\
taxmuftyHhaq;ypönf;wdkY onfvnf; (NidKjiif)
qif;&Jjozifh jzpfay:ukef\ &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;onf]]igonfum; þyk*³/₄dKvfukd rSDí ae\
þyk*³/₄dKvfukd rSDí aepOf ighrSm rxifao;aom
owdonfvnf; xifvmjCIF; r&Sd? rwnfwHhao;aom
pdwfonfvnf; wnfWWhjCIF; r&Sd? rukefao;aom
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf; ukefjCIF;odkY ra&mufukef?
ra&mufzl;ao;onfhjrwfaom a,m*wdkY\ ukef&m
(t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf; qkdufa&mufjCIF; r&Sd?
&[ef;rsm; cH,loifhcH,lxkdufaom touf\ taqmuftOD
jzpfaom ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; olem\ taxmuftyHhaq;
ypönf;wdkYonfvnf; (NidKjiif) qif;&Jjozifh
jzpfay:ukef\}} [k qifjCifoifh\ &[ef;wdkYxkd&[ef;onf

nOfhüjzpfap? aeYüjzpfap xkdyk^{*3/4}Kdvfukd
ryefMum;b] z]cGgoifh\? rSDwG, fraeoifhay/

196/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
wpfOD;OD;aom yk^{*3/4}Kdvfukd rSDí ae\
xkdyk^{*3/4}Kdvfukd rSDí aepOf xkd&[ef;rSm rxifao;aom
owdonfvnf; xifvmjCIF; r&Sd? rwnfwHhao;aom
pdwfonfvnf; wnfwHhjcif; r&Sd? rukefao;aom
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf; ukefjcif;odkYra&mufukef?
ra&mufzl;ao;onfh jrwfaom a,m*wdkY\ ukef&m
(t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf; qkdufa&mufjcif; r&Sd?
&[ef;rsm; cH,loifh cH,lxkdufaom touf\
taqmuftODjzpfaoom ouFef; qGrf;ausmif; olem\
taxmuftyHh aq;ypönf;wdkYonfum; (NidKjiif) qif;&Jjcif;
r&Sdb] jzpfay:ukef\ &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;onf]]igonfum; pyk^{*3/4}Kdvfukdkd rSDí ae\
pyk^{*3/4}Kdvfukdkd rSDí aepOf ighrSmrxifao;aom
owdonfvnf; xifvmjCIF; r&Sd? rwnfwHhao;aom
pdwfonfvnf; wnfwHhvmjcif; r&Sd? rukefao;aom
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf; ukefjcif;odkY ra&mufukef?
ra&mufbl;ao;onfh jrwfaom a,m*wdkY\ukef&m
(t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf; qkdufa&mufjcif; r&Sd?
&[ef;rsm;cH,loifh cH,lxkdufaom touf\
taqmuftODjzpfaoom ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; olem\taxmuf
tyHh aq;ypönf;wdkYonfum; (NidKjiif) qif;&Jjcif; r&Sdb]
jzpfay:ukef\ igonfum;ouFef;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY uyfa&mufonf r[kwf? qGrf;
[laom taMumif; aMumifh/y/ uyfa&mufonf r[kwf?
ausmif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh/y/ uyfa&mufonf
r[kwf? olem\ taxmuftyHhaq;ypönf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh vIUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY
uyfa&muf onf r[kwf/ pifppfaomfum; pyk^{*3/4}Kdvfukdkd
rSDí aepOf ighrSmrxifao;aom owdonfvnf;
xifvmjCIF;r&Sd? rwnfwHhao;aom
pdwfonfvnf;wnfwHhvmjcif;r&Sd? rukefao;aom

tmoa0g w&m;wdkYonfvnf; ukefjcf;odkY ra&mufukef?
ra&mufzl;ao;onfh jrwfaom a,m*wdkY\ ukef&m
(t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf; qkdufa&mufjcf;r&Sd}} [k
qifjcifoifh\ &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;onf (podkY) qifjcifí
xkdyk*¾Kdvfukdkd yefMum;ízJ]cGgoifh\
rSDwG, fraeoifhay/

197/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
wpfOD;OD;aom yk*¾Kdvfukd rSDí ae\
xkdyk*¾Kdvfukd rSDí aepOf xkd&[ef;rSm rxifao;aom
owdonfvnf; xifvm\? rwnfwHhao;aompdwfonfvnf;
wnfwHhvm\? rukefao;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf;
ukefjcf;odkY a&mufukef\? ra&mufzl;ao;onfh jrwfaom
a,m*wdkY\ ukef&m (t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf;
qkdufa&muf\? &[ef;rsm; cH,loifh cH,lxkdufaom touf\
taqmuftODjzpfaom ouFef; qGrf; ausmif;olem\
taxmuftyHh aq;ypönf;wdkYonfum; (NidKjiif)
qif;&Jojzifh jzpfay:ukef\
&[ef;wdkYxkd&[ef;onf]]igonfum; pyk*¾Kdvfukdkd
rSDí ae\
pyk*¾Kdvfukdkd rSDí aepOf ighrSm
rxifao;aomowdonfvnf; xifvm\? rwnfwHhao;aom
pdwfonfvnf; wnfwHhvm\
rukefao;aomtmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf; ukefjcf;odkY
a&mufukef\? ra&muzl;ao;onfh jrwfaom a,m*wdkY\
ukef&m (t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf; qkdufa&mufukef\
&[ef;rsm; cH,loifh cH,lxkdufaomtouf\
taqmuftODjzpfaom ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; olem\
taxmuftyHh aq;ypönf;wdkYhonfum; (NidKjiif)
qif;&Jojzifh jzpfay:ukef\
igonfum; ouFef;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
uyfa&mufonf r[kwf? qGrf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh/y/
uyfa&muf onf r[kwf? ausmif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh/y/ uyfa&mufonf r[kwf? olem\taxmuft
tyHh aq;ypönf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh vlUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY uyfa&mufonfr[kwf/ pifppf aomfum;

pyk^{*3/4}Kdvfukdkd rSDí aepOf ighrSm rxifao;aom
owdonfvnf;xifvm\? rwnf wHhao;aom pdwfonfvnf;
wnfwHhvm\? rukefao;aomtmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf;
ukefjcf; odkY a&mufukef\? ra&mufbl;ao;onfh
jrwfaoma,m*wdkY\ ukef&m (t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf;
qkdufa&muf\}} [k qifjcifoifh\ &[ef;wdkYxkd&[ef;onf
(podkY) qifjcifívnf; xkdyk^{*3/4}Kdvfukdkd
rSDwG,faeoifh\? rzJcGgoifhay/

198/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
wpfOD;OD;aom yk^{*3/4}Kdvfukd rSDí ae\?
xkdyk^{*3/4}Kdvfukd rSDí aepOf xkd&[ef;rSm rxifao;aom
owdonfvnf; xifvm\? rwnfwHhao;aompdwfonfvnf;
wnfwHhvm\? rukefao;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf;
ukefjcf;odkY a&mufukef\? ra&mufzl;ao;onfh jrwfaom
a,m*wdkY\ ukef&m (t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf;
qkdufa&muf\ &[ef;rsm; cH,loifhcH,lxkdufaom touf\
taqmuftODjzpfaom ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; olem\
taxmuftyHh aq;ypönf;wdkYonfvnf; (NidKjiif)
qif;&Jjcf;r&Sdbj jzpfay:ukef\ &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;onf]]igonfum; pyk^{*3/4}Kdvfukdkd rSDí ae\?
pyk^{*3/4}Kdvfukdkd rSDí aepOf ighrSm
rxifao;aomowdonfvnf; xifvm\? rwnfwHhao;aom
pdwfonfvnf; wnfwHhvm\?
rukefao;aomtmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfvnf; ukefjcf;odkY
a&mufukef\? ra&mufzl;ao;onfh jrwfaom a,m*wdkY\
ukef&m (t&[wåzkdvf) odkYvnf; qkdufa&muf\
&[ef;rsm; cH,loifhcH,lxkdufaom touf\
taqmuftODjzpfaom ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; olem\
taxmuftyHh aq;ypönf;wdkYonfvnf; (NiKdjiif)
qif;&Jjcf;r&Sdbj jzpfay:ukef\}} [k qifjcifoifh\
&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;onftoufxufqHk; xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd

rSDwG,faeoifh\? ESifxkwfyif
ESifxkwfapumrlrzJcGgoifhay[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;ukd ESpfNcKduf0rf;ajrmufMuukef\

ckepfckajrmuf 0eyw-0kwfNyD;V

8- r"kyd@duokwf

199/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ouúwkdif;
uydv0wfjynf edaj*m"m¹/₂Hkausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí oydwf ouFef;ukd,l
(aqmif) um uydv0wfjynfodkY qGrf;cH0ifawmfrl\/
uydv0wfjynfü qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfí qGrf;cH&mrS
zJ]cJ]hum qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf r[m0kefawmqDodkY
aeYoefYawmfrl&ef csOf;uyf0ifa&mufí
OoQpfyifysKd&if;ü aeYoefYxkdifaeawmfrl\ '@ygPd
omuD0ifrif;om;onf tanmif;ajy
vrf;avQmufvSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf r[m0kefawmqDodkY
csOf;uyfav\ r[m0kefawmodkY 0ifa&mufí
OoQpfyifysKd&if;jrwpfGmbk&m;&Sd&m t&yfodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ElwfqufNyD;vQif 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,fpum;ukd (ajymqkd) NyD;qHk;apí wkwfukd
axmufum oifhavsmfaom t&yfü &yfwnfvsvuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]](toQif) &[ef;onf tb,ft,l&Sdoenf;?
htb,fukd ajymMum;avh&Sdoenf;}} [k ppum;ukd
avQmufMum;\?]]ighoQif tMuifodkYaom t,l&Sdonfjzpfí
ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifh wuGaom ewfavmuESifh
orPjAm[®Prif;rsm; vlrsm;ESifhwuGaom vlUavmuü

rnfolESifh rQrjiif;cHk? tMuifodkYaom
taMumif;aMumifh umr*kPfwdkYESifhr,SOfonfjzpfí
odkYavm odkYavm awG;awm,HkrSm;jcif;
r&Sdonfjzpfí ukuúKpöjywfNyD;onf jzpfíb0i,f b0BuD;ü
wyfrufjcif;uif;vsufaeaom &[EÅmjzpfNyD;aom (ighrSm)
(udavom) onmwdkYonf rudef;0yfukef? 'g,um igonf
podkYaom t,l&SdV podkYaom taMumif;ukd
ajymMum;avh &Sd\}} [k podkY
rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf '@ygPdrnfaom
omuD0ifrif;om;onf OD;acgif;ukd ndwfí vsmukd
xkwfum ezl;jyifü ezl;a&oHk;ckukd xapí wkwfukd
axmufvsuf zJcGgoGm;avV

200/wdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf naecsrftcsdef
udef;atmif;&mrS xawmfrlvfuf
edaj*m"m¹/₂Hkausmif;qDodkY
csOf;uyfawmfrlNyD;vQif cif;xm;aom ae&mü
xkdifawmfrlum &[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkYigonf
eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd ,l
(aqmif) um uydv0wfjynfodkYqGrf;cH0ifawmfrlcJhV/
uydv0wfjynfö qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfí qGrf;cH&mrS
zJcJ]Jhum qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf[r[m0kefawmqDodkY
aeYoefYawmfrl&ef csOf;uyf0ifa&mufí
OoQpfyifysKdt&if;ü aeYoefYxkdif aeawmfrlcJhV/
&[ef;wdkY '@ygPdrnfaom omuD0ifrif;om;onfvnf;
tanmif;ajy vrf;avQmufvSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf
r[m0kefawmqDodkY csOf;uyf rdavV/
r[m0kefawmodkY 0ifa&mufíOoQpfyifysKd&if;
ig&Sd&m t&yfodkY csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf igESifhtwl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwf qufNyD;vQif0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,fpum;ukd (ajymqkd) NyD;qHk;apí wkwfukd
axmufum oifhavsmfaomt&yfö &yfwnfvfuf ighukd]
(toQif) &[ef;onf tb,ft,l&Sdoenf;? tb,fukd
ajymMum;avh&Sdoenf;}[k avQmufMum;V &[ef;wdkY
podkY avQmufxm;onf&Sdaomf igonf

'@ygPdrnfaomomuD0ifrif;om;ukd]'g,um
tMuifodkYaom t,l&Sdonfjzpfí ewf rm&fewf
jA[®mESifhwuGaomewfavmuESifh orPjAm[®P
rif;rsm; vlrrsm; ESifhwuGaom vlUavmuü rnfol ESifhrQ
rjiif;chK? tMuifodkYaom taMumif;aMumifh
umr*kPfwdkYESifh r,SOfonfjzpfí odkYavm
odkYavmawG;awm,HkrSm;jcif; r&Sdonfjzpfí
ukuúKpöjywfNyD;onfjzpfí b0i,f b0BuD;ü
wyfrufjcif;uif;vsufaeaom &[EÅmjzpfNyD;aom (ighrSm)
(udavom) onmwdkYonf rudef;0yfukef? 'g,umigonf
podkYaom t,l&SdV podkYaom taMumif;ukd
ajymMum;avh&Sd\}[k ajymqkdcJhV &[ef;wdkY
podkYajymqkdonf&Sdaomf '@ygPdrnfaom
omuD0ifrif;om;onf OD;acgif;ukd ndwfí
vsmukdxkwfum ezl;jyifü ezl;a& oHk;ckukd xapí
wkwfukd axmufvsuf zJcGg (oGm;) av\}} [k
rdefYawmfrlV

201/ podkY rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
&[ef;wpfyg;onf]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tb,ft,l&Sdawmfrlonfjzpfí ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifh
wuGaom ewfavmuESifh orP jAm[®Prif;rsm; vlrrsm;
ESifhwuGaom vlUavmuü rnfolESifhrQ
jiif;chKawmfrrlygoenf;? toQif bk&m;tb,fodkYaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; umr*kPfwdkYESifh r,SOfonfjzpfí
odkYavm odkYavmawG;awm,HkrSm;jcif; r&Sdonfjzpfí
ukuúKpöjywfNyD;onfjzpfí b0i,f b0BuD;ü
wyfrufjcif;uif;vsuf aeawmfrlaom &[EÅmjzpfNyD;aom
jrwpfGmbk&m;ü (udavom) onmwdkYonf
rudef;0yfygukefoenf;}} [k jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;ukd avQmufxm;V &[ef; tMuif
taMumif;aMumifhowå0gukd
csJUXGifrlonmtpkwdkYonf vTrf;rkd;í jzpfukef?
ptaMumif;ü tvGefESpfoufjcif;pGJvrf;ajymqkdjcif;
ouf0ifpGJ,ljcif;onf tu,fí r&Sdjim;tHh? p (r&Sdjicif;)

onfyif &m*gEko,h]wyfpGef;rludef;0yfjcf; }wdkY\
tqHk;wnf;? ponfyif y#dCmEko,]xdyg;rl
udef;0yfjcf; }wdkY\tqHk;wnf;/ ponfyif 'd|
mEko,]rSm;;Gif;aomtjrifudef;0yfjcf; }wdkY\
tqHk;wnf;?

ponfyif0dpdudpämEko,]awG;awm,HkrSm;rludef;0yfjcf;
if; }wdkY\ tqHk;wnf;? ponfyif
rmemEko,]armufrmludef;0yfjcf; }wdkY\ tqHk;wnf;?
ponfyif b0&m*gEko,]b0ukd
wyfpGef;rludef;0yfjcf; }wdkY\ tqHk;wnf;? ponfyif
t0dZÆmEko,]rodrudef;0yfjcf; }wdkY\ tqHk;wnf;?
ponfyif wkwfqGJ,ljcf; "m;vufeufqGJ,ljcf; &efjzpfjcf;
oabmuGJvGJjcf; jiif;cHkjcf; eifeif[kajymqkdjcf;
ukef;acsmjcf; rkom;ajymqkdjcf;wdkY\ tqHk;wnf;?
ptaMumif;ü ,kwfnHhaom ptukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf
t<uif;rjh csKyfukef\[k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
pw&m;pum;ukda[mMum;awmfrl\ p w&m;pum;ukd
a[mMum;awmfrlNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ae&mrSxawmfrlum ausmif;odkY 0ifawmf rlav\

202/ xkdtcg xkd&[ef;rsm;rSm jrwpfGmbk&m;
<uoGm;awmfrlí rMumrD
podkYaomtMuHjzpfay:vm\]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYtm;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf?]&[ef;
tMuiftaMumif;aMumifhowå0gukd csJUxGifrlonm
tpkwdkYonf vTrf;rkdi jzpfukef\ ptaMumif;ü
tvGefESpfoufjcf;pGJJvrf;ajym qkdjcf;
ouf0ifpGJ,ljcf;onf tu,fí r&Sdjim;tHh? p (r&Sdjcf;)
onfyif &m*gEko,]wyfpGef;rl udef;0yfjcf; }wdkY\
tqHk;wnf;/y/
ptaMumif;ü ,kwfnHhaomptukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf
t<uif; rjh csKyfukef\[k pñTefMum;csufukd
tusOf;csKyfñTefjyíteufoabmukd tus,fra0zefy] ae&mrS
xawmfrlum ausmif;odkY 0ifawmfrlcjh\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;tusOf;csKyfñTefjyvsuf tus,f

vTrf;rk d;íjzpf aom taMumif;ütvGefESpfoufjcif;
pGJJvrf;ajymqkdjcif; ouf0ifpGJJ,ljcif;onf tu,fí
r&Sdjim;tHh? podkY r&Sdjicif;onfyif
&m*gEko,]wyfpGef;rludef;0yfjcif;}wdkY\ tqkH;wnf;/y/
ptaMumif;ü ,kwfnHhaom xkdtukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf
t<uif;rJJh csKyfukef\}} [laom ðñTefjyicsufukd
tusOf;csKyfñTefjyí teufhoabmukd tus,fra0zefbJJ
ae&mrSxum ausmif;odkY 0ifawmfrcJJhV tb,folonf
jrwpGmbk&m; tusOf;csKyf ñTefjyí tus,ftm;jzifh
teufoabmukd ra0zefaom ðñTefjyicsuf\ teufoabmukd
tus,ftm;jzifh a0zefEkdif&moenf;}} [k podkYaom
pdwftMuHonf jzpfay:vm ygV ighoQif upöme
xkdigwdkYrSm]]ptoQifupömeonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
csD;rGrf;jcif;ukd cH&\? ynm&SdoDwif;okH;azmfwdkY\
ajr\$mu fpm;jcif;ukdvnf; cH&\? toQifr[mupömeonf
jrwpGmbk&m; tusOf;csKyf ñTefjyí tus,fra0zefcJJhaom
ðñTefjyicsuf\ teufoabmukd tus,ftm;jzifh
a0zef&efpGrf;vnf; pGrf;EkdifV igwdkYonf
toQifr[mupömexHodkY csOf;uyfí teufoabmukd
ar;jref;Mu&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k podkYaom pdwftMuH
jzpfay:vmjyefygV toQifr[mupömeonf a0zefygavmh[k
(ajymqkdavQmufxm;Muukef\)/

203/ ighoQifwdkY Oyrmqkdaomf tESpfom&ukd
tvkd&Sdí tESpfom&ukd &SmrSD;aom a,musfm;
onftESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf wnfaeqJJjzpf aom
tESpfjynfhaom opfyifBuD;\ tjrp&f;ukdvnf;aumif;?
yifpnfukdvnf;aumif; ausmfvgEfíomvQif tcuf t&Gufü
tESpfom&ukd &Smoifh\[kxifrSwf&mouJJhodkY? ptwl
toQifwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m; rsufarSmufjzpfygv suf
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;ukdausmfvgEfí igwdkYtm;
pteufukd ar;jref;oifh\[k xifrSwfMuukefV ighoQifwdkY
rSefygonf? xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf odoi hfonfukd
odawmfrl\? jrifoifhonfukd jrifa wmfrl\? rsufpdozG,f
jzpfawmfrl\? todÓPfozG,f jzpfawmfrl\? w&m;ozG,f

jzpfawmfrl\? jrwaom r*fozG,f jzpfawmfrl\? (opömuks)
a[mMum;awmfrl\? jzpfapawmfrlwwf\? teufuks
xkwfaqmifjyawmfrlwwf\? tNrdKufedAÁmefuks
ay;awmfrlwwf\? w&m;t&Sif jzpfawmfrl\?
a&S;bk&m;rsm;twl jzpfawmfrl\? pteufoabmukd
jrwpGmbk&m;ukdomvQif ar;jref;&ef tcsdeftcg jzpf/
oifwdkYtm;jrwpGmbk&m;ajzMum;awmfrlonfhtwkdif;
xkdteufuks rSwfMuukef&m\[k (qkd\)/

ighoQif upöme pifppfaomfum; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
odoifhonfukd odawmfrl\? jrifoifhonfukdjrifawmfrl\?
rsufpdozG,f jzpfawmfrl\? todÓPfozG,f jzpfawmfrl\?
w&m;ozG,f jzpfawmfrl\? jrwaom r*fozG,f jzpfawmfrl\?
(opömuks) a[mMum;awmfrlwwf\? jzpfapawmfrlwwf\?
teufuks xkwfaqmifjyawmfrlwwf\?
tNrdKufedAÁmefuks ay;awmfrlwwf\?
w&m;t&Sifjzpfawmfrl\? a&S;bk&m;rsm; twl
jzpfawmfrl\? pteufoabmukd
jrwpGmbk&m;ukdomvQifar;jref;&ef tcsdeftcg
jzpfygV igwdkYtm; jrwpGmbk&m;
ajzMum;awmfrlonfhtwkdif; xkdteufoabmukd
rSwfMuukef&mV odkYaomfvnf; toQifr[mupömeonf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ csD;rGrf;jcif;ukdcH&\?
ynm&SdoDwif;okH;azmfwdkY\ ajr\$mufpm;jcif;ukdvnf;
cH&\? toQifr[mupömeonf jrwpGmbk&m;
tusOf;csKyfñTefjyí tus, fra0zefcJ]haom
pñTefjyicsuf]w&m;t>ruf}\ teufoabmukdtus,ftm;jzifh
a0zef&ef pGrf;vnf; pGrf;EkdifV toQifr[m upömeonf
0efrav;onfukdjyKía0zefygavmh[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
ighoQifwdkY xkdodkY wm0efxm;í emMum;vkdMurl
emMum;Muukef? aumif;pGm evkH;oGif;Muukef?
a[mMum;aytHh[k (rdefYqkdawmfrl\)/]]ighoQif
aumif;ygNyD}} [kxkd&[ef;wdkYonf
toQifr[mupömetm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;MuukefV
toQifr[mupömeonfppum;ukd a[mMum;\ -

204/ ighoQifwdkY igwdkYtm;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef; owå0gukd
csJJUxGifrlonmtpkwkY vTrf;rkd;íjzpfaomtaMumif;ü
tvGefESpfoufjCIF; pGGJJvrf;ajymqkdjCIF;
ouf0ifpGJJ,ljCIF;onf tu,f ír&Sdjim;tHh? pr&SdjCIF;onf
&m*gEko,]wyfpGef;rludef;0yfjCIF; }wdkY\ tqkH;wnf;/y/
ptaMumif;ü ,kwfnHhaom xkdtukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf
t<uif;rJJhcsKyfukef\} } [laom
ñTefjyicsufukdhtusOf;csKyfñTefjyí teufoabmukd
tus, fra0zefbJJ ae&mrS xum ausmif;odkY
0ifawmfrlcJJhV ighoQifwdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;
tusOf;csKyfñTefjyí tus, fra0zefcJJhaom
pñTefjyicsuf]w&m;t>ruf\} \teufoabmukd
podkYtus,ftm;jzifh igodygV

ighoQifwdkY rsufpdukdvnf;aumif;
tqif;wdkYukdvnf;aumif; pGJJí jrifod]pu©K0dnmPf}
pdwf jzpf\? okH;ckwdkY\ aygif;qkHjCIF;aMumifh
awGUxdjCIF;]zó} jzpf\? awGUxdjCIF;]zó}
[laomtaMumif;aMumifh cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em} jzpf\?
cHpm;NyD;aom tm½kHukd rSwfom;\?
rSwfom;NyD;aomtm½kHukdMuHpnf\?
MuHpnfNyD;aom tm½kHukd csJJUxGif\? tm½kHukd
csJJUxGifjCIF;[laomtaMumif;aMumifh owå0gukd twdwf
tem*wf ypöKyÜefjzpfaom rsufpdjzifh od&aom
tqif;wdkYücsJJUxGifrlonmtpkwkYonf vTrf;rkd;í
jzpfukefV

ighoQifwdkY em;ukdvnf;aumif;?
toHwdkYukdvnf;aumif; pGJJí Mum;od]aomw0dnmPf}
pdwfjzpfV/y/ ighoQifwdkY ESmacgif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
teHUwdkYukdvnf;aumif; pGJJí
eHod]Cme0dnmPf}pdwfjzpfV/y/ ighoQifwdkY
vQmukdvnf;aumif;? t&omwdkYukdvnf;aumif; pGJJí
vsufod]Zd0Sg0dnmPf}pdwf jzpfV/y/ ighoQifwdkY
ukd,fukdvnf;aumif;? tawGUTxdwdkYukdvnf;aumif;

pGJJí xdod]um,0dnmPf}pdwf jzpf\y/ ighoQifwdkY
pdwfukdvnf;aumif? ; obm0"r®wdkYukdvnf;aumif;
pGJJítxl;od]raem0dnmPf}pdwf jzpf\? okH;ckwdkY\
aygif;qkHjcif;aMumifh awGUxdjcif;]zó} jzpf\
awGUxdjcif;]zó}[laom taMumif;aMumifh
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} jzpf\? cHpm;NyD;aom
tm½kHukdrSwfom;\? rSwfom;NyD;aom
tm½kHukdMuHpnf\? MuHpnfNyD;aom tm½kHukd
csJJUxGif\? tm½kHukdcsJJUxGifjcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh owå0gukd twdwf tem*wf ypöKyÜef
jzpfaoM pdwfjzifh txl;od&aom obm0"r®wdkYü
csJJUxGifrlonmtpkwkYonf vTrf;rkD;í jzpfukef\

ighoQifwdkY xkdolonf pifppfaomfum;
rsufpd+ tqif;=jrifod]pu©K0dnmPf} pdwfjzpfaoMf
awGUxdrl]zó}[k ynwftHhaom taMumif;onf &Sd\
awGUxdrl ynwfcif;&Sdaomf cHpm;rl]a0'em}
[k ynwftHhaom taMumif;onf &Sd\ cHpm;rl[k
ynwfcif;&Sdaomf rSwfom;rl]onm}[k ynwftHhaom
taMumif;onf &Sd\ rSwfom;rl[k
ynwfcif;&SdaomfMuHpnfrl]0dwuf}[k ynwftHhaom
taMumif;onf &Sd\ MuHpnfrl[k ynwfcif;&Sdaomf
csJJUxGifa&;onmtpkrsm; vTrf;rkD;í jzpfrl[k
ynwftHhaom taMumif;onf &Sd\

ighoQifwdkY xkdolonf pifppfaomfum; em;+toH/y/
ESmacgif;+teHU/y/ vQm+t&om/y/
ukd,f+tawGUtxd/y/
pdwf+obm0"r®=txl;od]raem0dnmPf}pdwf}
jzpfavaomf awGUxdrl]zó}[k ynwftHhaom taMumif;onf
&Sd\ awGUxdrl[k ynwfcif;&Sdaomf cHpm;rl]a0'em}
[k ynwftHhaom taMumif;onf &Sd\ cHpm;rl[k
ynwfcif;&Sdaomf rSwfom;rl]onm}[k
ynwftHhaomtaMumif;onf &Sd\ rSwfom;rl[k
ynwfcif;&SdaomfMuHpnfrl]0dwuf}[k
ynwftHhaomtaMumif;onf &Sd\ MuHpnfrl[k

ynwfcif;&Sdaomf csJJUxGifa&;onmtpkrsm; vTrf;rkd;í
jzpfrl[kynwftHhaom taMumif;onf &Sd\

ighoQifwdkY xkdolonf pifppfaomfum;
rsufpd+ tqif;=jrifod]pu©K0dnmPf}
pdwfrjzpfavaomfawGUxdrl]zó}[k ynwftHhaom
taMumif;onf r&Sd/ awGUxdrl[k ynwfcif;r&Sdaomf
cHpm;rl]a0'em}[k ynwftHhaom taMumif;onf r&Sd/
cHpm;rl[k ynwfcif;r&Sdaomf rSwfom;rl]onm}[k
ynwftHhaom taMumif;onf r&Sd/ rSwfom;rl[k
ynwfcif;r&SdaomfMuHpnfrl]0dwuf}[kynwftHhaom
taMumif;onf r&Sd/ MuHpnfrl[k ynwfcif;r&Sdaomf
csJJUxGifa&;onmtpkrsm;vTrf;rkd;í jzpfrl[k
ynwftHhaom taMumif;onf r&Sd/

ighoQifwdkY xkdolonf pifppfaomfum; em;+toH/y/
ESmacgif;+teHU/y/ vQm+t&om/y/
ukd,f+tawGUtxd/y/
pdwf+obm0"r®=txl;od]raem0dnmPfpdwf}
rjzpfavaomf awGUxdrl]zó}[kynwftHhaom
ptaMumif;onf r&Sd/ awGUxdrl ynwfcif;r&Sdaomf
cHpm;rl]a0'em}[kynwftHhaom taMumif;onf r&Sd/
cHpm;rl[k ynwfcif;r&Sdaomf rSwfom;rl]onm}[k
ynwftHhaom taMumif;onf r&Sd/ rSwfom;rl[k
ynwfcif;r&SdaomfMuHpnfrl]0dwuf}[k
ynwftHhaomtaMumif;onf r&Sd/ MuHpnfrl[k
ynwfcif;r&Sdaomf csJJUxGifa&;onmtpkrsm; vTrf;rkd;í
jzpfrl[kynwftHhaom taMumif;onf r&Sd/

ighoQifwdkY igwdkYtm; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;
owå0gukd csJJUxGifrlonmtpkwdkY vTrf;rkd;íjzpfaom
taMumif;ü tvGefESpfoufjcf; pGGJjvrf;ajymqkdjcf;
ouf0ifpGJJ,ljcf;onf tu,fír&Sdjim; tHh? pr&Sdjcf;onf
&m*gEko,]wyfpGef;rludef;0yfjcf; }wdkY\ tqkH;wnf;/y/
ptaMumif;ü ,kwfnHhaom xkdtukokdvf w&m;wdkYonf
t<uif;rJJhcsKyfukef\}} [ktMuifñTefjycsufukd

tusOf;csKyf ñTefjyí teufoabmukd tus,fra0zefbJ
ae&mrSxumausmif;odkY 0ifawmfrlcJjhV ighoQifwdkY
igonf jrwpfGmbk&m;
tusOf;csKyfñTefjyítus,fra0zefaom pñTefjyicsuf\
teufoabmukd podkY tus,ftm;jzifh odygV
toQifwdkYtvkd&SdMuukefaomf toQifwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;odkY omvQif csOf;uyfMuukefí
pteufoabmukdwpfzef ar;jref;Muukef&mV igwdkYtm;
jrwpfGm bk&m;
ajzMum;awmfrlonfhtwkdif;xkdteufoabmukd
rSwfukef&m\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

205/ xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYonf toQifr[mupöme\
rdefYMum;csufukd tvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufukefí
ae&mrS xMuNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfMuukefí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
½kdaopGm&Sdckd;Muukefvsuf avsmufywfaom t&yfü
xkdifaeMuum ppum;ukd avQmufxm;Muukef\
-]]toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYtm;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef; owå0gukd
csJJUxGifrlonmtpkwkYvTrf; rkd;íjzpfaom taMumif;ü
tvGefESpfoufjcif; pGGJJvrf;ajymqkdjcif;
ouf0ifpGJJ,ljcif;onftu,fí r&Sdjim;tHh? pr&Sdjicif;onfyif
&m*gEko,]wyfpGef;rludef;0yfjcif;}wdkY\ tqkH;wnf;/y/
p taMumif;ü ,kwfnHhaom xkdtukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf
t<uif;rJJh csKyfukef\}}
[ktMuifñTefjyicsuf]w&m;t>ruf}ukd tusOf;csKyfñTefjyí
teufoabmukd tus,f ra0zefbJ]ae&mrS xawmfrlum
ausmif;odkY 0ifawmfrlcJjhV

toQifbk&m; xkdwynfhawmfwdkYrSm
jrwpfGmbk&m; <uoGm;awmfrlí
rMumrD]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkY
tm;jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]&[ef; owå0gukd
csJJUxGifrlonmtpkwkY vTrf;rkd;íjzpfaom
taMumif;ütGefESpfoufjcif; pGGJJvrf;ajymqkdjcif;

ouf0ifpGJJ,ljCIF;onf tu,fí r&Sdjim;tHh? þ (r&SdjCIF;)
onfyif &m*gEko,]wyfpGef;rludef;0yfjCIF; }wdkY\
tqkH;wnf;? y#dCmEko,]xdyg;rludef;0yfjCIF; }wdkY\
tqkH;wnf;? 'd|mEko,]rSm;,Gif;aomtjrif'd|
dudef;0yfjCIF; }wdkY\ tqkH;wnf;?
0dpdudpämEko,]awG;awm,kHrSm;rludef;0yfjCIF; }wd
kY\ tqkH;wnf;?
rmemEko,]armufrmrludef;0yfjCIF; }wdkY\ tqkH;wnf;?
b0&m*gEko,]b0ukdwyfpGef;rl udef;0yfjCIF; }wdkY\
tqkH;wnf;? t0dZÆmEko,]rodrudef;0yfjCIF; }wdkY\
tqkH;wnf;? þonfyif wkwfukd qGJJ,ljCIF;
"m;vufeufukdqGJJ,ljCIF; &efjzpfjCIF; oabmuGJJvGJJjCIF;
jiif;ckHjCIF; eifeif[k ajymqkdjCIF; ukef;acsmjCIF;
rkom;ajymqkdjCIF;wdkY\ tqkH;wnf;/
þtaMumif;ü ,kwfnHhaom xkdtukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf
t<uif;r&SdcsKyfukef\}[laom þñTefjyCSufukd
tusOf;csKyf ñTefjyí teufoabmukd tus,fra0zefb]Jae&m
rSxum ausmif;odkY 0ifawmfrlcJJhV tb,folonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; tusOf;csKyfñTefjyíhtus,f ra0zefaom
þñTefjyCSuf\ teufoabmukd tus,ftm;jzifh
a0zefEkdif&moenf;}} [kþodkYaom pdwftMuH
jzpfay:ygv toQifbk&m;
xkdwynfhawmfwdkYrSm]]þtoQifr[mupömeonfjrwpfG
m bk&m; csD;rGrf;jCIF;ukd cH&\?
ynm&SdoDwif;okH;azmfrsm; ajr\$mufpm;jCIF;ukdvnf;
cH&\? toQifr[m upömeonf jrwpfGmbk&m;
tusOf;csKyfñTefjyí tus,fra0zefaom þñTefjyCSuf\
teufoabm ukd tus,ftm;jzifh a0zef&ef pGrf;vnf;
pGrf;Ekdif\? igwdkYonftoQifr[mupömexHodkY
csOf;uyfí teufoabmukd ar;jref;Mu&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k
þodkYaompdwftMuHjzpfay:cJJhygonf/ toQif bk&m;
xkdtcg wynfhawmfwdkYonf
toQifr[mupömexHodkYcsOf;uyfí þteufoabmukd
ar;jref;MuygukefV toQifbk&m;

xkdwynfhawmfwdkYtm;toQifr[mupömeonf ptjCIF;t&m
yk'f0gus tu©&mwdkYjzifh teufoabmukd a0zefjyyg\k
(ppum;ukd avQmufxm;ukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY r[mupömeonf ynm&Sd\? ynmBuD;V
&[ef;wdkY ighukdvnf; oifwdkYonfp teufoabmukd tu,fí
ar;jref;Muukefjim;tHh? igonfvnf;
xkdteufoabmukdr[mupöme ajzMum;ouJ]hodyYif
ajzMum;&m\? pñTefjycsufl teufoabmonfponfyifwnf;?
p twkdif; xkdteufoabmukd
rSwfMuukef[kpodkYa[mMum;awmfrlonf&Sdaomf
toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m;Oyrmaomfum;
qmvamifjCIF; tm;enf;jCIF;jzifh ESdyfpufxm;aom
a,musfm;onf ysm;rkefYqkyfukd&jim;tHh? xkdolonf
rnfonfhbufrSrqqd vsufygrl xyfíoGef; avmif;zG,frvkd
csKd (Nrdef) aomt&omukd &&mouJ]hodyY?
toQifbk&m; ptwlyifMuHpnfwwfonfh
ynmwwfoabm&Sdaom&[ef;onf pw&m; a'oem\
teufukd ynmjzifh rnfonfhbufrS rqqd
pl;prf;qifjCIF;jim;tHh? 0rf;ajrmufjCIF;
pdwfMunfvifjCIF;ukd &&mrnfomwnf;/ toQifbk&m; p
w&m;a'oemonftb,fttnf&Sdygoenf;}} [k ppum;ukd
avQmufxm;V tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh
oifonfpw&m;a'oemukd]]r"kyd@dua'oem}} [líomvQif
rSwfavmh[k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
pw&m;ukda[mawmfrlV toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlaom w&m;ukd
ESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmufavV

&Spfckajrmuf r"kyd@duokwfNyD;V

9- a'G"m0dWuúokwf

206/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJ]h&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;okH;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY}} [k
ac:awmfrl\]]toQifbk&m;}} [k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;Muukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\

&[ef;wdkY t&[wår*fukd r&rD (opömw&m;ukd)
xkd;xGif;í rodjrifao;aom bk&m;avmif;rQom jzpfaeaom
ightm;]]igonfMuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}wdkYukd ESprfsKd;
ESprfsKd;jyKí ae&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k podkYaom
pdwftMuHonf jzpfay:cJjh\ &[ef;wdkY igonf
umr0dwuf]umrESifhpyfaomMuHpnfjcf;}?
Asmyg'0dwuf]owfjzwfvkdrIESifhpyfaomMuHpnfjcf;}?
0d[ðo0dwuf]n\$Of;qJ]rIESifhpyfaomMuHpnfjcf; }wdkY
ukd wpfrsKd;jyKcJjh\
aeu©r®0dwuf]umrrSxGufajrmufrIESifhpyfaomMuHp
nfjcf;}?
tAsmyg'0dwuf]rowfjzwfvkdrIESifhpyfaomMuHpnfjcf;
}?
t0d[ðo0dwuf]rn\$Of;qJ]hrIESifhpyfaomMuHpnfjcf; }wd
kYukd 'kwd,wpfrsKd; jyKcJjh\
207/ &[ef;wdkY podkY rarhravsmh
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvfuf (edAÁmefodkY)
apvTwftyfaompdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeqJJzpfaom ightm;
umrESifhpyfaomMuHpnfjcf;onf
jzpfay:vm\]]ightm;pumrESifh pyfaomMuHpnfjcf;onf
jzpfay:vmcJjhNyD? xkdumrESifh
pyfaomMuHpnfjcf;onfum;rdrdqif;&J]jcf;
olwpfyg;qif;&J]jcf; ESpfOD;vkH;qif;&J]jcf;iSg jzpf\?
ynmukd wm;jrpfwwf\? yifyef;qif;&J]jcf;tzdkYvnf;
&Sd\? edAÁmefukd rsufarSmufjyK&ef rjzpfapEkdif}}
[k igonf cG]J]cm;í od\

&[ef;wdkY]rdrdqif;&Jjicif; olwpfyg;qif;&Jjicif;
ESpfOD;vkH;qif;&Jjicif;iSg jzpf\} [lí qifjcifaomtcgüvnf;
ightm; (umr0dwufonf) csKyfjicif;odkY
a&muf\?]&[ef;wdkY ynmukd wm;jrpfwwf\?
yifyef;qif;&Jjicif;tzdkYvnf; &Sd\? edAÁmefukd
rsufarSmufjyK&ef rjzpfapEkdif}} [líqifjcifaom tcgüvnf;
ightm; (umr0dwufonf) csKyfjicif;odkY a&muf/
&[ef;wdkY igonfjzpfwkdif; jzpfwkdif;aom
umrESifhpyfaomMuHpnfjicif;ukd y,fpGefYonfomwnf;?
y,fElwfonfomwnf;? xkd
umrESifhpyfaomMuHpnfjicif;ukd ukefqkH;atmif
jyKcJjhonfomvQifwnf;/

208/ &[ef;wdkY podkY rarhravsmh
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvuf (edAÁmefodkY)
apvTwftyfaompdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeqJJzpfao ightm;
owfjzfvkdrIESifh pyfaomMuHpnfjicif;onfjzpfay:vmV/y/
n\$Of;qJJrIESifh pyfaomMuHpnfjicif;onf
jzpfay:vmV]ightm;pn\$Of;qJJrIESifhpyfaomMuHpnfjicif
; onf jzpfay:cJJhNyD/
xkdn\$Of;qJJrIESifhpyfaomMuHpnfjicif;onfum;rdrdqif;&Jj
icif; olwpfyg;qif;&Jjicif; ESpfOD;vkH;qif;&Jjicif;iSg
jzpf\? ynmukd wm;jrpfwwf\? yifyef;qif;&Jjicif;tzdkYvnf;
&Sd\? edAÁmefukd rsufarSmufjyK&ef rjzpfapEkdif}}
[k igonf cGJJjcm;í odV

&[ef;wdkY]rdrdqif;&Jjicif; olwpfyg;qif;&Jjicif;
ESpfOD;vkH;qif;&Jjicif;iSg jzpf\} [lí qifjcifaomtcgüvnf;
ightm; (0d[đo0dwufonf) csKyfjicif;odkY a&muf\?
&[ef;wdkY ynmukd wm;jrpfwwf\? yifyef;
qif;&Jjicif;tzdkYvnf; &Sd\? edAÁmefukd
rsufarSmufjyK&ef rjzpfapEkdif}} [lí qifjcifaom
tcgüvnf; ightm; (0d[đo0dwufonf) csKyfjicif;odkY
a&muf/ &[ef;wdkY igonf jzpfwkdif;jzpfwkdif;aom
n\$Of;qJJrIESifh pyfaomMuHpnfjicif;ukd
y,fpGefYonfomwnf;? y,fElwfonfomwnf;?

xkdn\$Of;qJlESifhpyfaomMuHpnfjcf;ukd
ukefqkH;atmif jyKcJlhonfomvQifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf
tMuiftMuifMuHpnfjcf;pOf;pm;jcif;ukd
Budrfzefrsm;pGmjyK\? xkdxkdMuHpnfjcf;
pOf;pm;jcif;tm;jzifh pdwf\ nGwfjcf;onf jzpfV/
&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tu,fíumrESifhpyfaom tMuHukd
tBudrfzefrsm;pGmMuHpnfpOf;pm;tHh? (umrrS)
xGufajrmufrIESifh pyfaomtMuHukd
y,fpGefYNyD;jzpf\? umrESifhpyfaom tMuHukd
tBudrfzefrsm;pGm jyKNyD;jzpf\? xkd&[ef;\ pdwfonf
umrESifh pyfaomMuHpnfjcf;iSgom nGwf\? &[ef;wdkY
&[ef;onf tu,fí owfjzfwvkdrIESifh pyfaom tMuHukd/y/
&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tu,fí n\$Of;qJlESifh
pyfaomMuHpnfjcf;ukd
tBudrfzefrsm;pGmMuHpnfpOf;pm;tHh? n\$Of;qJlESifh
rpyfaom tMuHukd y,fpGefYNyD;jzpf\?
n\$Of;qJlESifhpyfaom tMuHukd tBudrfzefrsm;pGm
jyKNyD;jzpfV/ xkd&[ef;\ pdwfonf n\$Of;qJlESifh
pyfaomMuHpnfjcf;iSg nGwfV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; rkd;&moD\
aemufqkH;jzpfaoam wefaqmifrkef;vü
aumufyifwdkYjzifhusOf;ajrmif;&mt&yf0,f
EGm;wdkYukd apmifhxdef;aom EGm;ausmif;om;onf
xkdEGm;wdkYukd xkdxkdt&yfrS wkwfjzifh wnfhwnfh
½kduf&m\? uefYvefY ½kduf&m\? ydwfyifwm;jrpf&m\?
xkdodkYjyKjcf;onftb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY
xkdEGm;ausmif;om;onf aumufyifukd pm;jcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh owfjcf;ab;ukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
aESmifzGJJUjcf;ab;ukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
hqkH;&SKH;jcif;ab;ukd aomfvnf;aumif;?
uJjh&JJUjcf;ab;ukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
jrifaomaMumifhwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY ptwlyif igonf
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY\ tjypf,kwfnHhjcif;

npfnL;jcif;ukdvnf;aumif;ukokdvfw&m;wdkY\ (umrrS)
xGufajrmufjcf;ü jzLpifjcf;tzdkY&Sdonfh
tusKd;qufukdvnf;aumif;jrifcJjhV

209/ &[ef;wdkY podkY rarhravsmh
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvsuf (edAÁmefodkY)
apvTwftyfaompdwf&Sdonf jzpfí aeqJJzpfao ightm;
umrrS xGufajrmufrIESifh pyfaomMuHpnfjcf;onfjzpfay:
vmV]]ightm; pumrrS
xGufajrmufrIESifhpyfaomMuHpnfjcf;onf
jzpfay:vmcJjhNyD? xkdumrrS xGufajrmufrIESifh
pyfaomMuHpnfjcf;onfum; rdrdqif;&JJjcf;
olwpyfg;qif;&JJjcf;ESpfOD;vkH;qif;& JJjcf;iSgrjzpf?
ynmukd jzpfyGm;ap ww\? yifyef;qif;&JJjcf;tzdkY
r&Sd? edAÁmefukdrsufarSmufjyK&ef jzpfapEkdif\}}
[k igonf cGJJjcm;í odV

&[ef;wdkY wnOfhywfvkH;vnf; tu,fí xkd (umrrS)
xGufajrmufrIESifhpyfaom tMuHukdMuHpnfpOf;
pm;jim;tHh? xkdtaMumif;aMumifh ab;ukd rjrf/
&[ef;wdkY waeYywfvcH;vnf; tu,fí xkd (umrrS)
xGufajrmufrIESifh pyfaom
tMuHukdMuHpnfpOf;pm;jim;tHh?
xkdtaMumif;aMumifhab;ukd rjrf/ &[ef;wdkY
aeYnOfhywfvkH;vnf; tu,fí xkd (umrrS)
xGufajrmufrIESifhpyfaomtMuHukdMuHpnfpOf;pm;jim;
tHh? xkdtaMumif;aMumifh ab;ukd rjrf/
odkYaomfvnf;tvGefMumjrfhpGmMuHpnfpOf;pm;onf&
Sdaomf ig\ ukd,fonf yifyef;&m\?
ukd,fyifyef;onf&SdaomfpdwfysHUvGifh&m\?
pdwfysHUvGifhonf&Sdaomf pdwfnfMunfjcf;rS
uif;a0;&m\[k (igonf cGJJjcm;íod\)/ &[ef;wdkY igonf
rdrdoEÁmefüomvQif pdwfukd aumif;pGm xm;\?
aumif;pGmNidrf0yfaeap\? wpfckwnf;aom
tm½kH&Sdonfukd jyK\? aumif;pGmwnfxm;\?
xkdodkYjyKjcf;onftb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;? ig\

tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;? ig\ pdwfonf rysH
UvGifhygap vifh[k ESvkH;oGif;jcif;aMumifhwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tMuif tMuifMuHpnfjcf;
pOf;pm;jcif;ukd Budrfzefrsm;pGmjyK\?
xkdxkdMuHpnfjcf; pOf;pm;jcif;tm;jzifh pdwf\
nGwfjcf;onf jzpf\ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tu,fíh (umrrS)
xGufajrmufrlESifh pyfaom tMuHukd
tBudrfrsm;pGmMuHpnfpOf;pm;tHh? umrESifh
pyfaomMuHpnfjcf;ukd y,fpGefYNyD;jzpf\? (umrrS)
xGufajrmufrlESifh pyfaom tMuHukd tBudrfrsm;pGm
jyKNyD;jzpf\? xkd&[ef;\ pdwfonf (umrrS)
xGufajrmufrlESifh pyfaomMuHpnfjcf;iSgom nGwf\
&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tu,fí owfjzwfvkdrIESifhrpyfaom
tMuHukd/y/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onftu,fí
n§Of;qJjvkdrIESifhrpyfaom tMuHukd
tBudrfrsm;pGmMuHpnfpOf;pm;tHh? n§Of;qJjrlESifh
pyfaomtMuHukd y,fpGefYNyD;jzpf\?
n§Of;qJjvkdrIESifh rpyfaom tMuHukd tBudrfrsm;pGm
jyKNyD;jzpf\? xkd&[ef;\ pdwfonf n§Of;qJjrlESifh
rpyfaomMuHpnfjcf;iSgom nGwf\

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; aEG&moD\ aemufqkH;vü
aumufpyg; tm;vkH;wdkYukd
&GmteD;odkYaqmif,lvwfaomf EGm;wdkYukd
apmifhxdef;aom EGm;ausmif;om;onf opfyif&if;ü
wnfonfjzpfap? vGifwD;acgifü wnfonfjzpfap
ponfwdkYum; EGm;wdkYwnf;[k owdjyK½kHom
jzpfouJjhodkY? &[ef;wdkY ptwlyif ponfwdkYum;
w&m;wdkYwnf;[k owdjyK½kHom jzpf\

211/ &[ef;wdkY igonf rwGefYwkdaom vkHUvukd
tm;xkwfNyD;NyD? (igtm;) arhavsmhjcf; r&Sdaom
owdonf xifNyD? (ig\ ukd,fonf
ylyefjcf;r&SdNidrf;at;NyD? (ig\ pdwfonf
wpfckwnf;aom tm½kH&Sdonfjzpfí aumif;pGm

wnfNyD/ &[ef;wdkY xkdigonf umr*kPfwdkYrS
uif;qdwfiomvQif tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfiomvQifMuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}ESifh
wuGjzpfaom? okH;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&} ESifhwuG
jzpfaom?
ydwfyifjcf;]eD0&P}uif;jcf;aMumifhjzpfaom?
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aecJjhNyD/

0dwuf 0dpm&Nidrf;jcf;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü
pdwfukd Munfvifapwwfaom?
pdwfnfMunfjcf;]orm"d}ukd jzpfyGm;apwwfaom?
MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf} r&Sdaom?
okH;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&} r&Sdaom?
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} aMumifhjzpfaom? ESpfodrfhjcf;
]yDwd}csrf;omjcf;]okc}&Sdaom 'kwd,psmefodkY
a&mufíaecJjhNyD/

ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}ukdvnf; rwyfrufjcf;aMumifh
atmufarhjcf;]owd}
qifjcfjcf;]orÜZO}ESifhjynfhpkHonfjzpfí
vspfvsL¹/₂lvsuf aecJjhNyD? csrf;om]okc} ukdvnf;
ukd,fjzifh cHpm;cJJYNYD? tMuif (wwd,psmef) aMumifh
xkdolukd]]vspfvsL¹/₂lol owd&Sdol csrf;ompGm
aeavh&Sdol}} [k t&d,m (yk*³/₄dKvf)wdkYonf
ajymMum;ukef\? xkdigonf xkdwwd,psmefodkY
a&mufíaecJjhNyD/

csrf;om qif;&Jjukd y,fjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
a&S;OD;uyifvQif 0rf;omjcf; ESvkH;romjcf;wdkY\
csKyfESifhjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif; qif;&J csrf;om
r&Sdaom vspfvsL¹/₂lrl]Oayu©m} aMumifh jzpfaom
owd\ pifMu,fjcf;&Sdaom pwkw¬psmefodkY
a&mufíaecJjhNyD/

212/ podkY wnfMunfaom pdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf

npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkdif;&vwfaomf wnfW Hhvwfaomfrwkef
vlyfjcf;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xkdigonf a&S;ü
jzpfzl;aom b0ukd atmufarhí odaom]ykaAA
ed0gomEkówd} ÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfukd
a&S;½lnGwfapcJjhNyD/ xkdigonf rsm;jym;aom
a&S;üjzpfzl;aom b0ukd atmufarhV ponfwdkYum;
tb,fenf;? wpfb0ukdvnf;aumif;/y/ podkY tjcif;
t&mESifhwuG ñTefjyzG,f (trnftEG,f) ESifhwuG
rsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aomb0ukd atmufarh
cJjhNyD/

&[ef;wdkY igonf nOfhOD;]yXr} ,mrfü pyXrjzpfaom
todÓPf]0dZÆm} ukd &cJjhNyD? rarhravsmh
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvsuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí aeaom oltm;rodrl]t0dZÆm}
aysmufí todÓPf]0dZÆm} jzpfay:ouJjhodkY ightm;
rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufíhtodÓPf]0dZÆm}
jzpfay:cJjhNyD? trkdufarSmifaysmufí
tvif;a&mifjzpfay:ouJjhodkY (ightm;)
trkdufarSmifaysmufí tvif;a&mifjzpfay:cJjhNyD/

213/ podkYwnfMunfaom pdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkdif;&vwfaomf wnfW Hhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfjcf;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xkdigonf
owå0gwdkY\ aojcif; jzpfay:jcif;ukd
odaom]pkwlyyggw}ÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfukd
a&S;½lnGwfapcJjhNyD/ xkdigonf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom
vlwdkY\ rsufpdxufomvGefaom ewfwdkY\ rsufpdESifh
wlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh aoqJjowå0g
jzpfay:qJjowå0g/y/ tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonf
ukd,fjzifhjyKaom raumif;aom
tusifh]um,'kp½kduf}ESifhjynfhpkHukeyV/y/ podkY
txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf

omvGefaomewfrsufpdESifh wlaom]'dAÁpu©K}
ÓPfjzifh aoqJlowå0g
jzpfay:qJlowå0g ,kwfaomowå0gjrwaomowå0g tqif;vS
aomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g aumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdaomowå0graumif;aom vm;&m
&Sdaomowå0gwdkYukd jrif\? uHtm; avsmfpGm
jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYukd odV

&[ef;wdkY igonf oef;acgif]rZÑdr},mrf ü
p'kwd,jzpfam todÓPf]0dZÆm} ukd &cJhNyD?
rarhhravsmh jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvsuf (edAÁmefodkY)
apvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí aeaom
oltm;rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí todÓPf]0dZÆm}
jzpfay:ouJjhodkY (ightm;) rodrl]t0dZÆm}
aysmufítodÓPf]0dZÆm} jzpfay:cJhNyD?
trkdufarSmifaysmufí tvif;a&mifjzpfay:ouJjhodkY
(ightm;) trkdufarSmifaysmufí tvif;a&mif
jzpfay:cJhNyD/

214/ podkY wnfMunfaom pdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwaomf
npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkdif;&vwfaomf wnfwHhvwfaomfrwkef
vlyfjcf;odkY a&mufvwfaomf tmoa0gw&m;wdkYukd
ukefapaom]tmo0u©,} ÓPftvdkYiSgpdwfukd
a&S;½lnGwfapcJhNyD/ xkdigonf]]pum;
qif;&J'ku©}} [k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif;
odcJhNyD?]]pum; qif;&Jjzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;
'ku©ork',}} [k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif;
odcJhNyD?]]pum;qif;&JcsKyf &m (edAÁmef)
'ku©eda&m"}} [k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif;
odcJhNyD?]]pum;qif;&JcsKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY
a&muf aMumif;tusifh 'ku©eda&m"*grdeD y#dy'g}}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif;odcJhNyD/]]pum; ,kdpD;jcif;
tmo0wdkY}} [k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif;
odcJhNyD?]]pum;,kdpD;jcif;tmo0wdkY jzpfay:jcif;\

taMumif; tmo0ork',}} [k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif;
odcJjhNyD?]]pum; ,kdpD;jcif;tmo0wdkY csKyf&m
(edAÁmef) tmo0eda&m"}} [k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif;
odcJhNyD? pum; ,kdpD;jcif;tmo0wdkY csKyf&m
(edAÁmef) odkY a&mufaMumif; tusifh
tmo0eda&m"*grdeDy#dy'g}} [k[kwfrSefaom twkdif;
odcJjhNyD/ podkYodaom podkYjrifaom xkdigbk&m;\
pdwfonfumrmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmufNyD? b0go0rSvnf;
vGwf ajrmufNyD? t0dZÆmo0rSvnf;vGwfajrmufNyD?
vGwfajrmufNyD;vwfaomf]]vGwfajrmufavNyD}} [k
todÓPf jzpfay:cJhNyD?]]y#doaE"aerlukefNyD?
jrwfaomtusifhukd usifhokH;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöukd
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötvdkiSg wpyfg;aom
jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD}} [k odcJjhNyD/

&[ef;wdkY igonf rkd;aomuf]ypädr},mrf ü
pwwd,jzpfaoM todÓPf]0dZÆm}ukd &cJjhNyD?
rarhravsmh jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvuf (edAÁmefodkY)
apvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí
aeaomoltm;rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí
todÓPf]0dZÆm} jzpfay:ouJjhodkY ightm;
rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí todÓPf]0dZÆm}
jzpfay:cJjhNyD? trkdufarSmifaysmufí
tvif;a&mifjzpfay:ouJjhodkY (ightm;)
trkdufarSmifaysmufí tvif;a&mif jzpfay:cJjhNyD/

215/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; awmtkyfBuD;ü
edrfh&SdKif;aom nGeftkdifBuD;ukd
rsm;pGmaomom;oriftaygif;onf rSDí ae&m\
xkdom;orif taygif;\ tusKd;rJjhukdvnf;aumif;?
tpD;tyGm;rJjhukdvnf;aumif;? ab;ruif;jcif;ukdvnf;aumif;
tvkd&Sdaom wfpfkHwpfa,mufaoma,musfm;
onf&Sdonf jzpf&m\
xkda,musfm;onf
aumif;usKd;csrf;omukdvnf;aumif;? ESpfoufjCIF;ukdvnf;
aumif; jzpfapwwfonfh ab;&efuif;aom vrf;ukd
ydwfvufraumif;aom vrf;ukd zGifhxm;NyD;vQif

wnforifzkd wnforifrukdxm;&m\ &[ef;wdkYpodkYvQif
xkdrsm;pGmaom om;orif taygif;onf aemuftcgü
tusKd;rJjh ysufpD;jcif;odkYa&muf&m\ &[ef;wdkY
xkdom;oriftaygif;\omvQif tusKd;ukdvnf;aumif;?
tpD;tyGm;ukdvnf;aumif;? ab;uif;jcif;ukdvnf;aumif;
tvkd&Sdonfh wpfpkHwpfa,mufaoma,musfm;onf
&Sdonfjzpf&m\ xkda,musfm;onf aumif;usKd;csrf;
omukdvnf;aumif;? ESpfoufjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;
jzpfapwwfonfh ab;&efuif;aom vrf;ukd zGifhvsuf
raumif;aomvrf;ukd ydwfxm;NyD;vQif wnforifzkduk
z,f&Sm;í wnforifrukdaazsmufzsuf&m\
&[ef;wdkYpodkYvQif xkdrsm;pGmaom
om;oriftaygif;onf aemuftcgü BuD;yGm;jcif;
pnfyifjCIF;jyefYajymjCIF;odkY a&muf&m\ &[ef;wdkY
igonf teufoabmukd xif&Sm; apjCIF;iSg pOyrmukdjyKV
pqkdvwåHUonfum; pOyrmü (rSwfom;zG,f&m)
teufoabm aywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY edrfh&SKdif;aom nGeftkdkifBuD;[laom
ptrnfonf umrwdkY\ trnfwnf;/ rsm;pGmaom
om;oriftaygif;[laom ptrnfonf owå0gwdkY\ trnfwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY tusKd;rJjhukdvnf;aumif;?
tpD;tyGm;rJjhukdvnf;aumif;? ab;ruif;jCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;
tvkd&Sdonfha,musfm;[laom ptrnfonf ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewf\ trnfwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY Raumif;aom vrf;[laom
ptrnfonf t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom rSm;aomr*f\ trnfwnf;/
pt*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom rSm;aomr*fwdkY[lonf tb,fenf;/
rSm;aom tjrif? rSm;aomtMuHtpnf? rSm;aompum;?
rSm;aomjyKrl? rSm;aomtoufarG;rl?
rSm;aomtm;xkwfjCIF; vkHUv? rSm;aomatmufarhjCIF;?
rSm;aomwnfMunfjCIF;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY wnforifzkd
[laom ptrnfonf ESpfoufwyfpGef;jCIF;]eE'D&m*}\
trnfwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY wnforifr[laom ptrnfonf t0dZÆm\
trnfwnf;/ &[ef;wdkYtusKd;ukdvnf;aumif;?
tpD;tyGm;ukdvnf;aumif;? ab;uif;jCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;

tvkd&Sdonfha,musfm;[laom ptrnfonf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvkH;pkHaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\
trnfwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY aumif;usKd;
csrf;omukdvnf;aumif;? ESpfoufjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;
jzpfapwwfonfh ab;&efuif;aom vrf;[laomtrnf onf
t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom jrwwfaomr*f\ trnfwnf;/
pt*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaomjrwwfaomr*fwdkY[l onfum;
tb,fenf;/ rSefuefaomÓPftjrif? rSefuefaomtMuHtpnf?
rSefuefaompum;? rSefuefaomtrl?
rSefuefaomtoufarG;rl? rSefuefaomtm;xkwfjCIF;vkHUv?
rSefuefaom atmuf arhjcif;?
rSefuefaomwnfMunfjCIF;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif igonfaumif;usKd;csrf;om ukdvnf;aumif;?
ESpfoufjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;
jzpfapwwfonfh ab;&efuif;aom vrf;]t&d,r*f} ukd zGifhí
raumif;aomvrf;]rdpämrf} ukd
ydwfxm;NyD;vQifwnforifzkD]eE´D&m*}ukd
z,f&Sm;vsuf wnforifr]t0dZÆm}ukd
azsmufzsufxm;cJJhavNyD/

&[ef;wdkY wynfhom0uwdkY\ tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd
&SmrSD;vkdvM;vsuf tpOfoem;pdwf&Sdaomq&monf
tpOfoem;pdwfukd pJJGí jyKoifhjyKxkdufaom
wm0efukd oifwdkYtwGuf igbk&m; jyKNyD;NyD/
&[ef;wdkY ponfwdkYum; opfyif&if;wdkYwnf;?
ponfwdkYum; qdwfNidrf&mXmewdkYwnf;/
&[ef;hwdkY uyfí ½lMuukefavmh?
owdrarhavsmhMuukefvifh? aemuftcgü
ESvkH;romrjzpfMuukefvifh/ pum; oifwdkYtwGuf
igwdkY\ tqkH;trwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrlV
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;awmfukd ESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmufMuukefV

ukd;ckajrmuf a'G"m0dwuúokwfNyD;\/

10- 0dwuúoP²meokwf

216/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w—djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;okH;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY} } [k
ac:awmfrl\]toQifbk&m;}} [k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\ -

&[ef;wdkY vGefuJJaom (0dyóemtajccHjzpfaom
ormyw) pdwfukd tm;xkwfaom &[ef;onf
taMumif;ig;yg;wdkYukd &Hzef&Hcg ESvkH;oGif;&rnf/
taMumif;ig;yg;wdkY[lonf tb,fwdkYenf;/

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü taMumif;wpfckckukd
pGJJ,IESvkH;oGif;aom &[ef;tm; &m*
a'goarm[ESifh ,SOfpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonf jzpfukef\
&[ef;wdkYxkd&[ef;onf xkdtaMumif;rSwpfyg;
tjcm;ukokdvfESifh,SOfpyfaom taMumif;ukd
ESvkH;oGif;&rnf/ xkdtaMumif;rSwpfyg;
tjcm;ukokdvfESifh,SOfpyfaom taMumif;ukd
ESvkH;oGif;aom xkd&[ef;tm;&m* a'go
arm[ESifh ,SOfpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonf uif;aysmufukef\
csKyfjcf;odkY a&mufukef\? xkdtMuH tpnfwdkYukd
y,fjcf;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefüomvQif pdwfonfaumif;
pGmwnf\? aumif;pGmNidrf0yf\? wpfckwnf;aom
tm¹/₂kH&Sd\? wnfwwHhav\

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; vdr®maom
vuform;onfvnf;aumif;? vuform;\ wynfhonfvnf;aumif;
ao;i,faom oyf (pdkY) jzifh BuD;aom oyf (pdkY) ukd
½kduf&m\? xkwfaqmif&m\? vlyfcRwf&m\ &[ef;wdkY
ptwlyif taMumif;wpfckckukd pGJJí ESvkH;oGif;aom
&[ef;tm; &m*a'go arm[ESifh,SOfpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonf jzpfukef\
&[ef;wdkYxkd&[ef;onf xkdtaMumif;rSwpfyg;
tjcm;ukokdvfESifh,SOfpyfaom taMumif;ukd
ESvkH;oGif;&rnf/ xkdtaMumif;rSwpfyg; tjcm;ukokdvf
ESifh,SOfpyfaom taMumif;ukd ESvkH;oGif;aom
xkd&[ef;tm;&m* a'go
arm[ESifh ,SOfpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom tukokdvf
tMuHtpnfwdkYonf uif;aysmufukef\? csKyfjcf;odkY
a&mufukef\? xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd y,fjcf;aMumifh
rdrdoEÅmefüomvQif pdwfonf aumif;pGmwnf\
aumif;pGmNidrf0yf\? wpfckwnf;aom tm½kH&Sd\
wnfwHhav\ (1)

217/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtaMumif;rSwpfyg;
tjcm;ukokdvfESifh,SOfpyfaom taMumif;ukd
ESvkH;oGif;aom xkd&[ef;tm; &m* a'go
arm[ESifh ,SOfpyfaom ,kwfnHhaomtukokdvftMuHtpnf
wdkYonf omvQif tu,fí jzpfukefjim;tHh/
xkd&[ef;onf]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; ig\
tMuHtpnfwdkY onf tukokdvfwdkY jzpfukef\
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; ig\tMuHtpnfwdkYonf
tjypfESifhwuG jzpfukef\ ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; ig\
tMuHtpnfwdkYonf qif;&JusKd;ukd ay;Ekdifukef\}} [k
xkdtMuHtpnfwdkY\tjypfukd pl;prf;qifjcf;&rnf/
xkdtMuHtpnfwdkY\ tjypfukd pl;prf;qifjcf;aom &[ef;tm;
&m* a'go arm[ESifh,SOfpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonf uif;aysmufukef\
csKyfjcf;odkY a&mufukef\? xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd
y,fjcf;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefüomvQifpdwfonf

aumif;pGmwnf\? aumif;pGmNidrf0yf\? wpfckwnf;aom
tm½kH&Sd\? wnfWHhav\

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; i,f&G,fEkysdKí
tvStyjjKjyifavh&Sdaom rdef;ronfvnf;aumif;?
a,musfm;onfvnf;aumif;?
a>raumifykyfukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
acG;aumifykyfukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
vlaumifykyfukdaomfvnf;aumif; vnfyif;ü
qGJJvmrINiD;aiGU&SufEkd; pufqkyf&mouJJhodyY?
&[ef;wdkYptwlyif xkdtaMumif;rSwpfyg;
tjcm;ukokdvfESifh ,SOpyfaom taMumif;ukd
ESvkH;oGif;aom xkd&[ef;tm; &m* a'go
arm[ESifh ,SOpyfaom ,kwfnHhaomtukokdvftMuHtpnf
wdkYonfomvQif tu,fí jzpfjim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;onf]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; ig\
tMuHtpnfwdkYonf tukokdvfwdkY jzpfukef\
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; ig\
tMuHtpnfwdkYonf tjyfpESifhwuG jzpf ukef\
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; ig\
tMuHtpnfwdkYonf qif;&JJusKd;ukd ay;Ekdifukef\}} [k
xkdtMuHtpnfwdkY\ tjypfukd pl;prf;qifjcf&rnf/
xkdtMuHtpnfwdkY\ tjypfukd pl;prf;qifjcifaom&[ef;tm;
&m* a'go arm[ESifh ,SOpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonf uif;aysmufukef\
csKyfjcf;odkY a&mufukef\? xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd
y,fjcf;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefüomvQifpdwfonf
aumif;pGm wn\? aumif;pGmNidrf0yf\? wpfckwnf;aom
tm½kH&Sd\? wnfWHhav\ (2)

218/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtMuHtpnfwdkY\ tjypfukd
pl;prf;qifjcifaom &[ef;tm;vnf; &m*
a'goarm[ESifh ,SOpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonfyifvQif tu,fí
jzpfukefjim;tHh/ xkd&[ef;onf xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd
ratmufarYjcf; ESvkH;roGif;jcf;odkY a&muf&rnf/
xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd ratmufarYjcf;

ESvkH;roGif;jcif;odkY a&mufaom &[ef;tm; &m*
a'goarm[ESifh,SOfpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonf uif;aysmufukef\
csKyfjcf;odkYa&mufukef\? xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd
y,fjcf;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefüomvQif pdwfonf
aumif;pGmwnf\? aumif;pGmNidrf0yf\? wpfckwnf;aom
tm½kH&Sd\? wnfWHhav\

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf xifvmaom tqif;wdkYukdrjrfvkdjim;tHh?
xkda,musfm;onf rsufpdrSdwfaomfvnf; rSdwfxm;&m\
wpfyg;odkYaomfvnf;vTJJz,f Munfh&mouJJhodkY?
&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif xkdtMuHtpnfwdkY\ tjypfukd
qifjcifaom&[ef;tm;vnf; &m* a'go
arm[ESifh ,SOfpyfaom ,kwfnHhaomtukokdvftMuHtpnf
wdkYonfyifvQif tu,fí jzpfukefjim;tHh/
xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYonfuif;aysmufukef\? csKyfjcf;odkY
a&mufukef\? xkd tMuHtpnfwdkYukd
y,fjcf;aMumifhrdrdoEÅmefüomvQif pdwfonf
aumif;pGm wnf\? aumif;pGmNidrf0yf\? wpfckwnf;aom
tm½kH&Sd\? wnfWHhav\ (3)

219/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd
ratmufarhjcif; ESvkH;roGif;jcif;odkY a&mufaom
&[ef;tm;vnf; &m* a'go
arm[ESifh,SOfpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonf yifvQiftu,fí
jzpfukefjim;tHh? xkd&[ef;onf xkdtMuHtpnfwdkY\
MuHpnfaMumif;\ wnf&mukdESvkH;oGif;&rnf/
xkdtMuHtpnfwdkY\MuHpnfaMumif;\ wnf&mukd
ESvkH;oGif;aom &[ef;tm;&m* a'go
arm[ESifh ,SOfpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonf uif;aysmufukef\
csKyfjcf;odkY a&mufukef\? xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd
y,fjcf;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefüomvQif

pdwfonfhaumif;pGm wnf\? aumif;pGmNidrf0yf\?
wpcfckwnf;aom tm $\frac{1}{2}$ kH&Sd\? wnfwHhavV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; a,musfm;onf vsifjrefpGm
oGm;&m\? xkda,musfm;tm;]]tb,fhaMumifh igonf
vsifjrefpGm oGm;&tHhenf;? igonf jznf;jznf; oGm;&rl
aumif;ayrnf}} [kpdwftMuHjzpfvsuf jznf;jznf;
oGm;jyef&mV]]tb,fhaMumifh igonf jznf;jznf;
oGm;&tHhenf;? igonf &yf&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k
pdwftMuHjzpfvsuf &yfjyef&mV]]tb,fhaMumifh
igonf&yftHhenf;? igonf xkdif&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k
pdwftMuHjzpfvsuf xkdifjyef&mV]]tb,fhaMumifhigonf
xkdif&tHhenf;? igonf tdyf&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k
pdwftMuHjzpfvsuf xkda,musfm;onftdyfjyef&mV
podkYvQif xkda,musfm;onf $\frac{1}{2}$ kefY&if; $\frac{1}{2}$ kefY&if;aom
£&d,mykxfukd MuOfí odrfharGUodrfarGUaom
£&d,mykxfukd jyK&mouJ]hodkY? &[ef;wdkY ptwlyif
xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd ratmufarhjcif;
ESvkH;roGif;jcif;odkY a&mufaom &[ef;tm; &m* a'go
arm[ESifh ,SOfpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonfyifvQif tu,fí
jzpfukefjim;tHh? xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYonf
uif;aysmufukef\? csKyfjcif;odkY a&mufukef\?
xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd y,fjcif;aMumifh
rdrdoEÅmefüomvQifaumif;pGm wnf\?
aumif;pGmNidrf0yf\? wpcfckwnf;aom tm $\frac{1}{2}$ kH&Sd\?
wnfwHhavV (4)

220/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtMuHtpnfwdkY\
MuHpnfaMumif;\ wnf&mukd ESvkH;oGif;aom
&[ef;tm;vnf; &m* a'go
arm[ESifh,SOfpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonfyifvQif jzpfukefjim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;onf oGm;wdkYjzifh oGm;ukd Budwfí
(tHBudwfí)? vQmjzifh tmapmufukdxdvsuf
(awmufacgufvsuf) pdwfjzifh pdwfukd zdESdyf&rnf?

zspfn\$pf&rnf? yifyef;ap&rnf/ oGm;wdkYjzifh oGm;ukd
Budwfi? vQmjzifh tmapmufukdxdsuf pdwfjzifh
pdwfukd ESdyfaom zspfn\$pf&rnf? yifyef;apaom
&[ef;tm; &m* a'go
arm[ESifh ,SOpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonf uif;aysmufukef\?
csKyfjcf;odkY a&mufukef\? xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd
y,fjcf;aMumifhrdrdoEÅmefüomvQif pdwfonf
aumif;pGmwnf\? aumif;pGmNidrf0yf\?
wpfckwnf;aomtm¹/₂kH&Sd\? wnfWbhavV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; tm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf tm;enf;aom a,musfm;ukd
OD;acgif;üjzpfap? vnfrsKdüjzpfap? yckH;üjzpfap
ukdifí zdESdyf&m\? zspfn\$pf&m\? yifyef;ap&mV
ptwlyifxkdtMuHtpnfwdkY\MuHpnfaMumif;\ wnf&mukd
ESvkH;oGif;aom &[ef;tm;vnf; &m*
a'goarm[ESifh ,SOpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonfyifvQif tu,fijzpfukefjim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;onf oGm;wdkYjzifh oGm;ukd Budwfi vQmjzifh
tmapmufukd xdsuf pdwfjzifhpdwfukd zdESdyf&rnf?
zspfn\$pf&rnf? yifyef;ap&rnf/ oGm;wdkYjzifh oGm;ukd
Budwfi? vQmjzifhtmapmufukd xdsuf pdwfjzifh
pdwfukd zdESdyfaom zspfn\$pf&rnf? yifyef;apaom
&[ef;tm; &m*a'go
arm[ESifh ,SOpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonf uif;aysmufukef\?
csKyfjcf;odkY a&mufukef\? xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd
y,fjcf;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefüomvQif
pdwfonfaumif;pGm wnf\? aumif;pGmNidrf0yf\?
wpfckwnf;aom tm¹/₂kH&Sd\? wnfWbhavV

221/ &[ef;wdkY tMuifcgu taMumif;wpfckckukd
pGJí ESvkH;oGif;aom &[ef;tm; &m*
a'goarm[ESifh ,SOpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonf jzpfukefjim;tHh?

xkdtMumif;rSwpfyg; tjcm;ukokdvfESifh,SOfpyfaom
taMumif;ukd ESvkH;oGif;aom &[ef;tm; &m*a'go
arm[ESifh,SOfpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonf uif;aysmufukef\
csKyfjCIF;odkY a&mufukef\? xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd
y,fjCIF;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefüomvQif
pdwfonfaumif;pGmwnf\? aumif;pGmNidrf0yf\
wpfckwnf;aom tm½kH&Sd\? wnfWHhav\

xkdtMuHtpnfwdkY\ tjypfukd pl;prf;qifjCifaom
&[ef;tm;vnf; &m* a'go
arm[ESifh,SOfpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonf uif;aysmufukef\
csKyfjCIF;odkYa&mufukef\? xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd
y,fjCIF;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefüomvQif pdwfonf
aumif;pGmwnf\? aumif; pGmNidrf0yf\? wpfckwnf;aom
tm½kH&Sd\? wnfWHhav\

xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd ratmufarhJcif;
ESvkH;roGif;jCIF;odkY a&mufaom &[ef;tm;vnf;
&m*a'go arm[ESifh,SOfpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonf uif;aysmufukef\
csKyfjCIF;odkY a&mufukef\? xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd
y,fjCIF;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefüomvQif pdwfonf
aumif;pGm wnf\? aumif;pGmNidrf0yf\? wpfckwnf;aom
tm½kH&Sd\? wnfWHhav\

xkdtMuHtpnfwdkY\MuHpnfaMumif;\ wnf&mukd
ESvkH;oGif;aom &[ef;tm;vnf; &m*
a'goarm[ESifh,SOfpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonf uif;aysmufukef\
csKyfjCIF;odkYa&mufukef\? xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd
y,fjCIF;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefüomvQif pdwfonf
aumif;pGmwnf\? aumif;pGmNidrf0yf\? wpfckwnf;aom
tm½kH&Sd\? wnfWHhav\

oGm;wdkYjzifh oGm;ukd Budwfí (tHBudwfí)?
vQmjzifh tmapmufukd xdv suf (awmufacgufvsuf)
pdwfjzifh pdwfukd zdESdyfaom zspfn\$pfao
yifyef;apaom &[ef;tm; &m* a'go
arm[ESifh ,SOpyfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYonf uif;aysmufukef\
csKyfjCIF;odkY a&mufukef\? xkdtMuHtpnfwdkYukd
y,fjCIF;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefüomvQif pdwfonf
aumif;pGm wnf\? aumif;pGmNidrf0yf\? wpfckwnf;aom
tm½kH&Sd\? wnfW Hhav\

&[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;ukd tMuHtpnfwdkY\
tvSnfhtm;jzifhjzpfaom vrf;aMumif;wdkYü
avhusufNyD;aom &[ef;[k ac:qkdxkduf\
tMuiftMuHtpnfukd tvkd&SdtHh?
xkdtMuHtpnfukdMuHpnfvwåHU/ tMuif tMuHtpnfukd
tvkdr&SdtHh? xkdtMuHtpnfukd rMuHpnfvwåHU/
(xkd&[ef;onf) wyfrufjCIF;ukd jzwfNyD;NyD?
aESmifzGJJUjCIF;]oHa,mZO{ } ukd ajzNyD;NyD?
aumif;pGm rmeukd od (jrify,f&Sm;)jCIF;aMumifh
0#fqif;&JJ\ tqkH;ukd jyKNyD;jzpfavNyD[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrWfpGmbk&m;onf þw&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrWfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;awmfukd ESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmufMuukef\

q,fckajrmuf 0dwuúoP²meokwfNyD;V

ESpfckajrmuf oD[em'0*fNyD;V

xkdoD[em'0*f\ okwftusOf;csKyf

plVoD[em'okwf? r[moD[em'okwf?
r[m'ku©u©E¨okwf? plV 'ku©u©E¨okwf?
tEkrmeokwf? apawmcdvokwf? 0eyw¬okwf? r"k

yd@duokwf? a'G"m0dwuúokwf? wpfzef
ig;yg;aomtaMumif;wdkYukd qkd&mjzpfaom
0dwuúoP²meokwf? podkY tMuif'kwd,0*fukd
a[mawmfrltyfV/ ponfum; xkd'kwd,0*f\ tusOf;csKyfwnf;/

3- Moyr®0*f

1- uuplyrokwf

222/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;okH;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg toQifarmVd,z^{*3/4}Keonf
&[ef;rdef;rwdkYESifhtwl pnf;rJJhhurf;rJJh
(tvGefMumjrifhpGm) a&maESmvsuf aeV
pqkdvwåHUaomenf;jzifh toQif
armVd,z^{*3/4}Keonf&[ef;rdef;rwdkYESifhtwl
a&maESmvsuf aeV wfpfkHwpfa,mufaom &[ef;onf
toQifarmVd,z^{*3/4}Ke\ rsufarSmufü xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkY\
aus;Zl;rJJhukd ajymqkdcJJhvQif
toQifarmVd,z^{*3/4}KeonftrsufxGufvsuf
ESvkH;romjcif;&Sdojzifh ckduf&ef jiif;ckHrlukd jyKV
wfpfkHwpfOD;aom &[ef;onfxkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkY\
rsufarSmufü toQifarmVd,z^{*3/4}Ke\ aus;Zl;rJJhukd
ajymqkdcJJhvQifvnf; xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf
trsufxGufukefvsuf ESvkH;romjcif;&Sdojzifh
ckduf&efjiif;ckHrlukd jyKMuukefV pqkdcJJhonfhtwkdif;
toQifarmVd,z^{*3/4}Keonf &[ef;rdef;rwdkYESifhtwl
a&maESmvsuf aeV
xkdtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;txHodkY
csOf;uyfí ½kdaopGm &Sdckd;NyD;vQif
oifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&mü xkdifum-

]]toQifbk&m; toQif armVd,z^{*3/4}Keonf
&[ef;rdef;rwdkYESifhtwl pnf;r]Jhurf;r]Jh
(tvGefMumjrifhpGm) a&maESmvsufaeygonf/
toQifbk&m; bqkdvwåHUAomenf;jzifh
toQifarmVd,z^{*3/4}Keonf&[ef;rdef;rwdkYESifhtwl
a&maESmvsuf aeygonf/ wpfpkHwpfOD;aom &[ef;onf
toQifarmVd,z^{*3/4}Ke\ rsufarSmufü xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkY\
aus;Zl;r]Jhukd ajymqkdc]JhvQif
toQifarmVd,z^{*3/4}KeonftrsufxGufvsuf
ESvkH;romjcif;&Sdojzifh ckduf&efjiif;ckHrlukd jyKygv
wpfpkHwpfOD;aom &[ef;onfxkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkY\
rsufarSmufü toQifarmVd,z^{*3/4}Ke\ aus;Zl;r]Jhukd
ajymqkdc]JhvQif xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf
trsufxGufukefvsuf ESvkH;romjcif;&Sdojzifh
ckduf&efjiif;ckHrlukd jyKMuygukefV toQifbk&m;
bqkdc]Jhonfhtwkdif; toQifarmVd,z^{*3/4}Keonf
&[ef;rdef;rwdkYESifh twl a&maESmvsuf aeygonf}} [k
avQmufV

223/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wpfyg;ukd]]&[ef; oifvmavmh?
ightrdefYjzifh]ighoQifz^{*3/4}Ke jrwpfGmbk&m;u oifhukd
ac:awmfrl\}}[k armVd,z^{*3/4}Ke&[ef;ukd odapavmh}} [lí
rdefYawmfrlV]]aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;}} [k
xkd&[ef;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;ítoQifarmVd,z^{*3/4}KexHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]ighoQifz^{*3/4}Ke jrwpfGmbk&m;u
oifhukd ac:awmfrl\}}
[kajymqkdV]]aumif;ygNyDighoQif}} [k xkd&[ef;tm;
jyefMum;í jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif^{1/2}kdaopGm &Sdckd;vsuf
oifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom
toQifarmVd,z^{*3/4}Ketm; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf-

z^{*3/4}Ke oifonf &[ef;rdef;rwdkYESifhtwl
pnf;r]Jhurf;r]Jh (tvGefMumjrifhpGm) a&maESmvsuf

aeowwf/ $z^{3/4}$ Ke oifonf bqkdvwåHUAomenf;jzifh
&[ef;rdef;rwdkYESifhtwl a&maESmvsuf aeowwf/
wpfpkHwpfOD;aom &[ef;onf oifhrsufarSmufü
xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkY\ aus;Zl;rJ]hukd ajymqkdcJ]hvQif
oifonf trsufxGufvsuf ESvkH;romjcif;&Sdojzifh
ckduf&efjiif;ckHrlukd jyKowwf/ wpfpkHwpfOD;aom
&[ef;onf xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkY\ rsufarSmufü oif\
aus;Zl;rJ]hukd ajymqkdcJ]hvQifxkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf
trsufxGufukefvsuf ESvkH;romjcif;&Sdojzifh
ckduf&efjiif;ckHrlukd jyKMuukefowwf/ $z^{3/4}$ Ke
bqkdcJ]honfhtwkdif; oifonf &[ef;rdef;rwdkYESifh twl
a&maESmvsufaeowwf[kpodkY Mum;&onfrSm
rSefoavm[k rdefYawmfrl\

rSefygonf toQifbk&m;[k avQmufMum;V $z^{3/4}$ Ke
trsKd;aumif;om;jzpfaom oifonf,kHMunfjCIF; }jzifh
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufonf r[kwfavm[k
rdefYawmfrl\ rSefygonf toQifbk&m;[k avQmufMum;V

224/ $z^{3/4}$ Ke ,kHMunfjCIF; }jzifh vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufonfh
trsKd;aumif;om;jzpfaom oifhtm;
&[ef;rdef;rwdkYESifhtwl pnf;rJ]hurf;rJ]h
(tvGefMumjrifhpGm) a&maESmhvsuf aejCIF;onf
ravsmufywf/

$z^{3/4}$ Ke xdkYaMumifh wpfpkHwpfa,mufaomolonf
oifhrsufarSmufü xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkY\ aus;Zl;rJ]hukd
ajymqkdcJ]hvQif oifonf (jzpfay:vmrnfh)
umr*kPfwdkYukd rSDaom tvkdqE´ç umr*kPfwdkYukd
rSDaom tMuHtpnfwdkYukd y,fpGefY&mV $z^{3/4}$ Ke
xkdodkY y,fpGefY&müvnf; oifonf
podkYusifh&rnf]]ighpdwfonf azmufjyefrl rjzpfvwåHU?
,kwfrmaom pum;ukdvnf; r>rufqkdtHh?
tpD;tyGm;jzifh iJ]hn§mvsufvnf;

arw&pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí jypfrSm;aompdwfr&SdbJJ
aetHh}} [k podkYvQifoifonf usifh&rnf/

$z^{*3/4}\text{Ke}$ xdkYaMumifh wfpfkHwpfa,mufaomolonf
oifhrsufarSmufü xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkYtm;
vufjzifhykwfcwfjim;tHh? cJJzifhaomfvnf;
ypfcwfjim;tHh? wkwfjzifhaomfvnf; $\frac{1}{2}$ kdufykwfjim;tHh?
"m;vufeufjzifhaomfvnf; xkd;ckwfjim;tHh/ $z^{*3/4}\text{Ke}$
xkdodkYjyK&müvnf; oifonf (jzpfay:vmrnfh)
umr*kPfwdkYukd rSDaom tvkdqE´ç umr*kPfwdkYukd
rSDaom tMuHtpnfwdkYukd y,fpGefY&mV/
xkdodkYy,fpGefY&müvnf; oifonf podkY
usifh&rnf?]]ighpdwfonf azmufjyefrl
rjzpfvwa`HU? ,kwfrmaompum;ukdvnf; r>rufqkdtHh?
tpD;tyGm;jzifh iJJhn\$mvsvufvnf;
arw&pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí
jypfrSm;aompdwfr&SdbJJaetHh}} [k podkYvQif oifonf
usifh&rnf/

$z^{*3/4}\text{Ke}$ xdkYaMumifh wfpfkHwpfa,mufaomolonf
oifhrsufarSmufü oif\ aus;Zl;rJJhukd ajymqkdcJJhvQif
oifonf jzpfay:vmrnfh umr*kPfwdkYukdrSDaom tvkdqE
´ç umr*kPfwdkYukdrSDaom tMuHtpnfwdkYukd
y,fpGefY&mV xkdodkY y,fpGefY&müvnf; oifonf
podkYusifh&rnf?]]ighpdwfonfazmufjyefrl
rjzpfvwa`HU? ,kwfrmaom pum;ukdvnf; r>rufqkdtHh?
tpD;tyGm;jzifh iJJhn\$mvsvufvnf;arw&pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí
jypfrSm;aompdwfr&SdbJJ aetHh}} [k podkYvQif oifonf
usifh&rnf/

$z^{*3/4}\text{Ke}$ xdkYaMumifh oifhtm;
wfpfkHwpfa,mufaomolonf vufjzifh ykwfcwfjim;tHh?
cJJzifhaomfvnf; ypfcwfjim;tHh? wkwfjzifhaomfvnf;
 $\frac{1}{2}$ kdufykwfjim;tHh? "m;vufeufjzifhaomfvnf;
xkd;ckwfjim;tHh? xkdodkYjyK&müvnf; oifonf
jzpfay:vmrnfh umr*kPfwdkYukdrSDaom tvkdqE´ç

umr*kPfwdkYukdrSDaom tMuHtpnfwdkYukd
y,fpGefY&m\ xkdodkY y,fpGefY&müvnf; oifonf podkY
usifh&rnf]]ighpdwfonf azmufjyefrl
rjzpfvåHU? ,kwfrmaom pum;ukdvnf; r>rufqkdtHh?
tpD;tyGm;jzifhiJhn\$mvsvfnf; arwåmpdwf&Sdonf
jzpfí jypfrSm;aompdwfr&SdbJ] aetHh}} [k podkYvQif
oifonfusifh&rnf[k a[mMum;awmfrl\

225/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYukd-
&[ef;wdkY tcgwpfyg;ü &[ef;wdkYonf
ighpdwfukdESpfoufapukefbd\wum;/ &[ef;wdkY
ptcsdefu igonf &[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY
igonfwpxyfnf;om pm;tyfaom abmZOfukd
bkOf;ay;\? &[ef;wdkY igonf wpxyfnf; ompm;tyfaom
abmZOfukd bkOf;ay;aomf tema&m*guif;onf\tjzpf
usef;rmonf\tjzpfayghyg;oefpGrf;onf\tjzpf
csrf;ompGmae&onf\tjzpfukd aumif;pGm od\
&[ef;wdkY vmMuukef? oifwdkYvnf; wpxyfnf;om
pm;tyfaom abmZOfukd pm;Muukefavmh?
oifwdkYvnf; wpxyfnf;om pm;tyfaomabmZOfukd
pm;MuaomaMumifh tema&m*guif;onf\tjzpf
usef;rmonf\tjzpf ayghyg;oefpGrf;onf\tjzpf csrf;ompGm
ae&onf\tjzpfukd aumif;pGm odMuukefvåHU}}
[krdefYawmfrl\ &[ef;wdkY igonf xkd&[ef;wdkYü
qkH;rrlukd jyKcJ]h&onf r[kwf?
owday;½kHrQomjzpfclJh\

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; ajrnDí vrf;av;cGqkH&m
vrf;rBuD;ü vufvSrf;rSD xm;tyfaomESifwH&Sdaom
(tmZmenf) jrif;uaom &xm;onf uvsuf wnf&m\
qkH;roifhaom jrif;wdkYukdhqkH;rwwfaom uRrf;usifol
jrif;q&monf xkd&xm;ukd wufpD;NyD;vQif
vuf0JJvufjzifh BudK;wdkYukdukdifí vuf,mvufjzifh
ESifwHukd ukdifvsuf tvkd&Sd&mvrf;odkY

tvkd&Sdwkdif; ajzmifhajzmifhvnf;armif;
ESif&mouJjhodkY jyefvSnfhívnf;
armif;ESif&mouJjhodkY ptwlyif ighrSm
xkd&[ef;wdkYüqkH;rrlukd jyKcJjh&onf r[kwf?
owday;½kHrQom jzpfCJjhV xdkYaMumifh
oifwdkYonfvnf;tukokdvfukd y,fpGefY Muukef?
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü tm;xkwfjCIF;ukd jyKMuuKEf/
podkYtm;xkwfMuukefaomf oifwdkYonfvnf;
pomoemawmfü BuD;yGm;pnfyif
jyefYajymjCIF;odkYa&mufMuukefVwåHU/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; &Gmed*kH;wdkY\
reD;ra0;ü tifMuif;awmBuD;onf &Sd\
xkdtifMuif;awmBuD;ukd MuufqlyifwdkYjzifh
zkH;vTrf;&mV xkdawm\ tusKd;pD;yGm;ESifh
ab;uif;rlukdtvkd&Sdonfh wfpfkHwpfa,mufaom vlonf
&Sdav&mV xkdvlonf aumufauG;aomtIfMuif;yifysdK
MoZm uif;aom tifMuif;yifwdkYukd jzwfawmufí tyodkY
xkwfaqmifNyD;vQifawmtwGif;ü aumif;pGm
&Sif;vif;okwfoif&m\? ajzmifhaom tifMuif;yif
aumif;pGm aygufaomtIfMuif;yifysdKwdkYukd
BuD;yGm;atmif jyKpk&mV &[ef;wdkY podkY
okwfoifjyKpkCJjhaomfxkdtifMuif;awmonf aemuftcgü
BuD;yGm;pnfyif jyefYajymjCIF;odkY
a&muf&mouJjhodkY ptwlyifoifwdkYonfvnf;
tukokdvfukd y,fpGefYMuukef? ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü
tm;xkwfjCIF;ukd jyKMuuKEf/ podkY tm;xkwfMu
ukefaomf oifwdkYonfvnf; pomoemawmfü
BuD;yGm;pnfyif jyefYajymjCIF;odkYa&mufMuukef
VwåHU/

226/ &[ef;wdkY a&S;üjzpfzl;onfum;
pom0w→djynfüyifvQif a0a'[dumrnfaom tdrf&Sifronf
&SdV]]a0a'[dum tdrf&Sifronf El;nHhodrfarGU\
ESdrfhcswwf\? Nidrf;at;rl&Sd\}} [ka0a'[dumrnfaom
tdrf&Sifr\ owif;aumif; ausmfapmoHonf

ysHUESHUoGm;av\ &[ef;wdkYa0'[dum tdrf&Sifrtm;
uRrf;usifvdr®mí ysif;&djcif;r&SdbJJ tdrfrludpöukd
aumif;pGm jyKpD&ifwwfonfh umVDrnfaom uRefronf
&Sd\

xkdtcg umVDuRefrtm; podkY
tMuHjzpf\?]]a0a'[dumtdrf&Sifronf El;nHhodrfarGU\
ESdrfhcswwf\ Nidrf;at;rl&Sd\}} [k podkY ight&Sifr\
owif;aumif; ausmfapmoHonf yshHUESHUwuf\
todkYenf; ight&Sifronf rdrdoEÅmefü
trsufa'go&SdvsufomvQif xifpGm rjyKoavm?
odkYr[kwfr&Sdíyif xifpGm rjyKoavm? odkYr[kwf iguyif
xkdttdrfrludpöwdkYukd aumif;pGm
jyKpD&ifaomaMumifhight&Sifronf rdrdoEÅmefü
trsufa'go&SdvsufomvQif xifpGm rjyKavoavm?
r&SdaomaMumifhxifpGm rjyKonf r[kwfavoravm/ igonf
t&Sifrukd pkHprf;&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k (tMuHjzpf\)/
&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg umVDuRefronf aejrifhrS x\ xkdtcg
a0a'[dumtdrf&Sifronf umVDuRefrukd]],f
uRefrumVD}} [k ac:\ t&Sifr tb,fygenf;[k jyefMum;\/
uRefr tb,faMumifh aejrifhrS xoenf;[k ar;\ t&Sifr
wpfpkHwpfckaom taMumif;r&Sdyg[k jyefMum;\]],f
wpfpkHwpfckaomtaMumif; pifppfr&SdbJJ uRef,kwfronf
aejrifhrS x&moavm}} [k (qkdum) trsufxGufvsuf
rESpfoufaom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí
rsufarSmifMuKwfjcf;ukd jyKV

&[ef;wdkY xkdumVDuRefrtm; podkY
tMuHjzpf\?]]ight&Sifronf rdrdoEÅmefü
trsufa'go&SdvsufomvQif xifpGm rjyKjcf; jzpfCJjh\
r&SdaomaMumifh xifpGm rjyKonfum; r[kwf/
igonfyifvQif xkdttdrfrludpöwdkYukd aumif;pGm
jyKpD&ifaomaMumifh ight&Sifronf rdrdoEÅmefü
trsufa'go&SdvsufomvQif xifpGm rjyKjcf; jzpfCJjh\
r&SdaomaMumifh xifpGm rjyKonf r[kwf/

xdkYxuftvGef t&Sifrukd pkHprf;&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k
(tMuHjzpf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf umVDuRefronf
tvGefaejrifhrSomvQif xV xkdtcg a0a'[dumtdrf&Sifronf
umVDuRefrukd]][,f uRefrumVD}} [k ac:V t&Sifr
tb,fygenf;[kjyefMum;V]]uRefr tb,faMumifh aejrifhrS
xoenf;[k ar;V t&Sifr
wpfpkHwpfckaomtaMumif;r&Sdyg[k jyefMum;V]]o,f
wpfpkHwpfckaomtaMumif; pifppfr&SdbJJ
uRef,kwfronfaejrifhrS x&mo avm}} [k (qkdum)
trsufxGufvsuf rESpfoufaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí rESpfNrdKUzG,fpum;ukd ajymqkdV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg umVDuRefrtm; podkY
tMuHjzpfjyef\?]]ight&Sifronf
rdrdoEÅmefütrsufa'go&SdvsufomvQif xifpGm rjyKjcif;
jzpfCJjh\? r&SdaomaMumifh xifpGm rjyKonf
r[kwfayNigonfyifvQif xkdtdrfirludpöwdkYukd
aumif;pGm jyKpD&ifaomaMumifh ight&Sifronf
rdrdoEÅmefütrsufa'go&SdvsufomvQif xifpGmrjyKjcif;
jzpfCJjh\? r&SdaomaMumifh xifpGm rjyKonfr[kwf/
xdkYxuftvGef t&Sifrukd pkHprf;&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k
(tMuHjzpfjyef\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf umVDuRefronf
tvGefaejrifhrSomvQif xV xkdtcg a0a'[dumtdrf&Sifronf
umVDuRefrukd]][,f uRefrumVD}} [k ac:V t&Sifr
tb,fygenf;[kjyefMum;V]]uRefr tb,faMumifh aejrifhrS
xoenf;[k ar;V t&Sifr wpfpkHwpfckaomtaMumif;
r&Sdyg[k jyefMum;V]]o,f wpfpkHwpfckaomtaMumif;
pifppfr&SdbJJ uRef,kwfronfaejrifhrS x& oavm}} [k
qkdum trsufxGufvsuf rESpfoufaom
pdwf&SdonfjzpfíwHcg;usif (rif;wkyf) jzifh
OD;acgif;ukd ½kdufESufaomaMumifh
OD;acgif;uGJJavV &[ef;wdkY xkdtcgumVDuRefronf

OD;acgif;uGJJ onf jzpfí aoG;pD;usvsuf]]t&SifrwdkY
El;nHhodrfarGUol\ jyKrlykHukdMunfh½IMuygukef?
t&SifrwdkY ESdrfhcswwfol\ jyKrlykHukd
Munfh½IMuygukef? t&SifrwdkYNidrf;at;rl&Sdol\
jyKrlykHukd Munfh½IMuygukef? tb,fhaMumifhvQif
wpfa,mufwnf;aom uRefrtm;]aejrifhrSxoenf;}[k
trsufxGufvsuf rESpfoufaom pdwf&Sdonf
jzpfí]oifhOD;acgif;uGJJayawmh}[kwHcg;usif (rif;wkyf)
jzifh OD;acgif;ukd ½kduf&ufbdoenf;}} [k
tdrfeD;csif;wdkYukd wkdifwef;ajymqkdV

&[ef;wdkY aemifftcgü]]a0a'[dumtdrf&Sifronf
Murf;wrf;olwnf;? ESdrfhcsol r[kwf? Nidrf;at;ol r[kwf}}
[k a0a'[dumtdrf&Sifr\ owif;qkd; ausmfapmoHonf
ysHUESHUoGm;avV

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
&[ef;onf pdwfrESpfoufzG,f pum;vrf;aMumif;rsm;
rawGUxdao;orQ tvGefEl;nHhol tvGefESdrfhcsol
tvGefNidrf;at;ol jzpfwwfV &[ef;wdkY pdwfrESpfoufzG,f
pum;vrf;aMumif;rsm; awGUxdaomtcgrSomvQif
&[ef;ukd El;nHholESdrfhcsolNidrf;at;ol[k od&rnf/
&[ef;wdkY ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; olem\ taxmuftyHh
aq;tokH;taqmif[laom taMumif;aMumifh
tajymtqkdvG,fol\tjzpfodkY a&mufaom
&[ef;ukdtajymtqkdvG,fol[k igrqkday/ xkdodkY
rqkdjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;? xkd&[ef;onf xkdouFef;
qGrf; ausmif; olem\ taxmuftyHh
aq;tokH;taqmifwdkYukd r&onf&Sdaomf
tajymtqkdvG,fol\tjzpfodkY ra&mufaomaMumifhwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY w&m;ukdomvQif
t½kdtaojyKvsufw&m;ukdomvQif tav;jyKvsuf
w&m;ukdomvQif jrwfEkd;ylaZmfvsuf
wkyf0yf½kdBudK;vsuf tajymtqkdvG,fol\
tjzpfodkYa&mufaom &[ef;ukdomvQif tajymtqkd
vG,fol[k igqkdayV xkdaMumifh]]w&m;ukdomvQif

t¹/₂kdtaojyKvsuf w&m;ukdomvQif tav;jyKvsuf
w&m;ukdomvQifjrwfEkd; ylaZmfvsuf
wkyl0yf¹/₂kdBudK;vsuf tajymtqkdvG,fol
jzpfMuukeftHh? tajymtqkdvG,fol\tjzpfodkY
a&mufMuukeftHh}} [k podkYvQif oifwdkY usifh&rnf/

227/

&[ef;wdkY

oifhavsmfaomtcgtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
roifhavsmfaomtcgtm;jzifhvnf;haumif;?
[kwfrSefaomtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
r[kwfrSefaomtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
odrfarGUaomtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
Murf;wrf;aomtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? tusKd; (taMumif;)
ESifh pyfaomtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? tusKd; (taMumif;)
ESifh rpyfaomtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
arw&mpdwf&Sdukefívnf;aumif;?
jypfrSm;aompdwf&Sdukefívnf;aumif; oifwdkYukd
olwpfyg;wdkYu ajymqkdrl ajymqkdEkdif&maompum;
vrf;aMumif;wdkYum; bqkdrnfh ig;yg;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY oifhavsmfaomtcgtm;jzifhjzpfap?
roifhavsmfaomtcgtm;jzifhjzpfap
olwpfyg;wdkYuajymqkdrl ajymqkdukef&m\
[kwfrSefaomtm;jzifhjzpfap?
r[kwfrSefaomtm;jzifhfjhjzpfap olwpfyg;wdkYu
ajymqkdrl ajymqkdukef&m\
odrfarGUaomtm;jzifhjzpfap?
Murf;wrf;aomtm;jzifhjzpfapolwpfyg;wdkYu ajymqkdrl
ajymqkdukef&m\
pyfaomtm;jzifhjzpfap? tusKd; (taMumif;) ESifh
pyfaomtm;jzifhjzpfap? tusKd; (taMumif;) ESifh
rpyfaomtm;jzifhjzpfap olwpfyg;wdkYu ajymqkdrl
ajymqkdukef&m\
jypfrSm;aom pdwf&Sdukefíjzpfap? olwpfyg;wdkYu
ajymqkdrl ajymqkdukef&m\ &[ef;wdkYxkdodkY
(ajymqkd&m) pum;vrf;aMumif;wdkYüvnf; oifwdkYonf
podkY usifh&rnf?]]igwdkY\ pdwfonf azmufjyefrl

rjzpfvwåHU? ,kwfnHhaom pum;ukdvnf;
r>rufqkdMuukeftHh?
tpD;tyGm;jzifhiJhn\$mMuukefvsufvnf;
arwåmpdwf&SdMuukefí jypfrSm;aom pdwfr&SdMubJj
aeMuukeftHh? xkdyk*³/₄dKvfukdvnf;
arwåmESifhwuGjzpfaom pdwfjzifh jzefYí
aeMuukeftHh? t<uif;rJjh
owå0gtm;vkH;ukdvnf;xkdarwåmpdwf\
tm¹/₂kHjyKvkyfvsuf jyefYajyomaom jrwfönf\ tjzpfodkY
a&mufaom tykdif;tjcm;yrmPr&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom
qif;&JJcif;r&Sdaom arwåmESifhwuGjzpfaom pdwfjzifh
jzefYí aeMuukeftHh}} [k podkYvQif oifwdkY
usifh&rnf/

228/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; a,musfm;onf
aygufwl;jcif;awmif;ukd ,lí vmNyD;vQif]]igonf
pajrBuD;ukd ajrBuD;r[kwfatmif jyKawmhtHh}} [k
ajymqkd&m\ xkda,musfm;onf]]ajrBuD;r[kwfonf
jzpfavmh? ajrBuD;r[kwfonf jzpfavmh}} [k xkdxkd
t&yfü wl;qG&m\? xkdxkdt&yfü/ uJJjzefY&m\? xkdxkd
t&yfü wHawG;axG;&m\? xkdxkd t&yfü
usif,fpGefY&m\ &[ef;wdkYxkdtaMumif;ukd tb,fodkY
xifrSwfMuukefoenf;? xkda,musfm;onf pajrBuD;ukd
ajrBuD;r[kwfatmif jyKEkdif&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; ptaMumif;onf rjzpfEkdifyg/
xkdodkYrjzpfEkdifjcf;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;/

toQifbk&m; pajrBuD;onf xkxnf xlxJí (teH)
tykdif;tjcm;yrmP r&SdaomaMumifhxkdajrBuD;ukd
ajrBuD;r[kwfatmif jyK&ef rvG,fyg/ xkda,musfm;onf
yifyef;¹/₂kH qif;&JJ¹/₂kHrQomjzpf&myg\ [k
(avQmufMum;Muukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY ptwlyif
oihfavsmfaom tcgtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? roihfavsmfaom
tcgtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
[kwfrSefaomtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
r[kwfrSefaomtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? odrfarGU (ajyjypf)

aomtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
Murf;wrf;aomtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? tusKd; (taMumif;)
ESifhpyfaomtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? tusKd; (taMumif;)
ESifh rpyfaomtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
arwåmpdwf&Sdukefívnf;aumif;? jypfrSm;aom
pdwf&Sdukefívnf;aumif;oifwdkYukd olwpfyg;wdkYu
ajymqkdrl ajymqkdEkdif&maom
pum;vrf;aMumif;wdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY oifhavsmfaomtcgtm;jzifhjzpfap?
roifhavsmfaomtcgtm;jzifhjzpfap
olwpfyg;wdkYuajymqkdrl ajymqkdukef&m\
[kwfrSefaomtm;jzifhjzpfap?
r[kwfrSefaomtm;jzifhfhjzpfap olwpfyg;wdkYu
ajymqkdrl ajymqkdukef&m\
&[ef;wdkY odrfarGU
(ajyjypf) aomtm;jzifhjzpfap?
Murf;wrf;aomtm;jzifhjzpfap olwpfyg;wdkYu ajymqkdrl
ajymqkdukef&m\
tusKd; (taMumif;) ESifh
pyfaomtm;jzifhhjzpfap? tusKd; (taMumif;) ESifh
rpyfaomtm;jzifhjzpfap olwpfyg;wdkYu ajymqkdrl
ajymqkdukef&m\
arwåmpdwf&Sdukefíjzpfap?
jypfrSm;aompdwf&Sdukefíjzpfap olwpfyg;wdkYu
ajymqkdrl ajymqkdukef&m\
&[ef;wdkY xkdodkY
(ajymqkd&m) pum;vrf;aMumif;wdkYüvnf; oifwdkYonf
podkY usifh&rnf?]]igwdkY\ pdwfonf azmufjyefrl
rjzpfvåHU? ,kwfnHhaom pum;ukdvnf;
r>rufqkdMuukeftHh? tpD;tyGm;jzifh
ijJhn§mMuukefvsufvnf; arwåmpdwf&SdMuukefí
jypfrSm;aompdwf r&SdMubJ aeMuukeftHh?
xkdyk*³/₄dKvf ukdvnf; arwåmESifhwuGjzpfao
pdwfjzifh jzefYí aeMuukeftHh? t<uif;rJjh
owå0gtm;vkH;ukdvnf; xkdarwåmpdwf\
tm¹/₂kHjyKvkyfvsuf jyefYajymaom jrwfond\ tjzpfodkY
a&mufaomtykdif;tjcm; yrmPr&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom

qif;&Jjcif;r&Sdaom ajrBuD;ESifh wlaom pdwfjzifh
jzefYíaeMuukef tHh}} [k podkYvQif oifwdkYusifh&rnf/

229/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; a,musfm;onf
csdyf&nfukdvnf;aumif; t0g&nfukdvnf;aumif;?
tndK&nfukdvnf;aumif;? eDarmif;aom
aq;&nfukdvnf;aumif;? ,lí]]igonf paumif;uifü t¹/₂kyfukd
a&tHh? t¹/₂kyfukd xif&Sm;jzpfatmif jyKtHh}} [k
podkY ajymqkd&mV &[ef;wdkY xkdaMumif;ukd
tb,fodkY rSwfxifukefoenf;? xkda,musfm;onf
paumif;uifüt¹/₂kyfukd a&Ekdif &moavm? t¹/₂kyfukd
xif&Sm;jzpfatmif jyKEkdif&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; ptaMumif;onf rjzpfEkdifyg? xkdodkY
rjzpfEkdifjcif;onf tb,faMumifhenf;? toQifbk&m; p
aumif;uifonf tqif;ykHoP²mef&Sdonf r[kwfyg?
jrifaumif;aomt&mvnf;r[kwfyg? xkd aumif;uifü
t¹/₂kyfukd a&;&ef t¹/₂kyfukd xif&Sm;jzpfatmif jyK&ef
rvG,fyg? xkda,musfm;onf yifyef;¹/₂kH qif;&J¹/₂kHrQom
jzpf&myg\[k (avQmufMum;Muukef\)/
&[ef;wdkYptwlyif oifhavsmf aom
tcgtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? roifhavsmfaom
tcgtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;oifwdkYukd olwpfyg;wdkY u
ajymqkdrl ajymqkdEkdif&maom
pum;vrf;aMumif;wdkYonfpig;yg;wdkYwnf;/y/

t<uif;rJjh owå0gtm;vkH;ukdvnf; xkdarwåmpdwf\
tm¹/₂kHjyKvkyfvsuf jyefYajymaom jrwfons\jzpfodkY
a&mufaom tykdif;tjcm;yrmPr&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom
qif;&Jjcif;r&Sdaom aumif;uifESifhwlaom pdwfjzifh
jzefYí aeMuukeftHh}} [k podkYvQif oifwdkY
usifh&rnf/

230/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; a,musfm;onf
&J&Jawmufaom jrufRD;&SL;ukd ,lNyD;vQif]]igonf
&J&Jawmufaom jrufRD;&SL;jzifh **Fgjrp Fukd
ylavmifaptHh? xuf0ef;usif ylavmifaptHh}} [k podkY

ajymqkd&m\ &[ef;wdkY xkdaMumif;ukd tb,fodkY
xifrSwfMuukefoenf;? xkda,musfm;onf &JJ&Jawmufaom
jrufR;&SL;jzifh **Fgjrp Fukd ylavmifapEkdif&moavm?
xuf0ef;usifylavmifapEkdif&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; ptaMumif;onf rjzpfEkdifyg/
xkdodkYrjzpfEkdifjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;?
toQifbk&m; **Fgjrpfonf eufapmufi
tykdif;tjcm;yrmpR&Sdyg? xdkYaMumifh
xkd**Fgjrp Fukd &JJ&Jawmufaom jrufR;&SL;jzifh
ylavmifap&ef xuf0ef;usifylavmifap&ef rvG,fyg/
xkda,musfm;onf yifyef;½kH qif;&JJ½kHrQom
jzpf&mygl[k (avQmufMum;Muukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY
ptwlyif oifhavsmfaom tcgtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
roifhavsmfaom tcgtm;jzifhvnf;aumif; oifwdkYukd
olwpyfg;wdkYu ajymqkdrl ajymqkd
Ekdif&maompum;vrf;aMumif;wdkY onf
pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/y/ t<uif;rJjh owå0gtm;vkH;ukdvnf;
xkdarwåmpdwf\ tm½kHjyKvkyfvsuf jyefYajymaom
jrwfonf\ tjzpfodkY a&mufaom
tykdif;tjcm;yrmpR&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom
qif;&JJjcif;r&Sdaom **FgjrpESifhwlaom pdwfjzifh
jzefYí aeMuukeftHh}} [kpodkYvQif oifwdkY usifh&rnf/
231/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; twGif;tjyif
xuf0ef;usifrS aumif;pGm e,fxm;aom vJESifhwlaom
uRduRd/ AdNAd toHrjrnfaom El;nHhaom
aMumifa&tdwfonf &Sd&m\ xkdtcga,musfm;onf
wkwfacsmif;ukdvnf;aumif;? tkd;jcrf;uGJJukdvnf;aumif;
,lNyD;vQif]]igonf twGif;tjyif xuf0ef;usifrS aumif;pGm
e,fxm;aom vJESifhwlaom uRduRd/ AdNAd
toHrjrnfaom El;nHhaom paMumifa&tdwfukdf
wkwfacsmif;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tkd;jcrf;uGJJjzifhvnf;aumif; uRduRd/ AdNAdtoHukd
jyKtHh}} [k ajymqkd&m\ &[ef;wdkY xkdaMumif;ukd
tb,fodkY rSwfxifMuukefoenf;? xkda,musfm;onf

twGif;tjyif xuf0ef; usifrS aumif;pGme,fxm;aom
vJESifhwlaom uRduRdNAdNAd toHrjrnfaom
El;nHhaom paMumifa&tdwfukdf
wkwfacsmif;jzifhvnf;aumif;? tkd;jcrf;uGJJjzifhvnf;
aumif; uRduRd/ AdNAd toHukd jyKEkdif&moavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;ptaMumif;onf rjzpfEkdifyg/
xkdodkYrjzpfEkdifjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;?
paMumifa&tdwfonf twGif;tjyif xuf0ef;usifrS
aumif;pGm e,fxm;aom vJESifhwlaom uRduRd/
AdNAdtoH rjrnfaom El;nHhaom
aMumifa&tdwfjzpfygonf/ xdkYaMumifh
xkdaMumifa&tdwfukdwkwfacsmif;jzifhjzpfap?
tkd;jcrf;uGJJjzif hjzpfap uRduRd/ AdNAd toHukd
jyK&ef rvG,fulyg/ xkda,musfm;onf yifyef;½kH
qif;&JJ½kHrQom jzpf&myg\[k (avQmufMum;Muukef\)/
&[ef;wdkYptwlyif oihfavsmfaomtcgtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
roihfavsmfaomtcgtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
[kwfrSefaomtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? r[kwfrSefaom tm;
jzifhvnf;aumif;? odrfarGU (ajyjypf)
aomtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? Murf;wrf;aom
tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? tusKd; (taMumif;)
ESifhpyfaomtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? tusKd; (taMumif;)
ESifh rpyfaomtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
arw&mpdwf&Sdukefívnf;aumif;?
jypfrSm;aompdwf&Sdukefívnf;aumif; oifwdkYukd
olwpfyg;wdkYu ajymqkdrl ajymqkdEkdif&maom
pum;vrf;aMumif;wdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
oifhavsmfaomtcgtm;jzifhjzpfap? roifhavsmfaomtcg
tm;jzifhjzpfap olwpfyg;wdkY ajymqkdrlajymqkdukef
&m\? [kwfrSefaomtm;jzifhjzpfap? r[kwfrSefaom
tm;jzifhfjzpfap olwpfyg;wdkYuajymqkdrl ajym
qkdukef&m\? odrfarGU (ajyjypf) aomtm;jzifhjzpfap?
Murf;wrf;aomtm;jzifhjzpfapolwpfyg;wdkYu ajymqkdrl
ajymqkdukef&m\? tusKd; (taMumif;)

ESifhpyfaomtm;jzifhjzpfap? tusKd; (taMumif;) ESifh
rpyfaomtm;jzifhjzpfap olwpyfg;wdkYu ajymqkdrl
ajymqkdukef&m\? arwåmpdwf&Sdukefíjzpfap jypf
rSm;aompdwf&Sdukefíjzpfap olwpyfg;wdkYu
ajymqkdrl ajymqkdukef&m\ &[ef;wdkY
(odkYajymqkd&m) pum;vrf;aMumif;wdkYü oifwdkYonf
podkY usifh&rnf?]]igwdkY\pdwfonf azmufjyefrl rjzpf
vwåHU? ,kwfnHhaom pum;ukdvnf;
r>rufqkdMuukeftHh? tpD;tyGm;jzifh ijJhn\$mum
arwåmpdwf&Sdukef vsuf jypfrSm;aompdwf
r&SdMuukefbJJ aeMuukeftHh? xkdyk*³/₄dKvfukdvnf;
arwåmESifhwuGjzpfaoim pdwfjzifh jzefYí
aeMuukeftHh? t<uif;rJJhowå0gtm;vkH;ukdvnf;
xkdarwåmpdwf\ tm¹/₂kHjyKvkyfvsuf jyefYajymaom
jrwwfonf\tjzpfodkYa&mufaom
tykdif;tjcm;yrmPr&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom qif;&JJcif;
r&Sdaom aMumifa&tdwfESifhwlaompdwfjzifh jzefYí
aeMuukeftHh}} [k podkYvQif oifwdkYonf usifh& rnf/

232/ &[ef;wdkY ,kwfrmrI&Sdaom ckd;olwdkYonf
ESpfzuf¹/₂kd;&Sdaom vTjzifh
t*FgBuD;i,fwdkYukdtu,fívnf; wkdufjzwfukefjim;tHh?
xkdodkY wkdufjzwf&müvnf; pdwfjypfrSm;aomolonf
xkdpdwfjypfrSm;jcif;jzifh ig\ tqkH;trukd jyKusifhol
r[kwf? &[ef;wdkY xkdodkY
wkdufjzwf&müvnf;oifwdkYonf podkY
usifh&rnf?]]igwdkY\ pdwfonf azmufjyefrl rjzpfvwåHU?
,kwfrmaompum;ukdvnf; r>rufqkdMuukeftHh?
tpD;tyGm;jzifh ijJhn\$mum arwåmpdwf&Sdukefvsuf
jypfrSm;aompdwfhr&SdMuukefbJJ aeMuukeftHh?
xkdyk*³/₄dKvfukdvnf; arwåmESifh wuGjzpfaoim
pdwfjzifh jzefYíaeMuukeftHh? t<uif;rJJh
owå0gtm;vkH;ukdvnf; xkdarwåmpdwf\
tm¹/₂kHjyKvkyfvsuf jyefYajymaomjrwwfonf\ tjzpfodkY
a&mufaom tykdif;tjcm;yrmPr&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom

qif;&JjCIF;r&SdaomarwåmESifh wuGjzpfaom pdwfjzifh
jzefYí aeMuukeftHh}} [k þodkY oifwdkY usifh&rnf/

233/ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf þvTOyrm&Sdaom
tqkH;trMo0g'ukdvnf; rjywfESvkH;oGif;Muukefavmh?
&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf rcHEkdifavmufaom
i,fi,fBuD;BuD;jzpfaom xkdpum;vrf;aMumif;ukd
oifwdkY awGUjrifMuukefoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; rawGUjrifMuyg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
&[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh þvTOyrm&Sdaom
tqkH;trMo0g'ukdrjywfESvkH;oGif;Mu ukefavmh/
xkdtqkH;tr Mo0g'onf oifwdkYtwGuf
&SnfjrifhpGmaomumvywfvkH; pD;yGm;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjCIF;iSg jzpfvåHU[k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
þw&m;awmfukda[mawmfrl\ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlaom w&m;awmfukd
ESpfvkdonfjzpfí0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,lMuavownf;/

a&S;OD;pGmaom uuplyrokwfNyD;V

2- tv*'´Lyrokwf

234/ tuREkfyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJjh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;okH;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg
vif;wowfrsKd;üjzpfzl;aom t&d|rnfaom &[ef;tm;]]
(psmefr*fzkdvf\ tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfukef\k
jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mxm;awmfrlaom
w&m;wdkYukda[mxm;awmfrlonfhtwkdif; igod\?
xkdw&m;wdkYonf rSD0JJaomoltm; (psmefr*fzkdvf\)
tEÅ&m,fukdjyKjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Ekdif}} [k ,kwfnHhaom
rdpämt,lonf jzpfay:vm\ rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvif;wowfrsKd;üjzpfzl;aom t&d|rnfaom

&[ef;tm;]](psmefr*fzkdvf\ tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfukef\
[k jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mxm;awmfrlaom w&m;wdkYukd
a[mxm;awmfrlonfhtwkdif; igod\? xkdw&m;wdkYonf
rSD0JJaomoltm; (psmefr*fzkdvf\ tEÅ&m,fukd
jyKjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Ekdif}} [k ,kwfnHhaomrdpämt,lonf
jzpfay:vm\[lí Mum;ukef\ xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYonf
vif;wowfrsKd;ü jzpfzl;aom t&d|rnfaom &[ef;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif vif;wowfrsKd;ü jzpfzl;aom t&d|
rnfaom&[ef;tm;]]ighoQif t&d| oifhtm;]
(psmefr*fzkdvf\ tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfukef\
[k jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mxm;awmfrlaom w&m;wdkYukd
a[mxm;awmfrlonfhtwkdif; igodyg\? xkdw&m;wdkYonf
rSD0JJaomoltm; (psmefr*fzkdvf\ tEÅ&m,fukd
jyKjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Ekdif}[k ,kwfnHhaom
rdpämt,lonfjzpfay:vm\ [lonf rSefoavm}} [k
ar;Muukef\ ighoQifwdkY Mum;onfhtwkdif; rSefay\
(psmefr*fzkdvf\ tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfukef\
[k jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mxm;aom w&m;wdkYukd
a[mxm;awmfrlonfhtwkdif; ig odyg\
xkdw&m;wdkYonf rSD0JJaomoltm; (psmefr*fzkdvf\
tEÅ&m,fukd jyKjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Ekdifyg[k (ajymqkd\)/
xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYonf vif;wowfrsKd;üjzpfzl;aom t&d|
&[ef;ukd ,kwfnHhvSaom pt,IrS uif;uGmapvkdMuí
podkY t,lukd ar;pdppfMuukef\? t,lukd
0efcHapMuukef\? taMumif;ukd
ar;jref;Muukef\?]]ighoQift&d| podkY rqkdygvifh?
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukdrpGyfpGJJygvifh?
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; pGyfpGJJjCIF;onf raumif;acs?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkYa[mawmfrrl&m? ighoQift&d|
rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tEÅ&m,fukdjyKwwfukefaomw&m;wdkYukd
(psmefr*fzkdvf\ tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfukef\
[k a[mawmfrl\? xkdw&m;wdkYonf rSD0J]haomoltm;
tEÅ&m,fukd jyKjCIF;iSg pGrf;EkdifonfomvQifwnf;/

umr*kPfwdkYonf om,mzG,fenf;ukef\
 qif;&Jrsm;ukef\
 pumr*kPfwdkYü tjyprsm;vS\lírwpGmbk&m;
 a[mMum;awmfrlV umr*kPfwdkYonf
 tom;ruyfaomt½kd;ESifh wlukef\lívnf;aumif;?
 om;wpfESifhwlukef\lívnf;aumif;?
 jrufrD;&SL;ESifhwlukef\lívnf;aumif;? rD;usD;
 wGif;ESifhwlukef\ lívnf;aumif;? tdyfrufESifhwlukef\
 lívnf;aumif;? tiSg;ypönf;ESifhwlukef\ lívnf;aumif;?
 toD;&SdaomtyifESifhwlukef\lívnf;aumif;?
 pOf;wDwkH;ESifhwlukef\ lívnf; aumif;?
 vSHwHusifESifh wlukef\ lívnf;aumif;?
 a>rOD;acgif;ESifhwlukef\lívnf;aumif; jrwpGm
 bk&m;a[mMum;awmfrlV umr*kPfwdkYonf
 qif;&Jrsm;ukef\
 jyipGmyifyef;jcif; rsm;ukef\
 p
 umr*kPfwdkYü tjyprsm;vS\
 lírwpGmbk&m;a[mMum;awmfrl\}} [k t,lukd
 ar;pdppf Muukef? t,lukd0efcHapukef? taMumif;ukd
 ar;jref;MuukefV víf;wowfrsKd;ü jzpfzl;aom t&d|
 &[ef;onf xkd&[ef;wdkYupodkYt,lukd
 ar;pdppfMuaomfvnf; t,lukd 0efcHapMuaomfvnf;
 taMumif;ukdar;jref;Muaomfvnf;
 a&S;twlomvQif ,kwfnHhaom rdpämt,lukd tpGrf;ukef
 rSm; aomtm;jzifhokH;oyfum pGJJpGJJjrJJrJJ
 ajymqkd\?]]ighoQifwdkY Mum;onfhtwkdif; rSefay\
 (psmefr*fzkdvf\)
 tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfukef\k
 jrwpGmbk&m; a[mxm;aom w&m;wdkYukd
 a[mxm;awmfrlonfhtwkdif; igodyg\? xkdw&m;wdkYonf
 rSD0JJaomoltm; (psmefr*fzkdvf\)
 tEÅ&m,fukdjyKjcif;iSg rpGrf;Ekdifyg}} [k (ajymqkd\)/
 235/ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf víf;wowfrsKd;üjzpfzl;aom
 t&d|&[ef;tm; ,kwfnHhaom xkdrdpämt,lrS
 vGwfapjcif;iSg rwwfEkdifMuaomaMumifh
 jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí ½kdaopGm

&Sdckd;MuNyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifvsuf
podkY avQmufxm;Muukef/ toQifbk&m;
vif;wowfrsKd;üjzpfzl;aom t&d|rnfaom &[ef;tm;]]
(psmeFr*fzkdvf\) tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfukef\[k
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mxm;aomw&m;wdkYukd
a[mxm;awmfrlonfhtwkdif; igod\? xkdw&m;wdkYonf
rSD0]Jaomoltm; (psmeFr*fzkdvf\) tEÅ&m,fukd
jyKjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Ekdif}} [k
(podkYoabm&Sdaom) ,kwfnHhaomrdpämt,lonf
jzpfay:ygv

jrwpGmbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYonf vif;wowf
rsKd;ü jzpfzl;aom t&d|rnfaom &[ef;tm;]]
(psmeFr*fzkdvf\) tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfukef\[k
jrwpGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom w&m;wdkYukda[mxm;
awmfrlonfhtwkdif; igod\? xkdw&m;wdkYonf
rSD0]Jaomoltm; (psmeFr*fzkdvf\) tEÅ&m,fjyKjCIF;iSg
rpGrf;Ekdif}} [k (podkYoabm&Sdaom) ,kwfnHhaom
rdpämt,l jzpfay:aeonfukdMum;Muygukef/

jrwpGmbk&m; xkdtcg wynfhawmfwdkYonf
vif;wowfrsKd;ü jzpfzl;aom t&d|rnfaom&[ef;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif vif;wowfrsKd;ü jzpfzl;aom t&d|
rnfaom &[ef;tm;]]ighoQift&d| oifhtm;]
(psmeFr*fzkdvf\) tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfukef\[k
jrwpGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom w&m;wdkYukd
a[mxm;awmfrlonfhtwkdif; igodyg\? xkdw&m;wdkYonf
rSD0]Jaomoltm; (psmeFr*fzkdvf\)
tEÅ&m,fukdjyKjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Ekdif}} [k ,kwfrmaom
rdpämt,ljzpfay:vm\[lonf rSefoavm}} [k ar;ygukef/

jrwpGmbk&m; podkYar;aomf vif;wowfrsKd;ü
jzpfzl;aom t&d|&[ef;u
wynfhawmfwdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY Mum;onfhtwkdif;
rSefay\? (psmeFr*fzkdvf\) tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfukef\[k
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mxm;aom w&m;wdkYukd

a[mxm;awmfrlonfhtwkdif; igodyg\?
xkdw&m;wdkYonfhrSD0JJaomoltm; (psmefr*fzkdvf\
tEÅ&m,fukdjyKjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Ekdifyg}} [k ajzqkdygV

jrwfpGmbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYonf vif;wowfrsKd;ü
jzpfzl;aom t&d|&[ef;ukd ,kwfnHhvS aomp rdpämt,IrS
uif;uGmapvkdMuí podkY t,lukd ar;pdppfMuygukef\
t,lukd 0efcHapMuygukef\? taMumif;ukd
ar;jref;MuygukefV

]]ighoQift&d| podkY rqkdygvifh?
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd rpGyfpGJJygvifh?
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; pGyfpGJJjCIF; onfraumif;acs?
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf podkY a[mawmfrl&m/

ighoQift&d| rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tEÅ&m,fukd
jyKwwfukefaomw&m;wdkYukd (psmefr*fzkdvf\
tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfukef\[k a[mawmfrl\
xkdw&m;wdkYonf rSD0JJaomoltm; (psmefr*fzkdvf\
tEÅ&m,fukd jyKjCIF;iSg pGrf;EkdifonfomvQifwnf;/

umr*kPfwdkYonf om,mzG,fenf;ukef\
qif;&JJrsm;ukef\? jyif;pGmyifyef;jCIF;rsm;ukef\
pumr*kPfwdkYü tjypfrsm;vS\lí
jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mMum;awmfrlV umr*kPfwdkYonf
tom;ruyfaom t½kd;ESifh wlukef\ [lívnf;aumif;?
om;wpfESifhwlukef\ [lívnf;aumif;?
jrufRD;&SL;ESifhwlukef\ [lívnf;aumif;?
rD;usD;wGif;ESifhwlukef\[lívnf;aumif;?
tdyfrufESifhwlukef\[lívnf;aumif;?
tiSg;ypönf;ESifhwlukef\[lívnf;aumif;;
toD;&SdaomtyifESifhwlukef\[lívnf;aumif;?
pOf;wDwkH;ESifhwlukef\[lívnf;aumif;?
vSHwHusifESifh wlukef\[lívnf;aumif;?
a>rOD;acgif;ESifhwlukef\[lívnf;aumif;
jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mMum;awmfrlV umr*kPfwdkYonf

qif;&Jlrm;ukef\? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;rsm;ukef\?
bumr*kPfwdkYü tjypfrsm;vS\}} [lí a[mawmfrl\[k
(qkdukef\)/

vif;wowf rsKd;üjzpfzl;aom t&d|&[ef;onf podkY
wynfhawmfwdkYu t,lukd ar;pdppfygaomfvnf; t,lukd
0efcHapygaomfvnf; taMumif;ukd ar;jref;ygaomfvnf;
a&S;twlomvQif xkd,kwfnHhaom rdpämt,lukd
tpGrf;ukefrSm;aomtm;jzifh okH;oyfí pGJ]pGJ]jrJ]jrJ]
ajymqkdygV

]lghoQifwdkY Mum;onfhtwkdif; rSefay\?
(psmefr*fzkdvf\)\ tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfukef\
[kjrwpGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom w&m;wdkYukd
a[mxm;awmfrlonfhtwkdif; igodyg\?
xkdw&m;wdkYonfrSD0]Jaomoltm; (psmefr*fzkdvf\)
tEÅ&m,fukdjyKjcif;iSg rpGrf;Ekdifyg}} [k
(ajymqkdyg\)/

jrwpGmbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYonf
vif;wowfrsKd;üjzpfzl;aom t&d|
&[ef;tm; ,kwfnHhaomrdpämt,lrs uif;uGmapjcif;iSg
rwwfEkdifMuygaomaMumifh jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ptaMumif;ukdavQmufxm;ygonf[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

236/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wpfyg;ukd]]&[ef; vmavmh?
ightrdefYjzifh]lghoQif t&d|jrwpGmbk&m;u oifhukd
ac:awmfrl\}[k vif;wowfrsKd;ü jzpfzl;aom t&d|
&[ef;ukdodapavmh}} [k rdefYawmfrlV]]toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}} [k xkd&[ef;onf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;jyef
Mum;avQmufxm;NyD;vQif vif;wowf rsKd;ü jzpfzl;aom
t&d|&[ef;xHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf]]lghoQif t&d|
jrwpGmbk&m;u oifhukd ac:awmfrl\}} [k
ajymV]]lghoQif aumif;NyD}} [kxkd&[ef;tm;
jyefMum;í jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
½kdaopGm &Sdckd;um avsmufywfaomae&mü

xkdifae aom vif;wowfrsKd;ü jzpfzl;aom t&d|&[ef;tm;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]t&d|oifhtm;](psmef r*fzkdvf\)
tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfukef\[k
jrwpGmbk&m;a[mxm;aomw&m;wdkYukd
a[mxm;awmfrl onfhtwkdif; igodyg\
xkdw&m;wdkYonf rSD0JJaom oltm; (psmefr*fzkdvf\)
tEÅ&m,fukd jyKjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Ekdifyg}[k ,kwfnHhaom
rdpämt,ljzpfay:vm\ [lonf rSefoavm}} [k ar;awmfrl\

]]Mum;awmfrlonfhtwkdif; rSefygonf toQifbk&m;/
(psmefr*fzkdvf\ tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfukef\[k
jrwpGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom w&m;wdkYukd
a[mxm;awmfrlonfhtwkdif; odyg\
rSD0JJaomoltm; (psmefr*fzkdvf\ tEÅ&m,fukd
jyKjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Ekdifyg}} [k (avQmuf\)/

(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaoM a,musfm;
igbk&m;onf tb,foltm; podkYaom
w&m;rsKd;a[mawmfrlzl;onfukd oifodoenf;?
(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaoM a,musfm;
igonfrsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh tEÅ&m,fukd
jyKwwfukefaom w&m;wdkYukd tEÅ&m,fukd
jyKwwfaomw&m;wdkY [lí a[mxm;onf r[kwfavm?
xkdw&m;wdkYonf rSD0JJaomoltm;
tEÅ&m,fukdjyKjCIF;iSg pGrf;Ekdif onfomwnf;[k
a[mawmfrlonf r[kwfygavm/

igbk&m;onf umr*kPfwdkYukd om,mzG,fenf;ukef\
qif;&J]rsm;ukef\
pumr*kPfwdkYü tjypfrsm;vS\[lí a[mawmfrlonf
r[kwfygavm/ igbk&m;onfumr*kPfwdkYukd
tom;ruyfaom t½kd;ESifhwlukef\[k a[mawmfrlonf
r[kwfygavm/ umr*kPfwdkYukd om;wpfESifh wlukef\[k
a[mawmfrlonf r[kwfygavm/ umr*kPfwdkYukd
jrufR;&SL;ESifhwlukef\[k a[mawmfrlonf r[kwfygavm/
umr*kPfwdkYukd rD;usD;wGif;ESifh wlukef\

[ka[mawmf rlonf r[kwfygavm/ umr*kPfwdkYukd
tdyfrufESifh wlukef\[k a[mawmfrlonfr[kwfygavm/
umr*kPfwdkYukd tiSg;ypönf;ESifh wlukef\[k
a[mawmfrlonf r[kwfygavm/ umr*kPfwdkYukd toD;
&Sdaom opfyifESifh wlukef\[k a[mawmfrlonf
r[kwfygavm/ umr*kPfwdkYukd pOf;wDwkH;ESifh wl
ukef\[k a[mawmfrlonf r[kwfygavm/
umr*kPfwdkYukdvSHwHusifESifh wlukef\[k
a[mawmfrlonf r[kwfygavm/ umr*kPfwdkYukd
a>rOD;acgif;ESifhwlukef\[k a[mawmfrlonf
r[kwfygavm/ igbk&m;onf
umr*kPfwdkYukdom,mzG,fenf;ukef\? qif;&J]rsm;ukef\?
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;rsm; ukef\?
pumr*kPfwdkYütjypfrsm;vS\[lí a[mawmfrlonf
r[kwfygavm/

(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;
xkdodkYa[mxm;ygvsuf oifonf rdrdonf raumif;aom
pGJJ,ljcif;jzifh igwdkYukdvnf; pGyfpGJJbd\?
rdrdukd,fukdvnf; wl;NzdKzsufqD;bd\?
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukdvnf; rsm;pGm
yGm;rsm;apbdV (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom
a,musfm; oifhtm;xkd,kwfnHhaom rdpämt,lonf
umv&SnfjrifhpGm tpD;tyGm;rJJhcif; qif;&JJjcif;iSg
jzpfvwaHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYukd
&[ef;wdkY xkdaMumif;ukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifMuukefoenf;? vif;wowfrsKd;ü jzpfzl;aom pt&d|
&[ef;onf omoemawmfü (ÓPf) taiGUtoufrQ
&Sdao;oavm[k &[ef;wdkYukd ar;awmfrlV/
jrwpfGmbk&m; tb,frSm &SdEkdifygthhenf;?
r&SdEkdifyggbk&m;[k (avQmufxm;Muukef\)/

podkYavQmufaomf vif;wowfrsKd;ü jzpfzl;aom t&d|
&[ef;onf Elwfqdwfí rsufESm rombJJvnfyif;

ikdufqkdufjzpfum rsufESmatmufcsNyD;
rldifawGvsufMuH&mr&bJj xkdifaeV
xkdtcgjrwpfGmbk&m;onf vif;wowfrsKd;ü jzpfzl;aom
t&d|&[ef;ukd Elwfdwfi rsufESmrombJj
vnfyif;ikdufqkdufjzpfum rsufESmatmufcsNyD;
rldifawGvsufMuH&mr&jzpfaeonfukd odawmfrlí]]
(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfao a,musfm; oifonf
rdrd\ ,kwfnHhvSaom pt,ljzifh xif&Sm;vwåHU? igonf
&[ef;wdkYukd wpfzef ar;OD;tHh}} [k vif;wowfrsKd;ü
jzpfzl;aom t&d|&[ef;tm;rdefYawmfrlV

237/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY
vif;wowfrsKd;ü jzpfzl;aom t&d|&[ef;onf
rdrdhtrSm;,lqjcif;jzifh igwdkYukdvnf; pGyfpGJjvsuf
rdrdukd,fukdvnf;NzdKzsufum
rsm;pGmaomraumif;rlukdvnf; jzpfyGm;apouJjhodkY
ptwlyif oifwdkYonfvnf; igbk&m;
a[mxm;zl;onfukdodMuukefoavm}} [k &[ef;wdkYukd
ar;awmfrlV jrwpfGmbk&m; podkY a[mxm;zl;onfukd
rodyg/ rSefygonf? tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfaom
w&m;wdkYukd tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfukef\lí
rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
wynfhawmfwdkYtm; a[mxm;awmfrlcJjhygV xkd
(umr*kPf) w&m;wdkYukd rSD0Jjaomoltm; tEÅ&m,fukd
jyKjcif;iSg pGrf;Ekdifonfomwnf;/
umr*kPfwdkYonfom,mzG,fenf;yg;ukef\
qif;&Jjicif;rsm;ukef\? jyif;pGm yifyef;jcif;rsm;ukef\
pumr*kPfwdkYütjypfonf vGefuJj\k jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mxm;awmfrlygukef\ umr*kPfwdkYonf tom;ruyfaom
t½kd;ESifhwlukef\k jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mxm;awmfrlygukef\y/ umr*kPfwdkYonf
a>rOD;acgif;ESifh wlukef\? qif;&Jjicif;rsm;ukef\
jyif;pGm yifyef;jcif;rsm;ukef\? p umr*kPfwdkYü
tjypfonfvGefuJj\k jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mxm;awmfrlygukef\k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY aumif;aypG? aumif;aypG? oifwdkYonf ig
puJjhodkY a[mMum;xm;aom
w&m;ukdaumif;pGmomvQif odMuukef\ rSef\
tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfaom w&m;wdkYukd rsm;pGmaom
taMumif;jzifh oifwdkYtm; ig a[mMum;xm;cJjhNyD?
xkdw&m;wdkYukd rSD0JJaomoltm;
tEÅ&m,fukdjyKjcif;iSgpGrf;Ekdifonfomwnf;/
umr*kPfwdkYonf om,mzG,fenf;yg;ukef\
qif;&Jjicif;rsm;ukef? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;rsm;ukef\
pumr*kPfwdkYü tjypfonf vGefuJl[k ig a[mMum;xm;\V
umr*kPfwdkY onf tom;ruyfaom t¹/₂kd;ESifh wlukef\k
iga[mMum;xm;\y/ umr*kPfwdkYonf a>rOD;acgif;
ESifh wlukef? qif;&Jjicif;rsm;ukef? jyif;pGm
yifyef;jcif;rsm;ukef? pumr*kPfwdkYü tjypfonf vGefuJl
[k ig a[mMum;xm;\V xkdodkYa[mMum;xm;ygvsufvnf;
vif;wowfrsKd;ü jzpfzl;aom t&d|&[ef;onf
rdrdtrSm;,lqjcif;jzifhigwdkYukdvnf; pGyfpGJl\
rdrduk,d,fukdvnf; NzdKzsuf? rsm;pGm aom
raumif;rlukdvnf;jzpfyGm;apV xkdtrSm;,lqjcif;onf xkd
(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom
a,musfm;tm;&SnfMumpGmaom umvywfvkH;
tpD;tyGm;rJjhjcif; qif;&Jjicif;iSg jzpfvwaHU/ &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;onfpifppf udavomumrç udavom
umrESifh,SOfaom trSwftom;ç udovom
umrESifh,SOfaom tMuHtpnfwdkYrS MuOfíomvQif
0w→KumrwdkYukd rSD0JEkdif&m aom taMumif;onf
r&Sd/

238/ &[ef;wdkY p omoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;wdkYonf
okwâç a*,sç a0,smu¹/₂kPf;ç *gxmc O'gef;ç £wd0kwfç
ZmwfçtAÇKw"r®ç a0'v'w&m;ukd oif,INyD;vQif
xkdw&m;wdkY\ teuft"dyÜg,fukd ynmjzifh
rpl;prf;rqifjcifukef? teuft"dyÜg,fukd ynmjzifh rpl;prf;
rqifjcifaom xkdolrsm;tm; xkdw&m;wdkYonfqifjcifrlukd

rcHhukef (ÓPfü rxifvmukef)?
xkdolwdkYonfjcKwfjc,f½kHtusKd;om&Sdukefívnf;aum
if;? poif,ljcif;jzifh olwpfyg; wifaom 0g'rS
vGwfap½kHtusKd;om&Sdukefívnf;aumif;? w&m;ukd
oif,lukef\? tMuifr*fzkdvf\ tusKd;iSgvnf;
w&m;ukdoif,lukef\? xkdw&m;\
xkdr*fzkdvftusKd;ukdvnf; rcHpm;Mu&ukef?
xkdolwdkYtm; raumif;ojzifhoif,lxm;aom
xkdw&m;wdkYonf &SnfMumpGmaom umvywfvkH;
tpD; tyGm;rJjhjcif; qif;&JJjcif;iSgjzpfukef\ xkdodkY
jzpfjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY
xkdw&m;wdkYukd raumif;ojzifh oif,lxm;onf\
tjzpfaMumifhwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; a>rukd tvkd&Sdí
a>rukd &SmrSD;aom a,musfm;onf
a>r&SmvSnfhvnfoGm;aomf BuD;rm;aom a>rukd
awGUjrif&m\ xkda>rukd ukd,füvnf;aumif;?
tNrD;üvnf;haumif; ukdifzrf;&m\? xkdoltm; xkda>ronf
jyefvSnfhí vufüjzpfap? vufarmif;üjzpfap? wpfckckaom
t*FgBuD;i,füjzpfap? ukduf&m\? xkdolonf
xkdaMumif;aMumifhaojcif;odkYaomfvnf;aumif;?
aoavmufaom qif;&JJodkYaomfvnf;aumif; a&muf&m\
xkdodkYjzpfjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY
a>rukd raumif;ojzifh zrf;onf\ tjzpfaMumifhwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaoma,musfm;wdkYonf
okwâç a*,sç a0,smu½kPf;ç *gxmc O'gef;ç £wd0kwfç
Zmwfç tAÇKw"r®ç a0'v'w&m;wdkYukd oif,INyD;vQif
xkdw&m;wdkY\ teuft"dyÜg,fukd ynmjzifh
rpl;prf;rqifjcifukef? teuft"dyÜg,fukd ynmjzifh rpl;prf;
rqifjcifaom xkdolrsm;tm; xkdw&m;wdkYonf
qifjcifrlukd rcHhukef (ÓPfü rxifvmukef)/ xkdolwdkYonf
jcKwfjc,f½kHtusKd;iSgomvnf;aumif;?
poif,ljcif;jzifholwpfyg;wifaom 0g'rS vGwfap½kH

tusKd;iSgomvnf;aumif; w&m;ukd oif,lukef\ tMuifr*fzkdvf tusKd;iSgvnf; w&m;ukd oif,lukef\? xkdw&m;\ xkdr*fzkdvftusKd;ukdvnf; rcHpm;Mu&ukef/ xkdolwdkYtm; raumif;ojzifh oif,lxm;aom xkdw&m;wdkYonf &SnfMumpGmaom umvywfvkH;tpD;tyGm;rJHjcif; qif;&JJjcif;iSg jzpfukef\ xkdodkYjzpfjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY xkdw&m;wdkYukd raumif;ojzifh oif,lxm;onf\ tjzpfamumifhwnf;/

239/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü tcsKdUaom trsKd;om;wdkYonf okwâç a*,sç a0,smu½kPf;ç *gxmcç O'gef;ç £wd0kwfç Zmwfc tAÇKw"r®ç a0'v' w&m;wdkYukd oif,lNyD;vQifxkdw&m;wdkY\ teuft"dyÜg,fukd ynmjzifh pl;prf;qifjcifukef\ teuft"dyÜg,fukd ynmjzifhpl;prf;qifjcif aom xkdolrsm;tm; xkdw&m;wdkYonf qifjcifrlukd chHukef\ (ÓPfüxifvmukef\)/ xkdolwdkYonf jcKwfjc,f½kHtusKd;om &Sdukefívnf;aumif;? poif,ljcif;jzifholwpfyg;wifaom 0g'rS vGwfap½kH tusKd;om&Sdukefívnf;aumif; w&m;ukd roif,lMuukef/ tMuifr*fzkdvf\tusKd;iSgvnf; w&m;ukd oif,lukef\? xkdw&m;\ xkdr*fzkdvf tusKd;ukdvnf;chHpm;Mu&ukef\ xkdolwdkYtm; aumif;pGm oif,lxm;aom xkdw&m;wdkYonf &SnfMumpGmaomumvywfvkH; pD;yGm;jcif; csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpf ukef\ xkdodkYjzpfjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY xkdw&m;wdkYukd aumif;pGm oif,lxm; onf\ tjzpfamumifhwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; a>rukd tvkd&Sdí a>rukd &SmrSD;aom a,musfm;onf a>r&SmvSnfhvnfoGm;aomf BuD;rm;aom a>rukd awGUjrif&m\ xkda>rukd qdwfcGgoP²mef&Sdaom vSHwHjzifhaumif;pGm zdESdyfxm;&m\? qdwfcGgoP²mef&Sdaom vSHwHjzifh aumif;pGm

zdESdyfí vnfyif;üaumif;pGm ukdifzrf;&m\ &[ef;wdkY
tu,fívnf; xkda>ronf xkda,musfm;\ vufukdjzpfap?
vufarmif;ukd jzpfap? wpfckckaom
t*FgBuD;i,fukdjzpfap ukd,fjzifh &pfywfjim;tHh?
xkdodkY&pfywfaomfvnf; xkd olonf
xkdaMumif;aMumifh aojcif;odkYaomfvnf;aumif;?
aoavmufaom qif;&JjodkYaomfvnf; aumif; ra&muf&m/
xkdodkYjzpfjcfif;onftb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl? &[ef;wdkY
a>rukdaumif;pGm zrf; onf\ tjzpfamumifhwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif pómoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
trsKd;om;wdkYonf okwâç a*,sça0,smu½kPf;ç *gxmc
O'gef;ç £wd0kwfç Zmwfç tAÇKw"r®ç a0'v'
w&m;wdkYukd oif,lNyD;vQifxkdw&m;wdkY\
teuft"dyÜg,fukd ynmjzifh pl;prf;qifjcfifMuukef\
teuft"dyÜg,fukd ynmjzifhpl;prf;qifjcfifaom
xkdolwdkYtm; xkdw&m;wdkYonf qifjcfifrlukd cHhukef\
(ÓPfü xifvmukef\)/ xkdolwdkYonf
jcKwfjc,f½kHtusKd;om &Sdukefívnf;aumif;?
poif,ljcfif;jzifh olwpfyg;wifaom tjypfrS
vGwfap½kHtusKd;om &Sdukefívnf;aumif; w&m;ukd
roif,lMuukef/ tMuifr*fzkdvftusKd;iSgvnf; w&m;ukd
oif,lMuukef\? xkdw&m;\ xkdr*fzkdvftusKd;ukdvnf;
cHpm;Mu&ukef\ xkdolwdkYtm; aumif;pGm
oif,lxm;aom xkdw&m;wdkYonf &SnfMumpGmaom
umvywfvkH; pD;yGm;jcif;csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfukef\
xkdodkYjzpfjcfif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf; [lrl? &[ef;wdkY
xkdw&m;wdkYukdaumif;pGm oif,lxm;onf\
tjzpfamumifhwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY iga[mMum;xm;aomw&m;\ teufukd
odukefjim;tHh? xkdodonfhtwkdif; xkdw&m;
ukdaqmifMuukef&m\ iga[mMum;xm;aomw&m;\
teufukd rodukefjim;tHh? xkdrodaomt&müoifwdkYonf
ighukd jzpfap? uRrf;usifvdr®maom &[ef;wdkYukd
jzpfap ar;jref;oifhukef\

240/ &[ef;wdkY odrf;ykdufxm;&ef r[kwfb]]
ul;ajrmufzdkY&eftusKd;iSg azmifOyrm&Sdaom
w&m;ukdoifwdkYtm; a[mMum;aytHh/ xkdw&m;ukd
emMum;Muukef? aumif;pGm ESvkH;oGif;Muukef?
a[mMum;tHh[k rdefYawmfrl\]]toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}} [k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef/
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;ukd a[mMum;awmfrl/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; c&D;&SnfoGm;aom
a,musfm;onf a&yifv,fBuD;ukd jrif&m\? prSmbufurf;onf
&GHU&SmbG,f &Sd\? ab;bsrf; &Sd\?
xkdrSmbufurf;um; at;csrf;\? ab;bsrf; r&Sd/
xkda,musfm;rSm prSmbufurf;rS xkdrSmbufurf;odkY
ul;oGm;zdkY&efavSazmifvnf; r&Sd?
aygif;ul;wHwm;vnf; r&Sday/
xkda,musfm;tm;]]pum;a&yifv,fBuD;wnf;?
prSmbufurf; onf &GHU&SmbG,f&Sd\? ab;bsrf;&Sd\?
xkdrSmbufurf;um;at;csrf;\? ab;bsrf; r&Sd/ prSm
bufurf;rS xkdrSmbufurf;odkY ul;oGm;zdkY&ef
avSazmifvnf;r&Sd? aygif;ul;wHwm;vnf; r&Sday/ igonf
jruf opfom; opfcuf opf&Gufukd pk¹/₂kH;íazmifzGJJUum
xkdazmifukd rSD&mjyKí vufajcwdkY jzifh
tm;pkdufvsuf csrf;ompGm xkdrSm buf urf;odkYul;&rl
aumif;ayrnf}} [k tMuHtpnf jzpfay:&m\? &[ef;wdkY
xkdaemuf xkda,musfm;onf jrufopfom; opfcuf
opf&Gufukd pk¹/₂kH;í azmifzGJJUum xkdazmifukd
rSD&mjyKí vufajcwdkYjzifhtm;pkdufvsuf csrf;ompGm
xkdrSmbufurf;odkY ul;&m\? urf;wpfzufodkY
ul;ajrmufNyD;aomxkda,musfm;tm;]]pazmif onf
ightm; aus;Zl; rsm;\? igonf pazmifukd
trSDjyKívufajcwdkYjzifh tm;pkdufvsuf csrf;ompGm
urf;wpfzufodkY ul;cJjh\? igonf pazmifukdacgif;ay:ü
wif&Gufíaomfvnf;aumif;? yckH;ay:ü xrf;íaomfvnf;
aumif; tvkd&Sd&mt&yfodkYzJJJoGm;&rl aumif;ayrnf}}

[k tMuHtpnf jzpfjyef&m\ &[ef;wdkY xkdt&mukd
tb,fodkYrSwfxifMuukefoenf;? xkda,musfm;onf
podkYjyKaomf xkdazmifü (jyKoifh aom)
trlukdjyKoljzpf&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
rjzpfyg ([k avQmufMuukef\)/
&[ef;wdkYxkda,musfm;onf tb,fykHjyKonf&Sdaomf
xkdazmifü (jyKoifhaom) trlukd jyKol jzpf&moenf;/
&[ef;wdkY urf;wpfzufodkY ul;ajrmufNyD;aom
xkda,musfm;tm;]]pazmifonf ightm;aus;Zl;rsm;\?
igonf pazmifukd trSDjyKí vufajcwdkYjzifh
tm;pkdufvuf csrf;ompGmurf;wpfzufodkY ul;cJjh\?
igonf pazmifukd ukef;ü q,fwifí aomfvnf;aumif;? a&ü
aygavmarQmíaomfvnf;aumif; tvkd&Sdaomt&yfodkY
zJJoGm;&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k tMuHtpnfjzpf&m\
&[ef;wdkY xkda,musfm;onf podkYjyKonf&Sdaomf
xkdazmifü (jyKoifhaom) trlukd jyKoljzpf&m\
&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif odrf;ykdufxm;&ef r[kwfbJ]
ul;ajrmufzdkY&eftusKd;iSg
azmifOyrm&Sdaomw&m;ukd oifwdkYtm;
iga[mMum;V &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; a[mMum;xm;aom
azmifOyrm&Sdaom w&m;ukd odaom oifwdkYonf
w&m;rl (orx Odyóemü jzpfaom qE
'&m*)wdkYukdyifhaomfvnf; y,fpGefY&rnf? rw&m;rl
(umr*kPfü jzpfaom qE'&m*)wdkYukdum;
ajymqkdzG,fyifr&Sdawmhay/

241/ &[ef;wdkY 'd|djzpfamumif;wdkYonf
pajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fajcmufyg;wdkYenf; [lrl-

&[ef;wdkY pavmuü t&d,mwdkYukd
zl;jrifavhr&Sdaomç t&d,mwdkY\ w&m;ü
ruRrf;usifaomç t&d,mwdkY\ w&m;ü r,Ofaus;aom?
olawmfauimif;wdkYukd zl;jrifavhr&Sdaomç
olawmfauimif;wdkY\ w&m;ü ruRrf;usifaomç
olawmfauimif;wdkY\ w&m;ü r,Ofaus;aomç
tMum;tjrirf&Sdaom ykxkZOfonf ½kyfudk]]p½kyfonf

ighOpömwnf;? p¹/₂kyfonf igjzpf\?
p¹/₂kyfonfighudk,f]twå}wnf;}} [k ¹/₂IV/ cHpm;jcif;
a0'emudk]]pa0'emonf ighOpömwnf;? pa0'emonfig
jzpf\? pa0'emonf ighudk,f]twå}wnf;[k ¹/₂IV/
rSwfom;jcif;onmudk]]ponmonf ighOpömwnf;?
ponmonf ig jzpf\? ponmonf ighudk,f]twå}wnf;}} [k
¹/₂IV/ jyKjyifpD&ifjcif;ocFg&wdkYudk]]pocFg&wdkYonf
ighOpömwnf;? pocFg&wdkYonf igjzpf\?
pocFg&wdkYonf ighudk,f]twå}wnf;}} [k ¹/₂IV/ jrif&
Mum;& awGU& od& a&muf& &SmrSD;&
pdwfjzifhMuHpnfpOf;pm;&aomtm¹/₂Hkudkvnf;]]ptm¹/₂
Hkonf ighOpömwnf;? ptm¹/₂Hkonf igjzpf\? ptm¹/₂Hkonf
ighudk,f]twå}wnf;}} [k ¹/₂IV/]xdkigonf avmuwnf;?
xdkigonf udk,f]twå}wnf;? xdkigonf
wrvGefb0üjzpftHh? jrJtHh? cdkifcHhtHh? wnfjrJtHh?
azmufjyefjcif;oabm r&SdtHh? wnfjrJaom
t&m0w→KwdkYESifh trQwnftHh} [laom
t,ludkvnf;]]pt,lonf ighOpömwnf;? pt,lonf igjzpf\?
pt,lonfighudk,f]twå}wnf;}} [k ¹/₂IV/

&[ef;wdkY t&d,mwdkYudk zl;jrifavh&Sdaomç
t&d,mwdkY\ w&m;ü uRrf;usifaomç t&d,mwdkY\
w&m;ü ,Ofaus;aom? olawmfaumif;wdkYudk
zl;jrifavh&Sdaomç olawmfaumif;wdkY\
w&m;üuRrf;usifaomç olawmfaumif;wdkY\
w&m;ü ,Ofaus;aomç tMum;tjrif&Sdaom t&d,mwdkY\
wynfhonfum; ¹/₂kyfudk p¹/₂kyfonf ighOpömr[kwf?
p¹/₂kyfonf igr[kwf? p¹/₂kyfonf ighudk,f]twå}r[kwf}} [k
aumif;pGm ¹/₂IV/ cHpm;jcif;a0'emudk]]pa0'emonf
ighOpömr[kwf? pa0'emonfigr[kwf? pa0'emonf
ighudk,f]twå}r[kwf}} [k aumif;pGm ¹/₂IV/
rSwfom;jcif;onmudk]]ponmonf ighOpömr[kwf?
ponmonf igr[kwf? ponmonf ighudk,f]twå} r[kwf}}
[kaumif; pGm ¹/₂IV/ jyKjyifpD&ifjcif;
ocFg&wdkYudk]]pocFg&wdkYonf ighOpömr[kwf?

pocFg&wdkYonfigr[kwf? pocFg&wdkYonf
ighudk,f]twå} r[kwf}} [k aumif;pGm ½lV jrif&
Mum;& awGU& od&a&muf& &SmrSD;&
pdwfjzifhMuHpnf]pOf;pm;} &aom
tm½Hkudkvnf;]]ptm½Hkonf ighOpömr[kwf?
ptm½Hkonf igr[kwf? ptm½Hkonf ighudk,f]twå}
r[kwf}} [k aumif;pGm ½lV]xdkigonfavmuwnf;? xdk
igonf udk,f]twå}wnf;? xdkigonf wrvGefb0ü jzpftHh?
jrJtHh? cdkiFcHhtHh? wnfjrJtHh? azmufjyefjcif; oabm
r&SdtHh? wnfjrJaom t&m0w→KwdkYESifhtrQ wnftHh}
[laomt,ludkvnf;]]pt,lonf igh Opömr[kwf? pt,lonf
igr[kwf? pt,lonf ighudk,f]twå} r[kwf}} [k aumif;pGm
½lV xdk olonf podkY aumif;pGm½laomf
bmrQr&Sdaomfpdwfryifyef;[k (a[mMum;awmfrl\)/

242/ podkY a[mMum;awmfrlaomf &[ef;wpfyg;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m; ty 0w→Kr&Sdaomf
pdwfyifyef;jcif; jzpf&mygoavm}} [k avQmufMum;V/
&[ef; jzpf&m\[k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rdefYMum;awmfrlV/
&[ef;wdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaom oltm;]]ightm;
(ypönf;Opömonf) &SdcJhzl;\? xdkypönf;Opömonf
ightm; r&SdawmhNyDwum;? ig &oifh&xdkufaom
ypönf;Opömudkig r&ao;ygwum;}} [k tMuHjzpfV/
xdkolonf ylaqG;\? yifyef;\? idka<u;\?
h&ifbwfpnfwD;idk\? jyif;pGmawGa0jcif;odkY a&mufV/
&[ef; podkYvQif ty0w→Kr&Sdaomfpdwfyifyef;jcif;jzpf\
[k rdefY awmfrlV

toQifbk&m; ty0w→Kr&Sdaomf pdwfryifyef;jcif;onf
jzpf&mygoavm[k avQmufMum;V &[ef;jzpf&m\[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rdefYMum;awmfrlV &[ef; pavmuü
tcsKdUaomolrSm]]ighrSm (ypönf;Opömonf)
&SdcJhzl;\? xdkypönf;Opömonf ightm;
r&SdawmhNyDwum;? ig &oifh&xdkufaom
xdkypönf;Opömudk ig r&ao;ygwum;}} [k tMuHtpnf
rjzpf? xdkolonf rylaqG;? ryifyef;? ridka<u;?

&ifbwfpnfwD; ridk? jyif;pGmawGa0jcif;odkY ra&muf/
&[ef; podkYvQif ty0w→K r&Sdaomf pdwfryifyef;jcif;
jzpf\[k rdefYawmfrl\

]]toQifbk&m; twGif;0w→Kr&Sdaomf
pdwfyifyef;jcif; jzpf&mygoavm}} [k avQmufMum;\V
&[ef;jzpf&m\[k jrwpGmbk&m;onf rdefYMum;awmfrl\V
&[ef; pavmuü tcsKdUaom oltm;]]xdkigonf
avmuwnf;? xdkigonf udk,fwnf;? xdkigonf wrvGefb0ü
jzpftHh? jrJtHh? cdkifcHhtHh? wnfWhtHh?
azmufjyefjcif;oabm r&SdtHh? wnfjrJaom
t&m0w→KwdkYESifhtrQ wnftHh}} [k pt,lonf jzpf\V
xdkolonf tm;vHk;ukefaom t,ljzpfMumif; wnf&m
x<ujcif; ESvHk;oGif;jcif;udef;0yfjcif;wdkYudk
aumif;pGm jzwfjcif;iSg jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&}
tm;vHk;Nidrf;jcif;iSg qif;&Jwnf&m]Oy"d}
tm;vHk;pGefYvTwfjcif;iSg wyfrufrl]wPSm}
ukefjcif;iSg wyfpGef;rl]&m*} uif;jcif;iSg
csKyfjcif;iSgedAÁmeftusKd;iSg
jrwpGmbk&m;ujzpfap? jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom0uuyifjzpfap w&m;udk a[mawmfrlaomf
emMum;\? xdkoltm;]]jywfawmhtHhwum;?
aysmufysufawmhtHhwum;? rjzpfawmhtHhwum;}} [k
podkYaom tMuHtpnf jzpf\V xdkolonf ylaqG;\? yifyef;\?
&ifbwfpnfwD;idk\? jyif;pGmawGa0jcif;odkY a&muf\V
&[ef; podkYvQif twGif;0w→Kr&Sdaomf
pdwfyifyef;jcif;jzpf\[krdefYawmfrl\

]]toQifbk&m; twGif;0w→Kr&Sdaomf
pdwfryifyef;jcif;jzpf&mygoavm}} [k avQmufMum;\V
&[ef;jzpf&m\[k jrwpGmbk&m;onf rdefYMum;awmfrl\V
&[ef; pavmuü tcsKdUaom oltm;]]xdkigonf
avmuwnf;? xdkigonf udk,fwnf;? xdkigonf wrvGefb0ü
jzpftHh? jrJtHh? cdkifcHhtHh? wnfWhtHh?
azmufjyefjcif;oabmr&SdtHh? wnfjrJaom
t&m0w→KwdkYESifh trQwnftHh}} [k pt,lonfrjzpf\

xdkolonf tm;vHk;ukefaom t,ljzpfamumif; wnf&m
x<ujcif; ESvHk;oGif;jcif; udef;0yfcif;wdkYudk
aumif;pGmjzwfjCIF;iSg
jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&}tm;vHk;Nidrf;jCIF;iSg
qif;&Jwnf&m]Oy"d} tm;vHk;pGefYvTwfjCIF;iSg
wyfrufrl]wPSm}ukefjCIF;iSg
wyfpGef;rl]&m*}uif;jCIF;iSg csKyfjCIF;iSg
edAÁmeftusKd;iSgjrwpfGmbk&m;ujzpfap?
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uuyifjzpfap w&m;udk
a[mawmfrlaomf emMum;\?
xdkoltm;]]jywfawmhtHhwum;?
aysmufysufawmhtHhwum;? rjzpfawmhtHhwum;}}
[ktMuH tpnfonf rjzpfay/ xdkolonf rylaG;? ryifyef;?
&ifbwfpnfwD;ridk? jyif;pGmawGa0jCIF;odkY ra&muf/
&[ef; podkYvQif twGif;0w→Kr&Sdaomf
pdwrfryifyef;jCIF; jzpfV

243/ &[ef;wdkY jrJaom cdkifcHhaom wnfWHaom
azmufjyefjCIF;oabmr&Sdaom
wnfjrJaomt&m0w→KwdkYESifhtrQ wnfaom
odrf;qnf;xdkufaom 0w→KrsKd;onf &Sdjim;tHh?
xdkodrf;qnf;xdkufaom 0w→KrsKd;udk
odrf;qnf;ukef&m\? &[ef;wdkY jrJaom cdkifcHhaom
wnfWHaom azmufjyefjCIF;oabmr&Sdaom wnfjrJaom
t&m0w→KwdkYESifh trQ wnfaom odrf;qnf;xdkufaom
0w→KrsKd;onf&Sd&m\? xdkodrf;qnf;xdkufaom
0w→KrsKd;udk oifwdkY awGUjrifMuukefoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; rawGUjrifMuyg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY aumif;ay\? &[ef;wdkY jrJaom
cdkifcHhaom wnfWHaom
azmufjyefjCIF;oabmhr&Sdaom wnfjrJaom
t&m0w→KwdkYESifhtrQ wnfaom odrf;qnf;xdkufaom

0w→KrsKd;onf &Sd&m\? xdkodrf;qnf;xdkufaom
0w→KrsKd;udk igvnf; rjrif/

&[efwdkY pGJ,loltm; ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif;
udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwffqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkY
rjzpfEdkif&maom två0g'tm;jzifh pGJ,ljcif;onf
&Sdjim;tHh? xdk två0g'tm;jzifh pGJ,lrludk pGJ,l&m\/
&[ef;wdkY pGJ,laomoltm; ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif;
udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwffqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkY
rjzpfEdkif&maom två0g'tm;jzifh pGJ,ljcif;onf
&Sd&m\? xdk två0g'tm;jzifh pGJ,lrludkoifwdkYonf
awGUjrifMuukefoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; rawGUjrifMuyg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY aumif;ay\? &[ef;wdkY pGJ,laom oltm;
ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif;pdwffqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkY rjzpfEdkif&maom
 två0g'tm;jzifh pGJ,lrlonf &Sd&m\? xdk två0g'tm;jzifh
pGJ,lrludk igvnf; rjrif/

&[ef;wdkY rSDaomoltm; ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif;
udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwffqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkY
rjzpfEdkif&maom 'd|drSD&monf &Sdjim;tHh? xdk'd|
drSD&mudk rSDukef&m\ &[ef;wdkY rSDaomoltm;
ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwffqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkY rjzpfEdkif&maom 'd|
drSD&monf &Sd&m\? xdk'd|drSD&mudk oifwdkY
awGUjrifMuukefoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; rawGUjrifMuyg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY aumif;ay\? &[ef;wdkY rSDaomoltm;
ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif;pdwffqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkY rjzpfEdkif&maom 'd|
drSD&monf &Sd&m\? xdk'd|drSD&mudk igvnf;rjrif/

244/ &[ef;wdkY udk,f]twå}&SdcJhaomf]]ig\
udk,f]twå} ydkifOpöm}} [k pGJvrf;rl jzpf&moavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; jzpf&myg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY udk,f]twå} ydkifOpöm&SdcJhaomf]]ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}} [k pGJvrf;rl jzpf&moavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; jzpf&myg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY udk,f]twå} udkvnf;aumif;? udk,f]twå}
ydkifOpömwdkYudkvnf;aumif;
trSeftm;jzifhtcdkiftrmtm;jzifh r&cJhaomf]]xdkigonf
avmuwnf;? xdkigonf udk,f]twå} wnf;?
xdkigonfwrvgfb0ü jzpfthh? jrJthh? cdkifcHhtHh?
wnfwHhtHh? azmufjyefjcf; oabmr&SdtHh? wnfjrJaom
t&m0w→KwdkYESifhtrQ wnftHh}} [laom p]G,lrl
ynmrJholwdkY\ w&m;onf t<uif;rjh
jynfhpHkvHkavmufNyDr[kwfygavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tb,frSm t<uif;rjh rjynfhpHk
rvHkavmufb] &Sd&mygtHhenf;?
toQifbk&m;ynmrJholwdkY\ w&m;onf t<uif;rjh
jynfhpHkvHkavmufawmhonfomvQif jzpfyg\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdk&mudk tb,fodkY
rSwfxifMuukefoenf;? ½kyfonf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; rjrJyg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

rjrJaom½kyfonf qif;&Javm csrf;omavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; qif;&Jzpfyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

rjrJaom qif;&Jaom azmufjyefjcf;oabm&Sdaom
xdk½kyfudk]]p½kyfonf ighOpömwnf;? p½kyfonf

igjzpf\? p¹/₂kyfonf ighudk,f]twå}wnf;}} [k
1/2l&efoifhoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; roifhyg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdk&mudk tb,fodkY
rSwfxifMuukefoenf;? cHpm;jcif;a0'emonf/y/
rSwfom;jcif;onmonf/ jyKjyifpD&ifrlocFg&wdkYonf/
txl;odrl0dnmPfonf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; rjrJyg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

rjrJaom 0dnmPfonf qif;&Javm csrf;omavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; qif;&Jjzpfyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

rjrJaom qif;&Jaom azmufjyefjcf;oaabm&Sdaom
0dnmPfudk]]p0dnmPfonf ighOpömwnf;? p0dnmPfonf
igjzpf\? p0dnmPfonf ighudk,f]twå} wnf;}} [k
1/2l&efoifhoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; roifhyg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh twGif;ü jzpfonfjzpfap? tyü
jzpfonfjzpfap? 1/2kefY&if;onfjzpfap?
odrfarGUonfjzpfap? ,kwfonfjzpfap? jrwwfonfjzpfap?
teD;üjzpfonfjzpfap? ta0;üjzpfonfjzpfaptwdwf tem*wf
ypöKyÜefjzpfao tvHk;pHkaom¹/₂kyfudk]]p¹/₂kyfonf
ighOpöm r[kwf? p¹/₂kyfonf igr[kwf? p¹/₂kyfonf ighudk,f
]twå}r[kwf}} [k p¹/₂kyfudk trSeftwdkif; aumif;pGm
ynmjzifh 1/2l&rnf/

tvHk;pHkaom cHpm;jcif;a0'emudk/y/ tvHk;pHkaom
rSwfom;jcif;onmudk/ tvHk;pHkaom jyKjyifpD&ifjcf;
ocFg&wdkYudk/ twGif;üjzpfonfjzpfap?
tyüjzpfonfjzpfap? 1/2kefY&if;onfjzpfap? odrfarGUonf
jzpfap? ,kwfonfjzpfap? jrwwfonfjzpfap?
ta0;üjzpfonfjzpfap? teD;üjzpfonfjzpfaptwdwf tem*wf
ypöKyÜefjzpfao tvHk;pHkaom txl;odrl]0dnmPf}udk

]]p0dnmPfonf ighOpömr[kwf? p0dnmPfonf igr[kwf?
p0dnmPfonf ighudk,f]twå} r[kwf}} [k p0dnmPfudk
trSeftwdkif; aumif;pGm ynmjzifh ½l&rnf/

245/ &[ef;wdkY podkY ½lJrifonf&Sdaomf
tMum;tjrif&Sdaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uonf
½kyfüNiD;aiGU\? a0'emüNiD;aiGU\? onmüNiD;aiGU\?
ocFg&wdkYüNiD;aiGU\? 0dnmPfüNiD;aiGU\?
NiD;aiGUjCIF;aMumifh wyfpGef;jCIF;uif;\?
wyfjCIF;uif;jCIF;aMumifhvGwfajrmuf\? vGwf ajrmufaomf
]]igonf vGwfajrmufNyD}} [k qifjCIFÓPfjzpfV/]]
(y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGg;jCIF; ukef qHk;NyD? jrwaom
(r*f) tusifhudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f)
udpöudk jyKNyD;NyD? pr*fudpö jzpfjCIF;iSg (ightm;)
wpfzefr*fudk yGm;rsm;jCIF;udpör&SdawmhNyD}} [k
cGJjcm;í odV

&[ef;wdkY p&[ef;udk wHcg;usif (rif;wkyf) udk
ajr\$muFnyD;ol[lívnf; ac:qdkxdkuf\? usHK;ajrmif;udk
tm;vHk;zsufqD;NyD;ol[lívnf; ac:qdkxdkuf\?
wHcg;wdkifudk EkwfypfNyD;ol[lívnf; ac:qdkxdkuf\?
wHcg;&Gufudk zsufqD;NyD;ol[lívnf; ac:qdkxdkuf\?
udavomuif;pifol tvHudkcsxm;NyD;ol 0efudkcsNyD;ol
rmefuif;NyD;ol[lívnf; ac:qdkxdkuf\?

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf wHcg;usif
(rif;wkyf) udk ajr\$muFnyD;ol jzpfoenf;?
&[ef;wdkYpomoemawmfü &[ef;tm;
rodrl]t0dZÆm}onf y,fNyD;jzpf\? tjrpfnzwfNyD; jzpf\?
xef;yifikwfujhodkY jyKNyD;jzpf\? wpfzef rjzpfatmif
jyKNyD;jzpf\? aemifcG
jzpfay:jCIF;oabmr&Sdawmhacs/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
&[ef;onf wHcg;usif (rif;wkyf) udk ajr\$muFnyD;ol jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf usHK;ajrmif;udk
tm;vHk;zsufqD;NyD;ol jzpfoenf;?
&[ef;wdkYpomoemawmfü &[ef;rSm b0opfudk

jzpfapwwfaom Zmwd jzpfyGg;a&onf y,fNyD; jzpf\?
tjrpfnzwfNyD;jzpf\? xef;yifikwfujhodkY jyKNyD;jzpf\?
wpfzef rjzpfatmif jyKNyD;jzpf\? aemif
tcgjzpfay:jcif;oabm r&Sdawmhacs/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif &[ef;onf usHK; ajrmif;udk
tm;vHK;zsufqD;NyD;ol jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf wHcg;wdkifudk
EkwfNyD;oljzpfoenf;? &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;rSm wyfrufrlwPSmonf y,fNyD;jzpf\?
tjrpfnzwfNyD; jzpf\? xef;yifikwfujhodkY jyKNyD;jzpf\?
wpfzef rjzpfatmif jyKNyD;jzpf\? aemiftcg
jzpfay:jcif;oabm r&Sdawmhacs/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
&[ef;onf wHcg;wdkifudk EkwfypfNyD;ol jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf wHcg;&Gufudk
zsufqD;NyD;ol jzpfoenf;? &[ef;wdkYpomoemawmfü
&[ef;rSm atmufumrbHkü jzpfapwwfaom
oHa,mZOftaESmiftzGJU ig;rsKd;wdkYonf
y,fNyD;jzpfukef\? tjrpfnzwfNyD;jzpfukef\?
xef;yifikwfujhodkY jyKNyD;jzpfukef\? wpfzef
rjzpfatmif jyKNyD;jzpfukef\? aemiftcg jzpfay:jcif;oabm
r&SdMuawmhacs/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif&[ef;onf
wHcg;&Gufudk zsufqD;NyD;ol jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf udavomuif;pifol
tvHudkcsxm;NyD;ol 0efudkcsxm;NyD;ol
rmefuif;NyD;ol jzpfoenf;? &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;rSm ig[k xifrSwfjcif;onfy,fNyD;jzpf\?
tjrpfnzwfNyD;jzpf\? xef;yifikwfujhodkY jyKNyD;jzpf\?
wpfzef rjzpfatmif jyKNyD;jzpf\? aemiftcg
jzpfay:jcif;oabm r&Sdawmhacs/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
&[ef;onf udavomuif;pifol tvHudk csxm;NyD;ol 0efudk
csxm;NyD;ol rmefuif;NyD;ol jzpfV

246/ &[ef;wdkY podkY vGwfajrmufNyD;aom
pdwf&Sdaom &[ef;udk odMum;ESifhwuG

jA[®mESifhwuG rmefESifhwuG jzpfukefaom
ewfjA[®mwdkYonf]]owå0g\ 0dnmOfonf pt&mudk
rSD\}} [k&Smukefaomfvnf; rodEdkifMuukef/ xdkodkY
rodEdkifjcif;onf tb,faMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY
rsufarSmufüyif owå0g [lí r&SdaomaMumifhwnf;}} [k
iga[mV

&[ef;wdkY podkY rdefYqdkavh&Sdaom podkY
a[mMum;avh&Sdaom ighudk tcsKdUaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYu]]&[ef; a*gwronf (owå0gudk)
azsmufzsufwwf\? xif&Sm;&Sdaom owå0g\jywfpJjcif;
ysufpD;jcif; rjzpfjcif;udk ynwf\}} [k xif&Sm;r&Sdaom
tcsnf;ESD;aom r[kwfrRsefaomrkom;pum;jzifh
pGyfpGJukefV &[ef;wdkY igonf owå0gudk ,if;odkYvnf;
razsmufzsuf? ,if;odkYvnf; rynwf? xdkYaMumifh]]&[ef;
a*gwronf owå0gudk azsmufzsufwwf\?
xif&Sm;&Sdaomowå0g\ jywfpJjcif; ysufpD;jcif;
rjzpfjcif;udk ynwf\}} [k (ajymqdkMuaom)
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf xif&Sm;r&Sdaom
tcsnf;tESD;aom r[kwfrRsefaom rkom;pum;jzifh
pGyfpGJonfrnfukefV

&[ef;wdkY igonf
a&S;tcguvnf;aumif;? ,cktcgüvnf;aumif;
qif;&J'ku©udkvnf; ynwf\? qif;&J'ku©\ csKyf&mudkvnf;
ynwfV &[ef;wdkY xdkodkYynwf&mü tu,fí
olwpfyg;wdkYujrwfpGmbk&m;udk qJa&;ukefjim;tHh?
a&&Gwfukefjim;tHh? jcKwfjc,fukefjim;tHh?
n§Of;qJukefjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY xdkodkY n§Of;qJ&mü
igbk&m;rSm trsufxGufjcif; pdwfdqdk;jcif;
pdwfrESpfNrdKUjcif;onf rjzpf/

&[ef;wdkY xdkodkYynwf&mü tu,fí olwpfyg;wdkYu
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk t½dktao jyKukefjim; tHh?
tav;jyKukefjim;tHh? jrwfEdk;ukefjim;tHh?
ylaZmfukefjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY xdkodkY ylaZmf&mü

igbk&m; rSmESpfoufjCIF;ç 0rf;ajrmufjCIF;ç
pdwfwuf<ujCIF;onf rjzpf/

&[ef;wdkY xdkodkYynwf&mü tu,fí olwpyfg;wdkYu
jrwpGmbk&m;udk t½dktao jyKukefjim; tHh?
tav;jyKukefjim;tHh? jrwfEdk;ukefjim;tHh?
ylaZmfukefjim;tHh/ &[ef;wdkY xdkodkY ylaZmf&mü
igbk&m; rSm]]a&S;tcgu ig ydkif;jcm;odcJhNyD;aom
cE`mig;yg;ü polwdkYonf podkYoabm&Sdaom
jyKrljCIF;wdkY udkjyKukef\}} [k podkYaom
tMuHtpnfonf jzpf/

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh oifwdkYudk tu,fívnf;
olwpyfg;wdkYu qJa&;ukefjim;tHh?
a&&Gwfukefjim;tHh? csKwfcs,fukefjim;tHh?
ñSOf;qJukefjim;tHh? xdkodkYñSOf;qJ&mü oifwdkYonf
trsufxGufjCIF;çpdwfdk;jCIF;ç pdwfrESpfNrdKUjCIF;udk
rjyKoifh/

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh oifwdkYudk tu,fívnf;
olwpyfg;wdkYu t½dktaojyKukefjim;tHh?
tav;jyKukefjim;tHh? jrwfEdk;ukefjim;tHh?
ylaZmfukefjim;tHh/ xdkodkYylaZmf&mü
oifwdkYonfESpfoufjCIF;ç 0rf;ajrmufjCIF;ç
pdwfwuf<ujCIF;udk rjyKoifh/

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh oifwdkYudk tu,fívnf;
olwpyfg;wdkYu t½dktaojyKukefjim;tHh?
tav;jyKukefjim;tHh? jrwfEdk;ukefjim;tHh?
ylaZmfukefjim;tHh/ xdkodkY ylaZmf&mü
oifwdkYonf]]a&S;tcgu ig ydkif;jcm;odcJhNyD;aom
cE`mig;yg;ü polwdkYonf podkYoabm&Sdaom
jyKrljCIF;wdkYudkjyKukef\}} [k podkYaom
tMuHtpnfonf jzpf&m/

247/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh oifwdkY\
Opömr[kwfaom w&m;udk y,fMuukefavmh? xdkw&m;
udky,fpGefYaomf oifwdkYrSm &SnfMumpGmaom

umvywfvHk; pD;yGm;jcif; csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/
&[ef;wdkY tb,fw&m;onf oifwdkY\ Opömr[kwfoenf;?
&[ef;wdkY ½kyfonf oifwdkY\ Opömr[kwf?
xdk½kyfÿjzpfaom qEö&m*udk y,fpGefYMuukefavmh/
xdk½kyfÿ jzpfaom qE´&m*udk y,fpGefYaomf
oifwdkYrSm &SnfMumpGmaom umvywfvHk;
pD;yGm;jcif; csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/
&[ef;wdkYcHpm;jcif;]a0'em}onf oifwdkY\
Opömr[kwf? xdka0'emudk y,fpGefYMuukefavmh/
xdka0'emudky,fpGefYaomf oifwdkYrSm
&SnfMumpGmaom umvywfvHk; pD;yGm;jcif;
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/ &[ef;wdkY
rSwfom;jcif;]onm}onf oifwdkY\ Opömr[kwf?
xdkonmudk y,fpGefYMuukefavmh/ xdkonmudk
y,fpGefYaomf oifwdkYrSm &SnfMumpGmaom
umvywfvHk; pD;yGm;jcif; csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/
&[ef;wdkY jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&}wdkYonf oifwdkY\
Opömr[kwfukef? xdkocFg&wdkYudk
y,fpGefYMuukefavmh/ xdkocFg&wdkYudk
y,fpGefYaomf oifwdkYrSm &SnfMumpGmaom
umvywfvHk; pD;yGm;jcif;csrf;omjcif;iSg
jzpfukefvwåHU/ &[ef;wdkY txl;odrl]0dnmPf} onf
oifwdkY\ Opömr[kwf? xdk0dnmPfudk
y,fpGefYMuukefavmh/ xdk0dnmPfudk y,fpGefYaomf
oifwdkYrSm &SnfMumpGmaom umvywfvHk;
pD;yGm;jcif; csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/

&[ef;wdkY xdk&mudk tb,fodkY
rSwfxifMuukefoenf;? paZw0efausmif;awmfÿ tMuifjruf
opfom; opfcuf opf&Gufonf &Sd\? xdkjruf opfom;
opfcuf opf&Gufudk vltaygif;onfaqmifrlvnf;
aqmifjim;tHh? rD;rlvnf; wdkufjim;tHh? tvdk&Sdovdk
jyKrlvnf; jyKjim;tHh? oifwdkYtm;]]igwdkYudk
vltaygif;onf aqmif\ [kvnf;aumif; rD;wdkuf\ [kvnf;aumif;

tvdk&Sdovdk jyK\[kvnf;aumif; podkYaom
tMuHtpnf onf jzpf&moavm}} [k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; podkY rjzpfyg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

xdkodkY rjzpfjcf; onf tb,faMumifhygenf;-
toQifbk&m; p jruf opfom; opfcuf opf&Gufonf
wynfhawmfwdkY\ udk,fonfvnf;aumif;?
udk,fydkifOpömonfvnf;aumif;
r[kwfaomaMumifhygwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif oifwdkY\ Opömr[kwfaom
w&m;udk y,fpGefYMuukefavmh/
xdkw&m;udkhy,fpGefYaomf oifwdkYrSm
&SnfMumpGmaom umvywfvHk; pD;yGm;jcif;
csrf;omjcf;iSg jzpfvåHU/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fw&m; onf
oifwdkY\Opömr[kwfoenf;? &[ef;wdkY ½kyfonf
oifwdkY\Opömr[kwf? xdk½kyfö jzpfaomqEö&m*udk
y,fpGefYMuukefavmh/ xdk½kyfö jzpfaom qE´&m*udk
y,fpGefYaomf oifwdkYrSm &SnfMumpGmaom
umvywfvHk; pD;yGm;jcif; csrf;omjcf;iSg jzpfvåHU/
&[ef;wdkY cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} onf/y/ &[ef;wdkY
rSwfom;jcif;]onm} onf/ &[ef;wdkY
jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&}wdkYonf/ &[ef;wdkY
txl;odrl]0dnmPf} onf oifwdkY\ Opömr[kwf?
xdk0dnmPfudk y,fpGefYMuukefavmh/
xdk0dnmPfudky,fpGefYaomf oifwdkYrSm
&SnfMumpGmaom umvywfvHk; pD;yGm;jcif;
csrf;omjcf;iSg jzpfvåHU/

248/ &[ef;wdkY podkY igonf
ykqdk;opfozG,fjzpfaom w&m;udk aumif;pGm
a[mMum; xm;\? ay:ay:vGifvGif zGifhvSpfjyoxm;\?
&[ef;wdkY podkY igonf ykqdk;opfozG,fjzpfaom
w&m;udkaumif;pGm a[mMum;aomf ay:ay:vGifvGif
zGifhvSpfjyoxm;aomf (udavomrS) uif;a0;Muukefaom
tmoa0gukefcef;NyD;ukefaom (r*ftusifhudk)

usifhoHk;NyD;ukefaom jyKzG,fudpöudk
jyKNyD;ukefaom 0efudk csxm;NyD;ukefaom
(t&[wåzdkvf[laom) rdrdtusdK;odkY
a&mufNyD;ukefaom
b0udkaESmifzGJUjCIF;]oHa,mZOOf} ukefNyD;ukefaom
aumif;pGm odí vGwfajrmufNyD;onfh
pdwf&Sdukefaom xdk&[ef;wdkYrSm ynwfcif;iSg
0#fqif;&Jr&SdEdkifawmhay/

&[ef;wdkY podkY igonf ykqdk;opfozG,fjzpfaom
w&m;udk aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;\? ay:ay:vGifvGif
zGifhvSpfjyoxm;\? &[ef;wdkY podkY igonf
ykqdk;opfozG,fjzpfaom w&m;udkaumif;pGm
a[mMum;xm;aomf ay:ay:vGifvGif
zGifhvSpfjyoxm;aomf atmufumrbHkü jzpfapwwfaom
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} ig;rsKd;wdkYudk
y,fpGefYNyD;aom &[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYonf
udk,fxif&Sm;jzpfjCIF;]Oyygwf}wdkY jzpfukef\?
xdkjA[®mhbHkü y&dedAÁmefjyKavh&SdMuukef\?
xdkjA[®mhbHkrSjyefvnfjzpfjCIF;oabm r&Sdukef/

&[ef;wdkY podkY igonf ykqdk;opfozG,fjzpfaom
w&m;udk aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;\? ay:ay:vGifvGif
zGifhvSpf jyoxm;\? &[ef;wdkY podkY igonf
ykqdk;opfozG,fjzpfaom w&m;udkaumif;pGm
a[mMum;xm;aomf ay:ay:vGifvGif zGifhvSpf
jyoxm;aomf
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOOf}oHk;yg;wdkYudk
y,fpGefYNyD;aom wyfpGef;jCIF;]&m*}
jypfrSm;jCIF;]a'go} awGa0jCIF;]arm[]wdkY
acgif;yg;NyD;aom &[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYonf
ou'g*grfwdkYwnf;? wpfBudrfomvQif p (vIU) bHkodkY
vmMuukefí0#fqif;&J\tqHk;udk jyKMukefVwåHU/

&[ef;wdkY podkY igonf ykqdk;opfozG,fjzpfaom
w&m;udk aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;\? ay:ay:vGifvGif

zGifhvSpfjyoxm;\? &[ef;wdkY podkY igonf
ykqdk;opfozG,fjzpfaom w&m;udkaumif;pGm
a[mMum;xm;aomf ay:ay:vGifvGif
zGifhvSpfjyoxm;aomf
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf}oHk;yg;wdkYudk
y,fpGefYNyD;aom &[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYonf
aomwmyefwdkYwnf;? (tyg,fodkY)
z½dkz&JysufpD;usjcf;oabm r&SdMuukef?
*wdjrJukef\? tjrJtxufr*fodkY vm;a&mufjcf;
&SdMuukef\

&[ef;wdkY podkY igonf ykqdk;opfozG,fjzpfaom
w&m;udk aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;\? ay:ay:vGifvGif
zGifhvSpfjyoxm;\? &[ef;wdkY podkY igonf
ykqdk;opfozG,fjzpfaom w&m;udkaumif;pGm
a[mMum;xm;aomf ay:ay:vGifvGif
zGifhvSpfjyoxm;aomf ynmjzifh tpOfvdkufí
usifhukefaom o'gjzifh tpOfvdkufí usifhukefaom
&[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYonf txufr*fzdkvfodkYvm;a&mufjcf;
&SdMuukef\

&[ef;wdkY podkY igonf ykqdk;opfozG,fjzpfaom
w&m;udk aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;\? hay:ay:vGifvGif
zGifhvSpfjyoxm;\? &[ef;wdkY podkY igonf
ykqdk;opfozG,fjzpfaom w&m;udkaumif;pGm
a[mMum;xm;aomf ay:ay:vGifvGif
zGifhvSpfjyoxm;aomf ig (bk&m;tay:)
ü ,HkMunfjcf;]o'g}rQç cspfcifjrwfEkd;jcf;]ayr}rQ
jzpfMuaom yk*¾dKvftm;vHk;wdkYonfyif ewfjynfodkY
vm;a&mufjcf;&SdMuukef\

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pokwfw&m;udk
a[mMum;awmfrl\ xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlaom w&m;udk
ESpfodrfh0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,lMuavukefownf;/

ESpfckajrmuf tv*'LyrokwfNyD;/

3- 0r®duokwf

249/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlpOf toQifukrm&uóyonf
tE"0efawmü aeav\ xdktcgewfom;wpfOD;onf
nOfhOD;HvGefNyD;aom oef;acgiftcg0,f wifhw,faom
ta&tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí tE"0efawm ywf0ef;usifudk
ta&mifjzefYusif; xdefvif;apvsuf
toQifukrm&uóyxHodkYcsOf;uyfí wpfckaom t&yfü
&yfwnfNyD;vQif podkY avQmufxm;\ -

&[ef; &[ef; pawmifydkYonf nOfhü tcdk;vTwf\? aeYü
awmufy\? ykPÖm;u]]ynm&Sd"m;vufeufudk ,lí
wl;avmh}} [k ajymqdkV ynm&Sdonf "m;vufeufudk ,lí
wl;aomf wHcg;usif (rif;wkyf) udk awGUjrifoizifh]]toQif
wHcg;usif (rif;wkyf) ygwnf;}} [k ajymqdkV/
ykPÖm;u]]ynm&Sd wHcg;usif (rif;wkyf) udk
z,fypfavmh? "m;vufeufudk ,lí tqifhqifh wl;avmh}}
[kajymqdkV ynm&Sdonf "m; vufeufudk ,lí
tqifhqifhwl;aomf zm;udk
awGUjrifoizif]]toQifzm;ygwnf;}} [k ajymqdkV/
ykPÖm;u]]ynm&Sd zm;udk z,fypfavmh?
"m;vufeufudk ,lí tqifhqifh wl;OD;avmh}} [k ajymqdkV/
ynm&Sdonf "m;vufeufudk ,lí tqifhqifhwl;aomf
vrf;ESpfcGudkawGUjrifoizifh]]toQif
vrf;ESpfcGygwnf;}} [k ajymqdkV ykPÖm;u]]ynm&Sd
vrf;ESpfcGudk z,fypfavmh? "m;vufeufudk ,lí tqifhqifh
wl;OD;avmh}} [k ajymqdkV ynm&Sdonf
"m;vufeufudk,lí tqifhqifhwl;aomf qyfjyma&ppfudk

awGUjrifoizifh]]toQif qyfjyma&ppfygwnf;}} [k
ajymqdkV ykPÖm;u]]ynm&Sd qyfjyma&ppfudk
z,fypfavmh? "m;vufeufudk ,lí tqifhqifh wl;OD;avmh}}
[k ajymqdkV ynm&Sdonf "m;vufeufudk ,lí
tqifhqifhwl;aomf vdyfudk awGUjrifoizifh]]toQif
vdyfygwnf;}} [k ajymqdkV ykPÖm;u]]ynm&Sd
vdyfudk z,fypfavmh? "m;vufeufudk,lí tqifhqifh
wl;OD;avmh}} [k ajymqdkV ynm&Sdonf
"m;vufeufudk ,lí tqifhqifhwl;aomf
oefvsufESifhpOf;wD;wHk;udk awGUjrifoizifh]]toQif
oefvsufESifhpOf;wD;wHk;ygwnf;}} [kajymqdkV
ykPÖm;u]]ynm&Sd oefvsufESifhpOf;wD;wHk;udkdk
z,fypfavmh? "m;vufeufudk ,lítqifhqifh wl;OD; avmh}}
[k ajymqdkV

ynm&Sdonf "m;vufeufudk ,lí tqifhqifhwl;aomf
om;wpfudk awGUjrifoizifh]]toQifom;wpfygwnf;}} [k
ajymqdkV ykPÖm;u]]ynm&Sd om;wpfudkdk
z,fypfavmh? "m;vufeufudk,lí tqifhqifh wl;OD;avmh}}
[k ajymqdkV

ynm&Sdonf "m;vufeufudk ,lí tqifhqifh wl;aomf
e*g;udk awGUjrifoizifh]]toQife*g;ygwnf;}} [k
ajymqdkV ykPÖm;u]]e*g;onf wnf&Sdayap? e*g;udk
rxdcdkufvifh? e*g;tm;&Sdcdk;jcif;udk jyKavmh}} [k
ajymqdkV

&[ef; oifonf pjyóemwdkYudk
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí ar;avmh?
oifhtm;jrwpfGmbk&m;ajzMum;awmfrlonfhtwdkif;
xdkteufudk rSwfom;avmh/

&[ef; jrwpfGmbk&m;udkvnf;aumif;?
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uudkvnf;aumif;? pigh
txHrSemMum;zI;oludkvnf;aumif; MuOfí
pdwfauseyfavmufatmif pjyóemudk ajzqdkEdkifrnfol
udkatmuf ewfjynfESifhwuG (txuf 0o0wåD)

rm&fewfjynfESifhwuG (½lyg0p&)
jA[®jynfESifhwuGaom Moumo avmuüvnf;aumif;
orPjAm[®PESifhwuG or®Kwdewf[kqdktyfaom
rif;<uif;aom vLESifh wuGaom owåavmuüvnf;aumif;
igrawGUjrif[k avQmufxm;V xdkewfom;onf
bjyóempum;udk avQmufxm;NyD;aemuf xdk&yfüyif
uG,favV

250/ xdktcg toQifukrm&uóyonf xdknOfhvGefaomf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
½dkaopGm&Sdcdk;vsuf oifhwifhavsmufywfaom
ae&mü xdkifum-

]]toQifbk&m; þnOfhü ewfom;wpfOD;onf
nOfhOD;HvGefNyD;aom oef;acgiftcg0,f
vSywifhw,faom ta&tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí tE"0efawm
ywf0ef;usifudk ta&mifjzefYusif; xdefvif;apvsuf
wynfhawmfxHodkY csOf;uyfí oifhwifhavsmufywfaom
ae&mü &yfwnfum þodkY avQmufxm;yg\&[ef; &[ef;
þawmifydkYonf nOfhü tcdk;vTwf\? aeYü awmufy\?
ykPÖm;u]]ynm&Sd "m;vufeufudk ,lí wl;avmh}} [k
þodkY ajymqdkV ynm&Sdonf
"m;vufeufudk ,líwl;aomf/y/ þightxHrS
emMum;zl;oludkvnf;aumif;/y/ [k þodkY
(avQmufxm;yg\)/ toQifbk&m; xdkewfom;onf
bjyóempum;udk avQmufxm;NyD;aemuf xdkae&müyif
uG,fcJhygV

toQifbk&m; awmifydkY[lonf tb,fenf;? nOfhü
tcdk;vTwfjcif;[lonf tb,fenf;? aeYüawmufyjcif;[lonf
tb,fygenf;? ykPÖm;[lonf tb,fygenf;? ynm&Sd[lonf
tb,fygenf;? "m;vufeuf[lonf tb,fygenf;? tqifhqifhwl;jcif;
[lonf tb,fygenf;? wHcg;usif (rif;wkyf) [lonf tb,fygenf;?
zm;[lonf tb,fygenf;? vrf;ESpfcG[lonf tb,fygenf;?
qyfjyma&ppf [lonf tb,fygenf;? vdyf[lonf tb,fygenf;?

oefvsufESifhpOf;wD;wHk;[lonftb,fygenf;? om;wpf[lonf
tb,fygenf;? e*g;[lonf tb,fygenf;}} [lí avQmufV

251/ &[ef;]]awmifydkY}} [laom ptrnfonf
trdtzwdkY\ okwfaoG;aMumifh jzpfaomxrif;
rka,mrkefYwdkYaMumifh BuD;yGg;aom rjrJjcif;
yGwfoyfay;&jcif;
qkyfe,fay;&jcif;NydKuGJjcif;ysufpD;jcif;oabm&Sdaom
r[mbkwfav;yg;wdkYaMumifh jzpfaom pudk,f\ trnfwnf;/
(1)

&[ef; aeYu jyKxm;aom trludk tm¹/₂HkjyKí
nOfUüMuHpnf\? pOf;pm;V pMuHpnfpOf;pm;jcif;onf
nOfhü tcdk;vTwfjcif;wnf;/

&[ef; nOfhuMuHpnfpOf;pm;í aeYü trlwdkudk udk,f
ESKwf pdwftm;jzifh tm;xkwf\? ptm;xkwfjcif;onf aeYü
awmufyjcif;wnf;/ (2- 3)

&[ef;]]ykPÖm;}} [laom ptrnfonf udavom&efoludk
(y,f) owfNyD;aom (w&m;tm;vHk;udk) tvdkvdk
udk,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\
trnfwnf;/

&[ef;]]ynm&Sd}} [laom ptrnfonf usifhq]]aou©}
&[ef;\ trnfwnf;/ (4- 5)

&[ef?]]"m;vufeuf}} [laom ptrnfonf t&d,mr*fynm\
trnfwnf;/

&[ef;]]tqifhqifhwl;jcif;}} [laom ptrnfonf
vHkUvtm;xkwfjcif;\ trnfwnf;/ (6- 7)

&[ef;]]wHcg;usif (rif;wkyf)}} [laom ptrnfonf
rodrl]t0dZÆm}\ trnfwnf;/ wHcg;usif (rif;wkyf) udk
z,fypfavmh? rodrl]t0dZÆm} udk y,fpGefYavmh?
ynm&Sd "m;vufeufudk ,lítqifhqifh wl;avmh [laom
p0gusonfyif pjyóem\ teuft"dyÜg,fwnf;/ (8)
h&[ef;]]zm;}} [laom ptrnfum; tm;BuD;aom
trsufxGufjcif;\ trnfwnf;/ zm;udkz,fypfavmh?

tm;BuD;aom trsufxGufjcif;udk y,fpGefYavmh?
ynm&Sd "m;vufeufudk ,lí tqifhqifhwl;avmh [laom
p0gusonfyif þjyóem\ teuft"dyÜg,fwnf;/ (9)

&[ef;]]vrf;ESpfcG}} [laom ptrnfonf
awG;awm,HkrSm;jcif;\ trnfwnf;/
vrf;ESpfcGudkz,fypfavmh? awG;awm,HkrSm;jcif;udk
y,fpGefYavmh? ynm&Sd "m;vufeufudk ,lí
tqifhqifhwl;OD; avmh[laom p0gusonfyif þjyóem\
teuft"dyÜg,fwnf;/ (10)

&[ef;]]qyfjyma&ppf}} [laom ptrnfonf umrü
vdkcsifjcif; [laom tydwftyifç ysufpD;apvdkrl[laom
tydwftyifç xdkif;rSdKif;jcif;[laom tydwftyifç
ysHUvGifhjicif; aemifw&jcif; [laomtydwftyifç
awG;awm,HkrSm;jcif;[laom tydwftyif[laom þtydwftyif
ig;rsKd;wdkY\ trnfwnf;/ qyfjyma&ppfudk z,fypfavmh?
tydwftyif ig;rsKd;wdkYudk y,fpGefYavmh? ynm&Sd
"m;vufeufudk ,lí tqifhqifh wl;avmh[laom p0gusonfyif
þjyóem\ teuft"dyÜg,fwnf;/ (11)

&[ef;]]vdyf}} [laom ptrnfonf ½kyf[laom
pGJ,ltyfaom cE``m? cHpm;jcif;[laompGJ,ltyfaom cE``m?
rSwfom;jcif;[laom pGJ,ltyfaom cE``m?
jyKjyifpD&ifrl[laom pGJ,ltyfaomcE``m? txl;odrl [laom
pGJ,ltyfaom cE``m[laom ppGJ,ltyfaom
cE``mig;yg;wdkY\ trnfwnf;/ vdyfudk z,fypfavmh?
pGJ,ltyfaom cE``mig;yg;wdkYudk y,fpGefYavmh?
ynm&Sd "m;vufeufudk ,lí tqifhqifh wl;OD;avmh [laom
p0gusonfyif þjyóem\ teuft"dyÜg,fwnf;/ (12)

&[ef;]]oefvsufESifhpOf;wDwHk;}} [laom ptrnfonf
tvdk&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf pdwfudkqGJaqmifwwfukefaom
cspftyfaom oabm&Sdukefaom umr&m*ESifhpyf,Suf
wyfruityfukefaompu©K0dnmPfjzifh txl;odtyfukefaom
tqif;/y/ aomw0dnmPfjzifh txl;odtyfukefaom toH/y/
Cme0dnmPfjzifh txl;odtyfukefaom teHU/y/

Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh txl;odtyfukefaom t&om/
tvdk&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf pdwfudk qGJaqmifwwfukefaom
cspftyfaom oabm&Sdukefaomumr &m*ESifhpyf,Suf
wyfruityfukefaom um,0dnmPfjzifh txl;odtyfukefaom
tawGUtxd[lukef aom umr*kPfig;yg;wdkY\ trnfwnf;/
oefvsufESifhpOf;wDwHk;udk z,fypfavmh?
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYudk y,fpGefYavmh? ynm&Sd
"m;vufeufudk ,lí tqifhqifh
wl;OD;avmh[laomp0gusonfyif pjyóem\
teuft"dyÜg,fwnf;/ (13)

&[ef;]]om;wpf}} [laom ptrnfonf
ESpfoufwyfpGef;jcif;]eE´d&m*}\ trnfwnf;/ om;wpfudk
z,fypfavmh? ESpfoufwyfpGef;jcif;]eE´d&m*}udk
y,fpGefYavmh? ynm&Sd "m;vufeufudk,lí
tqifhqifhwl;OD;avmh [laom p0gusonfyif pjyóem\
teuft"dyÜg,fwnf;/ (14)

&[ef;]]e*g;}} [laom ptrnfonf &[EÅmjzpfaom &[ef;\
trnfwnf;/ e*g;onfwnf&Sdygap? e*g;udk rxdcdkufvifh?
e*g;tm; &Sdcdk;jcif;udk jyKavmh [laom p0gus\
teuft"dyÜg,fum; ponfyifwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (15)

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf podkY a[mMum;awmfrl\
toQifukrm&uóyonf jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;awmfudk ESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmufpGm
cH,lavownf;/

oHk;ckajrmuf 0r®duokwfNyD;V

4- &x0deDwokwf

252/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
htcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOfUeufwdkYtm;
tpmauR;&mjzpfaoma0VK0efausmif;ü

oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg
bk&m;avmif;zGm;awmfrl&mt&yfü aeavh&Sdukefaom
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
bk&m;avmif;zGm;awmfrl&mt&yfü OguRwfMuukefvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf;uyfMuukefí ½dkaopGm
&Sdcdk;MuNyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeMuukef\ wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeMuukefaom xdk&[ef;wdkYtm;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkY rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY]rdrdvnf; tvdkenf;\? tvdkenf;jcif;\
aus;Zl;pum;udkvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm;ajyma[mwwf\
rdrdvnf; a&mifh&J\? a&mifh&Jjcif;\
aus;Zl;pum;udkvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm; ajyma[mwwf\
rdrdvnf; uif;qdwf\? uif;qdwfjcif;\ aus;Zl;pum;udkvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;ajyma[mwwf\ rdrdvnf; ra&maESm?
ra&maESmjcif;\ aus;Zl;pum;udkvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;ajyma[mwwf\ rdrdvnf; vHkUvtm;xkwf\?
vHkUvtm;xkwfjcif;\ aus;Zl;pum;udkvnf;&[ef;wdkYtm;
ajyma[mwwf\ rdrdvnf; tusifhoDvESifh jynfhpHk\?
tusifhoDvESifh jynfhpHkjcif;\aus;Zl;pum;udkvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm; ajyma[mwwf\ rdrdvnf;
wnfMunfjcif;orm"dESifh jynfhpHk\?
wnfMunfjcif;orm"dESifh jynfhpHkjcif;\
aus;Zl;pum;udkvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm; ajyma[mwwf\
rdrdvnf; ynmESifh jynfhpHk\? ynmESifh jynfhpHkjcif;\
aus;Zl;pum;udkvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm; ajyma[mwwf\
rdrdvnf; vGwfajrmufjcif;]0drkwåd}ESifh jynfhpHk\?
vGwfajrmufjcif;]0drkwåd}ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;\
aus;Zl;pum;udkvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm; ajyma[mwwf\
rdrdvnf;vGwfajrmufjcif; Odrkwådudk
odjrifjcif;]0drkwådÓP'óe}ESifh jynfhpHk\?
vGwfajrmufjcif;0drkwådudkodjrifjcif;]0drkwådÓP'óe}
ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;\ aus;Zl;pum;udkvnf;
&[ef;wdkYtm;ajyma[mwwf\ oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYudk

qHk;r ww\? txl;odapww\? aumif;pGm jyww\?
aumif;pGm aqmufwnfapww\? aumif;pGm
tm;xkwfapww\? aumif;pGm
tjym;tm;jzifhESpfouf&Tifvef;apww\}} [k
bk&m;avmif;zGm; awmfrl&mt&yfwGif
tb,f&[ef;onfbk&m;avmif;zGm;awmfrl&mt&yf
aeavh&Sdukefaom oDwif; oHk;azmf&[ef;wdkY\
tcsD;rGrf;udkcH&oenf;[k ar;awmfrl\

toQifbk&m;]]rdrdvnf; tvdkenf;\? tvdkenf;jcif;\
aus;Zl;pum;udkvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm;ajyma[mww\/
rdrdvnf; a&mifh&J\y/ oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYudk
qHk;rww\? txl;odapww\? aumif;pGm ñTefjyww\?
aumif;pGm aqmufwnfapww\?
aumif;pGmtm;xkwfapww\? aumif;pGm
ESpfouf&Tifvef;apww\}}
[kbk&m;avmif;zGm;awmfrl&mt&yfwGif rEÅmPD\om;
toQifykPÖonf
bk&m;avmif;zGm;awmfrl&mt&yfüaeaom
oDwif;oHk;azmf&[ef;wdkY\ tcsD;rGrf;udk cH&yg\}} [k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

253/ xdktcg toQifom&dykMwmonf
jrwpGmbk&m;teD;ü xdkifae\ xdkodkY
xdkifaepOf]]toQifykPÖmtm; ynm&Sdukefaom
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;\ rsufarSmufü
pum;q,frsKd;odkY ouf0ifí ouf0ifí aus;Zl;*kPfudk
ajymqdkukef\ xdkodkY ajymqdkukefaom
pum;udkvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tvGef0rf;ajrmufawmfrl\ rEÅmPD\om; toQifykPÖonf
(aus;Zl;*kPfudk) &aypG? rEÅmPD\om; toQifykPÖonf
t&awmfaypG? igwdkYvnf; wpfcsdefcsdefrSm
rEÅmPD\om; toQifykPÖESifhtwl
awGUqHkrdaumif;wef&m\? wpfpHkwfp&m
pum;jyefvSefajymqdkjcf;jzpfaumif;wef&m\}} [k

toQifom&dykMwmtm; podkYaom tMuHtpnfonf
jzpfavV

254/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynfü
arGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU
aeawmfrlNyD;aemufom0w→djynfodkY
a'opm&DvSnfhvnf<uoGm;awmfrlV
tpOftwdkif;a'opm&DvSnfhvnfhawmfrlaomfhom0w→dj
ynfodkY qdkufa&mufawmfrlNyD;í xdkom0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;üyif
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV rEÅmPD\om;
toQifykPÖonf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynfodkY
tpOfqdkufa&mufawmfrlí om0w→djynf temxydPfolaX;\
t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlowwf}} [k Mum;avV

255/ xdktcg rEÅmPD\om; toQifykPÖonf
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mudk
odkrSD;odrf;qnf;NyD;vQifoydwf ouFef;udk ,lí
om0w→djynfodkY a'opm&DvSnfhvnf<uoGm;V
tpOftwdkif; a'opm&DvSnfhvnf <ujref;aomf
om0w→djynf temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom
aZw0efausmif;wdkuf jrwpfGmbk&m;txHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk ½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;vsuf
oifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&müxdkifaeV

oifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&mü xdkifaeaom
rEÅmPD\om; toQifykPÖudk jrwpfGmbk&m;
onfw&m;ESifhpyfaom pum;jzifh aumif;pGmjyawmfrl\?
aumif;pGmaqmuwfnfapawmfrl\? aumif;pGmtm;xkwf
apawmfrl\? aumif;pGm ESpfouf&Tifvef;apawmfrl\?
xdktcg rEÅmPD\om;toQifykPÖonf jrwpfGmbk&m;u
w&m;ESifhpyfaompum;jzifh aumif;pGm jyNyD;aomf
aumif;pGmaqmuwfnfapNyD;aomf aumif;pGm
tm;xkwfapNyD;aomf aumif;pGm
ESpfouf&Tifvef;apNyD;aomfjrwpfGmbk&m;\ w&m;udk

vGefpGm ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufvsuf ae&mrS xum
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk ½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;vsuf
t½dktaojyKNyD;vQif tE"0efawmqDodkY
aeYoefYjcif;iSg csOf;uyfavV

256/ xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf
toQifom&dykMwmtxHodkY csOf;uyfí
toQifom&dykMwmudk]]ighoQifom&dykMwm oifonf
rEÅmPD\om; ykPÖrnfaom &[ef;\ aus;Zl;*kPfudk
rjywfajymMum;cJhV xdkykPÖ rnfaom &[ef;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;u w&m;ESifh pyfaom pum;jzifh
aumif;pGmjyNyD;aomf aumif;pGm
aqmufwnfapNyD;aomf aumif;pGm
tm;xkwfapNyD;aomf aumif;pGm
ESpfouf&Tifvef;apNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
w&m;udk vGefpGmESpfouf0rf;ajrmufum ae&mrS xí
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk ½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;vsuf
t½dktaojyKNyD;vQif tE"0efawmqDodkY
aeYoefYjcif;iSg zJcGgoGm;av\}} [k avQmufMum;V

xdktcg toQifom&dykMwmonf vsifjrefpGm
edoD'dkifudk ,lí rEÅmPD\om;
toQifykPÖtxHodkYaemufR aemufR OD;acgif;udk
Munfhum vdkufavV xdktcg rEÅmPD\om;
toQifykPÖonftE"0efawmqDodkY 0ifí wpfckaom
opfyif&if;ü aeYoefYjcif;iSg xdkifV
toQifom&dykMwmonfvnf; tE"0efawmqDodkY 0ifí
wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü aeYoefYjcif;iSg xdkifV

xdkYaemuf toQifom&dykMwmonf ncsrf;tcsdefü
zvormywfrS xvsuf rEÅmPD\om;toQifykPÖtxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif rEÅmPD\om; toQifykPÖESifhtwl
0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,fpum;udk
ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apí oifhavsmfaom ae&mü xdkifum
bpum;udk rdefYqdkV

257/]]ighoQif jrwapGmbk&m;xHü jrwaom
tusifhudk usifhoHk;oavm}} [k ar;V

igUoQif rSefyg\[k (qdk\)/

]]ighoQif tusifhoDv txl;pifMu,fjCIF; tusKd;iSg
jrwapGmbk&m;xHü jrwaom tusifhudk
usifhoHk;oavm}} [k ar;V

ighoQif r[kwfyg[k (qdk\)/

]]ighoQif pdwform"d txl;pifMu,fjCIF; tusKd;iSg
jrwapGmbk&m;xHü jrwaom tusifhudk
usifhoHk;oavm}} [k ar;V

ighoQif r[kwfyg[k (qdk\)/

]]ighoQif tjriftxl;pifMu,fjCIF;tusKd;iSg
jrwapGmbk&m;xHü jrwaom tusifhudk
usifhoHk;oavm}} [k ar;V

ighoQif r[kwfyg[k (qdk\)/

]]ighoQif ,HkrSm;jCIF;udk vGefajrmufrl (ÓPf)
txl;pifMu,fjCIF;tusKd;iSg jrwapGmbk&m;xHüjrwaom
tusifhudk usifhoHk;oavm}} [k ar;V

ighoQif r[kwfyg[k (qdk\)/

]]ighoQif r*f[kwfonf r[kwfonfü ÓPfjrif
txl;pifMu,fjCIF;tusKd;iSg jrwapGmbk&m;xHüjrwaom
tusifhudk usifhoHk;oavm}} [k ar;V

ighoQif r[kwfyg[k (qdk\)/

]]ighoQif tusifh (tEkvHk) ÓPfjrif
txl;pifMu,fjCIF;tusKd;iSg jrwapGmbk&m;xHü
jrwaomtusifhudk usifhoHk;oavm}} [k ar;V

ighoQif r[kwfyg[k (qdk\)/

]]ighoQif r*fÓPfjriftxl;pifMu,fjCIF;tusKd;iSg
jrwapGmbk&m;xHü jrwaom
tusifhudkusifhoHk;oavm}} [k ar;V

ighoQif r[kwfyg[k (qdk\)/

]]ighoQif tusifhoDv txl;pifMu,fjCIF; tusKd;iSg
jrWfpGmbk&m;xHü jrWfaom tusifhudk
usifhoHk;oavm}} [k ar;aomf]]ighoQif r[kwfyg}} [k
ajzqdkV

]]ighoQif pdwform"d txl;pifMu,fjCIF; tusKd;iSg
jrWfpGmbk&m;xHü jrWfaom
tusifhudkusifhoHk;oavm}} [k ar;aomf]]ighoQif
r[kwfyg}} [k ajzqdkV

]]ighoQif tjriftxl; pifMu,fjCIF;
tusKd;iSg/y/ ,HkrSm;jCIF;udk vGefajrmufrl (ÓPf)
txl;pifMu,fjCIF;tusKd;iSg/ r*f[kwfonf r[kwfonfü ÓPftjrif
txl;pifMu,fjCIF;tusKd;iSg/ tusifh (tEkvHk) ÓPftjrif
txl;pifMu,fjCIF;tusKd;iSg/y/]]ighoQif r*fÓPftjrif
txl;pifMu,fjCIF;tusKd;iSg jrWfpGmbk&m;xHü jrWfaom
tusifhudk usifhoHk;oavm}} [k ar;aomf]]ighoQif
r[kwfyg}} [k ajzqdkV

ighoQif tu,fí ptusKd;iSg rusifhoHk;aomf
tb,ftusKd;iSg jrWfpGmbk&m;xHü jrWfaomtusifhudk
usifhoHk;oenf;[k (ar;)/

ighoQif pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jCIF;tusKd;iSgom
jrWfpGmbk&m;xHü jrWfaomtusifhudk usifhoHk;yg\[k
(qdk\)/

ighoQif tusifhoDvtxl;pifMu,fjCIF;onf pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jCIF;avm[k (ar;)/

ighoQif r[kwfyg[k (qdk\)/

ighoQif pdwform"dtxl;pifMu,fjCIF;onf
pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jCIF;avm[k (ar;)/

ighoQif r[kwfyg[k (qdk\)/

ighoQif tjriftxl;pifMu,fjCIF;onf pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jcif;avm[k (ar;\\)/

ighoQif r[kwfyg[k (qdk\\)/

ighoQif ,HkrSm;jcif;udk vGefajrmufrl (ÓPf)
txl;pifMu,fjCIF;onf pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom xuf0ef;
usifNidrf;at;jcif;avm[k (ar;\\)/

ighoQif r[kwfyg[k (qdk\\)/

ighoQif r*[kwfonf r[kwfonf
ÓPftjriftxl;pifMu,fjCIF;onf pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jcif;avm[k (ar;\\)/

ighoQif r[kwfyg[k (qdk\\)/

ighoQif tusifh (tEkvHk) ÓPftjriftxl;pifMu,fjCIF;onf
pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jcif;avm[k (ar;\\)/

ighoQif r[kwfyg[k (qdk\\)/

ighoQif r*fÓPftjrif txl;pifMu,fjCIF;onf pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jcif; avm[k (ar;\\)/

ighoQif r[kwfyg[k (qdk\\)/

ighoQif pw&m;wdkYudk MuOfí pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jcif;onf (jzpfoavm) [k (ar;\\)/

ighoQif rjzpfyg[k (qdk\\)/

ighoQif tusifhoDv txl;pifMu,fjCIF;onf pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jcif;avm[kar;aomf]]ighoQif
r[kwfyg}} [k ajzqdkV

ighoQif pdwform"dtxl;pifMu,fjCIF;onf
pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jcif;avm[kar;aomf]]ighoQif
r[kwfyg}} [k ajzqdkV

]]ighoQif tjriftxl;pifMu,fjCIF;onf pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jcif;avm[k/y/ ,HkrSm;jcif;udk
vGefajrmufrlÓPftxl;pifMu,fjCIF;onf r*[kwfonf

r[kwfonfü ÓPftjriftxl;pifMu,fjCIF;onf/ tusifh (tEkvHk)
ÓPftjrif txl;pifMu,fjCIF;onf/]]ighoQifr*fÓPftjrif
txl;pifMu,fjCIF;onf pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jCIF;avm}} [k ar;aomf]]ighoQif
r[kwf yg}} [k ajzqdkV

ighoQif pw&m;wdkYudk MuOfí pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jCIF;onf
jzpfoavm[kar;aomf]]ighoQif rjzpfyg}} [k ajzqdkV
igUoQif tb,fodkYvQif bajzqdkaom pum;\n
teufudkrSwfoifhoenf;[k (ar;\\)/

258/ ighoQif tu,fí jrwapGmbk&m;onf tusifhoDv
txl;pifMu,fjCIF;udk
pGJ,lrlr&Sdaomxuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jCIF;[k ynwFjim;tHh?
pGJ,lrlESif wuGomvQifjzpfaom w&m;udk
pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jCIF;[k ynwfonf
rnf&mV

ighoQif tu,fí jrwapGmbk&m;onf
pdwform"dtxl;pifMu,fjCIF;udk pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jCIF;[k ynwFjim;tHh? pGJ,lrlESifh
wuGomvQifjzpfaom w&m;udk
pGJ,lrlr&Sdaomxuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jCIF;[k ynwfonf
rnf&mV

ighoQif tu,fí jrwapGmbk&m;onf
tjriftxl;pifMu,fjCIF;udk pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jCIF;[k ynwFjim;tHh? pGJ,lrlESihf
wuGomvQifjzpfaom w&m;udk pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jCIF;[k ynwfonf rnf&mV

ighoQif tu,fí jrwapGmbk&m;onf ,HkrSm;jCIF;udk
vGefajrmufrl (ÓPf) txl;pifMu,fjCIF;udkpGJ,lrl r&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jCIF;[k ynwFjim;tHh? pGJ,lrlESifh
wuGomvQifjzpfaom w&m;udk pGJ,lrl r&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jCIF;[k ynwfonf rnf&mV

ighoQif tu,fí jrwpfGmbk&m;onf r*f[kwfonf
r[kwfonfü ÓPftjriftxl;pifMu,fhjcif;udk pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jcif;[k ynwfjim;tHh? pGJ,lrlESifh
wuGomvQifjzpfaomw&m;udk pGJ,lrl r&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jcif;[k ynwfonf rnf&m\

ighoQif tu,fí jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tusifh (tEkvHk)
ÓPftjriftxl;pifMu,fjcif;udk pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jcif;[k ynwfjim;tHh? pGJ,lrlESihf
wuGomvQifjzpfaom w&m;udkpGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jcif;[k ynwfonf rnf&m\

ighoQif tu,fí jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
r*fÓPftjriftxl;pifMu,fjcif;udk pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jcif;[k ynwfjim;tHh? pGJ,lrlESifh
wuGomvQifjzpfaom w&m;udk
pGJ,lrlr&Sdaomxuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jcif;[k ynwfonf
rnf&m\

ighoQif tu,fí pw&m;wdkYudk MuOfí pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jcif;onfjzpfCjhjim;tHh? ykxkZOfonf
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;&m\ ighoQif rSef\? ykxkZOfonf
pw&m;wdkYudkMuOfí jzpf\ igUoQif pavmuü
Oyrmtm;jzifh tcsKdUukefaom
ynm&Sda,musfm;wdkYonf ajymqdkaompum;\
teufudk odMuukef\? xdkYaMumifh oifhtm; Oyrmudk
jytHh/

259/ ighoQif Oyrmaomfum; yaóe'daumovrif;onf
om0w→djynfü aepOf omauw/ rdKUüwpfpHkwppf&m
taqmwvsif jyKzG,fudpöonf jzpf&m\ xdkrif;twGuf
om0w→djynfESifhomauwNrdKU\ tMum;ü
jrif;,mOfuaom &xm;ckepfpD;wdkYudk
a&S;½lwnfxm;apukef&m\

ighoQif xdktcg yaóe'daumovrif;onf om0w→djynfrS
xGufaomf eef;wGif;wHcg;rS jrif;,mOfuaom

yXr&xm;udk wufpD;&m\? jrif;,,mOfuaom yXr&xm;jzifh
jrif;,,mOfuaom'kwd, &xm;odkY a&muf&m\

jrif;,,mOfuaom yXr&xm;udk pGefYvTwf&m\?
jrif;,,mOfuaom 'kwd,&xm;udk wufpD;&m\?
jrif;,,mOfuaom 'kwd,&xm;jzifh jrif;,,mOfuaom
wwd,&xm;odkY a&muf&m\

jrif;,,mOfuaom 'kwd,&xm;udk pGefYvTwf&m\?
jrif;,,mOfuaom wwd,&xm;udk wufpD;&m\?
jrif;,,mOfuaom wwd,&xm;jzifh jrif;,,mOfuaom
pwkw→&xm;odkY a&muf&m\

jrif;,,mOfuaom wwd,&xm;udk pGefYvTwf&m\?
jrif;,,mOfuaom pwkw→&xm;udk wufpD;&m\?
jrif;,,mOfuaom pwkw→&xm;jzifh jrif;,,mOfuaom
ylör&xm;odkY a&muf&m\

rif;,,mOfuaom pwkw→&xm;udk pGefYvTwf&m\?
jrif;,,mOfuaom ylör&xm;udk wufpD; &m\?
jrif;,,mOfuaom ylör&xm;jzifh jrif;,,mOfuaom q|
&xm;odkY a&muf&m\

jrif;,,mOfuaom ylör&xm;udk pGefYvTwf&m\?
jrif;,,mOfuaom q|&xm;udk wufpD;&m\? jrif;,,mOfuaom
q|&xm;jzifh jrif;,,mOfuaom owår&xm;odkY a&muf&m\

jrif;,,mOfuaom q|&xm;udk pGefYvTwf&m\?
jrif;,,mOfuaom owår&xm;udk wufpD;&m\?
jrif;,,mOfuaom owår&xm;jzifh omawwNrdKU
eef;wGif;wHcg;odkY qdkufa&muf&m\

eef;wGif;wHcg;odkY a&mufaom xdkrif;udk
taqGcifyGef; cspfuRrf;0ifol aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkY
onf]]rif;BuD; oifonf pqHk;rtyfaom jrif;,,mOfuaom
&xm;jzifh om0w→djynfrS
omauwNrdKUeef;wGif;wHcg;odkY
qdkufa&mufawmfrlygoavm}} [k (ar;Muukef&m\)/

ighoQif yaóe'daumovrif;onf tb,fodkY ajzMum;aomf
aumif;pGm ajzMum;onf rnf&moenf;[k (ar;\\)/

ighoQif yaóe'daumovrif;onf podkY ajzMum;aomf
aumif;pGm ajzMum;onf rnf&m yg\\?]]igonf
om0w→djynfÜ aepOf pomauwNrdKUü wpfpHkwpf&m
taqmwvsif jyKzG,fudpöonfjzpfcJhV xdkigtwGuf
om0w→djynfESifh omauwNrdKU\ tMum;ü
jrif;,mOfuaom &xm;hckepfpD;wdkYudkd a&S;½l
wnfxm;apcJhukefV xdktcg igonf om0w→drS xGufaomf
eef;wGif;wHcg;rSjrif;,mOfuaom yXr &xm;udk
wufpD;cJh\\? jrif;,mOfuaom yXr&xm;jzifh
jrif;,mOfuaom'kwd,&xm;odkY a&mufcJhV

jrif;,mOfuaom yxr&xm;udk pGefYvTwfcJh\\?
jrif;,mOfuaom 'kwd,&xm;udk wufpD;cJh\\?
jrif;,mOfuaom 'kwd,&xm;jzifh jrif;,mOfuaom
wwd,&xm;odkY a&mufcJhV

jrif;,mOfuaom 'kwd,&xm;udk pGefYvTwfcJh\\?
jrif;,mOfuaom wwd,&xm;udk wufpD; cJh\\?
jrif;,mOfuaom wwd,&xm;jzifh jrif;,mOfuaom
pwkw→&xm;odkY a&mufcJhV

jrif;,mOfuaom wwd,&xm;udk pGefYvTwfcJh\\?
jrif;,mOfuaom pwkw→&xm;udk wufpD; cJh\\?
jrif;,mOfuaom pwkw→&xm;jzifh jrif;,mOfuaom
ylör&xm;odkY a&mufcJhV

jrif;,mOfuaom pwkw→&xm;udk pGefYvTwfcJh\\?
jrif;,mOfuaom ylör&xm;udk wufpD;cJh\\?
jrif;,mOfuaom ylör&xm;jzifh jrif;,mOfuaom q|
&xm;odkY a&mufcJhV

jrif;,mOfuaom ylör&xm;udk pGefYvTwfcJh\\?
jrif;,mOfuaom q|&xm;udk wufpD;cJh\\? jrif;,mOfuaom
q|&xm;jzifh jrif;,mOfuaom owår&xm;odkY a&mufcJhV

jrif;,mOfuaom q|&xm;udk pGefYvTwfcJh\?
jrif;,mOfuaom owår&xm;udk wufpD;cJh\?
jrif;,mOfuaom owår&xm;jzifh omauwNrdKU
eef;wGif;wHcg;odkY qdkufa&mufcJh\}} [k
yaóe'daumov rif;onf podkY ajzMum;aomf aumif;pGm
ajzMum;onf rnf&m\[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif ptwlyif tusifhoDv txl;pifMu,fjcif;onf
pdwform"d txl;pifMu,f¹/₂HkrQ tusKd;&SdV pdwform"d
txl;pifMu,fjcif;onf tjriftxl;pifMu,fjcif;¹/₂HkrQ tusKd;&SdV
tjriftxl;pifMu,fjcif;onf ,HkrSm;jcif;udk vGefajrmufrl
(ÓPf) txl;pifMu,f¹/₂HkrQom
tusKd;&SdV ,HkrSm;jcif;udk vGefajrmufrl (ÓPf)
txl;pifMu,fjcif;onf r*f[kwfonf r[kwfonfüÓPftjrif
txl;pifMu,f¹/₂Hk rQom tusKd;&SdV r*f[kwfonf
r[kwfonfü ÓPftjriftxl;pifMu,fjcif;onf tusifh (tEkvHk)
ÓPftjrif txl;pifMu,f¹/₂HkrQom tusKd;&SdV tusifh
(tEkvHk) ÓPftjrif txl;pifMu,fjcif;onf r*fÓPftjrif
txl;pifMu,f¹/₂HkrQomtusKd;&SdV r*fÓPftjrif
txl;pifMu,fjcif;onf pGJ,lrlr&Sd aom
xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;¹/₂HkrQomtusKd;&SdV ighoQif
pGJ,lrlr&Sdaom xuf0ef;usifNidrf;at;jcif; tusdK;iSgom
jrwpGmbk&m;xHüjrwfaom tusifhudk usifhoHk;yg\[k
(rEÅmPD\om; toQifykPÖu qdk\)/

260/ podkY qdkaomf toQifom&dykMwmonf
rEÅmPD\om;
toQifykPÖudk]]toQifonftb,fttrnf&Sdoenf;?
tb,fodkYvQif toQifudk oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYonf
odMuukefoenf;}} [kar;V

ighoQif]ykPÖ}[lonf tuREkfyf\ trnfwnf;?]rEÅmPD\
om;}[k tuREkfyfudk oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYu
odMuygukef\[k (qdk\)/

ighoQif tHhMozG,faumif;\? ighoQif rjzpfpzl;
xl;uJpGm jzpfV jrwpGmbk&m; omoemudkaumif;pGm

odaom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom wynfhom0uonf
ajzMum;ouJhodkY ptwlyifrEÅmPD\ om; toQifykPÖonf
tvGefeufeJukefaom (eufeufeJeJ) jyóemwdkYudk
ouf0ifíouf0ifí ajzMum;V tMuif oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYonf
rEÅmPD\om; toQifykPÖudk ½ljrifjCIF;iSg&MuukefV
qnf;uyfjCIF;iSg &MuukefV xdkoDwif;oHk;azmfrsm;rSm
t&awmfavpG? xdkoDwif;oHk;azmfrsm;rSm
tvGeft&awmfavpG/

tu,fívnf; oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYonf rEÅmPD\om;
toQifykPÖudk t0wfacgif;ck&Sdaom OD;acgif; jzifh
&GufaqmifMuukefvsuf ½ljrifjCIF;iSg &Muukefjim;tHh?
qnf;uyfjCIF;iSg &Muukefjim;tHh? xdkoDwif;oHk;
azmfrsm;rSmvnf; t&awmfavpG?
xdkoDwif;oHk;azmfrsm;rSmvnf; tvGeft&awmfavpG/
igwdkYonf rEÅmPD\om; toQifykPÖudk ½ljrifjCIF;iSg
&MuukeftHh? qnf;uyfjCIF;iSg &MuukeftHh?
igwdkYrSmvnf; (aus;Zl;*kPfudk) &ay\? igwdkYrSmvnf;
aumif;pGm &ay\[k (toQifom&dykMwmuaajymqdk\)/

podkYajymqdkkaomf rEÅmPD\om; toQifykPÖonf
toQifom&dykMwmudk]]toQifonftb,ftrnf&Sdoenf;?
tb,fodkYvQif toQifudk oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYu
odMuukefoenf;}} [k ar;V

ighoQif]Oywdó} [lonf tuREkfyf\ trnfwnf;? (om&D\
om;)]om&dykMwm}[k
tuREkfyfudkoDwif;oHk;azmfwdkY odukef\[k ajzqdkV
toQifwdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh wlaom
wynfhom0uESifhtwl wdkifyif (ESD;aESm)
&ukefvsuf]toQifom&dykMwm}[k
rodcJhMuukefpGwum;/ (rSef\)?
igwdkYonf]toQifom&dykMwm}[k tu,fí odMuygukefrl
prQavmufvnf; rajymqdk&&m/

ighoQifwdkY tHMozG,f jzpf\? ighoQifwdkY rjzpfpzl;
xl;uJpGm jzpfV jrwpfGmbk&m; omoemawmfudk

aumif;pGm odaom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom wynfhom0uonf
ar;ouJhodkY ptwlyiftoQifom&dykMwmonf
tvGefeufeJukefaom (eufeufeJeJ) jyóemwdkYudk
ouf0ifí ouf0ifíar;ukef\ (tMuif) oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYonf
toQifom&dykMwmudk ½ljrifjCIF;iSg &ukef\
qnf;uyfjCIF;iSg &ukef\? xdkoDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYrSm
t&awmfavpG? xdkoDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYrSm
tvGeft&awmfavpG/

tu,fívnf; oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYonf
toQifom&dykMwmudk t0wfacgif;ck&Sdaom
OD;acgif;jzifh&GufaqmifMuukefvsuf ½ljrifjCIF;iSg
&Muukefjim;tHh? qnf;uyfjCIF;iSg &Muukefjim;tHh?
xdkoDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYrSmvnf; t&awmfavpG?
xdkoDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYrSmvnf; tvGeft&awmfavpG/
igwdkYonftoQifom&dykMwmudk ½ljrifjCIF;iSg
&ukefjim;tHh? qnf;uyfjCIF;iSg &ukefjim;tHh?
igwdkYrSmvnf;t&awmf avpG? igwdkYrSmvnf;
tvGeft&awmfavpG[k (qdk\)/

podkYvQif xdk&[EÅmBuD;ESpfyg;wdkYonf
tcsif;csif; aumif;pGm ajyma[maom
w&m;pum;udktnDtrQ 0rf;ajrmufMuukef\

av;ckajrmuf &x0deDwokwfNyD;V

5- ed0gyokwf

261/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfri\ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wdkY}} [kac:awmf
ri\]toQifbk&m;}} [k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf

jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxmm;Muukef/
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\ -

&[ef;wdkY (jrufcif;pdkufysdK;aom)
om;rkqdk;onf]]igpdkufysKd;xm;aom pjrufcif;udk
om;oriftaygif;wdkYonf pm;Muukefaomf
touf&SnfMuum vSyaom
tqif;&SdMuukefvsuf&SnhjrifhpGm aom umvywfvHk;
rQwMuapukefownf;}} [k
&nf&G,fvsufom;oriftaygif;wdkYtwGuf jruf cif;udk
pdkufysKd;onf r[kwfay/ &[ef;wdkY
(jrufcif;pdkufysdK;aom)
om;rkqdk;onf]]igpdkufysKd;xm; aom
pjrufcif;odkYom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf wdk;0ifí
wyfrufarmukefvsuf tpmjrufwdkYudk pm;ukefvaåHU?
wdk;0ifíhwyfrufarmukefvsuf tpmjrufwdkYudk
pm;ukefaomf ,pfjicif;odkY a&mufukef
vvaåHU? ,pfukefaomfowdarhavsmhjicif;odkY
a&mufukefvaåHU? owdarhavsmukefaomf pjrufcif;ü
tvdk&Sdwdkif;jyKvkyfjicif;udk cHMu&ukefvaåHU}} [k
&nf&G,fvsuf om;oriftaygif;wdkYtwGuf jrufcif;
udkpdkufysKd;V

262/ &[ef;wdkY xdkom;oriftkyfpkBuD;ü
a&S;OD;pGmaom om;oriftaygif;wdkYonf
om;rkqdk;pdkufysKd;xm;aom prnfaom jrufcif;odkY
wdk;0ifí wyfrufarmukefvsuf tpmjrufwdkYudk
pm;ukef\? xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf xdkjrufcif;ü
wdk;0ifí wyfrufarmukefvsuf tpmjrufwdkYudk
pm;ukefaomf ,pfjicif;odkY a&mufukef\? ,pfukefaomf
owdarhavsmhjicif;odkY a&mufukef\?
owdarhavsmhukefaomf om;rkqdk;\ prnfaom jrufcif;ü
tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKvkyfjicif;udk cHMu&ukef/
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif a&S;OD;pGmaom
xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf om;rkqdk;\
tvdk&Sdwdkif;jyKrljicif;rS rvGwfajrmufMuukef/

263/ &[ef;wdkY xdkom;oriftkyfpkBuD;ü
ESpfckajrmufjzpfaom
om;oriftaygif;wdkYonf]]om;rkqdk;
pdkufysdK;xm;aom prnfaom jrufcif;odkY wdk;0ifí
wyfrufarmukefvsuf tpmjrufwdkYudk pm;aom
a&S;OD;pGmaom om;oriftaygif;wdkYonf xdkjrufcif;ü
wdk;0ifí wyfrufarmukefvsuf tpmjrufwdkYudk
pm;ukefaomf ,pfjCIF;odkY a&mufukef\? ,pfukefaomf
owdarhavsmhjcif;odkY a&mufukef\?
owdarhavsmhukefaomf om;rkqdk;\ prnfaom jrufcif;ü
tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKvkYfjCIF;udk cHMu&ukef\ podkYvQif
a&S;OD; pGmaom xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf
om;rkqdk;\ tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKrljCIF;rS
rvGwfajrmufMuukef/ igwdkYonf tcgcyfodrf; jrufCIF;udk
pm;jCIF;rS MuOfa&SmifMu&rl
aMumufaMumufvefYvefY pm;&jCIF;rS
MuOfa&Smifukefvsuf awmeuf&mwdkYodkY
0ifíaeMu&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k podkY
tnDtñGwfMuHpnfMuukef\

xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf tcgcyfodrf; jrufCIF;udk
pm;jCIF;rS MuOfa&Smifukef\?
aMumufaMumufvefYvefY pm;&jCIF;rS
MuOfa&Smifukefvsuf awmeuf&mwdkYodkY 0ifí
aeukef\ xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkY\ udk,fCE"monf
aEGOWkaemufqHk;vü jrufESifha&ukefcrf;aomf
tvGefqif;&JjCIF;odkYa&muf\ tvGefqif;&JjCIF;odkY
a&mufaomf cGeftm;onf qkwf,kwf\ cGeftm;
qkwf,kwfaomfom;rkqdk; pdkufysKd; xm;aom
xdkjruCIF;odkYomvQif jyefvmukef\
xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYonfxdkjrufCIF;ü wdk;0ifí
wyfrufarmukefvsuf tpmjrufwdkYudk pm;ukef\
pm;ukefaomf ,pfjCIF;odkYa&mufukef\ ,pfukefaomf
owdarhavsmhjcif;odkY a&mufukef\?
owdarhavsmhukefaomfom;rkqdk;\ prnfaom jrufCIF;ü

tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKvkyfjcf;udk cHMu&ukef/
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQifESpfck ajrmufjzpfaom
xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYonfvnf; om;rkqdk;\
tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKrljcf;rSrvGwf ajrmufMuukef/

264/ &[ef;wdkY xdkom;oriftkyfpkBuD;ü
oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom
om;oriftaygif;wdkYonf]]om;rkqdk;
pdkufysKd;xm;aom prnfaom jrufcf;odkY/y/ podkYvQif
a&S;OD;pGmaom xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf
om;rkqdk;\ tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKrljcf;rS
rvGwfajrmufMuukef/
ESpfckajrmufaomom;oriftaygif;wdkYonfvnf;]a&S;OD;
pGmaom om;oriftaygif;wdkYonf
om;rkqdk;pdkufysKd;xm;aom prnfaom jrufcf;odkY/y/
podkYvQif a&S;OD;pGmaom
xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYonfom;rkqdk;\ tvdk&Sdwdkif;
jyKrljcf;rS rvGwfajrmufMuukef/ igwdkYonf tcgcyfodrf;
jrufcf;udkpm;jcf;rS MuOfa&Smif&rl
aMumufaMumufvefYvefY pm;jcf;rS
Munfa&Smifukefvsufawmeuf&mwdkYodkY Oifí
aeMu&rl aumif;ayrnf}[k podkY
tnDtnGwfMuHpnfMuukef/

xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkY onf tcgcyfodrf; jrufcf;udk
pm;jcf;rS MuOfa&Smifukef\?
aMumufaMumufvefYvefY pm;jcf;rS
MuOfa&Smifukefvsuf awmeuf&mwdkYodkY Oifí
aeukef/ xdkom;orif taygif;wdkY\ udk,fcE`monf
aEGOWkaemufqHk;vü
jrufESifha&ukefcef;aomftvGefqif;&Jjcf;odkY a&muf/
tvGefqif;&Jjcf;odkY a&mufaomf cGeftm;onf
qkwf,kwf/ cGeftm;qkwf,kwfaomf om;rkqdk; pdkuf
ysKd;xm;aom xdkjrufcf;odkYomvQif jyefvmukef/
xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf xdkjrufcf;ü wdk;Oifí wyf
rufarmukefvsuf tpmjrufwdkYudkpm;ukef/

pm;ukefaomf ,pfjCIF;odkYa&mufukefV ,pfukefaomf
owdarhavsmhJcif;odkYa&mufukef\?
owdarhavsmhukefaomf om;rkqdk;\ prnfaom jrufCIF;ü
tvdk&Sdwdkif;jyKvkyfjCIF;udk cHMu&ukefV podkYvQif
ESpfckajrmufjzpfaom xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkY
onfvnf;om;rkqdk;\ tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKrljCIF;rS
rvGwfajrmufMuukef/

igwdkYonf om;rkqdk; pdkuf ySKd; xm; aom
prnfaom jrufCIF;udk trSDjyKí
0yfusif;zGJU&rlaumif;ayrnf? xdkae&mü
0yfusif;zGJUvsuf om;rkqdk;pdkufysKd;xm;aom
prnfaom jrufCIF;odkYrwdk;0if rwyfrufarmMuukefbJ
tpmjruFwdkYudk pm;ukeftHh?
pm;ukefaomf ,pfjCIF;odkY ra&mufukeftHh?
r,pfukefaomf owdarhavsmhJcif;odkY ra&mufukeftHh?
owdrarhravsmhukefaomf om;rkqdk;\prnfaom jrufCIF;ü
tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKvkyfjCIF;udk rcHMu&ukeftHh}} [k
podkY tnDtñGwfMuHpnfMuukefV

xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf
om;rkqdk;pdkufysKd;xm;aom prnfaom jrufCIF;udk
trSDjyKí0yfusif;zGJUukefV xdkae&mü
0yfusif;zGJUukefí om;rkqdk;pdkufysKd;xm;aom
prnfaom jrufCIF;odkYrwdk;0if rwyfrufarmMuukefbJ
tpmjruFwdkYudk pm;ukefV pm;ukefaomf ,pfjCIF;odkY
ra&mufukef? r,pfukefaomf owdarhavsmhJcif;odkY
ra&mufukef? owdrarhravsmhukefaomf om;rkqdk;\
prnfaom jrufCIF;ü tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKvkyfjCIF;udk
rcHMu&ukef/

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg rkqdk;rSmvnf;aumif; rkqdk;\
y&dowfrSmvnf;aumif;]]oHk;ckajrmufjzpf
aompom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf [efaqmifaeolrsm;
jzpfukefa,mifwum;? vSnfhpm;aeolrsm;jzpfukefa,mif
wum;? oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom

pom;oriftaygif;wdkYonfwefcdk;&Sdukefa,mifwum;?
bDvl;wdkY jzpfukefa,mifwum;/ pdkufysKd;xm;aom
prnfaomjrufcif;udk pm;ukef\? xdkom;orifwdkY\
vm&mudkvnf;aumif;? oGm;&mudkvnf;aumif;rodukef/
igwdkYonf pdkufysKd;xm;aom p jrufcif;\ ywf0ef;usif
t&yfudk BuD;rm;ukefaomwkfwvSHwHwyfaom
ydkufwdkYjzifh tpOftwdkif; 0ef;&HMu&rl aumif;ayrnf?
zrf;qD;í &Edkif&maomoHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom
om;oriftaygif;wdkY\ ae&mudkvnf; awGUjrifaumif;
awGUjrifwef&m\}} [kpodkYaom tMuHtpnfonf jzpfV
xdkolwdkY onf pdkufysKd;xm;aom prnfaom jrufcif;\
ywf0ef;usift&yfudk BuD;rm;ukefaom wkfwvSHwH
wyfaom ydkufwdkYjzifh tpOftwdkif; 0ef;&HukefV
&[ef;wdkY om;rkqdk;onfvnf;aumif;? om;rkqdk;\
y&dowfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? zrf;qD;í&Edkif&maom
oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom om;oriftaygif;wdkY\ 0yfusif;udk
awGUjrifukefV &[ef;wdkYpodkYvQif
oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom om;oriftaygif;wdkY onfvnf;
om;rkqdk;\ tvdk&Sdwdkif;jyKrljCIF;rS
rvGwfajrmufukef/

265/ &[ef;wdkY xdkom;oriftkyfPKBuD;ü
av;ckajrmufjzpfaom
om;oriftaygif;wdkYonf]]a&S;OD;pGmaom
om;oriftaygif;wdkYonf/y/ podkYvQif a&S;OD;pGmaom
xdkom;oriftygif;wdkYonfvnf; om;rkqdk;\
tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKrljCIF;rS rvGwfajrmufukef/
ESpfckajrmufjzpfaom
om;orifthaygif;wdkYonfvnf;]a&S;OD;pGmaom
om;oriftaygif;wdkYonf/y/ podkYvQif a&S;OD;pGmaom
xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf om;rkqdk;\
tvdk&Sdwdkif;jyKrljCIF;rS rvGwfajrmufukef/ igwdkYonf
tcgcyfodrf; jrufcif;udk pm;jCIF;rS MuOfa&SmifMu&rl
aMumufaMumufvefYvefY pm;&jCIF;rS
MuOfa&Smifukefvsuf awmeuf&mwdkYodkY 0ifí

aeMu&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k podkY
tnDtñGwfMuHpnfMuukef\ xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf
tcgcyfodrf; jrufcif;udk pm;jcif;rS a&SmifMuOfukef\y/
podkY vQif ESpfckajrmufjzpfaom
xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYonfvnf; om;rkqdk;\
tvdk&Sdwdkif;jyKrljcf;rS rvGwfajrmufukef/
oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom
om;oriftaygif;wdkYonfvnf;/ ja&S;OD;pGmaom om;orif
taygif;wdkYonfvnf;? y/ podkYvQif
a&S;OD;pGmaomom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf om;rkqdk;\
tvdk&Sd wdkif; jyKrljcf;rS rvGwfajrmufukef/
ESpfckajrmufjzpfaom om;orif
taygif;wdkYonfvnf;/ ja&S;OD;
pGmaomom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf/y/ podkYvQif
a&S;OD;pGmaom xdkom; oriftaygif;wdkYonf
om;rkqdk;\tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKrljcf;rS
rvGwfajrmufukef/ igwdkYonf tcgcyfodrf; jrufcif;udk
pm;jcif; rSMunfa&SmifMu&rl aMumufaMumufvefYvefY
pm;&jcif;rS MuOfa&SmifMuukefvsuf
awmeuf&mwdkYodkY0ifí aeMu&rl aumif;ayrnf}}[k
podkY tnDtñGwfMuHpnfMuukef\ xdkom;orif
taygif;wdkYonf tcgcyfodrf; jrufcif;udk pm;jcif;rS
MuOfa&Smifukef\y/ podkYvQif
ESpfckajrmufjzpfaomxdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYonfvnf;
om;rkqdk;\ tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKrljcf;rS
rvGwfajrmufukef/ igwdkYonf
om;rkqdk;pdkufysKd;xm;aom prnfaom jrufcif;udk
trSDjyKí 0yfusif;zGJUMu&rl aumif;ayrnf? xdkae&mü
0yfusif;zGJUí om;rkqdk;pdkufrsKd;xm;aom prnfaom
jrufcif;odkY rwdk;0if rwyfrufarmMuukefbj tpm
jrufwdkYudk pm;ukeftHh? pm;ukefaomf ,pfjcf;odkY
ra&mufukeftHh? r,pfukefaomfowdarhavsmhjcf;odkY
ra&mufukeftHh? owdrarhravsmhukefaomf om;rkqdk;\
prnfaom jrufcif;ütvd&Sdwdkif; jyKvkyfjcf;udk

rcHMu&ukeftHh}} [k (tnDtñGwfMuHpnfMuukef\)/
xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf
om;rkqdk;pdkufysKd;xm;aom prnfaom jrufcif;udk
trSDjyKí0yfusif;zGJUukefV xdkae&mü
0yfusif;zGJUukefí om;rkqdk;pdkufysKd;xm;aom
prnfaom jrufcif;odkYrwdk;0if rwyfrufarmMu ukefbj
tpmjrufwdkYudk pm;ukef/
pm;ukefaomf ,pfjCIF;odkYra&mufukef? r,pfukefaomf
owd arhavsmhjcif;odkY ra&mufukef?
owdrarhravsmhukefaomfom;rkqdk;\ prnfaom jrufcif;ü
tvdk&Sd wdkif; jyKvkyfjcif;udk rcHMu&ukef/

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg om;rkqdk;rSmvnf;aumif;
om;rkqdk;\ y&dowfrSmvnf;aumif;
podkYaomtMuHtpnfonf jzpf\ -]oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom
pom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf
[efaqmifaeolrsm;jzpfukefa,mifwum;?
vSnfhpm;aeolrsm; jzpfukefa,mifwum;?
oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom pom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf
wefcdk;&Sdukefa,mifwum;?
zkwfbDvl;wdkYjzpfukefa,mifwum;/
pdkufysKd;xm;aom prnfaom jrufcif;udkvnf; pm;ukef\
xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkY\ vm&mudkvnf;aumif;?
oGm;&mudkvnf;aumif; rodukef/ igwdkYonf
pdkufysKd;xm;aom pjruCIF;\
ywf0ef;usifae&mudkBuD;rm;ukefaom
wkwfvSHwHwyfaom ydkufwdkYjzifh tpOftwdkif;
0ef;&HMu&rl aumif;ayrnf? zrf;qD;í &Edkif&maom
oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom om;orif taygif;wdkY\ ae&mudk
awGUjrifaumif; awGUjrifukefwef&m\}} [k (podkYaom
tMuHtpnfonf jzpf\)/ xdkolwdkYonf pdkufysKd;xm;aom
prnfaom jrufcif;\ ywf0ef;usif ae&mudk
BuD;rm;ukefaom wkwfvSHwH wyfaom
ydkufwdkYjzifh tpOftwdkif; 0ef;&HuKEfV &[ef;wdkY
om;rkqdk;onfvnf;aumif;? om;rkqdk;\

y&dowfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; zrf;qD;í &Edkif&maom
oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom om;oriftaygif;wdkY\ ae&mudk
awGUjrifukefh\ podkYvQif oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom
om;oriftaygif;wdkYonfvnf; om;rkqdk;\
tvdk&Sdwdkif;jyKrljCIF;rS rvGwfajrmufukef/ igwdkYonf
om;rkqdk;ESifh om;rkqdk;y&dowfwdkY\
ra&mufayguf&mt&yfü 0yfusif;zGJUBu&rl aumif;ayrnf?
xdkae&mü 0yfusif; zGJUukefí om;rkqdk;
pdkufysdK;xm;aomþrnfaom jrufcif;odkY rwdk;0if
rwyfrufarmukefbj tpmjrufwdkYudk pm;ukeftHh?
pm;ukefaomf,pfjCIF;odkY ra&mufukeftHh?
r,pfukefaomf owdarhavsmhjcif;odkY ra&mufukeftHh?
owdrarhavsmhukefaomf om;rkqdk;\ þrnfaom jrufcif;ü
tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKvkyfjCIF;udk rcHMu&ukeftHh? }} [k
podkYtnDtñGwfMuHpnfMukef/
xdkomoriftaygif;wdkYonf om;rkqdk;ESifh
om;rkqdk;y&dowfwdkY\ra&mufayguf&m t&yfü
0yfusif;zGJUukef\? xdkae&mü 0yfusif;zGJUukefí
om;rkqdk;pdkufysKd;xm;aomþrnfaom jrufcif;odkY
rwdk;0if rwyfrufarmMuukefbj tpmjrufwdkYudk
pm;ukef\ pm;ukefaomf ,pfjCIF;odkY ra&mufukef?
r,pfukefaomf owdarhavsmhjcif;odkY ra&mufukef?
owdrarhavsmhukefaomf om;rkqdk;\ þrnfaom
jrufcif;ü tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKvkyfjCIF;udk rcHMu&ukef/
&[ef;wdkY xdktcg om;rkqdk;tm;vnf;aumif;
om;rkqdk;\ y&dowftm;vnf;aumif;
podkYaomtMuHtpnfonf jzpf\ -]]av;ckajrmufjzpfaom
þom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf [ef
aqmifaeolrsm;jzpfukefa,mifwum;? vSnfhpm;aeolrsm;
jzpfukefa,mifwum;? av;ckajrmufjzpf
aomþom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf
wefcdk;&Sdukefa,mifwum;? zkwfbDvl;wdkY
jzpfukefa,mifwum;? pdkufysKd;xm;aom þrnfaom
jrufcif;udk pm;ukef\? xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkY\

vm&mudkvnf;aumif;? oGm;&mudkvnf;aumif;
rodukef/ igwdkYonf pdkufysKd;xm;aom þjrufcif;\
ywf0ef;usifae&mudk BuD;rm;ukefaom
wkwfvSHwHwyfaom ydkufwdkYjzifh tpOftwdkif;
0ef;&HMu&rl aumif;ayrnf? zrf;qD;í &Edkif&maom
av;ckajrmufjzpfaom om;orif taygif;wdkY\ ae&mudk
awGUjrifaumif;awGUjrifukefwef&m\}} [k (podkYaom
tMuHtpnfonf jzpf\)/ xdkolwdkYonf
pdkufysKd;xm;aomþrnfaom jrufcif;\
ywf0ef;usifae&mudk BuD;rm;ukefaom
wkwfvSHwHwyfaom ydkufwdkYjzifhttpOftwdkif;
0ef;&HukefV &[ef;wdkY om;rkqdk;onfvnf;aumif;?
om;rkqdk;y&dowfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; zrf;qD;í
&Edkif&maom av;ckajrmufjzpfaom
om;oriftaygif;wdkY\ ae&mudkrawGUjrifukef/
&[ef;wdkY xdktcg om;rkqdk;tm;vnf;aumif;?
om;rkqdk;y&dowftm;vnf;aumif;podkYaom
tMuHtpnfonf jzpfV]]igwdkYonf av;ckajrmufjzpfaom
om;oriftaygif;wdkYudktu,fí xdwfvefYapukefjim;tHh?
xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkY xdwfvefYukefaomf
wpfyg;aomom;oriftaygif;wdkYudk
xdwfvefYapukefvwåHU/ xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkY
xdwfvefYukefaomf wpfyg;aom om;oriftaygif;wdkYudk
xdwfvefYapukefvwåHU/ podkYvQif
pdkufysKd;xm;aom þjrufcif;udktm;vHk;ukefaom
om;oriftaygif;wdkYonf pGefYvTwfukefvwåHU/
igwdkYonf av;ckajrmufjzpfaomom;oriftaygif;wdkYudk
vspfvL¹/₂IMu&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k podkYaom
tMuHtpnfonf jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
om;rkqdk;onfvnf;aumif;?
om;rkqdk;y&dowfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
av;ckajrmufjzpfaom om;oriftaygif;wdkYudk
vspfvL¹/₂lukefV &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif

av;ckajrmufjzpfomom;oriftaygif;wdkYonf om;rkqdk;\
tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKrljcf; rS vGwfajrmufukef\

266/ &[ef;wdkY igonf teufoabmudk txl;odapjcf;iSg
pOyrmudk jyxm;cJhNyD/ pOyrmpum;&yfũ
pqdkvwåHUonfum; teufoabmwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY]]jrufcf;}} [laom trnfonf
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkY\ trnfwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY]]om;rkqdk;}} [laom
trnfonf ,kwfrmaomrm&fewf\ trnfwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY]]om;rkqdk;\ y&dowf}} [laom trnfonf
rm&fewfy&dowf\ trnfwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY]]om;oriftaygif;}} [laom trnfonf
orPjAm[®PwkdY\ trnfhwnf;/

267/ &[ef;wdkY xdkorPjAm[®PwkdYwGif
a&S;OD;jzpfom orPjAm[®PwkdYonf
rm&fewfpdkufysKd;xm;aom prnfaom
umr*kPfjrufcf;odkYvnf;aumif;? prnfaom
avmutmrdowndkYodkYvnf;aumif; wdk;0ifí
wyfrufarmukefvsuf tm½Hkwnf;[laom tpmwdkYudk
oHk;aqmifukef\? oHk;aqmifukefaomf ,pfjcf;odkY
a&mufukef\? ,pfukefaomf owdarhavsmhjcf;odkY
a&mufukef\ owdarhavsmhukefaomf rm&fewf\
prnfaom umr*kPfjrufcf;üvnf;aumif;?
prnfaomavmutmrdoüvnf;aumif; tvdk&Sdwdkif;
jyKvkyjcf;udk cHMu&ukef\? &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQifa&S;OD;jzpfom xdkorPjAm[®PwkdYonf
rm&fewf\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfrS rvGwfajrmufukef/
&[ef;wdkY a&S;OD;jzpfom om;oriftaygif;uJhodkY
a&S;OD;jzpfom porPjAm[®PwkdYudk
tvm;wlOyrm&Sd\[k iga[mMum;V

268/ &[ef;wdkY xdkorPjAm[®PwkdYwGif
ESpfckajrmufjzpfom orPjAm[®PwkdYonf p
odkYtnDtñGwfMuHpnfMuukef\]]rm&fewfpdkufysKd;x

m;aom þrnfaom umr*kPfjrufcif;odkYvnf;aumif;?
þrnfaom avmutmrdowndkYodkYvnf;aumif; wdk;0ifí
wyfrufarmukefvsuftm½Hk wnf;[laom tpmwdkYudk
oHk;aqmifukefaom orPjAm[®PwkdYonf
xdkumr*kPfjrufcif;üwdk; 0ifí wyfrufarmukefvsuf
tm½Hkwnf;[laom tpmwdkYudk
oHk;aqmifukefaomf ,pfjcif;odkYa&muf
ukef\? ,pfukefaomf owdarhavsmhjcif;odkY
a&mufukef\ owdarhavsmhukefaomfrm&fewf\ þ
rnfaom umr*kPfjrufcif;üvnf;aumif;?
þrnfaomavmutmrdoüvnf;aumif; tvdk&Sdwdkif;
jyKvkyfjcif;udk cHMu&ukef\? þodkYvQif
a&S;OD;jzpfaomxdkorPjAm[®PwkdYonf rm&fewf\
wefcdk;tmEkabmfrS rvGwfajrmufukef/
igwdkYonftm;vHk;aom umr*kPfjrufcif;udk
oHk;aqmifjcif;rSvnf;aumif;?
avmutmrdrSvnf;aumif;MuOfa&SmifMu&rl
xdwfxdwfvefYvefY oHk;aqmifjcif;rS
MuOfa&Smifukefvsuf awmeuf&mwdkYodkY
0ifíaeMu&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k (þodkY
tnDtñGwfMuHpnfukef\)/
xdkorPjAm[®PwkdYonftm;vHk;ukefaom umr*kPf
jrufcif;udk oHk;aqmifjcif;r
Svnf;aumif;avmutmrdrSvnf;aumif;
MuOfa&Smifukef\? xdwfxdwf vefYvefY
oHk;aqmifjcif;rSMuOfa&Smifukefvsuf
awmeuf&mwdkYodkY 0ifí aeMuukef\
xdkorPjAm[®PwkdYonfxdkawmeuf&mwdkYü
[if;&Gufpdrf;udkvnf; pm;ukef\? oref;jrufoD;qef
(qefpdrf;) udkvnf;pm;ukef\? BudwfoD; qefudkvnf;
pm;ukef\? om;a&zwfudkvnf; pm;ukef\?
tap;arSmfudkvnf;pm;ukef\? qefuGJudkvnf; pm;ukef\?
xrif;csKd;udkvnf; pm;ukef\?
ESrf;rkefYnufudkvnf;pm;ukef\? jrufudkvnf; pm;ukef\?

EGm;acs;udkvnf; pm;ukef\? a<uusaom
opfoD;udkompmp;avU&Sdonfjzpfí awm opfjrp
opfoD;vQif tpmtm[m&&SdMuukefvsuf rQwukey/
aEGOWkwdkY\ aemufqHk;vü jrufESifh
a&ukefcef;aomf xdkorPjAm[®PwdekY\
udk,fonftvGefqif;&Jjcif;odkY a&muf\? tvGefqif;&J aom
udk,f&Sdukefaom xdkdkorPjAm[®PwdekY\
cGeftm;vHkUvonf qkwf,kwf\? cGeftm;vHkUv
qkwf ,kwfaomf pdwftvdkqE´onf qkwf,kwf\?
pdwftvdkqE´ qkwf,kwfaomf
rm&fewfpdkufysKd;xm;aom
xdkumr*kPfjrufcif;odkYvnf;aumif;?
xdkavmutmrdowdkYodkYvnf;aumif; jyefvmukef/
xdkorP jAm[®PwdekYonfumr*kPfjrufcif;wdkYü wdk;0ifí
wyfrufarmukefvsuf tm½Hkwnf;[laom tpmwdkY
udkoHk;aqmifukef\? oHk;aqmifukefaomf ,pfjcif;odkY
a&mufukef\? ,pfukefaomf owdarhavsmhjcif;odkY
a&mufukef/ owdarhavsmhukefaomf rm&fewf\
þrnfaom umr*kPfjrufcif;üvnf;aumif;? hþrnfaom
avmutmrdoüvnf;aumif; tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKvkyfjcif;udk
cHMu&ukef\? &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
ESpfckajrmufjzpfaom xdkorPjAm[®PwdekYonf
rm&fewf\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfrSrvGwfajrmuf ukef/
&[ef;wdkY ESpfckajrmufjzpfaom
xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYujhodkYESpfckajrmufjzpfaom
þorP jAm[®PwdekYudk tvn;wl Oyrn&Sd\[k
iga[mMum;V

269/ &[ef;wdkY xdkorPjAm[®PwdekYwGif
oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom orPjAm[®PwdekYonf þ
odkYtnDtñGwfMuHpnfMuukef/]]a&S;OD;jzpfaom
orPjAm[®PwdekYonf rm&fewfpdkufysKd;xm;
aomþrnfaom umr*kPfjrufcif;odkYvnf;aumif; þrnfaom
avmutmrdoüvnf;aumif;/y/ podkYvQif
a&S;OD;jzpfaom xdkorPjAm[®PwdekYonf rm&fewf\

wefcdk;tmEkabmfrSrvGwfajrmufukef/ ESpfckajrmuf
jzpfaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonfvnf; podkY
tnDtñGwfMuHpnfMuukefV]]a&S;OD;jzpfaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf rm&fewfpdkufysKd;xm;aom
prnfaom umr*kPfjrufcif;odkYvnf;aumif;? prnfaom
avmutmrdowdkYodkYvnf;aumif;/y/ podkYvQif
a&S;OD;jzpfaom xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf rm&fewf\
wefcdk;tmEkabmfrS rvGwfajrmufukef/ igwdkY
onftm;vHk;aom umr*kPfjrufcif;udk
oHk;aqmifjcif;rSvnf;aumif;?
avmutmrdorSvnf;aumif;MuOfa&SmifMu&rl
xdwfxdwfvefYvefY oHk;aqmifjcif;rS
MuOfa&Smifukefvsuf
awmeuf&mwdkYodkY0ifíaeMu&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k
(podkY tnDtñGwfMuHpnfukef\)/
xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonftm;vHk;ukefaom
umr*kPfjrufcif;udk oHk;aqmifjcif;rSvnf;aumif;?
avmutmrdorSvnf;aumif; MuOfa&Smifukef\
xdwfxdwfvefYvefY oHk;aqmifjcif;rS
MuOfa&Smifukefvsufawmeuf &mwdkYodkY 0ifí
aeMuukefV xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf
xdkawmeuf&mwdkYü[if;&Gufpdrf;udkvnf; pm;ukefV/y/
a<uusaom opfoD;udk pm;avh&Sdonfjzpfí rQwuukefV/
xdkorPjAm[®PwdkY\ udk,fum,onf aEGOwkwdkY\
aemufqHk;vü
jrufESifha&ukefcef;aomftvGefqif;&Jjcif;odkY a&muf\
tvGefqif;&Jjcif;odkY a&mufonfh
udk,fum,&SdaomxdkdkorPjAm[®PwdkY\ cGeftm;
vHkUvonf qkwf,kwf\? cGeftm; vHkUv
qkwf,kwfaomfpdwftvdkqE´onf qkwf,kwf\? pdwftvdk
qE´qkwf ,kwfaomf
rm&fewfpdkufysKd;xm;aomxdkumr*kPfjrufcif;odkYvn
f;aumif;? xdkavmu tmdowdkYodkYvnf;aumif;
jyefvmukefV xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf

xdkumr*kPfjrufcif;ü wdk;0ifí wyfruf
armukefvsuftm¹/₂Hkwnf;[laom tpmwdkYudk
oHk;aqmifukef\? oHk;aqmifukefaomf ,pfjCIF;odkY
a&mufukef\? ,pfukefaomf owdarhavsmhjCIF;odkY
a&mufukef\ owdarhavsmhukefaomf rm&fewf\
prnfaomumr*kPfjrufcif;üvnf;aumif; prnfaom avmu
tmrdoüvnf;aumif; tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKvkyfjCIF;udk
cHpm;Mu&ukef\? podkYvQif ESpfckajrmufjzpfaom
xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonfvnf;rm&fewf\
wefcdk;tmEkabmfrS rvGwfajrmufukef/ igwdkYonf
rm&fewfpdkufysKd;xm;aom prnfaomumr*kPf
jrufcif;udkvnf;aumif;? prnfaom
avmutmrdowndkYudkvnf;aumif; trSDjyKíaejCIF;udk
jyKMu&rl aumif;ayrnf? xdkae&mü aejCIF;udk jyKukefí
rm&fewf pdkufysKd;xm;aomprnfaom umr*kPf
jrufcif;odkYvnf;aumif;? prnfaom
avmutmrdowndkYodkYvnf;aumif;rwdk;0if rwyfrufarm
Muukefbj tm¹/₂Hkwnf;[laom tpmwdkYudk
oHk;aqmifukeftHh? oHk;aqmifukefaomf ,pfjCIF;odkY
ra&muf ukeftHh? r,pfukefaomf
owdarhavsmhjCIF;odkYra&mufukeftHh? owdrarh
ravsmhukefaomf rm&fewf\
prnfaomumr*kPfjrufcif;üvnf;aumif;? prnfaom avmu
tmrdoüvnf;aumif; tvdk &Sdwdkif;jyKvkyfjCIF;udk
rcHMu&ukeftHh}} [k (podkY tnDtñGwfMuHpnf ukef\)/

xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf
rm&fewfpdkufysKd;xm;aom prnfaom
umr*kPfjrufcif;udkvnf;aumif;? prnfaom
avmutmrdowndkYudkvnf;aumif; trSDjyKí aeMuukef\?
xdkae&mü aeMuukefí rm&fewf pdkufysKd;xm;aom
prnfaom umr*kPfjrufcif;odkYvnf;aumif;?
prnfaomavmutmrdowndkYodkYvnf;aumif; rwdk;0if
rwyfrufarmukefbj tm¹/₂Hkwnf;[laom
tpmwdkYudkoHk;aqmifukef\?

oHk;aqmifukefaomf ,pfjCIF;odkY ra&mufukef?
r,pfukefaomf owdarhavsmhjcif;odkYra&mufukef?
owdrarhravsmhukefaomf rm&fewf\ prnfaom
umr*kPfjrufcif;üvnf;aumif;? prnfaom
avmutmrdoüvnf;aumif; tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKvkyfjCIF;udk
rcHMu&ukef/

pifppfaomfum; ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]]avmuonf
jrJ\}} ? ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]]avmuonf rjrJ}} ?
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]]avmuonf tqHk;&Sd\}} ?
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]]avmuonf tqHk;r&Sd}} ?
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]]xdktoufonf
xdkcE`mudk,fwnf;}} ?
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]]toufonf wpfyg; (wpfjcm;)?
cE`mudk,fonf wpfyg; (wpfjcm;) wnf;}} ?
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpf\}} ? ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]]owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü rjzpf}} ?
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]]owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü
jzpfvnf;jzpf? jzpfvnf;rjzpf}} ?
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]]owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}} ? podkY
t,l&SdukefV &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom xdkorPjAm[®PwDkYonfvnf;
rm&fewf\ wefcDk;tmEkabmfrS rvGwfajrmufukef/
&[ef;wdkY oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom
xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYUjhodkY oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom
porPjAm[®PwDkYudk tvM;wl OYrm&Sd\[k ig
a[mMum;V

270/ &[ef;wdkY xdkorPjAm[®PwDkYwGif
av;ckajrmufjzpfaom orPjAm[®PwDkYonf
podkYtnDtñGwfMuHpnfMuukefV a&S;OD;jzpfaom
orPjAm[®PwDkYonf rm&fewfpdkufysKd;xm;
aomprnfaom umr*kPfjrufcif;odkY/y/ podkYvQif
a&S;OD;jzpfaom xdkorPjAm[®PwDkYonfrM&fewf\

wefcdk;tmEkabmfrS rvGwfajrmufukef/
ESpfckajrmufjzpfaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonfvnf;podkY
tnDtñGwfMuHpnfMuukef/]]a&S;OD;jzpfaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf/y/ podkYvQifa&S;OD;jzpfaom
xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf rm&fewf\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfrS
rvGwfajrmufukef/ igwdkYonf tm;vHk;aom
xdkumr*kPfjrufcif;udk oHk;aqmifjcif;rSvnf;aumif;?
avmutmrdowdkYrSvnf;aumif; MuOfa&SmifMu&rl
xdwfxdwfvefYvefY oHk;aqmifjcif;rS
Munfa&Smifukefvsuf awmeuf&mwdkYodkY
OifíaeMu&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k (podkY
tnDtñGwfMuHpnfukef\)/ xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf
tm;vHk;ukefaom umr*kPfjrufcif;udk
oHk;aqmifjcif;rSvnf;aumif;
avmutmrdowdkYrSvnf;aumif; MuOfa&Smifukef\y/
podkYvQif ESPfckajrmufjzpfaom
xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonfvnf;rm&fewf\
wefcdk;tmEkabmfrS rvGwfajrmufukef/
oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaomorPjAm[®PwdkYonfvnf; podkY
tnDtñGwfMuHpnfukef/]]a&S;OD;jzpfaomorPjAm[®P
wdkYonf/y/ podkYvQif a&S;OD; jzpfaom
xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf rm&fewf\wefcdk;tmEkabmfrS
rvGwfajrmufukef/ ESPfckajrmuf jzpfaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonfvnf;
podkYtnDtñGwfMuHpnfMuukef/]]a&S;OD; jzpfaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf/y/ podkYvQifa&S;OD;jzpfaom
xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf rm&fewf\ wefcdk;
tmEkabmfrS rvGwfajrmufukef/
igwdkYonf tm;vHk;aom umr*kPfjrufcif;udk
oHk;aqmifjcif;rSvnf;aumif; avmutmrdorSvnf;aumif;
MuOfa&SmifMu&rl xdwfxdwfvefYvefY oHk;aqmifjcif;rS
MuOfa&Smifukefvsufawmeuf&mwdkYodkY Oifí
aeMu&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k (podkY
tnDtñGwfMuHpnfukef\)/

xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf tm;vHk;aom
umr*kPfjrufcif;udk
oHk;aqmifjcf;rSvnf;aumif;avmutmrdorSvnf; aumif;
MuOfa&Smifukef\y/ podkYvQif
ESpfckajrmufjzpfaomxdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonfvnf;
rm&fewf\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfrS rvGwfajrmufukef/
igwdkYonfrm&fewfpdkufysKd;xm;aom prnfaom
umr*kPfjrufcif;udkvnf;aumif;?
prnfaomavmutmrdowdkYudkvnf;aumif; trSDjyKí
aeMu& rl aumif;ayrnf? xdkae&mü aeMuukefírm&fewf
pdkufysKd;xm;aom prnfaom umr*kPf
jrufcif;odkYvnf;aumif;?
prnfaomavmutmrdowdkYodkYvnf;aumif; rwdk;Oif
rwyfrufarm Muukefbj tm½Hkwnf;[laomtpmwdkYudk
oHk;aqmifukeftHh? oHk;aqmifukefaomf ,pfjcf;odkY
ra&muf ukeftHh? r,pfukefaomfowdarhavsmhjcf;odkY
ra&mufukeftHh? owdrarhravsmhukefaomf rm&fewf\
prnfaomumr*kPfjrufcif;rüvnf;aumif;? prnfaom
avmutmrdoüvnf;aumif; tvdk&Sd wdkif;jyKvkyfjcf;udk
rcHMu&ukeftHh}} [k (podkY
tnDtñGwfMuHpnfMuukef\)/ xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf
rm&fewfpdkufysKd;xm;aom prnfaom
umr*kPfjrufcif;udkvnf;aumif;?
prnfaomavmutmrdowdkYudkvnf;aumif; trSDjyKí
aeMuukef\? xdkae&mü aeMuukefí
rm&fewfpdkufysKd;xm;aom prnfaom
umr*kPfjrufcif;odkYvnf;aumif;? prnfaom
avmutmrdowdkYodkYvnf;aumif; rwdk;Oif
rwyfrufarmukefbj tm½Hkwnf;[laom tpmwdkYudk
oHk;aqmifukef\? oHk;aqmifukefaomf ,pfjcf;odkY
ra&mufukef? r,pfukefaomf owdarhavsmhjcf;odkY
ra&mufukef? owdrarhravsmhukefaomf rm&fewf\
prnfaom umr*kPfjrufcif;üvnf;aumif;?

prnfaomavmutmrdoüvnf;aumif; tvdk&Sdwdkif;
jyKvkyfjcf;udk rcHMu&ukef/

pifppfaomfum;
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]]avmuonfjr\}} /y/
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]]owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}} ? podkY
t,l&SdukefV podkYvQif oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom
xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonfvnf; rm&fewf\
wefcdk;tmEkabmfrS rvGwfajrmufukef/ igwdkYonf
rm&fewfESifh rm&fewfy&dowfwdkY ra&muf&mt&yfü
aeMu&rlaumif;ayrnf? xdkt&yfü aeMuukefí rm&fewf
pdkufysKd;xm;aom prnfaom
umr*kPfjrufcf;odkYvnf;aumif;? prnfaom
avmutmrdowndkYodkYvnf;aumif; rwdk;0if
rwyfrufarmukefb] tm¹/₂Hkwnf;[laom tpmwdkYudk
oHk;aqmifukeftHh? oHk;aqmifukefaomf ,pfjcf;odkY
ra&mufukeftHh? r,pfukefaomf owdarhavsmhjcf;odkY
ra&mufukeftHh? owdrarhavsmhukefaomf rm&fewf\
prnfaomumr*kPfjrufcf;üvnf;aumif;? prnfaom
avmutmrdoüvnf;aumif; tvdk&Sdwdkif;jyKvkyfjcf; udk
rcHMu&ukeftHh[k (podkY tnDtñGwfMuHpnfukef)/

xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf rm&fewfESifh
rm&fewfy&dowfwdkY ra&muf&mt&yfü aeukefV
xdkt&yfü aeukefí rm&fewfpdkufysKd;xm;aom
prnfaom umr*kPfjrufcf;odkYvnf;aumif;? prnfaom
avmutmrdowndkYodkYvnf;aumif; rwdk;0if
rwyfrufarmukefb] tm¹/₂Hkwnf;[laomtpmwdkYudk
oHk;aqmifukefV oHk;aqmifukefaomf ,pfjcf;odkY
ra&mufukef? r,pfukefaomf owdarhavsmhjcf;odkY
ra&mufukef? owdrarhavsmhukefaomf rm&fewf\
prnfaom umr*kPfjrufcf;üvnf;aumif; prnfaom
avmutmrd oüvnf;aumif; tvdk&Sdwdkif;
jyKvkyfjcf;udk rcHMu&ukef/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
av;ckajrmufjzpfaom xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf rm&fewf\

wefcdk;tmEkabmfrS vGwfajrmufukef\ &[ef;wdkY
av;ckajrmufjzpfaom
xdkom;oriftaygif;wdkYuJhodkYav;ckajrmufjzpfaom
porPjAm[®PwdkYudk tvn;wl Oyrm&Sd\[k ig
a[mMum;V

271/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif rm&fewfESifh
rm&fewfy&dowfwdkY ra&muf&m (tm¹/₂Hk)
t&yfhjzpfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pmoemawmfü &[ef;onf
umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQiftukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQifMuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf} ESifh
wuGjzpfaom? oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&} ESifh wuG
jzpfaom?]eD0&P}uif;jcf;aMumifh jzpfaom?
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc}&Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí ae\? &[ef;wdkY p&[ef;onf
rm&fewfudk uef;atmifjyK\? rm&fewfrsufpdudk
wnf&mtm¹/₂Hk r&Sdatmif zsufqD;í rm&fewf\ rjrif&m
tm¹/₂Hkt&yfodkY a&muf\[kqdk&V

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf 0dwuf
0dpm&Nidrf;jcf;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü
pdwfudkMunfvifapwwfaom?
pdwfwnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} udk jzpfyGm;apwwfaom?
MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}r&Sdaom
oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&} r&Sdaom?
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} aMumifhjzpfaom? ESpfodrfhjcf;
]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom 'kwd,psmefodkY
a&mufí ae\ &[ef;wdkY p&[ef;onf/y/ rm&fewf\ rjrif&m
(tm¹/₂Hk) t&yfodkY a&muf\[k qdk&V

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} udkvnf;
rwyfrufjcf;aMumifhowdç orÜZOfESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí vspfvsl¹/₂lvuf ae\? csrf;om]okc}
udkvnf; udk,fjzifh cHpm;\? tMuif (wwd,)
psmefaMumifh xdkolUudk]]vspfvsl¹/₂lol owd&Sdol

csrf;om;pGm aeavh&Sdol}}
[kt&d,myk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonf ajymMum;ukefV
xdkwwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeV &[ef;wdkY
p&[ef;onf/y/ rm&fewf\ rjrif&m (tm¹/₂Hk) t&yfodkY
a&muf\k qdk&V

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf csrf;om
qif;&Judk y,fjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? 0rf;omjcif;
ESvHk;romjcif;wdkY\ a&S;OD;uyif
csKyfESifhjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? qif;& csrf;om
r&Sdaom vspfvslrl]Oayu©m} aMumifhjzpfonfh owd\
pifMu,fjcif;&Sdaom pwkw¬psmefodkY a&mufíaeV
&[ef;wdkY p&[ef;onf/y/ rm&fewf\ rjrif&m (tm¹/₂Hk)
t&yfodkY a&muf\k qdk&V

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
¹/₂lyonmwdkYudk vHk;0 vGefajrmufí y#dC
onmwdkYvHk;0csKyfonfhjyif emewåonmwdkYudk
vHk;0ESvHk;roGif;rlí]]aumif;uifonf tqHk;r&Sd}}
[kESvHk;oGif;vsuf tmumomelöm,wepsmefodkY
a&mufí aeV &[ef;wdkY p&[ef;onf/y/ rm&fewf\ rjrif&m
(tm¹/₂Hk) t&yfodkY a&muf\k qdk&V

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
tmumomelöm,wepsmefudk vHk;0
vGefajrmufí]]0dnmPfonf tqHk;r&Sd}} [k
ESvHk;oGif;vsuf 0dnmPlöm,wepsmefodkY a&mufvsuf
aeV &[ef;wdkY p&[ef;onf/y/ rm&fewf\ rjrif&m
(tm¹/₂Hk) t&yfodkY a&muf\k qdk&V

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefudk vHk;0
vGefajrmufí]]wpfpHkwpfckrQ r&Sd}} [k
ESvHk;oGif;vsuf tmudlönm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí aeV
&[ef;wdkY p&[ef;onf/y/ rm&fewf\ rjrif&m (tm¹/₂Hk)
t&yfodkY a&muf\k qdk&V

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
tmudlönm,wepsmefudk
vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]p0dnmPfonfNidrfouf\?
p0dnmPfonf rGefjrwf\}} [k ESvHk;oGif;vsuf
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí aeV &[ef;wdkY
p&[ef;onf/y/ rm&fewf\ rjrif&m (tm½Hk)
t&yfodkYa&muf\[k qdk&V

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
tjCIF;t&mtm;vHk;tm;jzifh ae0onmemonm,wepsmefudk
vGefajrmufí rSwfom;rl]onm} cHpm;rl]a0'em}wdkY
csKyf&m (eda&m") ormywfudk0ifpm;í aeV
xdk&[ef;rSm r*fynmjzifh (opö mudk) odjrifjCIF;aMumifh
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonfukefcef;ukefV &[ef;wdkY
p&[ef;onf rm&fewfudk uef;atmifjyK\?
rm&fewfrsufpdudk wnf&mhtm½Hk r&Sdatmif
zsufqD;í rm&fewf\ rjrif&m (tm½Hk) t&yfodkY a&mufV
avmuütXl; uyfNidrl]wPSm} udk vGefajrmuf\[k qdk&\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;udk a[mMum;awmfrlV
&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mMum;awmfrlaom
w&m;awmfudk ESpfvdkukefonfjzpfí 0rf;ajrmufpGm
cH,lMuukefownf;/

ig;ckajrmuf ed0gyokwfNyD;V

6- ygo&modokwf

272/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&HjzpfaoM aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk
jyif0wfíoydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifum om0w→djynfodkY

qGrf;cH0ifawmfrlV xdkodkY 0ifawmfrlaomtcg
rsm;pGmukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf toQiftmeE´mxHodkY
csOf;uyfukefí toQiftmeE´mudk-

]]ighoQiftmeE´m wynfhawmfwdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ rsufarSmufawmfrS w&m;pum;udk
emMum;cJh&onfum; MumjrifhvSygNyD? ighoQiftmeE
´m awmif;yefyg\? wynfhawmfwdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;\rsufarSmufawmfrS w&m;pum;udk
emMum;vdkMuygukef\}} [k avQmufMuukefV

toQifwdkY odkYjzpfvQif &r®uykPÖm;\
ocFrf;ausmif;qDodkY csOf;uyfukefavmh?
jrwfpGmbk&m;\rsufarSmufawmfrS w&m;pum;udk
emMum;Mu&ukefwef&m\[k ajymqdkV

ighoQif aumif;ygNyD[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf toQiftmeE
´mtm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;MuukefV

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w—djynfü
qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfí qGrf;cH&mrS zJcGgvsuf
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf toQiftmeE´mudk]]tmeE´m
vmoGm;MuukeftHh? aeYoefYjcif;iSg
ykAÁm½Hkausmif;rd*g&olaX;\ trdozG,fjzpfaom
0domcg\ jyom'fodkY csOf;uyfukeftHh}} [k
ac:awmfrlV]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}} [k
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;V xdktcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;onftoQif tmeE´mESifhtwl
ykAÁm½Hkausmif; rd*g&olaX;\
trdozG,fjzpfaom]0domcg}\
jymom'fodkYaeYoefYjcif;iSg csOf;uyfawmfrlV xdktcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf naecsrftcsdef
udef;atmif;&mrSxawmfrlum toQiftmeE´mudk]]tmeE
´m vmçoGm;MuukeftHh? ta&SUwHcg;rkcf
a&csKd;qdyfodkYa&csKd;&ef csOf;uyfukeftHh}} [k
ac:awmfrlV]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}} [k

toQiftmeE´monfjrwfpGmbk&m; tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;V

273/ xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE´mESifh
twl ta&SUwHcg;rkcf a&csKd;qdyfodkY
a&csKd;&efcsOf;uyfawmfrl\? ta&SUwHcg;rkcf
a&csKd;qdyfö udk,fwdkYudk a&oGef;avmif;NyD;
jyefwufíwpxnfwnf;aom ouFef;&Sdvsuf udk,fwdkYudk
a&S;yuwdtwdkif; ajcmufapum &yfawmfrlV xdktcg
toQiftmeE´monf jrwfpGmbk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m;
&r®uykPÖm;\pocFrfr; (ausmif;) onf ra0;vGef;yg?
toQifbk&m; &r®uykPÖm;\
ocFrfr;ausmif;onfarGUavsmfzG,f&Sdyg\? toQifbk&m;
&r®uykPÖm;\ ocFrfr;ausmif;onf MunfEl;zG,fvnf;
&SdygV toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\? jrwfpGm
bk&m;onf &r®uykPÖm;\ ocFrfr;ausmif;odkY
oem;jcif;udkpGJí csOf;uyfawmfrlyg}} [k
avQmufMum;V jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
qdwfqdwfaejcif;jzifhvufcHawmfrlV /

xdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf &r®uykPÖm;\
ocFrfr;ausmif;odkY csOf;uyfawmfrlV
xdktcgrsm;pGmukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf &r®uykPÖm;\
ocFrfr;ausmif;ü w&m;pum;aqG;aEG;vsuf tnDhtñGwf
pnf;a0;xdkifaeukefV xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
wHcg;rkcfjtjyifü pum;NyD;qHk;jcif;udkiHhvifhum
&yfawmfrlvfuf pum;NyD;qHk;jcif;udk odjzifh acsmif;
[efYum wHcg;&Gufudk acgufawmfrlV
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; wHcg;udk
zGifhay;ukefV xdktcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf&r®uykPÖm;\ ocFrfr;ausmif;odkY
0ifí cif;xm;aom ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aemuf
&[ef;wdkYudk-

]]&[ef;wdkY ,cktcgü tb,fpum;udk aqG;aEG;vsuf
tnDtñGwf (pnf;a0;) xdkifaeMuukefoenf;? oifwdkY\
rNyD;ao;aom tMum;pum;onf tb,fenf;}} [k ar;awmfrlV

toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;udkomvQif
taMumif;jyKíjzpfaom w&m;pum;onf tuREkfyfwdkY\
rNyD;ao;aom tMum;pum;yif jzpfygV xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf <uawmfrlvmygonf[kavQmufukefV

&[ef;wdkY aumif;ay\? &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf
w&m;pum;aqG;aEG;vsuf
tnDtñGwfpnf;a0;xdkifaeMuukef&m\?

xdkw&m;pum;aqG;aEG;vsuf tnDtñGwf
pnf;a0;xdkifaejCIF;onf,HkMunfjCIF;]o'g} jzifh
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY uyfa&mufukefaom
oiftrsKd;om;wdkYtm;oifhavsmfayV &[ef;wdkY
tnDtñGwf pnf;a0;ukefaom oifwdkYonf
w&m;pum;aqG;aEG;jCIF;udkjzpfap? tjypfuif;aom
qdwfqdwfaejCIF;udkjzpfap þESpfrsKd;udk jyKtyfV

274/ &[ef;wdkY &SmrSD;jCIF;wdkYonf jrwwfaom
&SmrSD;jCIF;? rjrwwfaom
&SmrSD;jCIF;tm;jzifhESpfrsKd;&SdukefV &[ef;wdkY
rjrwwfaom &SmrSD;jCIF;[lonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
þavmuütcsKdUaomolonf udk,fwdkif
jzpfyGg;jCIF;]Zmwd} oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsuf
jzpfyGg;jCIF;]Zmwd} oabm&Sdaom t&mudkomvQif
&SmrSD;\? udk,fwdkif aqG;ajrUjCIF;]Z&m}
oabm&SdonfjzpfvsufaqG;ajrUjCIF;]Z&m}
oabm&Sdaom t&mudkomvQif &SmrSD;\?
udk,fwdkifemjCIF;]Asm"d}oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsuf
emjCIF;]Asm"d} oabm&Sdaom
t&mudkomvQif&SmrSD;\? udk,fwdkif aojCIF;]r&P}
oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsuf aojCIF;]r&P}
oabm&Sdaomt&mudkomvQif &SmrSD;\? udk,fwdkif
ylaqG;jCIF;]aomu} oabm&Sd

onfjzpfvsufylaqG;jcif;]aomu} oabm&Sdaom
t&mudkomvQif &SmrSD;\? udk,fwdkif
npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo} oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsuf npfnL;jcif;
]oHudavo} oabm&Sdaom t&mudkomvQif&SmrSD;\

&[ef;wdkY tb,fudk jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}
oabm&Sdaom t&m[íí qdk&ukefrnfef;/

&[ef;wdkY om;r,m;onf jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}
oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;? uRefrdef;r uRefa,musfm;onf
jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd} oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;?
qdwfESifhodk;onf jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}oabm&Sdaom
t&mwnf;? Muuf Oufonf jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}
oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;? qif EGm; jrif; jrnf;onf
jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd} oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;?
a&TaiGonfjzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd} oabm&Sdaom
t&mwnf;? &[ef;wdkY

ptxnf0w¬Kj'AfwdkYonfjzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}
oabm&Sdaom t&mwdkYwnf;? ptxnf0w¬Kj'AfwdkYü
polonfwyfrufrdef;arm ouf0ifvsuf udk,fwdkif jzpf
yGm;jcif;]Zmwd} oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsuf
jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd} oabm&Sdaom t&mudkomvQif
&SmrSD;\

&[ef;wdkY tb,fudk aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m}
oabm&Sdaom t&m[íí qdk&ukefrnfef;/

&[ef;wdkY om;r,m;onf aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m}
oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;? uRefrdef;r uRefa,musfm;onf
aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m} oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;?
qdwfESifhodk;onf aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m} oabm&Sdaom
t&mwnf;? Muuf Oufonf
aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m}oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;? hqif
EGm; jrif; jrnf;onf aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m}oabm&Sdaom
t&mwnf;? a&TaiGonfaqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m}
oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;? &[ef;wdkY
ptxnf0w¬Kj'AfwdkYonfaqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m}oabm&Sda

om t&mwnf;? ptxnf0w→Kj'AfwdkYü polonf wyfruf
rdef;armouf0ifvsuf udk,fwdkif aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m}
oabm &Sdonfjzpfvsuf aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m}
oabm&Sdaom t&mudkomvQif &SmrSD;V

&[ef;wdkY tb,fukd emjcif;]Asm"d} oabm&Sdaom
t&m[lí qkd&ukefrnfenf;/

&[ef;wdkY om;r,m;onf emjcif;]Asm"d}
oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;? uRefrdef;r uRefa,musfm;onf
emjcif;]Asm"d} oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;? qdwfESifh
okd;onf emjcif;]Asm"d}oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;?
Muuf Oufonf emjcif;]Asm"d} oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;?
qif EGm;jrif;jrnf;onf emjcif;]Asm"d} oabm&Sdaom
t&mwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY ptxnf0w→Kj'AfwdkYonf
emjcif;]Asm"d} oabm&Sdaom t&mwdkYwnf;/
ptxnf0w→Kj'AfwdkYü polonf wyfruf rdef;arm ouf0if
vsuf ukd,fwk dif emjcif;]Asm"d} oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsuf
emjcif;]Asm"d} oabm&Sdaomt&mukdomvQif
&SmrSD;V

&[ef;wdkY tb,fukd aojcif;]r&P} oabm&Sdaom
t&m[lí qkd&ukefrnfenf;/

&[ef;wdkY om;r,m;onf aojcif;]r&P} oabm&Sdaom
t&mwnf;? uRefrdef;r uRefa,musfm;onf aojcif;]r&P}
oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;? qdwfESifhokd;onf
aojcif;]r&P}oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;? Muuf Oufonf
aojcif;]r&P} oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;? qif EGm;jrif;
jrnf;onf aojcif;]r&P} oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY ptxnf0w→Kj'AfwdkYonfaojcif;]r&P}
oabm&Sdaom t&mwdkYwnf;/ ptxnf0w→Kj'AfwdkYü
polonf wyfruf rdef;arm ouf0ifvsuf ukd,fwk dif
aojcif;]r&P} oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsuf aojcif;]r&P}
oabm&Sdaom t&mukdomvQif &SmrSD;V

&[ef;wdkY tb,fukd ylaqG;jcif;]aomu} oabm[lí
qkd&ukefrnfenf;/

&[ef;wdkY om;r,m;onf ylaqG;jcif;]aomu}
oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;? uRefrdef;r uRefa,musfm;onf
ylaqG;jcif;]aomu} oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;?
qdwfESifh okd;onf ylaqG;jcif;]aomu} oabm&Sdaom
t&mwnf;? Muuf Oufonf ylaqG;jcif;]aomu}
oabm&Sdaomt&mwnf;? qif EGm; jrif; jrnf;onf
ylaqG;jcif;]aomu} oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;/
&[ef;wdkYptxnf 0w→Kj'AfwdkYonf ylaqG;jcif;]aomu}
oabm&Sdaom t&mwdkYwnf;/ ptxnf0w→Kj'AfwdkYü
pol onf wufruf rdef;arm ouf0ifvsuf ukd,fwkdif
ylaqG;jcif;]aomu} oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsuf
ylaqG;jcif;]aomu} oabm&Sdaom t&mukdomvQif
&SmrSD;V

&[ef;wdkY tb,fukd npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo}
oabm&Sdaom t&m[lí qkd&ukefrnfef;/

&[ef;wdkY om;r,m;onf npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo}
oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;? uRefrdef;ruRefa,musfm;onf
npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo} oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;?
qdwfESifh okd;onf npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo}
oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;? Muuf Oufonf
npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo}oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;? qif
EGm; jrif; jrnf;onf npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo}
oabm&Sdaomt&mwnf;? a&TaiGonf
npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo} oabm&Sdaom t&mwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY ptxnf0w→Kj'AfwdkYonf
npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo} oabm&Sdaom t&mwdkYwnf;/
ptxnf0w→Kj'AfwdkYü polonf wufruf rdef;arm
ouf0ifvsuf ukd,fwkdif
npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo}oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsuf npfnL;jcif;
]oHudavo} oabm&Sdaom t&mukdomvQif &SmrSD;V

&[ef;wdkY rjrwfaom &SmrSD;jcif;[lonf ponfyifwnf;/

275/ &[ef;wdkY jrwfaom &SmrSD;jcif;[lonf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaom olonf ukd,fwkdif
jzpfyGg;jcif;]Zmwd}
oabm&SdonfjzpfíjzpfyGg;jcif;]Zmwd} oabmü
tjypfukd odNyD;vQif jzpfyGg;jcif;r&Sdaom
twkrJhjzpfao ab;uif;&medAÁmefukd &SmrSD;V
ukd,fwkdif aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m} oabm&Sdonfjzpfí
aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m} oabmütjypfukd odNyD;vQif
aqG;ajrUjcif;r&Sdaom twkrJhjzpfao ab;uif;&m
edAÁmefukd &SmrSD;V ukd,fwkdif emjcif;]Asm"d}
oabm&Sdonfjzpfí emjcif;]Asm"d} oabmü tjypfukd
odNyD;vQifemjcif;r&Sdaom twkrJh jzpfao ab;uif;&m
edAÁmefukd &SmrSD;V ukd,fwkdifaojcif;]r&P}
oabm&Sdonfjzpfí aojcif;]r&P} oabmü tjypfukd
odNyD;vQif aojcif;r&SdaomtwkrJhjzpfao ab;uif;&m
edAÁmefukd &SmrSD;V ukd,fwkdif ylaqG;jcif;]aomu}
&SdonfjzpfíylaqG;jcif;]aomu} oabmü tjypfukd
odNyD;vQif ylaqG;jcif;r&Sdaom twkrJhjzpfao
ab;uif;&medAÁmefukd &SmrSD;V ukd,fwkdif
npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo} oabm&Sdonfjzpfí
npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo} oabmü tjypfukd odNyD;vQif
npfnL;jcif;r&Sdaom twkrJhjzpfao
ab;uif;&medAÁmefukd &SmrSD;V

&[ef;wdkY jrwfaom &SmrSD;jcif;[lonf ponfyifwnf;/

276/ &[ef;wdkY igonfvnf; t&d,r*fukd r&ao;rD
opö mav;yg;ukd xkd;xGif;í rodao;aom
bk&m;avmif;rQom jzpfaoepOfu ukd,fwkdif jzpfyGg;jcif;
]Zmwd} oabm&SdonfjzpfvsvfjzpfyGg;jcif;]Zmwd}
oabm&Sdaom t&mukdomvQif &SmrSD;cJh\?
ukd,fwkdif aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m}oabm&Sd onfjzpfvsvf
aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m} oabm&Sdaom t&mukdomvQif
&SmrSD;cJh\? ukd,fwkdifemjcif;]Asm"d}
oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsvf emjcif;]Asm"d} oabm&Sdaom

t&mukdomvQif &SmrSD;cJh\? ukd,fwkdif aojcif;]r&P}
oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsuf aojcif;]r&P} oabm&Sdaom
t&mukdomvQif&SmrSD;cJh\? ukd,fwkdif
ylaqG;jcif;]aomu}
oabm&SdonfjzpfvsufylaqG;jcif;]aomu} oabm&Sdaom
t&mukdomvQif &SmrSD;cJh\? ukd,fwkdif
npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo} oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsuf
npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo} oabm&Sdaom
t&mukdomvQif&SmrSD;cJh\

&[ef;wdkY xkdightm; podkYaom tMuHtpnfonf jzpfV
]]tb,fhaMumifh igonf ukd,fwkdifjzpfyGg;jcif;]Zmwd}
oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsuf jzpfyGg;jcif;]Zmwd}
oabm&Sdaom t&mukdomvQif &SmrSD;cJh&oenf;?
ukd,fwkdif aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m} oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsuf?
emjcif;]Asm"d} oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsuf? aojcif;]r&P}
oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsuf? ylaqG;jcif;]aomu}
oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsuf? ukd,fwkdif
npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo} oabm&Sdonfjzpfvsuf npfnL;jcif;
]oHudavo} oabm&Sdaomt&mukdomvQif
&SmrSD;cJh&oenf;/ igonf ukd,fwkdif
jzpfyGg;jcif;]Zmwd} oabm&Sdonfjzpfí
jzpfyGg;jcif;]Zmwd} oabmü tjypfukd odNyD;vQif
jzpfyGg;jcif; r&Sdaom twkrJhjzpfaom
ab;uif;&medAÁmefukd &SmrSD;&rl? ukd,fwkdif
aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m} oabm&Sdonf jzpfí
aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m} oabmütjypfukd odNyD;vQif
aqG;ajrUjcif;r&Sdaom twkrJhjzpfaom ab;uif;&m
edAÁmefukd &SmrSD;&rl? ukd,fwkdif
emjcif;]Asm"d} oabm&Sdonfjzpfí
emjcif;]Asm"d} oabmü tjypfukd
odNyD;vQifemjcif;r&Sdaom twkrJh jzpfaom ab;uif;&m
edAÁmefukd &SmrSD;&rl? ukd,fwkdifaojcif;]r&P}
oabm&Sdonf jzpfí aojcif;]r&P} oabmü tjypfukd
odNyD;vQifaojcif;r&Sdaom twkrJhjzpfaom ab;uif;&m

edAÁmefukd &SmrSD; &rl? ukd,fwkdif
ylaqG;jcif;h]aomu} oabm&Sdonfjzpfí
ylaqG;jcif;]aomu} oabmü tjypfukd
odNyD;vQifylaqG;jcif;r&Sdaom twkrJhjzpfaom
ab;uif;&m edAÁmefukd &SmrSD;&rl? ukd,fwkdif
npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo} oabm&Sdonfjzpfí
npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo} oabmü tjypfukd odNyD;
vQif]npfnL;jcif;r&Sdaom twkrJhjzpfaom ab;uif;&m
edAÁmefukd &SmrSD;&rl aumif;ay rnf}} [k
(tMuHtpnfjzpf\)/

277/ &[ef;wdkY aemuftcgü ysKdrspfonfomvQifjzpfí
aumif;pGm rnf;eufaom qHyif &SdaomyXrt&G,fESifh
jynfhpHkojzifh t&G,faumif;aom xkdigonf
rvkdvm;ukefaom rdbasm; rsuf&nf,kdpD;vsuf
ikda<u;ukefpOf qHrkwfqdwfukd y,fNyD;vQif
zef&nfqdk; t0wfwdkYukd 0wfi vIUabmifrS xGuFcJhí
&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKcJhV xkdigonf bqkdcJhonfhtwkdif;
&[ef;jzpfNyD;vsufomvQiftb,ft&monf tjypfuif;aom
w&m;ayenf;[k &SmazGvsuf tb,ft&monf (twkr&Sd)
jrwfaomNidrf;at;&m edAÁmefenf;[k &SmazGvsuf
umvmrteEG,f tmVm&xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;aemufumvmrteEG,fjzpfaom
tmVm&ukd]]ighoQif umvmr igonf
pomoemawmfüjrwfaomtusifhukd usifhvkd\}} [k
bpum;ukd ajymqkdV &[ef;wdkY podkY
ajymqkdaomfumvmrteEG,fü jzpfaom
tmVm&u]]toQifonf aeygavmh?
pw&m;um;ynm&Sda,musfm;onf rMumrDyif rdrd\
q&mh t,lukd ukd,fwkdif
xl;aomÓPfjzifhrsufarSmufjyKvsuf jynfhpHkapí
aeEkdif&maom oabm&Sdyg\}} [k ightm; ajymqkdV
&[ef;wdkYxkdigonf rMumrD vsifjrefpGmomvQif
xkdw&m;ukd oif,IV &[ef;wdkY xkdigonf
Elwfcrf;vlyf¹/₂HkrQqkdjyonfukd vkdufqkd¹/₂HkrQ

avmufjzifhomvQif odNyD[laom pum;ukdvnf;aumif;?
ckdifjrJNyD[laompum;ukdvnf;aumif; ajymqkdEkdif\
ighukd,fwkdifuvnf; od\? jrif[k 0efcHV
olwpyfg;wdkYuvnf; ajymqkdMuukefV &[ef;wdkY
xkdightm; podkY tMuH jzpf\?]]umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom
tmVm&onf pw&m;ukd]ukd,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhphKapí ae\}
[k ,HkMunfrloufoufrQjzifh ajymMum;onf r[kwf?
pifppftm;jzifh umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom tmVm&onf
pw&m;ukd odjrfivsuf ae\}} [k (tMuHjzpf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg igonf umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom
tmVm&xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]ighoQifumvmr
tb,frQjzifh pw&m;ukd xl;aomÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhphKapíae\[lí ajymMum;oenf;}}
[k umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom tmVm&ukd ajymqkdV
&[ef;wdkY podkYajymqkdaomf umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom
tmVm&onf tmudlönm,wepsmeFukd ajymMum;V
&[ef;wdkY xkdightm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpfjyefV

]]umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom
tmVm&tm;omvQif ,HkMunfjcif;]o'g} &Sdonf r[kwf?
ightm;vnf;,HkMunfjcif;]o'g} &SdSdV
umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom tmVm&tm;omvQif
tm;xkwfrl]0D&d,} &Sdonfr[kwf? ightm;vnf; tm;xkwfrl
]0D&d,} &SdV umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom
tmVm&tm;omvQifatmufarhjicif;]owd}&Sdonfr[kwf?
ightm;vnf; atmufarhjicif;]owd} &SdV umvmrtEG,fü
jzpfaom tmVm&tm;omvQif wnfMunfjcif;]orm"d}
&Sdonf r[kwf? ightm;vnf; wnfMunfjcif;]orm"d}&SdV
umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom tmVm&tm;omvQif
todÓPf]ynm} &Sdonf r[kwf? ightm;vnf;
todÓPf]ynm} &SdV xl;aom ÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhphKapíae\[k
umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom tmVm& ajymMum;xm;aom

w&m;ukd rsufarSmufjyKjcif;iSg igtm;xkwf&rl
aumif;ayrnf}} [k (tMuHjzpf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdigonf rMumrD vsifjrefpGmomvQif
xkdw&m;ukd xl;aomÓPfjzifh
ukd,fwkdifrsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí aeV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg igonf umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom
tmVm&xHodkY csOf;uyfí umvmr tEG,füjzpfaom
tmVm&tm;]]ighoQif umvmr prQavmufjzifh
pw&m;ukd xl;aomÓPfjzifh
ukd,fwkdifrsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí
ajymMum;ygoavm}} [k ajymqkdV

ighoQif prQavmufjzifh pw&m;ukd xl;aomÓPfjzifh
ukd,fwkdif rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí
igajymMum;yg\[k (0efcH\)/

ighoQif igonfvnf; prQavmufjzifh pw&m;ukd
xl;aomÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif rsufarSmufjyK
umjynfhpHkapí aeyg\[k (ajymqkd\)/

ighoQif oifujhodkaYaom oDwif;oHk;azmftoQifukd
igwdkY awGUjrifMu&jcif;onf igwdkYrSm
t&awmfavpG? igwdkYrSm tvGeft&awmfavpG/ podkY
xl;aomÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif
rsufarSmufjyKumjynfhpHkapí igajymMum;aom
w&m;ukd xl;aomÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapíoifonf aeV xl;aomÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí
oifaeaMumif;jzpfaomw&m;ukd xl;aomÓPfjzifh
ukd,fwkdif rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí
igajymMum;V podkY igodaomw&m;ukd oifod\? oifod
aomw&m;ukd igod\? podkYvQif igujhodkaYyif oifvnf;
jzpf\? oifujhodkaYyif igvnf; jzpfV ighoQif
vmavmh? ,cktcg
olawmfaumif;jzpfaomigwdkYESpfOD;vHk;yif
p*kdpf;ukd (a&SU) aqmifMuukeftHh[k (ajymqkd\)/

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif umvmrtEG,füjzpf
tmVm&onf ig\q&mjzpfvsuf rdrd\ wynfhjzpf
ighukd rdrdESifhtnDtrQ xm;\? ighukd rGefjrwfaom
ylaZmfjcf;jzifhvnf; ylaZmfV &[ef;wdkY xkdightm;
podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfV]]pw&m;onfNiD;aiGU&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf?
wufrufjcf; uif;&ef tvdkYiSg rjzpf? (0#fqif;&J)
csKyf&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf? (udavom) Nidrf;&eftvdkYiSg
rjzpf? xl;aomÓPjzifh od&ef tvdkYiSg rjzpf?
(opömavyg;ukd) od&eftvdkYiSgrjzpf? edAÁmefukd
rsufarSmuf jyK&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf? tmudíönm,webHkü
jzpf½HkrQtusKd;iSgomvQifjzpf\}} [k (tMuHjzpf\)/
&[ef;wdkY xkdigonf xkdw&m;ukd wefqmrqifb]
xkdw&m;rSNiD;aiGUíz]cGgcJhV

278/ &[ef;wdkY xkdigonf tb,ft&monf tjypfuif;aom
w&m;ayenf;[k &SmazG vsufçtb,ft&monf
twkr&SdjrwwfaomNidrf;at;&m edAÁmefenf;[k
&SmazGvsuf &mrom; O'u xHodkYcsOf;uyfNyD;aemuf
&mrom; O'utm;]]ighoQif igonf pomoemawmfü
jrwfaom tusifhukdusifhvkdl\}} [k ppum;ukd ajymqkdV
&[ef;wdkY podkY ajymqkdaomf &mrom;
O'uu]]toQifonf aeygavmh? pw&m;um; ynm&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf rMumrDyif rdrd\q&mht,lukd
xl;aomÓPjzifh ukd,fwkdif rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí aeEkdif&maomoabm&Sdyg\}} [k ightm;
ajymqkdV &[ef;wdkY xkdigonf rMumrD
vsifjrefpGmomvQif xdkdw&m;ukdoif,lV &[ef;wdkY
xkdig onf Elwfcrf;vlyf½HkrQ qkdjyonfukd
vkdufqkd½HkrQ avmufjzifhomvQifodNyD[laom
pum;ukdvnf; aumif;? ckdifjrJNyD[laom
pum;ukdvnf;aumif; ajymqkdEkdif\? igukd,fwkdifuvnf;
od\ jrif\[k 0efcH\? olwpfyg;wdkYuvnf;
ajymqkdMuukefV &[ef;wdkYxkdightm; podkY
tMuHjzpf\?]]&mr onf

pw&m;ukd]xl;aomÓPfjzifhukd,fwkdifrsufarSmufjyKum
m jynfhpHkapí ae&m\}[k ,HkMunfrloufoufrQjzifh
ajymMum;onfr[kwf? pifppftm;jzifh &mronf pw&m;ukd
odjrifvsuf ae\}} [k (tMuHjzpf\)/ &[ef;wdkYhxkdtecg
igonf &mrom; O'uxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]ighoQif
&mr tb,frQavmufjzifhpw&m;ukd xl;aomÓPfjzifh
ukd,fwkdif rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí igae\}}
[líajymMum;oenf;[k &mrom; O'uukd ajymqkdV
&[ef;wdkY podkY ajymqkdaomf &mrom;O'uonf
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefukd ajymMum;V &[ef;wdkY
xkdightm; podkYaomtMuHonf
jzpf\?]]&mrtm;omvQif ,HkMunfjcif;]o''g} &Sdonf
r[kwf? ightm;vnf;,HkMunfjcif;]o''g} &SdV
&mrtm;omvQif tm;xkwfrl]0D&d,} &Sdonf r[kwf?
ightm;vnf;tm;xkwfrl]0D&d,} &SdV &mrtm;omvQif
atmufarhjcif;]owd} &Sdonf r[kwf?
ightm;vnf;atmufarhjcif;]owd} &SdV &mrtm;omvQif
wnfMunfjcif;]orm"d} &Sdonf r[kwf? ightm;vnf;
wnfMunfjcif;]orm"d} &SdV &mrtm;omvQif
todÓPf]ynm} &Sdonf r[kwf? ightm;vnf;
todÓPf]ynm} &SdV xl;aomÓPfjzifh
ukd,fwkdifrsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapíigae\[k
&mraajymMum;xm; aom w&m;ukd
rsufarSmufjyKjcif;iSg ig tm;xkwf&rlaumif;ayrnf}} [k
(tMuHjzpf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdigonf rMumrD vsifjrefpGmomvQif
xkdw&m;ukd xl;aomÓPfjzifh
ukd,fwkdifrsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí aeV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtecg igonf &mrom; O'uxHodkY
csOf;uyfí &mrom; O'utm;]]ighoQif &mrprQavmufjzifh
pw&m;ukd xl;aomÓPfjzifh
ukd,fwkdifrsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí
ajymMum;ygoavm}} [k ajymqkdV

ighoQif prQavmufjzifh pw&m;ukd xl;aomÓPfjzifh
ukd,fwkdifrsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapíigajymMum;yg\[k (0efcH\)/

ighoQif igonfvnf; prQavmufjzifh pw&m;ukd
xl;aomÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif rsufarSmuf
jyKumjynfhpHkapí aeyg\[k (ajymqkd\)/

ighoQif oifujhodkYaom oDwif;oHk;azmf toQifukd
igwdkY awGUjrifMu&jcif;onf igwdkYrSm
t&awmfavpG? igwdkYrSm tvGeft&awmfavpG/ podkY
xl;aomÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif
rsufarSmufjyKumjynfhpHkapí igajymMum;aom
w&m;ukd xl;aomÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdifrsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapíioifonf ae\? xl;aomÓPfjzifh
ukd,fwkdifrsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí
oifaeaMumif;jzpfaomw&m;ukd xl;aomÓPfjzifh
ukd,fwkdifrsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí
igajymMum;V podkYigodaom w&m;ukd oifod\?
oifodaomw&m;ukd igod\? podkYvQif iguJhodkYyif
oifvnf;jzpf\? oifujh odkYyif igvnf; jzpfV ighoQif
vmavmh? ,cktcg oifonf
p*kdPf;ukda&SUaqmifygavmh[k (ajym qkd\)/

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif &mr\om; O'uonf ig\
oDwif;oHk;azmfjzpfvsuf ighukd q&mht&müxm;\?
ighukd rGefjrwfaom ylaZmfjcif;jzifhvnf; ylaZmfV/
&[ef;wdkY xkdightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpf\?]]pw&m;onfNiD;aiGU&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf?
wyfrufjcif; uif;&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf? (0#fqif;&J)
csKyf&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf? (udavom) Nidrf;&eftvdkYiSg
rjzpf? xl;aomÓPfjzifh od&ef tvdkYiSgrjzpf?
(opö mav;yg;ukd) od&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf? edAÁmefukd
rsufarSmufjyK&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf?
ae0onmemonm,webHkü jzpf¹/₂HkrQ tusKd;iSgomvQif
jzpf\}} [k (tMuHjzpf\)/ &[ef;wdkY

xkdigonfxkdw&m;ukd wefqmrqifbJ
xkdw&m;rSnID;aiGUí zJcGgcJhV

279/ &[ef;wdkY xkdigonf tb,ft&monf tjypfuif;aom
w&m;ayenf;[k &SmazGvsufçtb,ft&monf
twkr&SdjrwaomNidrf;at;&m edAÁmefenf;[k
&SmazGvsuf r*"wkdif;wdkYü tpOfhtwkdif;
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfaomf O½ka0vawm
aoemed*Hk;odkY a&mufV xkdt&yfü
arGUavsmfzG,f&m ajrtzdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
MunfEl;zG,f&maumif;aom awmtkyfukdvnf;aumif;?
pD;qif;aeaomjrpukdvnf;aumif;?
arGUavsmfzG,faumif;aom oefY&Sif;aom
qdyfurf;ukdvnf;aumif;?
teD;tem;rSqGrf;ch&Gmukdvnf;aumif; jrifV &[ef;wdkY
xkdightm; podkYaom
tMuHonfjzpfV]]tcsif;wdkYajrtzdkYonf pifppf
arGUavsmfzG,f &SdvSay\? awmtkyfonfvnf;
MunfEl;zG,f aumif; vSay\? jrpfonfvnf; woGifoGif
pD;qif;ae\? qdyfurf;onfvnf; oefY&Sif;í arGUavsmfzG,f
aumif;vSayV qGrf;ch&Gmonfvnf; eD;em;vSay\?
pt&yfonf ur®|mef;tm;xkwfvkdaomtrsdK;om;tm; ur®|
mef;tm;xkwfjCIF;iSg oifhavsmf&m\}} [k (tMuHjzpf\)/
&[ef;wdkYpt&yfonf ur®|mef; tm;xkwfjCIF;iSg
oifhavsmfvSay\}} [k ESvHk;oGif;vsuf
xkdt&yfüyifigaecJhayV

280/ &[ef;wdkY xkdigonf ukd,fwkdif
jzpfyGg;jCIF;]Zmwd} oabm&Sdonfjzpfí
jzpfyGg;jCIF;]Zmwd}oabmü tjypfukd odNyD;vQif
jzpfyGg;jCIF;oabmr&Sdaom twkrJhjzpfaoM ab;uif;&m
edAÁmefukd&SmazGaomf jzpfyGg;jCIF;oabmr&Sdaom
twkrJhjzpfaoM ab;uif;&m edAÁmefukd &\?
ukd,fwkdifaqG;ajrUjCIF;]Z&m} oabm&Sdonfjzpfí
aqG;ajrUjCIF;]Z&m} oabmü tjypfukd
odNyD;vQifaqG;ajrUjCIF;oabmr&Sdaom twkrJhjzpfaoM

ab;uif;&m edAÁmefukd
&SmazGaomfaqG;ajrUjcif;oabm r&Sdaom
twkrJhjzpfaom ab;uif;&m edAÁmefukd &\?
ukd,fwkdifemjcif;]Asm"d} oabm&Sdonfjzpfí
emjcif;]Asm"d} oabmü tjypfukd
odNyD;vQifemjcif;oabmr&Sdaom twkrJhjzpfaom
ab;uif;&m edAÁmefukd &SmazGaomf
emjcif;oabmr&SdaomtwkrJhjzpfaom ab;uif;&m
edAÁmefukd &\?
ukd,fwkdifaojcif;]r&P}oabm&Sdonfjzpfí aojcif;]r&P}
oabmü tjypfukd odNyD;vQif aojcif; oabmr&Sdaom
twkrJhjzpfaom ab;uif;&medAÁmefukd &SmazGaomf
aojcif;oabmr&Sdaom twkrJhjzpfaom ab;uif; &m
edAÁmefukd &\? ukd,fwkdif ylaqG;jcif;]aomu}
oabm&Sdonfjzpfí ylaqG;jcif;]aomu} oabmü
tjypfukdodNyD;vQif ylaqG;jcif;oabmr&Sdaom
twkrJhjzpfaom ab;uif;&m edAÁmefukd &\?
ukd,fwkdifnpgnL;jcif;]oHudavo} oabm&Sdonfjzpfí
npgnL;jcif;]oHudavo} oabmü tjypfukdodNyD;vQif
npgnL;jcif;oabmr&Sdaom twkrJhjzpfaom ab;uif;&m
edAÁmefukd &SmazGaomf npgnL;jcif;oabmr&Sdaom
twkrJhjzpfaom ab;uif;&m edAÁmefukd &\? ightm;
(w&m;tm;vHk;ukd) ESHUpyfodjrirEkdifaom (oAÁnKw)
ÓPfonf xif&Sm;jzpf\? ightm; vGwfajrmufjcif;
(t&[wåzkdvf) pdwfonf rysufpD;awmhay? þum;
aemufqHk;jzpf&aom Zmwdoabm aywnf;? ,cktcg
wpfzefb0opfü jzpfjcif;onf r&Sdawmhay[k (ighrSm
qifjcifÓPfonfvnf; jzpf\)/

281/ &[ef;wdkY xkdigtm; þodkYaomtMuHonf
jzpf\ -]]igodxm;aom þw&m;um;eufe\? jrifEkdifc\?
odfEkdifc\? Nidrfouf\? rGefjrwf\?
wuúDyk*¾KdvfwdkY\ usufpm;&mr[kwf? odrfarGUV
ynm&SdwdkYom odEkdif\ þowå0grsm;um;
umr*kPfwdkYü arGUavsmfukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü

aysmfykdufukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü
tvGefESpfNcKdufaeukef\ umr*kPfwdkYü arGUavsmf
aysmfykduftvGefESpfNcdKufaeMuaom
powå0grsm;onf tusKd;w&m;wdkY\ taMumif;jzpfaom
py#dpöorkyÜg'fw&m;ukd jrifEkdifcJ\ jyKjyifr
tm;vHk;\Nidrf;&m Oy"dtm;vHk;ukd y,fpGefY&m
wPSm\ukef&m&m*\ uif;&m csKyf&mNidrf;&mjzpfaom
p (edAÁmef) w&m;ukdvnf; jrifEkdifcJ\ igonf
w&m;ukda[mjim;tHh? olwpfyg;wdkYonf ig\ w&m;ukd
rod em;rvnfEkdifukef&m/ odkYjzpfvQif xkd
(w&m;a[mrl) onf ightm; yifyef;½Hkom jzpf&m\?
ighukd,f (ig) n\$Of;qj½kHom jzpf&m\}} [k
(pdwftMuHhjzpfch)\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdkYjyif tvGeftHMozG,faumif;aom
p*gxmwkdYonfvnf; ighrSm a&S;u rMum;zl; bJpdwfxJü
xifvmjyefukef\

]]igonf cJ,Of;pGmusifhojzifh odxm;aom
w&m;ukd ,cktcg a[mjycif;iSg roifhavsmfacs?
&m*a'goESdyfpufcHae&aom olwdkYonf pw&m;ukd
vG,ful pGm odEkdifMurnf r[kwfacs/

t0dZÆemarSmifxkzHk;vTrf;vsuf &m*wyfpGjaeaom
olwdkYonf odrfarGueufeJí tPkjrLozG,fjrirEkdifcJaom
(oHo&mh) tqefw&m;ukd jrifEkdifMurnf r[kwf acs}} [k
(pdwfxJüxifvmjyefukef\)/

282/ &[ef;wdkY podkYqifjcifaom ig\ pdwfESvHk;onf
w&m;a[m&ef rñGwfbJ aMumifhMurJhae&ef ñGwfcJh\
xkdtcg ig\ pdwftMuHukd rdrdpdwfjzifh odí
o[HywdjA[®mtm; podkYtMuHjzpf ay:vm\]]tcsif;wdkY
avmuonf ysufpD;awmhrnfwum;? tcsif;wdkY
avmuonfysufpD;awmh rnfwum;? ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmf rlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\
pdwfESvHk;awmfonf w&m;a[m&ef

ñGwfawmfrlrbJaMumifhMurJhae&ef ñGwfawmfrlbd\}}
[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf cGeftm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf auG;xm;aom vufarmif;ukd
qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYxm;aom vufarmif;ukd
auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; xkdo[HywdjA[®monf
jA[®mhbHkrS uG,fcJhNyD;vQif ig\ a&SUü
xif&Sm;ay:vmV &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg
xkdo[HywdjA[®monf tay:½Hkukd ykcHk;wpfzufü wifí
vuf,m'l;ukd ajrü axmufvsuf
ighqDodkYvuftkyfcsDNyD;vQif ppum;ukd avQmufV

]jrwfpGmbk&m; bkef;BuD;awmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh? aumif;
aompum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh/ (ynm) rsufpdü (udavom)
jrLenf;yg;aom owå0gwdkYonf &Sdygukef\
xkdowå0gwdkYonf w&m;ukd rem&aomaMumifh
qHk;½Hl;aeygukefV w&m;ukd odolwdkYonf
&SdygukefvwåUH}} [k (avQmuf\)/

&[ef;wdkY o[HywdjA[®monf ppum;ukd
avQmufNyD;aemuf xkdrSwpfyg;
ppum;ukdavQmufNyef\ -

a&S;tcg r*"wkdif;wdkYü (&m*paom)
tnpftaMu;&Sdol *kdPf;q&mBuD;wdkYonf MuHqtyfaom
rpifMu,faom rdpämt,lw&m;onf xif&Sm;
jzpfay:cJhygonf? tNrKdufedAÁmef\
wHcg;ukdzGifhvSpfawmfrlygavmh? tnpftaMu;
uif;awmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf obm0ESifhtavsmf
odawmfrltyfaom (opö mav;yg;) w&m;ukd
(owå0gtrsm;) emMum;Muygap/

aumif;jrwfaom ynm&Sifjzpfawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;? xuf0ef;usif (jrifpGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPf)
rsufpd&Sdawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;? ausmufawmif

xdyfÜ &yfwnfvfuf xuf0ef;usif vltaygif;ukd
Munfh½louJhodkY? xdkYtwl pkd;&drfylaG;
uif;a0;awmfrlaom toQifbk&m;onf ynm ("r®)
jzifhNyD;aom jymom'fxufodkY wufawmfrlí
y#doaE"aejCIF; tkdJcif;wdkY\ tESdyfpufcHae&ojzifh
pkd;&drfylaG;jCIF;odkY oufqif; usa&mufaeaom
owå0gtaygif;ukdMunfh½lawmfrlygavmh/

&J&ifhawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;?
atmifyGJ,ifawmfrlNyD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;
xawmfrlygavmh/ ,mOfRSL;ESifh wlawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;? (udavom) a<u; uif;a0;awmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;avmuü vSnfhvnfawmfrlygavmh/
bkef;BuD;awmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;
w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh? (w&m;ukd) odolwdkYonf
&SdygukefvwåHU[k (avQmuf\)/

283/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg igbk&m;onf jA[®m\
awmif;yefjCIF;ukd todtrSwfjyKNyD;vQif owå0gwdkY\
oem;jCIF;ukdvnf; taMumif;jyKí Ak'"pu©Kjzifh¹
avmuukd Munfhawmfrl\ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
Ak'"pu©Kjzifh avmuukd Munfhawmfrlvwfaomf (ynm)
rsufpdü (udavom) jrLenf;yG;ol (ynm) rsufpdü
(udavom) jrLrsm;jym;ol? £a`E´&ifhusufNyD;ol £a`E
´Ekao;aomol? aumif;aomtjCIF;t&m&Sdol
raumif;aomtjCIF;t&m&Sdol²? odap&efvG,fulol
odap&efcufcJol? wrvGefavmutjypfwdkYukd ab;[k
½lvfuf aeavh&SdoltcsKdUESifh
wrvGefavmutjypfwdkYukd ab;[k½lvfuf aeavhr&Sdol
tcsKdUwdkYukd jrifawmfrl\ Oyrmaomfum;
OyÜvMum³awmüvnf;aumif;?
y'kr®mMumawmüvnf;aumif;?
yk@&dufMumawmüvnf;aumif; tcsKdUaom OyÜvMum
y'kr®mMumyk@&duf MumwdkYonf a&ü aygufukef\
a&ü BuD;yGm;ukef\? a&rS ray:xGufao;ukef\
a&xJüjrKyfí zGHUNzdK;ukef\? tcsKdUaom OyÜvMum

y'kr®mMum yk@&dufMumwdkYonf a&ü aygufukef\
a&ü BuD;yGm;ukef\? a&rS ray:xGufao;ukef\
a&ESifhtnD wnfukef\? tcsKdUaom
OyÜvMumy'kr®mMum yk@&dufMumwdkYonf a&ü
aygufukef\? a&ü BuD;yGm;ukef\? a&ay:odkY
wufíwnfukef\? a&ESifh rvdrf;uyfukef/ &[ef;wdkY
ptwlomvQif igbk&m;onf Ak'`pu©Kjzifhavmuukd
Munfhawmfrl vwfaomf (ynm) rsufpdü (udavom)
jrLenf;yg;ol (ynm) rsufpdü (udavom) jrL rsm;jym;ol?
£a`E´&ifhusufol £a`E´Ekao;ol?
aumif;aomtjcif;t&m&Sdolraumif;aomtjcif;t&m &Sdol?
odap &efvG,fulol odap&efcufcJol?
wrvGefavmutjypfwdkYukdab;
[k¹/₂lavh&SdoltcsKdUESifh wrvGef avmutjypfwdkYukd
ab;[k r¹/₂lbJaeavh&Sdol
tcsKdUwdkYukdjrifawmfrlaomaMumifh igonf o[Hywd
jA[®mtm; *gxmjzifh rdefYawmfrl\-

jA[®m avhvmNyD;aomw&m;jrwfukd
yifyef;¹/₂Hkom[k trSwf&Sdonfjzpfí vlwdkYtm;
ra[mcJhNyD (ra[mBJae&ef tMuHjzpfCJhNyD)/ (ynm)
wnf;[laom em;ESifh
jynfhpHkaomolwdkYonf,HkMunfjCIF;]o'`gw&m;}ukd
apvTwfMuukef avmh? xkdolwdkYtwGuf edAÁmef
wHcg;ukd igzGifhxm;NyD[k (rdefYawmfrl)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg o[HywdjA[®monf]]igbk&m;
w&m;a[m&ef cGifhjyKawmfrlvkdufNyD}} [k (odojzifh)
ighukd &Sdckd;vsuf t¹/₂kdtaojyKNyD;vQif
xkdae&müyif uG,foGm;avV

284/ &[ef;wdkY]]igonf tb,foltm; a&S;OD;pGm
w&m;a[m&ygtHhenf;? tb,folonfpw&m;ukd
vsifjrefpGm odEkdifvwåHUenf;}} [k ightm; tMuHjzpfV/
&[ef;wdkY xkdightm;]]pumvmrtEG,f jzpfaom
tmVm&onf ynm&Sd\? vdr®m\? xufjrufaom ÓPf&Sd\?

umv&SnfjrifhpGmuyif ynmrsufpdü (udavom)
jrLenf;yg;ae\? igonf umvmrtEG,fjzpfao tmVm&tm;
w&m;ukd a&S;OD;pGm a[m&rl aumif;ayrnf?
xkdtmVm&onf pw&m;ukd vsifpGmyif
odEkdifvwåHU}} [k podkYaom tMuHonf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg ewfom;onf ightxHodkY
csOf;uyfí]]toQifbk&m; umvmrtEG,f
jzpfao tmVm&onf aoNyD;í ckepf&uf&SdygNyD}} [k
avQmufV ightm;vnf;]]umvmrtEG,f jzpfao tmVm&onf
aoNyD;í ckepf&uf&SdNyD}} [k ÓPftjrifonf
xif&Sm;jzpfay:cJhV &[ef;wdkY
xkdightm;]]umvmrtEG,fjzpfao tmVm&onf
qHk;½Hl;jcif;BuD; qHk;½Hl;cJhNyD? tu,fí
xkdtmVm&onf pw&m;ukd em&ygrl vsifpGmyif
odEkdif&m\}} [k podkYaom tMuHonf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY]]igonf tb,foltm; a&S;OD;pGm
w&m;a[m&ygtHhenf;? tb,folonf pw&m;awmfukd
vsifpGm odEkdifvwåHUenf;}} [k ightm; tMuHjzpfjyefV
]]&mr\om; O'u&aohonfhynm&Sd\? vdr®m\?
xufjrufaom ÓPf&Sd\? umv&SnfjrifhpGmuyif (ynm)
rsufpdü (udavom) jrL enf;yg;ae\? igonf &mr\om;
O'u&aoh tm; w&m;ukd a&S;OD;pGm a[m&rl
aumif;ayrnf? xkd (O'u&aoh) onf pw&m;ukd
vsifpGmyif odEkdifvwåHU}} [k podkYaom tMuHjzpfV

xkdtcg ewfom;onf ightxHodkY
csOf;uyfí]]toQifbk&m; &mr\om; O'u&aohonf,refaeYu
aoqHk;cJhygNyD}} [k avQmufV ightm;vnf;]]&mr\om;
O'u&aohonf ,refaeYuaoqHk;cJhNyD}} [k ÓPfjrif
xif&Sm;jzpfay:cJhV &[ef;wdkY ightm;]]&mr\om;
O'u&aohonf qHk;½Hl;jcif;BuD; qHk;½Hl;cJhNyD? tu,fí
xdkY'u&aohonf pw&m;ukd em&ygrl vsifpGmyif
odEkdif&m\}} [k tMuHjzpfjyefV

&[ef;wdkY]]igonf tb,foltm; a&S;OD;pGm
w&m;a[m&ygtHhenf;? tb,folonf pw&m;awmfukd
vsifjrefpGm odEkdifvwåHUenf;}} [k ightm;
tMuHjzpfjyefV

xkdightm;]](ig;a,muftpk&Sdaom)
yíö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf ightm; aus;Zl;rsm;ukef\? ,if;
yíö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf y"metvkyfukd
tm;xkwfaeaomighukd vkyfauR;zl;ukef\? igonf
yíö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;ukd a&S;OD;pGm a[m&rl
aumif;ayrnf}} [k
tMuHjzpfNyD;aemuf]]yíö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf,cktcg
tb,ft&yfü aeMuukefoenf;}} [k tMuHjzpfjyefV

&[ef;wdkY igonf txl;ojzifh oefY&Sif;pifMu,faom
vlwdkY\ rsufpdxufomvGefaom ewfwdkY\
rsufpdESifhwlaom rsufpd]'dAÁpu©KtbdnmOf} jzifh
Am&mPoDjynf £odywernfaom rd*'g0kefawmü
aeukefaom yíö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYukd jrifV &[ef;wdkY
xkdtcg igbk&m;onf
O½ka0vawmüarGUavsmfawmfrloa&GU aeNyD;vQif
Am&mPoDjynfodkY a'opm&D vSnfhvnfcJhV

285/ &[ef;wdkY OyutmZD0u]wuúwGef;} onf
*,mESifh aAm"dyiftMum; c&D;&SnfoGm;aeq]jzpfao
igbk&m;ukd jrifí]]ighoQif oif\ £a`E´wdkYonf txl;ojzifh
Munfvifukef\? ta&tqif;onf pifMu,f\? jzLpif\? ighoQif
oifonf tb,folukd &nfñTef;í &[ef;jyKoenf;? oif\ q&mum;
tb,folenf;? oifonf tb,fol\ w&m;ukd ESpfoufoenf;}}
[kighukd ar;vwfaomf igbk&m;u
OyutmZD0u]wuúwGef;}ukd *gxmwkdYjzifh
rdefYMum;\ - (Oyu) igonf tvHk;pHkukd
vTrf;rkd;Ekdif\? tvHk;pHkukd od\
w&m;tm;vHk;wdkYü (udavom) jzifhrvdrf;usH?
tvHk;pHkukd pGefYtyfNyD? wPSm\ukef&m
edAÁmefukd tm½HkkyK&aomaMumifh

udavomrSvGwfNyD? ukd,fwkdif txl;odjrifNyD;jzpfí
tb,folukd (q&m[lí) ñTef;&tHhenf;/

(Oyu) ightm; q&mr&Sd? igESifhwlaomol r&Sd?
ewfESifhwuGaom avmuü ightm;zufNydKifEkdifaom
yk*³/₄dKvfvnf; r&Sd/

igonf avmuü &[EÅmwnf;? igonf twkr&Sdaom
olwnf;? ewfvlwdkY\ q&mwnf;? (igwpfa,mufomvQif)
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,f wkdif rSefpGm
odaom wpfqlwnf;aombk&m;wnf;?
udavomrD;Nidrf;onf jzpfí csrf;jrV

igonf "r®pMumw&m;ukd a[mjcif;iSg umodwkdif;
Am&mPoDjynfodkY oGm; tHh? oluef;ozG,fjzpfaom
avmuü (w&m;wnf;[laom) tNrKdufpnfBuD; ukd
wD;cwfaytHh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ighoQif
oif0efcHonfhtwkdif;qkdvQif]]tqHk;r&Sdaom ÓPfESifh
jynfhpHkaom rm&fig;yg;ukd atmifaom
bk&m;jzpfxkdufay\}} [k (qkd\)/

Oyu tmoa0gw&m;wdkY ukefjcif;odkY a&mufaom
iguJhodkYaom yk*³/₄dKvfwdkY onf pifppfZdernfukef\?
igonf ,kwfrmaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd
atmiftyfNyD; jzpfaomaMumifhhZdernf\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

&[ef;wdkY podkY rdefYMum;aomf
OyuwuúwGef;onf]]ighoQif[kwfay&m\}} [k qkdum
OD;acgif;ukd ndrfhvsuf vrf;z,í oGm;avV

286/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg igbk&m;onf tpOftwkdif;
a'opm&D vSnfhvnfc]haomf Am&mPoDjynf
£odywernfaom rd*'g0kefawm
yíö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfc]hV

&[ef;wdkY yíö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf igbk&m; ta0;rS
<uvmonfukd jrifMuí]]ighoQifwdkY þ&[ef;a*gwronf

vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg usifhí ur®|mef; vkyfief;rS xGufum
vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg vSnfhvnfvuf <uvmcJh\?
xkd&[ef;a*gwrkd &Sdrckd;&? c&D;OD;BuKdrl rjyK&?
xkd&[ef;a*gwr\ oydwfouFef;ukd vSrf;r,l&?
odkY&mwGif ae&mukdum; cif;xm;xkdufV
&[ef;a*gwrnf tu,fítvkd&SdvQif xkdifvdrfhrnf}} [k
tcsif;csif; uwdu0wf jyKukefV

&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf ylö0^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYxH
csOf;uyfrdaomf ylö0^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYonf
rdrdwdkYuwdu0wfü rwnfEkdifukefbj tcsKdUu
igbk&m;ukd c&D;OD;BuKdrljyKí oydwfouFef;ukd
vSrf;,lukef\? tcsKdUu ae&mcif;ukef\? tcsKdUu
ajcaq;a&ukd wnfukefV odkYaomfvnf;
igbk&m;ukdrla*gwr[laom trnfjzifhvnf;aumif;?
ighoQif[laom tac:ta0:jzifhvnf;aumif;
ac:a0:ajymqkdukefV

podkY ajymqkdukefonf&Sdaomf igbk&m;onf
ylö0^{*3/4}D&[ef;wdkYtm;]]&[ef;wdkY
igbk&m;ukdtrnfjzifhvnf;aumif;? ighoQif[laom
tac:ta0:jzifhvnf;aumif; rac:rajymqkdMuukefvifh?
&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cH,lawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odaomoljzpfayV &[ef;wdkY
em;axmifukefavmh? tNrKdufedAÁmefukd (ig) &NyD?
igonf qHk;rtHh? igonf w&m;a[mtHh?
igqHk;ronfhtwkdif; usifhonf&Sdaomf vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkYaumif;pGm Oifa&mufaom
trsKd;om;wdkY vkdvM;tyfaom jrwfaomtusifh\
tqHk;jzpfaom twkrJhjzpfaom t&[wåzkdvfodkY rMumrD
,ckb0üyifvQif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
ukd,fwkdifrsufarSmufjyKvsufa&mufí aeMuvwåHU}}
[k ajymcJhV

&[ef;wdkY podkYajymaomf yíö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf
igbk&m;tm;]]ighoQifa*gwr oifonfjyKEkdifcJaom
£&d,mykxfukd jyKojzifhvnf;aumif;? usifhEkdifcJaom
tusifhukdusifhojzifhvnf;aumif;? jyKEkdifcJaom trlukd
jyKojzifhvnf;aumif; vlwdkY\ukokdvfur®yxw&m;xuf
vGefjrwfaom t&d,mtjzpfukd jyKpGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPf
tjriftxl;ukdr&cJhay? oifonf vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg usifhí ur®|
mef; (vkyfief;) rS xGufum
vmbfrsm;jcif;iSgvSnfhvnfaecgrS vlwdkY\
ukokdvfur®yxw&m; xuf vGefjrwfaom
t&d,mtjzpfukdjyKpGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPftjriftxl;ukd
tb,frSm &EkdifygtHhenf;}} [k qkdukefV

&[ef;wdkY podkY qkdukefaomf igbk&m;onf
yíö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYtm;-

]]&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg usifhonf
r[kwfay? ur®|mef;vkyfief;rSvnf;xGufonf r[kwfay?
vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg vSnfhvnfonf r[kwfay/ &[ef;wdkY
igbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufonfh
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odol jzpfayV &[ef;wdkYem;axmifukefavmh?
tNrKdufedAÁmefukd ig&NyD? igonf qHk;rtHh? igonf
w&m;a[mtHh? igqHk;ronfhtwkdif; usifhonf&Sdaomf
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY aumif;pGm 0ifa&mufaom
trsKd;om;wdkY vkdv;tyfaom jrwfaom tusifh\
tqHk;jzpfaoam twkrJhjzpfaoam t&[wåzkdvfodkY rMumrD
,ckb0üyifvQif xl;aomÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí aeMu&vwåHU}} [k qkdV

&[ef;wdkY ESpfMudrfajrmufvnf;
yíö0*¾D&[ef;wdkYonf igbk&m;tm;]]ighoQifa*gwr
oifonfjyKEkdifcJaom £&d,mykxfukd
jyKojzifhvnf;aumif;? usifhEkdifcJaom
tusifhukdusifhojzifhvnf;aumif;? jyKEkdifcJaom trlukd
jyKojzifhvnf;aumif; vlwdkY\ukokdvfur®yxw&m;xuf

vGefjrwfaom t&d,mtjzpfukd jyKpGrf;Ekdifaom
ÓPftjriftxl;ukdr&cJhay? oifonf vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg usifhí
ur®|mef; (vkyfief;) rS xGufum
vmbfrsm;jcif;iSgvSnfhvnfaecgrS vlwdkY\
ukokdvfur®yxw&m; xuf vGefjrwfaom
t&d,mtjzpfukdjyKpGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPftjriftxl;ukd
tb,frSm &EkdifygtHhenf;}} [k qkdjyefukef\
&[ef;wdkYESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; igbk&m;onf
ylö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYtm;]&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf
vmbfrsm;jcif;iSgusifhonf r[kwfay/y/ a&mufí
aeMu&vwåHU}} [k qkdjyef\

&[ef;wdkY oHk;Mudrfajrmufvnf;
ylö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYonf igbk&m;tm;]]ighoQifa*gwr
oifonfjyKEkdifcJaom £&d,mykxfukd
jyKojzifhvnf;aumif; usifhEkdifcJaom tusifhukd
usifhojzifhvnf;aumif;jyKEkdifcJaom trlukd
jyKojzifhvnf;aumif; vlwdkY\ ukokdvfur®yxw&m;xuf
vGefjrwfaomt&d,mtjzpfukd jyKpGrf;Ekdifaom
ÓPftjriftxl;ukd r&cJhay? oifonf vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg
usifhíur®|mef; (vkyfief;) rS xGufum vmbfrsm;jcif;iSg
vSnfhvnfaecgrS vlwdkY\ ukokdvfur®yxw&m;xuf
vGefjrwfaom t&d,m tjzpfukd jyKpGrf;Ekdifaom
ÓPftjriftxl;ukd tb,frSm &EkdifygtHhenf;}} [k
ajymjyefukef\

podkY ajymukefvwfaomf]&[ef;wdkY prS a&S;tcgü
podkYaom pum;xl;ukd igajymzl; onfukdoifwdkY
rSwfrdMuukefoavm}} [k igbk&m;u
ylö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYtm; rdefYawmfrl\

toQifbk&m; rrSwfrdyg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufonfh (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odol jzpfayV &[ef;wdkY
em;axmifukefavmh? tNrKdufedAÁmefukd ig&NyD?

igonf qHk;rtHh? igonf w&m;a[mtHh?
igqHk;ronfhtwkdif; usifhonf&Sdaomf vUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkYaumif;pGm Oifa&mufaom
trsKd;om;wdkY vkdvm;tyfaom jrwfaomtusifh\
tqHk;jzpfaom twkr&Sdaom t&[wåzkdvfodkY
rMumrD ,ckb0üyifvQif xl;aomÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif
rsufarSmufjyKvsufa&mufí aeMuvwåHU}} [k (qkd\)/

&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf ylö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYtm;
(bk&m;tjzpfukd) odap&ef pGrf;EkdifcJhavNyD/

&[ef;wdkY ESpfyg;ukefaom &[ef;wdkYukdvnf;
qHk;r\? oHk;yg;ukefaom
&[ef;wdkYonfqGrf;cHvSnfhvnfMuukef\
oHk;yg;ukefaom &[ef;wdkY qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfMuí
aqmif,lvmttyfaomqGrf;jzifh ajcmufOD;om;wdkY
rQwMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY oHk;yg;ukefaom
&[ef;wdkYukdvnf; qHk;r\? ESpfyg;ukefaom
&[ef;wdkYonf qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfMuukef\
ESpfyg;ukefaom &[ef;wdkY qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfMuí
aqmif,lvmttyfaom qGrf;jzifh ajcmufOD;om;wdkY
rQwMuukef\

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg ylö0*³/₄D&[ef;wdkYukd igu
podkY qHk;roGefoiftyfonf&Sdaomf
ukd,fwkdifjzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd} oabm&Sdonfjzpfukefí
jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd} oabmü tjypfukd odNyD;vQif
jzpfyGm;jcif;oabm r&Sdaom twkrJhjzpfaom ab;uif;&m
edAÁmefukd &SmazGMuukefaomf
jzpfyGm;jcif;oabmr&Sdaom twkrJhjzpfaom ab;uif;&m
edAÁmefukd &Muukef\ ukd,fwkdif
aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m}oabm &SdonfjzpfMuukefí
aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m} oabmü tjypfukd odNyD;vQif
aqG;ajrUjcif;oabmr&Sdaom twkrJhjzpfaom ab;uif;&m
edAÁmefukd &SmazGMuukefaomf
aqG;ajrUjcif;oabmr&Sdaom twkrJhjzpf aom ab;uif;&m

edAÁmefukd &Muukef\ ukd,fwkdif
emjcif;]Asm"d}hoabm&SdonfjzpfMuukefí/y/
ukd,fwkdif aojcif;]r&P} oabm&Sdonf jzpfMuukefí/y/
ukd,fwkdifylaqG;jcif;]aomu} oabm&Sd
onfjzpfMuukefí/y/ ukd,fwkdif npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo}
oabm&SdonfjzpfMuukefí npfnL;jcif;]oHudavo}
oabmü tjypfukd odNyD;vQifnpfnL;jcif;oabmr&Sdaom
twkrJhjzpfaom ab;uif; &m edAÁmefukd
&SmazGMuukefaomfnnpfnL;jcif;oabmr&Sdaom
twkrJhjzpfaom ab;uif;&m edAÁmefukd &Muukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;ÓPftjrifonfvnf;
xif&Sm;jzpf\]]igwdkY\ vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wãzdkvf}
pdwfonfrysufpD;NyD? bjpzpfyGg;jcif;onf
aemufqHk;jzpf&aom Zmwdwnf;? ,cktcg
wpfzefb0opfüjzpfjcif;onf r&SdawmhNyD}} [k
(xif&Sm;jzpf\)/

287/ &[ef;wdkY umr*kPfwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;? vkdcisifzG,fESpfoufzG,f
jrwfEkd;zG,f cspftyfaom oabm&Sdaomç
umr&m*ESifhpyfoG,faomç wyfrufzG,fjzpfaomç
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh od&aom tqif;wdkYvnf;aumif;/y/
aomw0dnmPfjzifh od&aomtoHwdkYvnf;aumif;/y/
Cme0dnmPfjzifh od&aom teHUwdkYvnf;aumif;/y/
ZD0Sg0dnmPfjzifhod&aom t&omwdkYvnf;aumif;/y/
vkdcisifzG,f ESpfoufzG,f jrwfEkd;zG,f cspftyfaom
oabm&Sdaomç umr&m*ESifhpyfoG,faomç
wyfrufzG,fjzpfaomç um,0ddnmPfjzifh od&aom
tawGUtxdwdkYvnf;aumif;/ &[ef;wdkY
umr*kPfwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY pumr*kPf ig;yg;wdkYukd wyfruf
rdef;arm ouf0ifMuukefvsuf tjypfukd ½lJrif avhr&Sdbj
qifjcifwHkÓPf uif;Muukefvsuf oHk;aqmifMuaom
orPjAm[®PwkdYonf]]tusKd;rJhysufpD;jcif;odkY

a&mufí rm&f,kwftvkd&Sdwkdif;
jyKvkyfjcf;cHMu&ukef\}} [k odMu&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; awmü aygufyGg;aom
om;orifonf zGJUcsnfrdí
ausmhuGif;pkukdzdtdyfjim;tHh?
xkdom;orifonf]]tusKd;rJh ysufpD;jcif;odkY a&mufí
rkqkd;tvkd&Sdwkdif; jyKvkyfjcf;cH&rnfhjyif
rkqkd;vmaomfvnf; tvkd&Sd&m t&yfodkY
zJcGgoGm;Ekdifrnfr[kwf}} [k od&rnfjzpfouJhodkY
ptwlyif pumr*kPf ig;yg;wdkYukd wyfruf rdef;arm
ouf0ifMuukefvsuf tjypfukd
½lJrifavhr&SdbJqifjcfwHkÓPf uif;Muukefvsuf
oHk;aqmifMuaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf]]tusKd;rJhysufpD;jcif;odkY
a&mufMuí rm&f,kwftvkd&Sd
wkdif;jyKvkyfjcf;cHMu&ukef\}} [k od&rnfjzpfV

&[ef;wdkY pumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd rwyfruf
rrdef;arm rouf0ifMuukefbJ tjypfukd
½lJrifavh&Sdukefvsuf qifjcfwHkÓPf &SdMuvsuf
oHk;aqmifMuaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf]]tusKd;rJhysufpD;jcif;odkY
ra&mufMubJ rm&f,kwftvkd&Sdwkdif;
jyKvkyfjcf;rcHMu&ukef}} [k odMu&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; awmü aygufyGg;aom
om;orifonf rzGJUcsnfrdbJ
ausmhuGif;pkukdzdtdyfjim;tHh?
xkdom;orifonf]]tusKd;rJh ysufpD;jcif;odkY ra&mufbJ
rkqkd;tvkd&Sdwkdif; jyKvkyfjcf;rcH&onfhtjyif
rkqkd;vmaomfvnf; tvkd&Sd&m t&yfodkY
zJcGgoGm;EkdifvwåHU}} [k
od&rnfjzpfouJhodkYptwlyif pumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd
rwyfruf rrdef;arm rouf0ifMuukefbJ tjypfukd
½lavh&Sdukefvsuf qifjcfwHk &SdMuvsuf

oHk;aqmifMuaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf]]tusKd;rJhysufpD;jcif;odkYra&mu
fMubJ rm&f,kwf tvkd&Sdwkdif; jyKvkyfjcf;
rcHMu&ukef}} [k odMu&rnf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; awmü aygufyGg;aom
om;orifonf aygufyGg;aeaom awmBuD;üvSnfhvnfaomf
raMumufr&GHU oGm;jcif; &yfjcf; xkdifjcf;
tdyfjcf;wdkYukd jyKV xkdodkY
raMumufr&GHUjzpfjcf;onf tb,faMumifhenf;?
&[ef;wdkY rkqkd;rjrfEkdif&modkY
a&mufaeaomaMumifhwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif &[ef;onf umrwdkYrS
uif;qdwfiomvQif tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfiomvQifMuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}
ESifhwuGjzpfaom? oHk;oyfjcf;]0dpm&}
ESifhwuGjzpfaom? (eD0&P)
huif;qdwfjcf;aMumifhjzpfaom? ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}
csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom yXrpsmefodkY a&mufíaeV/
&[ef;wdkY p&[ef;ukd]rm&fewfukd uef;atmifyK\?
rm&fewfrsufpdukdnf&mtm½Hkr&Sdatmif zsufqD;í
rm&f,kwf\ rjrf&m (tm½Hk) t&yfodkY a&muf\}[k
qkdyfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf;
&[ef;onfMuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}
oHk;oyfjcf;]0dpm&}wdkY\csKyfjcf;aMumifh
rdrdoEÅmefü pdwfukdMunfvifapwwfaom? pdwf\
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} ukdjzpfyGm; apwwfaom?
MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf} r&Sdaom? oHk;oyfjcf;]0dpm&}
r&Sdaom? wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} aMumifhjzpfaom?
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom
'kwd,psmefodkYa&mufíaeV &[ef;wdkY p&[ef;ukd]/y/
rm&f,kwf\ rjrf&m (tm½Hk) t&yfodkY a&muf\}
[kqkdyfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} ukdvnf;
rpGJrufjCIF;aMumifhvspfvSL¹/₂líomvQif ae\?
owdESifhjynfhphKonfjzpfí ÓPfESifhjynfhphKonfjzpfí
csrf;omjCIF;]okc}ukdvnf; ukd,fjzifh cHpm;\?
t&d,myk^{*3}/₄KdvfwdkYonf tMuifwwd,psmefaMumifh
xkdolukd]]vspfvSL¹/₂lol owd&Sdol csrf;ompGm
aeavh&Sdol}} [k ajymMum;ukefV
xkdwwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeV &[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;ukd
]/y/ rm&f,kwf\ rjrif&m (tm¹/₂Hk) t&yfodkY a&muf\}[k
qkdtYfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
csrf;omjCIF;]okc} ukdvnf;
y,fjCIF;aMumifhqif;&JjCIF;]'ku©} ukdvnf;
y,fjCIF;aMumifh a&S;OD;uyifvQif
Orf;ajrmufjCIF;]aomreó}
ESvHk;romjCIF;]a'greó}wdkY\ csKyfESifhjCIF;aMumifh
qif;&Jvnf;r[kwf csrf;omvnf;r[kwfaomvspfvSL
¹/₂lrl]Oayu©m} aMumifhjzpfonfh owd\
pifMu,fjCIF;&Sdaom pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufí aeV
&[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;ukd/y/ rm&f,kwf\ rjrif&m (tm¹/₂Hk)
t&yfodkY a&muf\}[k qkdtYfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
tvHk;pHkaom ¹/₂lyonmwdkYukd vGefajrmufjCIF;
aMumifhxdckdufrl]y#dConm}wdkY\
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh trsKd;rsKd;aom
onm]emewåonm}wdkYukdESvHk;roGif;jCIF;aMumifh
]]aumif;uifonf tqHk;r&Sd}} [k (pD;jzef;um)
tmumomelöM,wpsmefodkYa&mufíaeV &[ef;wdkY
þ&[ef;ukd/y/ rm&f,kwf\ rjrif&m (tm¹/₂Hk) t&yfodkY
a&muf\}[kqkdt yfV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
tvHk;pHkaom tmumomelöM,wepsmefukd

vGefajrmufí]]0dÓPfonf tqHk;r&Sd}} [k (pD;jzef;um)
OdnmPlöm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí ae\y/

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
tvHk;pHkaom OdnmPlöm,wepsmefukd vGefajrmuf
í]]wpfpHkwpfckrQr&Sd}} [k (pD;jzef;um)
tmudlönm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí ae\y/

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
tvHk;pHkaom tmudlönm,wepsmefukd vGefajrmufí
«]]p0dnmPfonfNidrfouf\? p0dnmPfonf rGefjrwf\}} [k»
(pD;jzef;um) ae0onmemonm,wepsmefodkY
a&mufíae\y/

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
tvHk;pHkaom
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefukdvGefajrmufí
rSwfodjcif;]onm} cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}wdkY\
csKyf&m]eda&m"ormywf} ukd jynfhpHkapíae\
xkd&[ef;tm; (r*f) ynmjzifh (opömukd) jrifaomaMumifh
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY ukef&m\ &[ef;wdkY]p&[ef;ukd
rm&f,kwfukd uef;atmifjyK\? rm&fewfrsufpduk
wnf&m tm¹/₂Hkr&SdatmifzsufqD;í rm&f,kwf\ rjrif&m
(tm¹/₂Hk) t&yfodkY a&muf\}[k qkdtyf\

avmuü txl;uyfNidrl]wPSm} ukd vGefajrmufí
raMumufr&GHU oGm;jcif; &yfjcif; xkdifjcif;tdyfjcif;ukd
jyKV xkdodkY raMumufr&GHUjzpfjcif;onf
tb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY rm&f,kwfhrrif Ekdif&m
(tm¹/₂Hk) t&yfodkY a&mufaeaomaMumifhwnf;[k
jrwpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;ukda[mMum; awmfrl\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;awmfukdESpfodrfh0rf;ajrmufpGm
cH,lMuavukefownf;/

ajcmufckajrmuf ygo&modokwfNyD;V

- 1/ owå0gwdkY\ £a`E´tEkt&ifhukdodaom £NE
´d,ya&my&d,wådÓPf
- 2/ owå0gwdkY\ pdwf"mwf udef;0yf&m tmo,ESifh
tEko,udavomwdkYukd odaom tmo,mEko,ÓPf?
pÓPfESpfyg;ukd Ak'"pu©K[k ac:onf/
tjcm;ygVdawmfrsm;ü 'Gguma& 'k0dnmya,
tayÜuapö ey&avmu0ZÆb,'óm0daem
0d[&aEÅyk'frsm; ryg/
- 3/ OyÜv = MumjzL? MumeD Mumñdk/

Ä

7/ plV[w→dya'gyrokwf

288/ tuREkfyfonf podkYMum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg ZmPkaómPdykPÖm;onf
tvHk;pHkjzLaom jrnf;uaom&xm;jzifh
rGef;wnfhcsdefü om0w→djynfrS xGufvmpOf
ta0;rSvmaom ydavmwduy&dAkdZfukdjrifíydavmwdu
y&dAkdZftm;-

]]toQif 0päm,eonf ,ck rGef;wnfhcsdefü tb,frS
vmoenf;}} [k ajymqkdV

toQif igonf &[ef;a*gwrTxHrS vmcJh\[k (qkd\)/

]]toQif 0päm,eonf &[ef;a*gwr\ ynmtpGrf;ukd
tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;? ynm&Sd[kxifrSwfygoavm}} [k
(ar;\)/

toQif igonf tb,fvkdvlpn;enf;? tb,fvkdvlpn;jzpfí
&[ef;a*gwr\ ynmpGrf;ukdodEkdifHhenf;? &[ef;a*gwr\
ynmpGrf;ukd odEkdifrnfh olonfvnf; xkd (&[ef;a*gwr)
ujhodkYoabm&Sdaom olomvQif jzpf&ayrnf[k (qkd\)/

]]toQif 0päm,eonf &[ef;a*gwrukd jrwfaom
csD;rGrf;jcif;jzifh csD;rGrf;bd\}} [k (qkd\)/

toQif igonf tb,fvkdvlp;enf;? tb,fvkdvlp;jzpfí
&[ef;a*gwrukd csD;rGrf;Ekdifrnfenf;?
xkdtoQifa*gwronf tcsD;rGrf;cH&olwdkY\ tcsD;rGrf;ukd
cHxkduf\? ewfvlwdkYxuf jrwfawmfrl\[k (qkd\)/

]]toQif 0päm,eonf tb,ftusKd;tmedoifukd
aumif;pGmjrfí &[ef;a*gwrtay:ü
podkYtvGefMunfñdkae&oenf;}} [k (ar;)/

toQif Oyrmtm;jzifh qifawmü aeavh&Sdaom
vdr®maomolonf qifawmodkY
Oifonf&Sdaomfxkdqifawmü tvsm;&Snfí
teHus,fjyefYaom qifajc&mBuD;ukd jrifjim;tHh?
xkdolonf]]tcsif;wdkYqifonf BuD;rm;pGwum;}} [k
qHk;jzwfjcf;odkY a&mufoujhodkY? ptwlyif igonf
&[ef;a*gwrtay:ü av;yg;aom (ÓPf) ajc&mwdkYukd
jrif&aomtcgrSpí]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;ukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom bk&m;aywnf;? w&m;awmfonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;aom
w&m;aywnf;? jrwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhoHCmonftusifhaumif;&Sd aom oHCmaywnf;}}
[k qHk;jzwfjcf;odkY a&mufV

289/ tb,favyg;wdkYenf; [lrl- toQif pavmuü igonf
odrfarGUaom ynm&Sdukef aom? olwpfyg;t,l0g'ukd
odNyD;jzpfukefaom? om;NrD;ukd
azmufxGif;ypfEkdifonfh av;orm;ESifhwlukefaom
tcsKdUrf;ynm&SdwdkYukd jrifzl;\? xkdolwdkYonf
ynmjzifh t,lwdkYukd
zsufqD;ukefoujhodkYvSnfhvnfukefV

toQif xkdolwdkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf prnfaom
&GmodkYvnf;aumif;? ed*Hk;odkYvnf;
aumif;a&mufvwaHU}} [k Mum;Muojzifh]]igwdkYonf

bjjóemukd &[ef;a*gwrXHodkY csOf;uyfí
podkYar;cJhvQif igwdkYtm; podkY ajzMum;jim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;a*gwrHtm; igwdkYu podkY tjypfwifukeftHh?
podkY ar;cJhvQif igwdkUtm; podkYvnf;
ajzMum;jim;tHh? xkd&[ef;a*gwrHtm;igwdkYu
podkYvnf; tjypfwifukeftHh}} [k ajymqkdvsuf
jyóemukd jyKpD&ifukefV

toQif xkdolwdkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwrHnf prnfaom
&GmodkYvnf;aumif;? ed*Hk;odkYvnf;
aumif;a&muf\}} [k Mum;Muojzifh &[ef;a*gwrXHodkY
csOf;uyfukefV xkdolwdkYukd &[ef;
a*gwrHnf&m;pum;wdkYjzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd)
odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tifvef;apV xkdolwdkYonf
&[ef;a*gwrH w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd)
odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tifvef;apaomf
&[ef;a*gwrHtm; jyóemukdyif rar;Muukef? tb,frSmvQif
xkd&[ef;a*gwrHtm;tjypfwifMuukeftHhenf;?
pifppfaomfum; &[ef;a*gwr\ wyfhrsm;omvQif
jzpfukefV

toQif igonf &[ef;a*gwrü a&S;OD;pGmaom p (ÓPf)
ajc&mukd jrifaomtcgrSpí]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
(tvHkpHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfraom bk&m;aywnf;? w&m;awmfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; aumifpGm a[mMum;xm;aom
w&m;aywnf;? jrwpfGmbk&m;\wyfhoHCmonf
tusifhaumif;&Sdaom oHCmaywnf;}} [k
qHk;jzwfjcif;odkY a&mufV

toQif wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; igonf pavmuü
tcsKdUukefaom ykPÖm;ynm&SdwdkYukd jrifVy/
ol<u,fynm&SdwdkYukd/y/
odrfharGUaomynm&Sdukefaom? olwpfyg;t,l0g'ukd

odNyD;jzpfukefaom? om;NrD;ukd
azmufxGif;ypfEkdifonfh av;orm;ESifhwlukefaom
&[ef;ynm&SdwdkYukd (jrif\)/ xkdolwdkYonf ynmjzifh
t,lwdkYukd zsufoqD;ukefouJhodkY vSnfhvnfukef\? toQif
xkdolwdkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf prnfaom
&GmodkYvnf;aumif;? ed*Hk;odkYvnf;aumif;
a&mufvwaHU}} [k Mum;Muojzifh]]igwkdUonf
bjyóemukd &[ef;a*gwrxHodkY csOf;uyfí podkY
ar;cJhvQif igwdkYtm;podkY ajzMum;jim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;a*gwrtm; igwdkYu podkY tjyfwifukeftHh?
podkY ar;cJhvQifigwdkYtm; podkYvnf;
ajzMum;jim;tHh? xkd&[ef; a*gwrtm; igwdkYu
podkYvnf; tjyfwifukeftHh}} [k ajymqkdvsuf
jyóemukd jyKpD&ifMuukef\

toQif xkdolwdkYonf]]&[ef;a*gwronf ptrnf&Sdaom
&GmodkYvnf;aumif; ed*Hk;odkYvnf;aumif; a&muf\}}
[k Mum;Muojzifh &[ef;a*gwrxHodkY csOf;uyfukef\
xkdolwdkYukd &[ef;a*gwronf w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;) ukd odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;ap\ xkdolwdkYonf &[ef;a*gwru
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;) ukd odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apaomf &[ef;a*gwrtm; jyóemukdyif
rar;Muukef? tb,frSmvQif xkd&[ef;a*gwrtm;tjyfwifukd
wifMuukeftHhenf;? pifppfaomfum; vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY uyfa&mufjcif;iSg
&[ef;a*gwrukdomvQif tcGifhawmif;Muukef\
xkdolwdkYukd &[ef;a*gwronf &[ef;jyKV xkdolwdkYonf
xkd&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKukefvvsuf qdwfNidrf&modkY
uyfMuNyD;vQif owdrarhravsmhonfhjzpfí
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfjcif;&Sdonfjzpfí
wnfMunfaompdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeMuukefaomf tMuif
(t&[wâzkdvf) tusKd;iSg trsKd;om;wdkYonf vLUabmifrS

(xGufcGgí) &[ef;abmifü aumif;pGmomvQif
&Sif&[ef;jyKukef\? jrwwfaomtusifh\ tqHk;jzpfaom
twkr&Sdaom xkdt&[wåzkdvfukdrMumrD
rsufarSmufb0üyif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
ukd,fwkdifrsufarSmufjyKí jynfhphKpvsuf aeMuukef\

xkdolwdkYonf podkY ajymqkdMuukef\ -]]tcsif;wdkY
ysufpD;zdkY&m tenf;i,fom vkdawmh\? tcsif;wdkY
qHk;½Hl;zdkY&m tenf;i,fom vkdawmh\?
taMumif;rSefukd qkd&aomf igwdkYonf a&S;tcguorP
r[kwfb] orPjzpfukef\[k 0efcHMuukef\? jAm[®Pr[kwfb]
jAm[®Pjzpfukef\[k 0efcHMuukef\? &[EÅmr[kwfb]
&[EÅmjzpfukef\[k 0efcHMuukef\? ,ckrSomvQif
orPjzpfMuukef\? ,ckrSomvQif
jAm[®PjzpfMuukef\? ,ckrSomvQif
&[EÅmjzpfMuukef\}} [k (ajymqkdMuukef\)/

toQif igonf &[ef;a*gwrü av;ckajrmufjzpfaom p
(ÓPf) ajc&mukd jrifaomtcgrS pí]]jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf
(tvHkpHkaomw&m;ukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom bk&m;aywnf;? w&m;awmfonf
jrwwfpGmbk&m; aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;aom
w&m;aywnf;? jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhoHCmonf
tusifhaumif;&Sdaom wynfhoHCmaywnf;}} [k
qHk;jzwfjcf;odkY a&muf\

toQif igonf &[ef;a*gwrü av;yg;ukefaom p (ÓPf)
ajc&mwdkYukd jrifaomtcgrS pí]]jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf
(tvHkpHkaomw&m;ukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom bk&m;aywnf;? w&m;awmfonf
jrwwfpGmbk&m; aumifpGm a[mMum;xm;aom
w&m;aywnf;? jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhoHCmonf
tusifhaumif;&Sdaom wynfhoHCmaywnf;}} [k
qHk;jzwfjcf;odkY a&muf\[k (ajymqkd\)/

290/ podkY ajymqkdaomf ZmPkaómPdykPÖm;onf
tvHk;pHkjzLaom jrnf;uaom&xm;rSoufqif;í

rjynfhphkao;? ykPÖm;
pifppfaomfum;hqifajc&mOyrm&Sdaom w&m;ukd
tus,ftm;jzifh jynfhjynfhphkphk emOD;avmh?
aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;OD;avmh? a[mMum;tHh}} [k
podkY rdefYqkdV]]aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;}} [k
ZmPkaómPdykPÖm;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;V

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\ -

291/ ykPÖm; Oyрмаomfum; qifawmü
aeavh&Sdolnf qifawmodkY Oifonf&Sdaomfqifawmü
tvsm;&Snfí teHus,fjyefYaom qifajc&mBuD;ukd jrif&\?
qifawmü aeavh&Sdaomqiftwwfü uRrf;usifaom olonf
xkdodkYjrifumrQjzifh]]tcsif;wdkY qifajymifonf
BuD;rm;vS\wum;}} [k qHk;jzwfjcf;odkY ra&mufay/
xkdodkYra&mufjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;?
ykPÖm; pajc&monf qifawmü
BuD;rm;aomajc&m&Sdukefaom ykuGaom
OgredumqifrwdkY\ajc&m jzpf&maomaMumifhwnf;/

xkdolnf xkdajc&modkY tpOfvkduf\?
xkdajc&modkY tpOfvkdufaomf qifawmü
tvsm;&SnfíteHus,fjyefYaom
qifajc&mBuD;ukdvnf;aumif; jrifh&mü
yGfwkduf&mukdvnf;aumif; jrifí qifawmü
aeavh&Sdaom qiftwwfü uRrf;usifaom olonf
xkdodkYjrifumrQjzifh]]tcsif;wdkY qifajymifBuD;onf
BuD;rm;\wum;}} [k qHk;jzwfjcf;odkY ra&muf/
xkdodkYra&mufjcf;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;? ykPÖm;
pajc&monf qifawmü BuD;rm;aomajc&m&Sdaom
ajcwH&Snfí tpG,fBuJaom]OpömumVm&dum}
qifrwdkY\ ajc&mjzpfEkdif&maomaMumifhwnf;/

xkdolnf xkdajc&modkY tpOfvkduf\?
xkdajc&modkY tpOfvkdufaomf qifawmü
tvsm;&SnfíteHus,fjyefYaom

qifajc&mBuD;ukdvnf;aumif;? jrifh&mü
yGfwfkduf&mukdvnf;aumif; jrifh&mütpG,fwdkYjzifh
xkd;jcpf&mukdvnf;aumif; jrifV qifawmü
aeavh&Sdaom qiftwwfö uRrf;usifaom olonf xkdodkY
jrifumrQjzifh]]tcsif;wdkY qifajymifonf BuD;rm;\
wum;}} [k qHk;jzwfjcf;odkY ra&muf/ xkdodkY
ra&mufjcf;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;? ykPÖm; þajc&monf
qifawmüBuD;rm;aom ajc&m&Sdaom ajcwH&Snfí
pOf;i,fyGifhaom
yef;iHkoP²meftpG,f&Sdaom]Opömuap¹/₂kum}
qifrwdkY\ ajc&mjzpfEkdif&maomaMumifhwnf;/

xkdolonf xkdajc&modkY tpOfvkduf\?
xkdajc&modkY tpOfvkdufaomf qifawmü
tvsm;&SnfíteHus,fjyefYaom

qifajc&mBuD;ukdvnf;aumif;? jrifh&mü
yGfwfkduf&mukdvnf;aumif; jrifh&mütpG,fwdkYjzifh
xkd;jcpf&mukdvnf;aumif;? jrifh&mü
opfcufusKd;ukdvnf;aumif; jrifV xkdqifajymifukdvnf;
opfyif&if;üjzpfapç vGifwD;acgifüjzpfap
oGm;aeonfukdaomfvnf;aumif;
&yfaeonfukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
xkdifaeonfukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
tdyfaeonfukdaomfvnf;aumif; jrifV
xkdolonf]]xkdqifBuD;onfum; þqifajymifBuD;yifwnf;}}
[k qHk;jzwfjcf;odkY a&mufV

ykPÖm; þtwlyif þavmuü ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom? (tvHkpHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwk dif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom? todÓPf]0dZÆm}
tusifh]p&P} ESifh jynfhpHkawmfrlaom? aumif;aom
pum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom? avmuukd
odawmfrlaom? qHk;rxkdufolukd qHk;rwwfonfh
twkrJhyk*³/₄dKvf jzpfawmfrlaom? ewfvlwdkY\
q&mjzpfawmfrlaom? (opö mav;yg;w&m;wdkYukd)
odawmfrlaom? bkef;wefckd;BuD;awmfrlaom

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf yGifhawmfrlV
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onfewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifh
wuGaom ewfavmuESifh orPjAm[®P rif;rsm;
vlrsm;ESifh wuGaomvlavmuukd ukd,fwkdif
xl;aomÓPjzifh rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a[mMum;awmfrl\?
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf tp\aumif;jcif; tv,f\aumif;jcif;
tqHk;\aumif;jcif;&Sdaom teufESifhjynfhpHkaom
o'´gESifhjynfhpHkaom tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom
pifMu,faom w&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\?
jrwfaomtusifhukdhjyawmf rlV

xkdw&m;ukd ol<u,fonfvnf;aumif;?
ol<u,fhom;onfvnf;aumif;?
ZmwfwpfrsKd;rsKd;üjzpfaom olonfvnf;aumif;
emMum;&\? xkdolonf xdkw&m;awmfukd
emMum;&aomaMumifhjrwfpGmbk&m;ü ,HkMunfrlukd
&\? xkdolonf ,HkMunfrlukd &jcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí þodkYqifjciV

]]tdrf&maxmifaom b0ü ae&jcif;onf usOf;ajrmif;\?
(udavom) jrLx&mc&D;vrf;rESifhwl\? &[ef;tjzpfonf
vGifjyifESifh wl\? tdrf&maxmifaom b0ü aeolonf
þjrwfaomtusifhukd pifppf jynfhpHkpGm pifppf
pifMu,fpGm c½koif;yGwfopfESifhwlpGm usifhjci;fSg
rvG,f? igonfqHrkwfqdwfukd y,fí
zef&nfqkd;t0wfwdkYukd 0wfNyD;vQif vlUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&rlaumif;avpG}} [k
(qifjci\)/

xkdolonf aemifftcgü enf;aom Opömpkukd
y,fpGefYívnf;aumif;? rsm;aom
Opömpkukdy,fpGefYívnf;aumif;? enf;aom
aqGrsKd;pOfqufukd y,fpGefYívnf;aumif;? rsm;aom
aqGrsKd;pOfqufukd y,fípGefYvnf;aumif;
qHrkwfqdwfukd y,fpGefYí zef&nfqkd;t0wfwdkYukd
0wfNyD;vQif vlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufV

292/ xkdolonf podkY Oifa&mufNyD;aomf
&[ef;wdkY\ odu©momZD0odkY
a&mufvsuftoufowfjcf;ukd y,fí toufowfjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? wkwfukd csxm;NyD;jzpf\?
vufeufukdcsm;NyD;jzpf\? t&Suf&Sd\? oem;wwf\?
cyfodrf;aom owå0gwdkY\ tpD;tyGm;ukd
vkdv;vsufaeV

ray;onfukd ,ljcf;ukd y,fí ray;onfukd ,ljcf;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? ay;onfukdom cH,l\? ay;onfukdom
ESpfvkd\? rckd;r0Suf pifMu,faom ukd,fjzifhom aeV

rjrwfaom tusifhukd y,fí jrwfaom tusifhukd
usifh\? ,kwfaom tusifhukd usifhavhr&Sd?
&GmolwdkY\ tavihjpfaom arxkeftusifhrS
a&SmifMuOfV

r[kwf rrSefajymjcf;ukd y,fí r[kwf rrSefajymjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? trSefukdom qkdavh&Sd\? rSefaom
pum;csif; qufpfwwf\? wnfaom
pum;&Sd\? ,HkMunfxkdufaom pum;&Sd\? avmuukd
vSnfhpm;wwfol r[kwf?

ukef;pum;ukd y,fí ukef;pum;rS a&SmifMuOf\? pol
xkdolwdkY uGJJym;jcf;iSg polUxHrSem;axmifí
xkdolUxHü rajymwwf? xkdolUxHrS em;axmifí
polUxHü rajymwwf? podkY uJGjym;olwdkYukdvnf;
aphpfwwf\? nDñGwfolwdkYukdvnf; tm;ay;wwf\?
nDñGwfjcf;ü arGUavsmfV nDñGwfjcf;ü aysmfykduf\?
nDñGwfjcf;ukd ESpfouf\? nDñGwfjcf;ukd jyKaom
pum;ukd qkdavh&SdV

Murf;aompum;ukd y,fí Murf;aompum;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? tMuifpum;onf tjypfuif;\? em;csrf;om\?
ESpfvkdzG,f&Sd\? ESvHk;odkY ouf\? ,Ofaus;\?
vltrsm;ESpfouf\? vltrsm;ESpfNcKduf\?
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom pum;ukdom qkdV

Nydefzsif;aompum;ukd y,fíNydefzsif;aompum;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? (oifhaom) tcgüom qkdavh&Sd\
[kwfonfukdom qkdavh&Sd\? tusKd;ESifhpyfonfukdom
qkdavh&Sd\? w&m;ESifhpyfonfukdomqkdavh&Sd\
tqHk;trESifhpyfonfukdom qkdavh&Sd\? (oifhaom)
tcgü taMumif;ESifhwuGaomtykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom
teufESifhjynfhpHkaom rSwfom;avmufaom
pum;ukdom qkdavh&Sd\
p

293/ xkd&[ef;onf rsKd;aphtaygif; tyiftaygif;ukd
zsufqD;jcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? qGrf;hwpfeyfom
pm;avh&Sd\? npmpm;jcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
aeYvGJpmpm;jcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? ujcif;oDjcif;
wD;rlwfjcif; yGJMunfhjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\ yef;yefjcif;
eHUomjc,fjcif; eHUomaysmif;vdrf;jcif;rSa&SmifMuOf\?
jrifhaom ae&m jrwfaoom ae&mrS a&SmifMuOf\
a&TaiGukd cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\ aumufpdrf;ukd¹
cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\ tom;pdrf;ukd cH,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\ rdef;rtkdrdef;rysKdukd cH,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\ uRefrdef;r uRefa,musfm;ukd cH,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\ qdwfESifhokd;ukd cH,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\ Muuf 0ufukd cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\
qif EGm; jrif;jrnf;ukd cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\
v,f,mukd cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\ wreftrltapyg;trlukd
aqmif&Gufjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\ 0,frl a&mif;rlrS
a&SmifMuOf\ csdefpOf;vJtojympOf;vJ jcifwG,f
wkdif;wm pOf;vJjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\ wHpkd;,ljcif;
vSnfhjzm;jcif;twkjyKjcif;wnf;[laom aumufuspfjcif;rS
a&Smif MuOf\ jzwfjcif; owfjcif; aESmifzGJJUjcif;
(c&D;oGm;wdkYukd) vk,ufjcif; (&Gmed*Hk;wdkYukd)
zsufqD;jcif; "m;jywkdufjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\
p

294/ xkd&[ef;onf ukd,fukdrQw¹/₂Hkaom ouFef;ç
0rf;ukdrQw¹/₂Hkaom qGrf;jzifh a&mifh&J\?
p

xkd&[ef;onf tMuiftMuift&yfodkY oGm;aomf
(y&du©&m&Spfyg;rQukd) aumif;pGm ,laqmifí oGm;V
Oyrmaomfum; tawmif&Sdaom iSufonf
tMuiftMuift&yfodkY ysHaomf
rdrdtawmifom0ef&Sdonfjzpfí ysHV ptwl &[ef;onf
ukd,fukd rQw½Hkaom ouFef;ç 0rf;ukdrQw½Hkaom
qGrf;jzifh a&mifh&J\? xkd&[ef;onf tMuiftMuift&yfodkY
oGm;aomf (y&du©&m&Spfyg;rQukd)
aumif;pGm,laqmifí oGm;V xkd&[ef;onf þjrwfaom
oDvtpkESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí
rdrdoEÅmefütjypfuif;aom csrf;omukd cHpm;V

295/ xkd&[ef;onf rsufpdjzifh ½lyg½Hkukd jrifaomf
(a,musfm; rdef;r[laom) trSwfedrdwfukdpGJ,lavhr&Sd/
(vufajc paom) trSwfvu©Pmi,fukd pGJ,lavhr&Sd? tMuif
taMumif;aMumifh pu©Ka`E`ukd rapmifhpnf;rlíaeaom
xkd&[ef;ukd rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑ m}
ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó}[kqkdtyfukefaom ,kwfrmaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf tpOfvkdufí ESdyfpufukef&m\
xkdpu©Ka`E`ukdapmifhpnf;jcif;iSg usifh\? pu©Ka`E`
`ukd apmifha&Smuf\? pu©Ka`E`ü
apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY a&mufV

em;jzifh o'`g½Hkukd Mum;aomf/y/ ESmacgif;jzifh
*E`m½Hkukd erf;aomf/ vQmjzifh &om½Hkukd
vsufaomf/ ukd,fjzifh azm|AÅm½Hkukd awGUxdaomf/
pdwfjzifh "r®m½Hkukd odaomf (a,musfm;
rdef;r[laom) trSwfedrdwfukd pGJ,lavhr&Sd?
(vufajcpaom) trSwfvu©Pmi,fukd pGJ,lavhr&Sd?
tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh reda`E`ukd rapmifhpnf;rlí
aeaom xkd&[ef;ukd rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑm}
ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó}[k qkdtyfukefaom ,kwfrmaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf tpOfvkdufí ESdyfpufukef&m\
xkdreda`E`ukd apmifhpnf;jcif;iSg usifh\? reda`E`ukd
apmifha&Smuf\? reda`E`üapmifhpnf;jcif;odkY
a&mufV xkd&[ef;onf þjrwfaom £a`E`ukd

apmifhpnf;jcif;ESifhjynfhpHkonfjzpfí rdrd oEÅmefü
('ku© ESifh) ra&maom csrf;omukd cHpm;V

xkd&[ef;onf a&SUodkYwuf&m
aemufodkYqkwf&mü qifjcfíÓPfjzifh jyKavh&Sd\
wl½lMunfh&mwapmif;Munfh&mü qifjcfíÓPfjzifh
jyKavh&Sd\
auG;&m qefY&mü qifjcfíÓPfjzifh
jyKavh&Sd\
'kuk#f oydwf ouFef;ukd aqmif&mü
qifjcfíÓPfjzifh jyKavh&Sd\
pm;&m aomuf&m
cj&mvsuf&mü qifjcfíÓPfjzifh jyKavh&Sd\
usifBuD;
usifi,fpGefY&mü qifjcfíÓPfjzifh jyKavh&Sd\
oGm;&m
&yf&m xkdif&m tdyf&m Ekd;&m ajym&m
qdwfqdwfae&mü qifjcfíÓPfjzifh jyKavh&SdV

296/ bjrwaom oDvtpk? a&mifh&Jjcif;? £a`E
'apmifhpnf;jcif;? owd
qifjcfíÓPfwdkYESifhjynfhpHkaom xkd&[ef;onf awm
opfyif&if; awmif acsmuf awmifacgif; okomef
awmtkyfhvGifjyif aumuf½kd;yHk[laom qdwfNidrfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mukd rSD0J\
xkd&[ef;onf
qGrf;ch&mrSjyefcJhí qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf
xuf0,fzGJJUacGNyD;vQif ukd,fukd ajzmifhrwfpGm
xm;í ur®|mef;odkYa&S;½lum owduk d jzpfapvsuf
xkdif\
xkd&[ef;onf (cE`mig;yg;wnf;[laom)
avmuürufarmjcf;]tbdZÑm} ukd y,fí
rufarmjcf;]tbdZÑm} uif;aom pdwfjzifh ae\
rufarmjcf;]tbdZÑm} rS pdwfukd pifMu,fapV
ysufpD;apvkdaom jypfrSm;rlukd
y,fírysufpD;apvkdaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí cyfodrf;aom
owå0gwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;ukd vkdv m;vsuf ae\
ysufpD;apvkdaom jypfrSm;rlrS pdwfukd pifMu,fapV
av;vHxkdif;rdlif;jcif;]xderd'"} ukd
y,fíav;vHxkdif;rdlif;jcif;]xderd'"} rS uif;onf jzpfí
tvif;a&mifukd rSwfjcf;&Sdonfjzpfíowd&Sdonfjzpfí
qifjcfíÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí ae\
av;
vHxkdif;rdlif;jcif;]xderd'"} rS pdwfukdpifMu,fapV

ysHUvGifhjCIF;]O'pö} aemifw&jCIF;]ukuúKpö} ukd
y,fí twGif;oEÅmefüNidrfoufaompdwf&Sdonfjzpfí
rysHUvGifhonfjzpfí ae\? ysHUvGifhjCIF;]O'pö}
aemifw&jCIF;]ukuúKpö} rS pdwfukdpifMu,fapV
ra0cGJEkdifjCIF;]0dpdudpäm}ukd y,fí ra0cGJJEkdifjCIF;
]0dpdudpäm}ukd

vGefajrmufonfjzpfíukokdvfw&m;wdkYü odkYavm
odkYavm r&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? ra0
cGJEkdifjCIF;]0dpdudpäm} rS pdwfukdpifMu,fapV

297/ xkd&[ef;onf pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfukefaom ynm\ tm;enf;jCIF;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom pydwfyifaMumif;]eD0&P}
ig;yg;wdkYukd y,fí umr*kPfwdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQiftukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQifMuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf}ESifh
wuGjzpfaom? oHk;oyfqifjCIFjCIF;]0dpm&}
ESifhwuGjzpfaom? (eD0&P)
uif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom? ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd}
csrf;omjCIF;]okc} &Sdaom yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV

ykPÖm; pyXrpsmefukdvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (ÓPf)
ajc&m[lívnf;aumif;? jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (ÓPf) jzifh
yGfwkduf&m[lívnf;aumif;? jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (ÓPf)
pG,fjzifh xkd;jcpf&m[lívnf;aumif; qkdoifhV
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uonf xkdodkY
yXrpsmef0ifpm;í ae&½HkrQjzifh]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;ukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfraom bk&m;aywnf;? w&m;awmfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;aom
w&m;aywnf;? jrwpfGmbk&m;\wynfhoHCmonf
tusifhaumif;&Sdaom oHCmaywnf;}} [k
qHk;jzwfjCIF;odkY ra&mufonfomwnf;/

ykPÖm; wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf 0dwuf
0dpm&wdkY\Nidrf;jCIF;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü

pdwfkudMunfvifapwwfaom? pdwf\
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d}ukd jzpfyGg;apwwfaom?
MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}r&Sdaom?
oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm& } r&Sdaom?
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} aMumifhjzpfaom? ESpfodrfhjcf;
]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom 'kwd,psmefodkY
a&mufí aeV

ykPÖm; p'kwd,psmefukdvnf;/y/ qkdoifh\y/
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhoHCmonf tusifhaumif;&Sdaom
oHCmaywnf;[k qHk;jzwfjcf;odkY ra&mufonfomwnf;/

ykPÖm; wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} ukdvnf;
rwyfrufjcf;aMumifhatmufarhjcf;]owd}
qifjcfjcf;]orÜZOf} ESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí
vspfvsL¹/₂lvuf ae\? csrf;omjcf;]okc} ukdvnf;
ukd,fjzifh cHpm;\? tMuif wwd,psmefaMumifh
xkdolukd]]vspfvsL¹/₂lolowd&Sdol csrf;ompGm
aeavh&Sdol}} [k t&d,myk^{*3}/₄dKvfwdkYonf
ajymMum;ukef\? xkdwwd,psmefodkYa&mufí aeV

ykPÖm; pwwd,psmefukdvnf;/y/ qkdoifh\y/
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhoHCmonf
tusifhaumif;&Sdaom oHCmaywnf;[k
qHk;jzwfjcf;odkY ra&mufonfomwnf;/

ykPÖm; wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
csrf;omqif;&Jukd y,fjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
a&S;OD;uyifvQif 0rf;omjcf; ESvHk;romjcf;wdkY\
csKyfESifhjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
qif;&Jcsrf;omr[kwfaom
vspfvsL¹/₂lrl]Oayu©maMumifh} jzpfonfh owd\
pifMu,fjcf;&Sdaom pwkw¬psmefodkYa&mufí aeV

ykPÖm; p pwkw¬psmefukdvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;\
(ÓPf) ajc&m[lívnf;aumif;? jrwpGmbk&m;\ (ÓPf) jzifh
yGfwkduf&m[lívnf;aumif; jrwpGmbk&m;\ (ÓPf)

pG,fjzifh xkd;jcpf&m[lívnf;aumif; qkdoifhV
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uonf xkdodkY
pwkw¬psmefukd 0ifpm;í
ae&½HkrQjzifh]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;ukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom bk&m;aywnf;? w&m;awmfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;aom
w&m;aywnf;? jrwpfGmbk&m;\wynfhoHCmonf
tusifhaumif;&Sdaom oHCmaywnf;}} [k
qHk;jzwfjcf;odkY ra&mufonfomwnf;/

298/ podkY xkd&[ef;\ wnfMunfaompdwfonf
pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomfnpfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkdif;&vwfaomfwnfwHhvwf aomf
rwkefvlyfjcf;odkY a&mufvwfaomf a&S;ü jzpfzl;onfukd
atmufarhEkdifaom]ykaAAed0gom
Ekówd}ÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfukd a&S;½laqmif\?
a&S;½lñGwfapV xkd&[ef;onfrsm;jym;aom a&S;ü
jzpfzl;aomb0ukd atmufarhEkdif\? ponfum; tb,fenf;?
wpfb0ukdvnf;aumif; ESpfb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;/y/
podkY tjcf;t&mESifhwuG ñGefjyzG,f (trnftEG,f)
ESifhwuG rsm;jym; aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aomb0ukd
atmufarhEkdifV

ykPÖm; pykaAAed0gomEkówdÓPfukdvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (ÓPf) ajc&m[lívnf;aumif;?
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (ÓPf) jzifh
yGfwfkduf&m[lívnf;aumif;? jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (ÓPf)
pG,fjzifh xkd;jcpf&m[lívnf;aumif; qkdoifhV
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uonf xkdodkY
ykaAAed0gomEkówdÓPf&½HkrQjzifh]]jrwpfGmbk&m
;onf (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif
rSefpGm odawmfrlaom bk&m;aywnf;? w&m;awmfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;aom
w&m;aywnf;? jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhoHCmonf tusifh

aumif;&Sdaom oHCmaywnf;}} [k
qHk;jzwfjCIF;odkYra&mufonf omwnf;/

xkd&[ef;\ pdwfonf podkY wnfMunfvwfaomf
pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jCIF;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkDif;&vwfaomf wnfW Hhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfjCIF;odkYa&mufvwfaomf xkd (&[ef;) onf
owå0gwdkY\ aojCIF; jzpfay:jCIF;ukdodaom]pkwlyygw}
ÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfukd a&S;½lñGwfapV xkd (&[ef;) onf
txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\rsufpdxuf omvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom rsufpd]'dAÁpu©KÓPf} jzifh/y/
uHtm;avsmfpGm jzpfaom owå0gwdkYukd odEkDifV

ykPÖm; b]pkwlyygw} ÓPfukdvnf; jrWfpGmbk&m;\
(ÓPf) ajc&m[lívnf;aumif;? jrWfpGmbk&m;\ (ÓPf) jzifh
yGfwfkduf&m[lívnf;aumif; jrWfpGmbk&m;\ (ÓPf)
pG,fjzifh xkd;jcpf&m[lívnf;aumif; qkdoifhV
jrWfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uonf xkdodkY]pkwlyygw}
ÓPf&½HkrQjzifh]]jrWfpGmbk&m;onf
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkDif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom bk&m;aywnf;? w&m;awmfonf
jrWfpGmbk&m; aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;aom
w&m;aywnf;? jrWfpGmbk&m;\wynfhoHCmonf
tusifhaumif;&Sdaom oHCmaywnf;}} [k
qHk;jzwfjCIF;odkY ra&mufonfomwnf;/

299/ xkd&[ef;\ pdwfonf podkY wnfMunfvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jCIF;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkDif;&vwfaomf wnfW Hhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfjCIF;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xkd (&[ef;) onf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
ukef&mjzpfaom]tmo0u©,}ÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfukd
a&S;½lñGwfapV xkd (&[ef;) onf pum;
qif;&J[k[kwfrSefaomtwkDif;od\? pum; qif;&jzpfay:jCIF;\

taMumif;[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\? pum;
qif;&JcsKyf&m (edAÁmef) [k[kwfrSefaom twkdif; od\
pum; qif;&JcsKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifh[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\? pum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\? pum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ jzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;
[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\? pum;tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
csKyf&m (edAÁmef) [k[kwfrSefaom twkdif; od\? pum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\csKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY
a&mufaMumif; tusifh[k[kwfrSefaom twkdif; od\
ykPÖm; pr*fÓPfukdvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (ÓPf)
ajc&m[lívnf;aumif;? jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (ÓPf) jzifh
yGfwkduf&m[lívnf;aumif;? jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (ÓPf)
pG,fjzifh xkd;jcpf&m[lívnf;aumif; qkdoifh\
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uonf xkdodkY r*fÓPfukd
&umrQjzifh tNyD;tqHk;odkY ra&mufao;/
odkY&mwGif]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfraom bk&m;aywnf;? w&m;awmfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;aom
w&m;aywnf;? jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhoHCmonf
tusifhaumif;&Sdaom oHCmaywnf;}} [k
qHk;jzwfjcf;odkYum; a&mufV

podkYodaom podkYjrifaom xkd (&[ef;)\ pdwfonf
umrmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf\? b0go0rSvnf;
vGwfajrmuf\? t0dZÆmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf\?
vGwfajrmufNyD;aomf]]vGwfajrmufNyD}} [k todÓPf
jzpfay:\?]]y#doaE" aerlukefNyD? jrwaomtusifhukd
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöukd jyKNyD;NyD? p
(r*f) udpötvdkiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD}} [k od\ ykPÖm;
bypöa0u©PmÓPfukdvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (ÓPf)
ajc&m[lívnf;aumif;? jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (ÓPf) jzifh

yGwfwkduf&m[lívnf;aumif;? jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (ÓPf)
pG,fjzifhxkd;jcpf&m[lívnf;aumif; qkd oifh\

ykPÖm; jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uonf
prQavmufjzifh]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;tm;vHk;ukd
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom bk&m;aywnf;?
w&m;awmfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;
aumif;pGma[mMum;xm;aom w&m;aywnf;?
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhoHCmonf
tusifhaumif;&SdaomoHCmaywnf;}} [k
qHk;jzwfjcf;odkY a&muf\

ykPÖm; prQjzifh qifajc&mOyrm&Sdaom w&m;onf
tus,ftm;jzifh jynfhpHk\[k
(ppum;ukda[mMum;awmfrl\)/

podkY a[mMum;awmfrlaomf
ZmPkaómPdykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd-

]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
&Sdyg\? toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmf onf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\? toQifa*gwr Oyrmaomfum;
arSmufxm;aom 0w→Kukd vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
zHk;vTrf;xm;aom 0w→Kukd
zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? rsufpdvnfaomoltm;
vrf;rSefukd
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;]rsufpd&Sdaomolwd
kYonf tqif;wdkYukdjrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k trkdufarSmifü
qD;rD;wefaqmifukd aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
(toQifbk&m;) ptwlomvQif toQifa*gwronf
taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh w&m;awmfukd jyawmfrl\/
toQifbk&m; tuREfkyfonf toQifa*gwrukdukd;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfyg\? w&m;awmfukdvnf;ukd;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfyg\? oHCmawmfukdvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfyg\? toQifa*gwr onf tuREkfyfukd ,aeYrSpí
toufxufqHk; (&wemokH;yg;) ukdhukd;uG,fqnf;uyfaom
Oygoum[k rSwfawmfrlyg}} [k avQmuf\

ckepfckajrmuf plV[w→dya'gyrokwfNyD;V

1/ aumufpdrf;= tmru"n ygVdawmf pyg;pdrf;
ckepfrsKd;/

Ã

8- r[m[w→dya'gyrokwf

300/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmonf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]ighoQif &[ef;wdkY}} [k
ac:awmfrlV]]ighoQif}} [k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
toQifom&dykMwmtm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;Muukef?
toQifom&dykMwmonf podkY rdefYqkdav\ -

ighoQifwdkY Oyrmaomfum; ukef;jyifü
oGm;ukefaom owå0gwdkY\
ajc&mtm;vHk;wdkYonfqifajc&mü twGif;0ifjcif;odkY
a&mufukef? BuD;onfhtjzpfaMumifh qifajc&mukd
xkdajc&mwdkYxufjrwf[k ajzMum;&ouJhodkY
ighoQifwdkY ptwlomvQif
ukokdvfw&m;tm;vHk;wdkYonf
av;yg;aomt&d,opömwkdYü tusOf;csKH;jcif;odkY
a&mufukefV tb,fav;yg;wdkYü aygif;qHkjcif;odkY
a&mufukefoenf;? 'ku©jzpfaom t&d,opöm?
'ku©jzpfaMumif;jzpfaom t&d,opöm?
'ku©csKyf&mjzpfaomt&d,opöm? 'ku©csKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhjzpfaom t&d,opömwkdYü
aygif;qHkjcif;odkY a&mufukefV

301/ ighoQifwdkY 'ku©jzpfaom t&d,opöm[lonf
tb,fenf;/ (y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGg;jcif;]Zmwd}onfvnf;

'ku©wnf;? tkdrif;aqG;ajrUjcif;]Z&m}onfvnf;
'ku©wnf;? aojcif;]r&P}onfvnf; 'ku©wnf;?
ylaqG;jcif;]aomu} ikda<u;jcif;]y&da'0} (ukd,f)
qif;&Jjcif;]'ku©} pdwfaqif; &Jjcif;]a'greó} jyif;pGm
yifyef;jcif;]Oyg,mo}wdkYonfvnf; 'ku©wdkYwnf;?
tvkd&Sd aomt&mukd r&jcif;onfvnf; 'ku©wnf;?
tusOf;tm;jzifh pGJ,ltyfaomcE"mig;yg;wdkYonfvnf;
'ku©wdkYwnf;/

ighoQifwdkY pGJ,ltyfaom cE"mig;yg;wdkYonf
tb,fwdkYenf;/ ½kyf[laom pGJ,ltyfaom cE"m?
cHpm;jcif;[laom pGJ,ltyfaom cE"m? rSwfom;jcif;[laom
pGJ,ltyfaom cE"m? jyKjyifpD&ifjcif;[laom pGJ,ltyfaom
cE"m? txl;odjcif;[laom pGJ,ltyfaom cE"mwdkYwnf;/

ighoQifwdkY ½kyf[laom pGJ,ltyfaom cE"m[lonf
tb,fenf;/ r[mbkwfav;yg;wdkYvnf;aumif;? r[m
bkwfav;yg;wdkYukd pGJíjzpfaom
½kyfwdkYvnf;aumif;wnf;/ ighoQifwdkY
r[mbkwfav;yg;wdkY[lonf tb,fwdkYenf;? ajr"mwf
a&"mwf tyltat; (rD;) "mwf av"mwfwdkYwnf;/

302/ ighoQifwdkY ajr"mwf[lonf tb,fenf;/ ajr"mwfonf
twGif;jzpfaom ajr"mwfonf&Sd\? tyjzpfaom ajr"mwfonf
&SdV

ighoQifwdkY twGif;jzpfaom ajr"mwf[lonf tb,fenf;/
rdrdoEÅmefü jzpfaom rdrdukd,fukd pGJíjzpfaom
cufrmMurf;wrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaom pGJ,ltyfaom
½kyfwnf;/ p½kyfwdkY [lonftb,fenf;? qHyifç arG;nif;ç
ajconf;vufonf;ç oGm;ç ta&? tom;ç taMumç
t½kd;ç½kd;wGif;jcifqDç tñdkY? ESvHk;ç tonf;ç tajr\$;ç
tzsif;ç tqkwf? tlrç tlodrfç tpmopfçtpma[mif;?
wpfyg;vnf;jzpfaom trSwfr&Sd tvHk;pHkaom
rdrdoEÅmefüjzpfaom rdrdukd,fukdpGJíhjpfaom
cufrmMurf;wrf;jcif;odkYa&mufaom pGJ,ltyfaom

½kyfonf &SdV ighoQifwdkY p½kyfukdtwGif;jzpfaom
ajr"mwf[Íl qkd&V

twGif;jzpfaom ajr"mwfonfvnf;aumif;? tyjzpfaom
ajr"mwfonfvnf;aumif; ajr"mwfomwnf;/

xkdajr"mwfukd]]pajr"mwfonf igykdif[kwf?
pajr"mwfonf igr[kwf? pajr"mwfonf ig\ukd,f]twå}
r[kwf}} [k podkY ajr"mwfukd trSeftwkdif;
aumif;aomynmjzifh ½loifh\? podkY pajr"mwfukdk
trSeftwkdif; aumif;aomynmjzifh ½ljrifvwfaomf
ajr"mwfüNiD;aiGU\? pdwfonfajr"mwfü wyfjcif;uif;V

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcgü tyjzpfaom a&"mwfonf
ysufpD;\? xkda&"mwf ysufpD;aomtcgtyjzpfaom
ajr"mwfonf uG,faysmufV ighoQifwdkY xkdodkY
uG,faysmufaomaMumifhomvQifxkdrQavmuf
BuD;aom tyjzpfaom ajr"mwf\ rjrJonfhtjzpfonf
xif&Sm;vwåHU? ukefjcif;oabm&Sdonfh tjzpfonf
xif&Sm;vwåHU? ysufpD;jcif;oabm&Sdonfh tjzpfonf
xif&Sm;vwåHU? azmufjyefjcif;oabm&Sdonfh tjzpfonf
xif&Sm;vwåHU? (tcsdef) tenf;i,fom
wnfwHhjcif;&SdonfhwPSmu pGJ,ltyfaom
bukd,fcE"mtm;]]ig[kvnf;aumif; igykdif[kvnf;aumif;
igjzpf\}} [kvnf;aumif; tb,frSm pGJ,loifhrnfenf;/ xkdtcg
xkd&[ef;tm; ptwGif;jzpfaom ajr"mwfüpGJ,ljcif;onf
rjzpfonfomwnf;/

ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;ukd olwpfyg;wdkYu tu,fí
qJa&;ukefjim;tHh? a&&Gwfukefjim;tHh?
jcKwfjc,fukefjim;tHh? n\$Of;qJukefjim;tHh/ xkd&[ef;onf
podkY od\? ighrSm em;ü
aygif;qHkawGUxdjcif;aMumifh jzpfaom
pqif;&JcHpm;jcif;onf jzpfonfomwnf;?
xkdqif;&JcHpm;jcif;onfvnf;taMumif;ukd pGJí jzpf\?
taMumif;ukd rpGJbJ rjzpfEkdif? tb,fukd pGJJí jzpfoenf;?
awGUxdjcif;ukdpGJí jzpfV xkd[ef;onf]]awGUxdjcif;onf

tjrJr&Sd}} [k ½ljrif\?]]cHpm;jcif;onf tjrJr&Sd}}
[k½ljrif\?]]rSwfom;jcif;onf tjrJ r&Sd}} [k
½ljrif\?]]jyKjyifpD&ifrlwdkYonf tjrJr&Sdukef}} [k
½ljrif\?]]txl;odrlpdwfonf tjrJr&Sd}} [k ½ljrif\?
xdk&[ef;\ pdwfonf "mwftm½HkodkYomvQif ouf0if\?
Munfvif\? aumif;pGmwnf\? qHk;jzwf\

ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;ukd olwpfyg;wdkYu ted|
m½Hkjzpfao m rESpfoufzG,fjzpfao m
ESvHk;ukdryGg;apwwfaom vuftawGUtxd cJtawGUtxd
wkwftawGUtxd "m;vufeuftawGUtxdwdkYjzifhtu,fí
vHkUvjyKukefjim;tHh? xkd&[ef;onf podkY
tjym;tm;jzifh od\?]]bukd,fonf
vuftawGUtxdrsm;jzpf&m cJtawGUtxdrsm;jzpf&m
wkwftawGUtxdrsm;jzpf&m
"m;vufeuftawGUtxdrsm;jzpf&moabm &Sd\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf vTOyrm&Sdaom
tqHk;trü]&[ef;wdkY vlowf ckd;olwdkYonf
ESpfzuf½kd;&Sdaom vTjzifh t*FgBuD;i,fwdkYukd
tu,fívnf; wkdufjzwfukefjim;tHh?
xkdodkYwkdufjzwf&müvnf; tMuifolonf pdwfjypf
rSm;jim;tHh? xkdolonf xkdpdwfjypfrSm;jcif;jzifh ig\
tqHk;trukd jyKusifholr[kwf} [laom pum;ukd
a[mxm;awmfrl\

igonf wGefYwkdqkwfepfcif;r&Sdaom vHkUvukd
tm;xkwftHh? ighrSm rarhaysmufEkdifaom owd
onfa&S;½lxifvm\? (ig\) ukd,fcE"monf
ylyefjcif;r&SdNidrf;at;\? (ig\) pdwfonf wpfckwnf;aom
tm½Hk[laom tzdkYtpk&Sdonfjzpfí aumif;pGm
wnfNidrf\ ,ck buk d,fü vuftawGUtxdwdkYonfvnf;
jzpfrljzpfukefapç cJtawGUtxdwdkYonfvnf;
jzpfrljzpfukefapç wkwftawGUtxdwdkYonfvnf;
jzpfrljzpfukefapç "m;vufeuftawGUtxdwdkYonfvnf;
jzpfrljzpfukefap jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkY\ ptqHk;trukd

vkdufem jyKoifhonfomwnf;}} [k (podkY
tjym;tm;jzifhod\)/

ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf podkY jrwapGmbk&m;ukd
atmufarhvsuf podkY w&m;awmfukdatmufarhvsuf
podkY oHCmawmfukd atmufarhvsuf
ukokdvfESifhpyfaom vspfvsl¹/₂ljcif;onftu,fí aumif;pGm
rwnftHh/ xkd&[ef;onf xkdodkY
rwnfjcif;aMumifh]]igonf podkY jrwapGmbk&m;ukd
atmufarhvsuf podkY w&m;awmfukd atmufarhvsuf
podkY oHCmawmfukd atmufarhvsuf
ukokdvfESifhpyfaom vspfvsl¹/₂ljcif;onf
aumif;pGmrwnf? ighrSm t&rawmfavpGwum;? ighrSm
t&awmfonf r[kwfavpGwum;? igonf raumif;ojzifh
&avpGwum;? igonfaumif;pGm &onf
r[kwfavpGwum;}} [k xdwfvefYjcif;odkY a&mufV

ighoQifwdkY acR;ronf a,mu©ruk d jrifi
xdwfvefYjcif;odkY a&mufoujhodkY ptwlyifvQiftu,fí
xkd&[ef;onf podkY jrwapGmbk&m;ukd atmufarhvsuf
podkY w&m;awmfukd atmufarhvsuf podkY
oHCmawmfukd atmufarhvsuf ukokdvfESifhpyfaom
vspfvsl¹/₂ljcif;onf tu,fíaumif;pGm rwnftHh/
xkd&[ef;onf xkdodkY rwnfjcif;aMumifh]]igonf podkY
jrwapGmbk&m;ukdatmufarhvsuf podkY
w&m;awmfukd atmufarhvsuf podkY oHCmawmfukd
atmufarhvsufukokdvfESifhpyfaom vspfvsl¹/₂ljcif;onf
aumif;pGm rwnf? ighrSm t&rawmfavpGwum;?
ighrSmt& awmfonf r[kwfavpGwum;? igonf
raumif;ojzifh &avpGwum;? igonf aumif;pGm&onf
r[kwfavpGwum;}} [k xdwfvefYjcif;odkY a&mufV

ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf podkY jrwapGmbk&m;ukd
atmufarhaomf podkY w&m;awmfukdatmufarhaomf
podkY oHCmawmfukd atmufarhaomf
ukokdvfESifhpyfaom vspfvsl¹/₂ljcif;onftu,fí aumif;pGm

wnftHh? xkd&[ef;onf xkdodkYwnfjcf;aMumifh
0rf;ajrmufaompdwf&Sd\ ighoQifwdkY prQaom
twkdif;t&Snfjzifhvnf; &[ef;onf (tqHk;trukd)
rsm;pGmvkdufem\

303/ ighoQifwdkY a&"mwfonf tb,fenf;/ a&"mwfonf
twGif;jzpfaom a&"mwfonf &Sd\? tyjzpfaom
a&"mwfonf &Sd\

ighoQifwdkY twGif;jzpfaom a&"mwfonf tb,fenf;/
rdrdoEÅmefü jzpfaom rdrduk,fukdpGJJjzpfaom a&ç
a&tygt0ifjzpfaom pGJJ,ltyfaom ½kyfonf &Sd\
p½kyfonf tb,fenf;? onf;ajcç ovdyfç jynfç aoG;ç acR;ç
tqDcj? rsuf&nfç qDMunfç wHawG;ç ESyfç tap;ç usifi,f?
wpfyg;vnf; jzpfaom trSwfr&Sd tvHk;pHkaom
rdrdoEÅmefü jzpfaom rdrduk,fukdpGJJjzpfaom
a&ça&tygt0ifjzpfaom pGJ,ltyfaom½kyf (onf &Sd\)/
ighoQifwdkY p½kyfukd twGif;jzpfaoma&"mwf[k
qkd&\

twGif;jzpfaom a&"mwfonfvnf;aumif;? tyjzpfaom
a&"mwfonfvnf;aumif; a&"mwfomwnf;/

xkda&"mwfukd]]pa&"mwfonf igykdifr[kwf?
pa&"mwfonf igr[kwf? pa&"mwfonf ig\ukd,f]twå}
r[kwf}} [k podkY pa&"mwfukd trSeftwkdif;
aumif;aomynmjzifh ½loifh\? podkYpa&"mwfukdk
trSeftwkdif; aumif;aomynmjzifh ½ljrifvwfaomf
a&"mwfüNiD;aiGU\? pdwfonfa&"mwfü wyfjcf;uif;\

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcgü tyjzpfaom a&"mwfonf
ysufpD;\? xkda&"mwfonf &Gmukdvnf;arQm\
ed*Hk;ukdvnf; arQm\? / rKdUukdvnf; arQm\
Zeyk'fukdvnf; arQm\? Zeyk'fwfpdpwfukdvnf; arQm\
xkdtcgonf &Sdonfomwnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcg
r[mork'´&mü ,lZemwpcf&m&Sdaom a&wdkYonfvnf;

ukefcef;ukef\? ,lZemESpf&m&Sdaom a&wdkYonfvnf;
ukefcef;ukef\? ,lZemoHk;&m&Sdaom a&wdkYonfvnf;
ukefhcef;ukef\? ,lZemav;&m&Sdaom a&wdkYonfvnf;
ukefcef;ukef\? ,lZemig;&m&Sdaom a&wdkYonfvnf;
ukefcef;ukef\? ,lZemajcmuf&m&Sdaom
a&wdkYonfvnf; ukefcef;ukef\? ,lZemckepf&m&Sdaom
a&wdkYonfvnf; ukefcef;ukef\? xkdtcgonf
&Sdonfomwnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcg r[mork'´&mü
xef;ckepfqifh&Sdaom a&onfvnf; wnf\
xef;ajcmufqifh&Sdaom a&onfvnf; wnf\
xef;ig;qifh&Sdaom a&onfvnf; wnf\? xef;av;qifh
&Sdaom a&onfvnf; wnf\? xef;oHk;qifh&Sdaom
a&onfvnf; wnf\? xef;ESpfqifh&Sdaom a&onfvnf; wnf\
xef;yifrQavmufaom a&onfvnf; wnf\? xkdtcgonf
&Sdonfom wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcg r[mork'´&mü
ckepfol&Sdaom a&onfvnf; wnf\
ajcmufol&Sdaoma&onfvnf; wnf\? ig;ol&Sdaom
a&onfvnf; wnf\? av;ol&Sdaom a&onfvnf;wnf\
oHk;ol&Sdaom a&onfvnf; wnf\? ESpfol&Sdaom
a&onfvnf; wnf\? wpfolrQavmufaom a&onfvnf; wnf\
xkdtcgonf &Sdonfomwnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcg r[mork'´&mü wpfol0ufaom
a&onfvnf; wnf\? cg;rQavmuf aoma&onfvnf; wnf\
'l;qpfrQavmufaom a&onfvnf; wnf\
ajcrsufpdrQavmufaoma&onfvnf; wnf\? xkdtcgonf
&Sdonfomwnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcg r[mork'´&mü
vufwpfqpfpGwf¹/₂HkrQvnf; a&onf r&Sd?
xkdtcgonf&Sdonfomwnf;/

ighoQifwdkY xkd (odkY r&Sdaom) aMumifhomvQif
xkdrQavmufBuD;aom tyjzpfaom a&"mwf\rjrJonfh

tjzpfonf xifvwåHU? ukefjcf; oabm&Sdonf\tjzpfonf
xifvwåHU? ysufjcf; oabm&Sdonf\tjzpfonf xifvwåHU?
azmufjyefjcf; oabm&Sdonf\tjzpfonf xifvwåHU/ (tcsdef)
tenf; i, fom wnfW Hhjcif; &Sdonfh wPSmu pGJ, ltyfaom
bukd, fcE`mtm;]]ig[kvnf; aumif; ? igykdif[kvnf; aumif; ?
igjzpf\}} [kvnf; aumif; tb, frSm pGJ, loifhrnfef;/
xkdtcgxkd&[ef; tm; ptwGif; jzpfaom a&"mwfü
(pGJ, ljcif; onf) rjzpfonfomwnf;/y/

ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef; onf podkY jrwpfGmbk&m; ukd
atmufarhaomf podkY w&m; awmfukdatmufarhaomf
podkY oHCmawmfukd atmufarhaomf
ukokdvfESifhpyfaom vspfvSL½ljcf; onftu, fí aumif; pGm
wnftHh? xkd&[ef; onf xkdodkYwnfjcf; aMumifh
0rf; ajrmufaom pdwf&SdV ighoQifwdkY prQaom
twkdif; t&Snfjzifhvnf; &[ef; onf (tqHk; trukd) rsm; pGm
vkdufemV

304/ ighoQifwdkY tyltat; (rD;) "mwfonf tb, fenf;/
tyltat; (rD;) "mwfonftwGifjzpfaom tyltat; (rD;)
"mwfonf &Sd\? tyjzpfaom tyltat; (rD;) "mwfonf &SdV

ighoQifwdkY twGif; jzpfaom tyltat; (rD;) "mwfonf
tb, fenf;/ rdrdoEÅmefü jzpfaom
rdrdukd, fukdpGJJjzpfaom tyltat; (rD;) ç tyltat; (rD;)
tygt0ifjzpfaom pGJJ, ltyfaom ½kyfonf&Sd\? p½kyfonf
tb, fenf; ? tMuif tyltat; (rD;) "mwfjzifhvnf; jyif; pGm ylv
tMuiftyltat; (rD;) "mwfjzifhvnf; aqG; ajrU&ifhusuf\?
tMuif tyltat; (rD;) "mwfjzifhvnf; xuf0ef; usif avmif\?
tMuif tyltat; (rD;) "mwfjzifhvnf; pm; tyf aomuftyf
cjtyfvsuftyfaom tpmonf aumif; pGm aususufjcf; odkY
a&muf\? wpyfg; vnf; jzpfaom trSwfr&Sd (tvHk; pHk)
aom rdrdoEÅmefü jzpfaom rdrd ukd, fukdpGJJjzpfaom
tyltat; (rD;) ç tyltat; (rD;) tygt0if jzpfaom pGJ, ltyfaom
½kyfonf &SdV ighoQifwdkY p½kyfukdtwGif; jzpfaom
tyltat; (rD;) "mwf[k qkdyfV

twGif;jzpfaom tyltat; (rD;) "mwfonfvnf;aumif;?
tyjzpfaom tyltat; (rD;) "mwfonfvnf;aumif; tyltat; (rD;)
"mwfomwnf;/

xkdtyltat; (rD;) "mwfukd]]ptyltat; (rD;) "mwfonf
igykdifr[kwf? ptyltat; (rD;) "mwfonf igr[kwf? ptyltat;
(rD;) "mwfonf ig\ ukd,f]twå} r[kwf}} [k podkYtyltat;
(rD;) "mwfukd trSeftwkdif; aumif;aomynmjzifh
½loifh\? podkYptyltat; (rD;) "mwfukdk trSef twkdif;
aumif;aom ynmjzifh ½ljrifí tyltat; (rD;)
"mwfüNiD;aiGU\? pdwfonf tyltat; (rD;) "mwfü
wyfcif;uif;V

ighoQifwdkY tMuifcgu tyjzpfaom tyltat; (rD;)
"mwfonf ysufpD;\? xkdtyltat; (rD;) "mwfonf
&Gmukdvnf; avmif\? ed*Hk;ukdvnf; avmif\? /
rKdUukdvnf; avmif\? Zeyk'fukdvnf; avmif\?
Zeyk'fwfpdpwukdvnf; avmif\? xkdtyltat; (rD;)
"mwfonf pdrf;pkdaom t&m0w→Kukdvnf;aumif;?
vrf;c&D; (BuD;) ukdvnf;aumif;?
ausmufawmifukdvnf;aumif;? a&ukdvnf;aumif;?
arGUavsmfzG,f&m ajrtzdkYukdvnf;aumif;
taMumif;jyKum rD;pmr&SdíNidrf;\?
xkdtcgonf&Sdonfomwnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuifcgu Muufawmifjzifhvnf;aumif;?
om;a&rQifjzifhvnf;aumif; rD;ukd &SmrSD;ukefV
xkdtcgonf &Sdonfomwnf;/

ighoQifwdkY
xkdodkY&SmrSD;&aomaMumifhomvQif
xkdrQavmufBuD;aom tyjzpfaom tyltat; (rD;) "mwfl
rjrJonfh tjzpfonf xifvwåHU?
ukefjcif;oabm&Sdonfhtjzpfonf xifvwåHU?
ysufjcif;oabm&Sdonfh tjzpfonf xifvwåHU?
azmufjyefjcif;oabm&Sdonfhtjzpfonf xifvwåHU/
(tcsdef) tenf;i,fomwnf wHhjcif;&Sdonfh wPSmonf

pGJ,ltyfaom bukd,fcE`mtm;]]ig[kvnf;aumif;?
igykdif[kvnf;aumif;? ig jzpf\}} [kvnf;aumif; tb,frSm
pGJ,loifhrnfef;/ xkdtecg xkd&[ef;tm; ptwGif;jzpfaom
tyl tat; (rD;) "mwfü pGJ,ljCIF;onf rjzpfonfomwnf;/y/

ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf podkY jrWfpGmbk&m;ukd
atmufarhaomf podkY w&m;awmfukdatmufarhaomf
podkY oHCmawmfukd atmufarhaomf
ukokdvfESifhpyfaom vspfvSL½ljCIF;onftu,fí aumif;pGm
wnftHh? xkd&[ef;onf xkdodkY wnfjCIF;aMumifh
0rf;ajrmufaom pdwf&SdV ighoQifwdkY prQaom
twkdif;t&Snfjzifhvnf; &[ef;onf (tqHk;trukd) rsm;pGm
vkdufemV

305/ ighoQifwdkY av"mwfonf tb,fenf;/ av"mwfonf
twGif;jzpfaom av"mwfonf&Sd\? tyjzpfaom av"mwfonf
&SdV

ighoQifwdkY twGif;jzpfaom av"mwfonf tb,fenf;/
rdrdoEÅmefü jzpfaom rdrdukd,fukd pGJJíjzpfaom avç
avtygt0ifjzpfaom pGJJ,ltyfaom ½kyfonf &SdV
p½kyfonf tb,fenf;? txufodkY wufaom av? atmufodkY
oufaom av? 0rf;ü wnfaom av? tltwGif;üwnfaom av?
t*FgBuD;i,fwdkYodkY tpOfavQmufaom av? 0ifouf
xGufoufav? pavwdkYwnf;/ wpyfg;vnf; jzpfaom
trSwfr&Sd (tvHk;pHk) aom rdrdoEÅmefüjzpfaom
rdrdukd,fukdpGJJíjzpfaom avç avtygt0ifjzpfaom pGJ,l
tyfaom½kyfonf &SdV ighoQifwdkY p½kyfukd
twGif;jzpfaom av"mwf[k qkdtyfV

twGif;jzpfaom av"mwfonfvnf;aumif; tyjzpfaom
av"mwfonfvnf;aumif;av"mwfomwnf;/

xkdav"mwfukd]]pav"mwfonf igykdifr[kwf?
pav"mwfonf igr[kwf? pav"mwfonfighukd,f]]twå}}
r[kwf}} [k podkY pav"mwfukd trSeftwkdif;
aumif;aomynmjzifh ½loifh\? hpodkY pav"mwfukdk

trSeftwkdif; aumif;aomynmjzifh ½ljrifvwfaomf
av"mwfüNiD;aiGU\? pdwfonf av"mwfü wyfjCIF;uif;V

igHoQifwdkY tMuiftcgü tyjzpfaom av"mwfonf
ysufpD;\? xkdav"mwfonf &Gmukdvnf;wkdufvTifh\
ed*Hk;ukdvnf; wkdufvTifh\? / rKdUukdvnf;
wkdufvTifh\? Zeyk'fukdvnf; wkdufvTifh\? Zeyk'f
wpfpdwfukdvnf; wkdufvTifh\? xkdtcgonf
&Sdonfomwnf;/

igHoQifwdkY tMuiftcgü aEGOWkwDkY\
aemufqHk;vü xef;&Guf,yf0ef;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
rD;cyf,yfjzifhvnf;aumif; avukd &SmukefV a&pD;us&m
wHpufNrdwfüvnf; jrufoufi,fwdkYonfrvlyf&Sm;ukef/
xkdtcgonf &Sdonfomwnf;/

igHoQifwdkY xkd (odkYjzpfaom) aMumifhomvQif
xkdrQavmufBuD;aom tyjzpfaom av"mwflrjrJonfh
tjzpfonf xifvwåHU? ukefjCIF;oabm&Sdonfhtjzpfonf
xifvwåHU? ysufpD;jCIF;oabm&Sdonfhtjzpfonf
xifvwåHU? azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sdonfhtjzpfonf
xifvwåHU/ (tcsdef) tenf;i,f om wnfweFYjCIF;&Sdonfh
wPSmonf pGJ,ltyfaom
bukd,fcE"mtm;]]ig[kvnf;aumif;? igykdif[kvnf;aumif;?
igjzpf\}} [kvnf;aumif; tb,frSmpGJ,loifhrnfef;/ xkdtcg
xkd&[ef;tm; p twGif;jzpfaom av"mwfü
pGJ,ljCIF;onfrjzpfonfomwnf;/

igHoQifwdkY tu,fí xkd&[ef;ukd olwpfyg;wdkYu tu,fí
qJa&ukefjim;tHh? a&&Gwfukefjim; tHh?
jCKwfjC,fukefjim;tHh? n\$Of;qJukefjim;tHh/ xkd&[ef;onf
ightm; em;ü aygif;qHkawGUxdjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom
pqif;&JcHpm;jCIF;onf jzpfonfomwnf;?
xkdqif;&JcHpm;jCIF;onfvnf; pGJJí jzpf\? rpGJJbJ rjzpf?
tb,fukd pGJJí jzpfonf;? awGUxdjCIF;ukd pGJJí jzpfV
xkdawGUxdjCIF;onfvnf;tjrJr&Sd[k ½ljrifV cHpm;jCIF;onf
tjrJr&Sd[k ½ljrifV rSwfom;jCIF;onf tjrJr&Sd[k ½ljrifV

jyKjyifpD&ifrlwdkYonf tjrJr&Sdukef[k ½ljrif?
txl;odrlpdwfonf tjrJr&Sd[k ½ljrif\ xkd&[ef;\pdwfonf
"mwftm½HküomvQif ouf0if\? Munfvif\? aumif;pGm
wnf\? qHk;jzwf\

ighoQifwdkY &[ef;ukd olwpfyg;wdkYu ted|
m½Hkjpfaom rESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom ESvHk;ukd
ryGg;rsm;apwwfaom vuftawGUtxd cjtawGUtxd
wkwftawGUtxd "m;vufeuftawGUtxdwdkYjzifhtu,fí
vHkUvjyKukeftHh/ xkd&[ef;onf podkY tjym;tm;jzifh
od\]]pukd,fonf vuftawGUtxdrsm;jzpf&m
cjtawGUtxdrsm;jzpf&m wkwftawGUtxdrsm;jzpf&m
"m;vufeuftawGUtxdrsm;jzpf&moabm &Sd\
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf vTOyrm&Sdaom
tqHk;trü]&[ef;wdkY vlowf
ckd;olwdkYonfESpfzuf½kd;&SdaomvTjzifh
t*FgBuD;i,fwdkYukd tu,fívnf; wkdufjzwfukefjim;tHh?
xkdodkY wkdufjzwf&müvnf; tMuifolonf
pdwfjypfrSm;jim;tHh? xkdolonf
xkdpdwfjypfrSm;jcif;jzifh ig\
tqHk;trukdjyKusifholr[kwf}[laompum;ukd
a[mxm;awmfrl\ igonf wGefYwkdqkwfepfjcf;r&Sdaom
vHkUvukdtm;xkwftHh? ighrSm rarhaysmufEkdifaom
owdonf a&S;½lxifvm\? ig\ ukd,fcE"monf
ylyefjcf;r&SdNidrf;at;\? ig\ pdwfonf wpfckwnf;aom
tm½Hk[l aomtzdkYtpk&Sdonfjzpfí
aumif;pGmwnfNidrf\ ,ck pukd,fü
vuftawGUtxdwdkYonfvnf; jzpfrljzpfukefapç
cjtawGUtxdwdkYonfvnf; jzpfrljzpfukefapç
wkwftawGUtxdwdkYonfvnf; jzpfrljzpfukefapç "m;
vufeuftawGUtxdwdkYonfvnf; jzpfrljzpfukefap
jrwfpGmbk&m;wdkY\ ptqHk;trukd vkdufemjyKoifhonf
omwnf;}} [k (podkY tjym;tm;jzifh od\)/

ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf podkY jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd
atmufarhvsuf podkY w&m;awmfukdatmufarhvsuf

podkY oHCmawmfukd atmufarhvsuf
ukokdvfESifhpyfaom vspfvsl¹/₂ljcif;onfh^{tu},fí
aumif;pGm rwnftHh/ xkd&[ef;onf xkd (odkYrwnfj^{cif};)
aMumifh]]igonf podkY jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
atmufarhvsuf podkY w&m;awmfukd atmufarhvsuf
podkY oHCmawmfukd atmufarhvsuf
ukokdvfESifhpyfaom vspfvsl¹/₂ljcif;onf
aumif;pGmrwnf? ighrSm t&rawmfavpGwum;? ighrSm
t&awmfonf r[kwfavpGwum;? igonf raumif;ojzifh
&avpGwum;? igonfaumif;pGm& onf
r[kwfavpGwum;}} [k xdwfvefYj^{cif};odkY a&muf\

ighoQifodkY acR;ronf a,mu©ruk^d jríf
xdwfvefYj^{cif};odkY a&mufouJh^{odkY} ptwlyifvQif
xkd&[ef;onf podkY jrwpGmbk&m;ukd atmufarhvsuf
podkY w&m;awmfukd atmufarhvsuf
podkYoHCmawmfukd atmufarhvsuf
ukokdvfESifhpyfaom vspfvsl¹/₂ljcif;onf ^{tu},fí
aumif;pGm rwnftHh/ xkd&[ef;onf xkd (odkYrwnfj^{cif};)
aMumifh]]igonf podkY jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
atmufarhvsuf podkY w&m;awmfukd atmufarhvsuf
podkY oHCmawmfukd atmufarhvsuf
ukokdvfESifhpyfaomvspfvsl¹/₂ljcif;onf aumif;pGm
rwnf? ighrSm t&rawmfavpGwum;? ighrSm t&awmfonf
r[kwfavpGwum;? igonf raumif;ojzifh &avpGwum;?
igonf aumif;pGm&onf r[kwfavpGwum;}} [k
xdwfvefYj^{cif};odkY a&muf\

ighoQifwdkY xkd&[ef;onf podkY jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
atmufarhaomf podkY w&m;awmfukd atmufarhaomf
podkY oHCmawmfukd atmufarhaomf
ukokdvfESifhpyfaom vspfvsl¹/₂ljcif;onfaumif;pGm
wnftHh? xkd&[ef;onf xkdodkYwnfj^{cif};aMumifh
0rf;ajrmufaom pdwf&Sd\? ighoQifwdkY prQaom
twkdif; t&Snfjzifhv^{nf}; &[ef;onf (tqkH;truk^d)
rsm;pGmvkdufem\

306/ ighoQifwdkY Oyrmaomfum;
opfom;ukdvnf;aumif;? EG,fukdvnf;aumif;?
oufi,fukdvnf;aumif;? ajrnufukdvnf;aumif; pJGí
0kdif;&Hxm;aom [if;vif;jyifonf
tdrf[líomvQifa&wGufjCIF;odkY a&mufouJ]hodkaY
ptwlyifvQif t¹/₂kd;ukdvnf;aumif;?
taMumukdvnf;aumif;? tom;ukdvnf;aumif;?
ta&ukdvnf;aumif; pGJJí 0kdif;&Hxm;aom [if;vif;jyifonf
¹/₂kyf[líomvQif a&wGufjCIF;odkY a&mufV

ighoQifwdkY twGif;jzpfaom
rsufpdtMunf¹/₂kyfonfvnf; rysufpD;? tyjzpfaom
tqif;¹/₂kyfonfvnf; xifjCIF;odkY ra&mufukef?
xkdtm¹/₂kHukd pGJJí jzpfaom qifjCIFjCIF;onfvnf;; rjzpf/
xkdrQavmuf xkdtm¹/₂kHukd pGJJíjzpfaom txl;odrl
(pu©K0dnmPf) pdwftpk\ xif&Sm;jzpfay:vmjCIF;onf
r&Sdonfomwnf;/

ighoQifwdkY twGif;jzpfaom
rsufpdtMunf¹/₂kyfonfvnf; rysufpD;? tyjzpfaom
tqif;¹/₂kyfonfvnf; xifjCIF;odkY a&mufukef\
xkdtm¹/₂kHukd pGJJí jzpfaom qifjCIFjCIF;onfum; rjzpf/
xkdrQavmuf xkdtm¹/₂kHukd pGJJíjzpfaom txl;odrl
(pu©K0dnmPf) pdwftpk\ xif&Sm;jzpfay:vmjCIF;onf
r&Sdonfomwnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcg twGif;jzpfaom
rsufpdtMunf¹/₂kyfonfvnf; rysufpD;?
tyjzpfukefaomtqif;¹/₂kyfwdkYonfvnf; xifjCIF;odkY
a&mufukef\? xkdtm¹/₂kHukd pGJJíjzpfaom
qifjCIFjCIF;onfvnf;jzpfV/ podkY jzpfonf&Sdaomf
xkdtm¹/₂kHukd pGJJíjzpfaom txl;odrl (pu©K0dnmPf)
pdwftpk\xif&Sm;jzpfay:vmjCIF;onf &SdV

xkdpu©K0dnmPfpdwfjzpfckdufyk*³/₄dKvf\ ¹/₂kyfonf
¹/₂kyf[k pGJJ,ltyfaom cE`mü a&wGufjCIF;odkYa&mufV
xkdpu©K0dnmPfpdwfjzpfckdufyk*³/₄dKvf\

cHpm;jcif;onf cHpm;jcif;[k
pGJJ,ltyfaomcE" müa&wGufjcif;odkY a&mufV

xkdpu©K0dnmPfpdwfjzpfckdufyk*³/₄dKvf\
rSwfom;jcif;onf rSwfom;jcif;[k pGJJ,ltyfaom
cE" müha&wGufjcif;odkY a&mufV

xkdpu©K0dnmPfpdwfjzpfckdufyk*³/₄dKvf\
jyKjyifpD&ifrlwdkYonf
jyKjyifpD&ifrl[kpGJJ,ltyfaomcE" mü a&wGufjcif;odkY
a&mufukefV

xkdpu©K0dnmPfpdwfjzpfckdufyk*³/₄dKvf\
txl;odrlonf txl;odrlpdwf[k pGJJ,l tyfaomcE" mü a&wGufjcif;odkY
a&mufV xkd&[ef;onf podkYod\ -]]ppGJJ,ltyfaom
cE" mig;yg;wdkY\ podkY aygif;,ljcif; pk¹/₂kH;jcif;
tnDtrQjzpfjcif;onfjzpfowwf?

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]pGJJíjzpf&mtaMumif;udk
jrifaomolonf tusKd;w&m;ukd jrif\? tusKd;w&m;ukd
jrifaomolonf pGJJíjzpf&mtaMumif;ukd jrif\}[k
bpum;ukd a[mxm;awmfrlonfomwnf;/ ppGJJ,ltyfaom
cE" mig;yg;wdkYonf pGJJíjzpfay:vmaom
tusKd;w&m;wdkYomwnf;/ ppGJJ,ltyfaom
cE" mig;yg;wdkYü vkdcisifrl wG,fwmrl wyfpGef;rl
ouf0if pGJJ,lrlwdkYonf 'ku©jzpfamumif;wnf;/
ppGJJ,ltyfaom cE" mig;yg;wdkYü vkdcisifwyfpGef;rlukd
azsmufjcif; vkdcisifwyfpGef;rlukdy,fjcif;onf 'ku©\
csKyf&mwnf;}} [k (od\)/ ighoQifwdkY prQavmuf
twkdif;t&Snf jzifhvnf;&[ef;onf tqkH;trukd
rsm;pGmvkdufemV

ighoQifwdkY twGif;jzpfam em;tMunf¹/₂kyfonfvnf;
rysufpD;/y/ ESmacgif;tMunf¹/₂kyfonfvnf;rysufpD;/
vQmtMunf¹/₂kyfonfvnf; rysufpD;/
ukd,ftMunf¹/₂kyfonfvnf; rysufpD;/y/ b0ifpdwfonfvnf;
rysufpD;? tyjzpfukefaom obm0"r®wdkYonfvnf;
xifjcif;odkY ra&mufukef? xkdtm¹/₂kHukd pGJJí jzpfam
qifjcifjcif;onfvnf; rzjzpf? xkdrQavmuf xkdtm¹/₂kHukd

pGJJíjzpfaomtxl;odrl (raem0dnmPf) pdwf tpk\
xif&Sm;jzpfay:vmjcif;onf r&Sdonfomwnf;/

ighoQifwdkY twGif;jzpfaom b0ifpdwfonfvnf;
rysufpD;? tyjzpfaom obm0"r®wdkYonfvnf;xifjcif;odkY
a&mufukef\? xkdtm½kHukdpGJJí jzpfaom
qifjcifjcif;onfum; rjzpf/ xkdrQavmufxkdtm½kHukd
pGJJíjzpfaom txl;odrl (raem0dnmPf) pdwftpk\
xif&Sm;jzpfay:vmjcif;onf r&Sdonfomwnf;/

ighoQifwdkY tMuiftcg twGif;jzpfaom
b0ifpdwfonfvnf; rysufpD;? tyjzpfaom
obm0"r®wdkYonfvnf; xifjcif;odkYa&mufukef\
xkdtm½kHukdpGJJí jzpfaom qifjcifjcif;onfvnf; jzpfV
podkYjzpfonf&Sdaomf xkdtm½kHukd pGJJíjzpfaom
txl;odrl (raem0dnmPf) pdwftpk\
xif&Sm;jzpfay:vmjcif;onf &SdV
xkdraem0dnmPfpdwfjzpfckdufyk*¾dKvf\ ½kyfonf
½kyf[k pGJJ,ltyfaomcE¨mü a&wGufjcif;odkY a&mufV
xkdraem0dnmPfpdwfjzpfckdufyk*¾dKvf\
cHpm;jcif;onf cHpm;jcif;[k pGJJ,ltyfaomcE¨mü
a&wGufjcif;odkY a&mufV
xkdraem0dnmPfpdwfjzpfckdufyk*¾dKvf\
rSwfom;jcif;onfrSwfom;jcif;[k pGJJ,ltyfaomcE¨mü
a&wGufjcif;odkY a&mufV
xkdraem0dnmPfpdwfjzpfckdufyk*¾dKvf\
jyKpD&ifrlwdkYonf jyKpD&ifrl[k pGJJ,ltyfaomcE¨mü
a&wGufjcif;odkY a&mufukefV
xkdraem0dnmPfpdwfjzpfckdufyk*¾dKvf\
txl;odrlpdwfonf txl;odrlpdwf[k pGJJ,ltyfaom cE¨mü
a&wGufjcif;odkYa&mufV

xkd&[ef;onf podkY od\-]]ppGJJ,ltyfaom
cE¨mig;yg;wdkY\ podkY aygif;,ljcif;
pk½kH;jcif;tnDtrQjzpfjcif;onf jzpfowwf?
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]pGJJ,líjzpf&mtaMumif;udk

jrifaomolonftusKd;w&m;ukd jrif\? tusKd;w&m;ukd
jrifaomolonf pGJJíjzpf&mtaMumif;ukd jrif\}[k
bpum;ukd a[mxm;awmfrlonfomwnf;/
ppGJJ,ltyfukefaom cE``mig;yg;wdkYonf
pGJJíjzpfay:vmaom tusKd;w&m;wdkYomwnf;/
ppGJJ,ltyfaom cE``mig;yg;wdkYü vkdcSifrl wG,fwmrl
wyfpGef;rlouf0ifpGJJ,lrlwdkYonf 'ku©jzpfamumif;wnf;/
ppGJJ,ltyfaom cE``mig;yg;wdkYü
vkdcSifwyfpGef;rlukdazsmufjCIF; vkdcSifwyfpGef;rlukd
y,fjCIF;onf 'ku©\csKyf&mwnf;}} [k (od\)/ ighoQifwdkY
prQaomtwkdif;t&Snfjzifhvnf; &[ef;onf tqkH;trukd
rsm;pGm vkdufem\[k toQifom&dykMwmonf
phw&m;ukd a[mMum;V xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
toQifom&dykMwm\ w&m;ukd
ESpfvkdukefonfjzpfí0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,lavukefownf;/

&Spfckajrmuf r[m[w→dya'gyrokwfNyD;V

9- r[moma&myrokwf

307/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a'0'wf
oif;cGJJxGufoGm;í rMumjrifhrD
&mZN*dK[fjynf*dZÑuk#fawmifü
oDwif;okH;aeawmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a'0'wfukd taMumif;jyKí
&[ef;wdkYukd podkYrdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
trsKd;om;onf]](y#doaE``wnfae) jzpfyGm;jCIF;
tkdjCIF;aojCIF; ylaqG;jCIF; ikda<u;jCIF; ukd,fqif;&JJjCIF;
pdwfqif;&JJjCIF; jyif;pGmyifyef;jCIF;wdkYuvTrf;rkd;
zdpD;xm;aomaMumihf qif;&JJ'ku©twGif;odkY
ouf0ifavQmusvsuf qif;&JJtESdyfpufcHae&V

csrf;omrzufaom bqif;&J]tpkukd ukefqkH;atmif
jyKvkyfzdkY&ef xif&Sm; jzpfaumif;wef&m\}}
[k,kHMunfjCIF;]o''g} jzifh vIUabmifrS xGufcGmí
&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKV xkdolonf
puJJhodkY&[ef;jyKNyD;aemuf vmbfofyfum
tausmftapmukd jzpfapjyefV xkd&[ef;onf
xkdvmbfofyfum tausmftapmjzifh pdwfwkdif;usjzpfí
tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHolvnf; jzpfV

 xkd&[ef;onf xkdvmbfofyfum
tausmftapmjzifh]]igonf vmbfofyfum
tausmftapm&Sdoljzpf\? igrSwpfyg;aom
tjcm;&[ef;wdkYonfum; rxif&Sm;ukef?
wefckd;tmEkabmfenf;ukef\}} [k rdrduk,fukd
jr\$ifhwifí olwpfyg;ukd ESdrfhcsV xkd&[ef;onf
xkdvmbfofyfum
tausmftapmjzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;odkY a&mufl?
arhavsmhonf&Sdaomf qif;&J]pGm ae&V

 &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; tESpfukd tvkd&Sdí
tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom a,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpfjynfhíwnfaom
opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukdvGefíomvQifç
tumukdvGefíomvQifçtcGHukd vGefíomvQifç
tayG;ukdvGefíomvQif tcuft&Gufukd jzwf,lí tESpf[k
xifrSwfvsufz]]cGgoGm;&mV xkda,musfm;ukd
rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,musfm;onf jrifí podkY
ajymqkd&m\?]]ptoQifa,musfm;onf pifppf tESpfukd
rod? tumukd rod? tcGHukd rod? tayG;ukd rod?
tcuft&Gufukd rod? xkdodkYrodaomaMumifhomvQif
tESpfukdtvkd&Sdí tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom
ptoQifa,musfm;onf tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf
tESpfjynfhíwnfaom opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukdvGefíomvQifç
tumukd vGefíomvQifç tcGHukd vGefíomvQifç
tayG;ukdvGefíomvQiftcuft&Gufukd jzwf,lí tESpf[k
xifrSwfvsuf z]]cGgoGm;V xkda,musfm;onf

tESpfjzifhjyKvkYf&rnfh tusKd;ukdvnf;
rcHpm;&vwåHU}} [k (ajymqkd&m\)/

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyifvQif pómoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
trsKd;om;onf]](y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif; tkdjCIF;
aojCIF; ylaqG;jCIF; ikda<u;jCIF; ukd,fqif;&JjCIF;
pdwFqif;&JjCIF; jyif;pGmyifyef;jCIF;wdkYu
vTrf;rkd;zdpD;xm;aomaMumihf qif;&J'ku©twGif;odkY
ouf0ifavQmusvsuf qif;&JtESdyfpufcHae&\
csrf;omrzufaom bqif;&Jtpkukd ukefQkH;atmif
jyKvkYfzdkY&ef xif&Sm;jzpfaumif;wef&m\}}
[k ,kHMunfjCIF;]o`g} jzifh vIUabmifrS xGufcGgí
&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKV xkdolonfpuJjhodkY
&[ef;jyKNyD;aemuf vmbfofyfum tausmftapmukd
jzpfapjyefV xkd&[ef;onfxkdvmBfofyfum
tausmftapmjzifh pdwfwkdif;usjzpfí
tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHolvnf; jzpfV

xkd&[ef;onf xkdvmBfofyfum
tausmftapmjzifh]]igonf vmbfofyfum
tausmftapmh&Sdoljzpf\? igrSwpfyg;aom
tjcm;&[ef;wdkYonfum; rxif&Sm;ukef?
wefckd;tmEkabmfenf;ukef\}} [k rdrdukD,fukD
jr§ifhwifí olwpyfg;ukD ESdrfhcsV xkd&[ef;onf
xkdvmBfofyfumtausmftapmjzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;od
kY a&muf\? arhavsmhonf&Sdaomf qif;&JpGmae&\
&[ef;wdkY p&[ef;ukD oómoemawmf\
tcuft&GufukD ,lol[k qkd&V xkd (vmbfponf) jzifhvnf;
udpöNyD;NyD[k auseyf aejCIF;odkY a&mufV

308/ &[ef;wdkY p oómoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
trsKd;om;onf]](y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGm;jCIF;tkdjCIF;
aojCIF; ylaqG;jCIF; ikda<u;jCIF; ukd,fqif;&JjCIF;
pdwFqif;&JjCIF;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jCIF;wdkYuvTrf;rkd;zdpD;xm;aomaMum
ihf qif;&J'ku©twGif;odkY ouf0ifavQmusvsuf

qif;&JtESdyfpufcH ae&V csrf;omrzufaom
bqif;&Jtpkukd ukefqkH;atmif jyKvkyfzdkY&ef
xif&Sm;jzpfaumif;wef&m\}} [k,kHMunfjCIF;]o'g}jzifh
vIUabmifrSxGufcGmí &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKV xkdolnf
puJjh odkY&[ef;jyKNyD;aemuf vmbfofyfum
tausmftapmukd jzpfapjyefV xkd&[ef;onf
xkdvmBfofyfum tausmftapmjzifh pdwfwkdif;rusojzifh
tMuHtpnf rjynfhpkHol jzpfCJjhV

xkd&[ef;onf xkdvmBfofyfum tausmftapmjzifh
rdrdukD,fukD rjršifhwifrlí olwpfyg;ukdvnf;rESdrfhcsay/
xkd&[ef;onf xkdvmBfofyfum
tausmftapmjzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;odkY ra&mufay?
rarhavsmhonf&Sdaomf tusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;ukD &V xkd&[ef;onf xkdtusifh
oDvESifhjynfhpkHjcif;jzifh pdwfwkdif;usjzpfí
tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHol jzpfV xkd&[ef;onf xkdtusifhoDv
ESifhjynfhpkHjcif;jzifh]]igonf tusifhoDv&Sdol
aumif;jrwfaomw&m;&Sdol jzpf? igrS wpfyg;aomtjcm;
&[ef;wdkYonfum;
tusifhoDvr&Sdol ,kwfnHhaomw&m;&Sdol jzpfukef\}}
[k rdrdukD,fukDjršifhwifí olwpfyg;ukD ESdrfhcsV
xkd&[ef;onf xkdtusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;odkY a&muf?
arhavsmhonf&Sdaomf qif;&JjpGm ae&V

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; tESpfukdtvkd&Sdí
tESpfukD&SmrSD;aom a,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpfjynfhíwnfaom
opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukD vGefíomvQifç tumukD
vGefíomvQifçtcGHukD vGefíomvQifç tayG;ukD jzwf,lí
tESpf[k xifrSwfvsuf zJ]cGgoGm;&mV
xkda,musfm;ukdrsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,musfm;onf jrifí
podkY ajymqkd&m\?]]pifppf
ptoQifa,musfm;onftESpfukD rod? tumukD rod?
tcGHukD rod? tayG;ukD rod? tcuft&GufukD rod?

xkdodkY rodaomaMumifhomvQif tESpfukd tvkd&Sdí
tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom ptoQifa,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpfjynfhíwnfaom
opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukd vGefíomvQifç tumukd
vGefíomvQifçtcGHukd vGefíomvQif tayG;ukd jzwf,lí
tESpf[k xifrSwfvsuf zJjcGgoGm;V
xkda,musfm;onftESpfjzifh jyKvkyf&rnfh tusKd;ukdvnf;
rcHpm;& vwåHU}} [k (ajymqkd&m\)/

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyifvQif pómoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
trsKd;om;onf]](y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif; tkdjcif;
aojcif; ylaqG;jcif; ikda<u;jcif; ukd,fqif;&Jjcif;
pdwfwqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYu
vTrf;rkD;zdpD;xm;aomaMumihf qif;&J'ku©twGif;odkY
ouf0ifavQmusvsuf qif;&JtESdyfpufcHae&V
csrf;omrzufaom bqif;&Jtpkukd ukefqkH;atmif
jyKvkyfzdkY&ef xif&Sm;jzpfaumif;wef&m\}}
[k ,kHMunfjcif;]o'`g}}jzifh vUabmifrS xGufcGgí
&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKV xkdolonfpuJjhodkY
&[ef;jyKNyD;aemuf vmbfofyfum tausmftapmukd
jzpfapjyefV xkd&[ef;onf xkdvmmbfofyfum
tausmftapmjzifh pdwfwkdif;rusojzifh tMuHtpnf
rjynfhpkHol jzpfCJjhV

xkd&[ef;onf xkdvmmbfofyfum tausmftapmjzifh
rdrdukD,fukd rjr§ifhwifrlí olwpfyg;ukdvnf;rESdrfhcsay/
xkd&[ef;onf xkdvmmbfofyfum
tausmftapmjzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;odkY ra&mufay?
hrarhavsmhonf&Sdaomf tusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;ukd &V xkd&[ef;onf xkdtusifh
oDvESifhjynfhpkHjcif;jzifh pdwfwkdif;usjzpfí
tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHol jzpfV xkd&[ef;onf xkdtusifh
oDvESifhjynfhpkHjcif;jzifh]]igonf tusifhoDv&Sdol
aumif;aomw&m;&Sdol jzpf\? igrS
wpfyg;aomtjcm;&[ef;wdkYonfum; tusifhoDv
r&Sdukef? ,kwfnHhaomw&m;&Sdol jzpfukef\}} [k

rdrdukd,fukdjrsifhwifí olwpyfg;ukd ESdrfhcsV
xkd&[ef;onf xkdtusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;odkYa&muf\?
arhavsmhonf&Sdaomf qif;&JpGm ae&V &[ef;wdkY
p&[ef;ukd omoemawmf\tayG;ukd ,l[k qkd&V xkd
(tusifhoDv) jzifhvnf; udpöNyD;NyD[k
auseyfaejcif;odkY a&mufV

309/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
trsKd;om;onf]](y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif;tkdjcif;
aojcif; ylaqG;jcif; ikda<u;jcif; ukd,fqif;&Jjcif;
pdwffqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGm
yifyef;jcif;wdkYuvTrf;rkd;zdpD;xm;aomaMumifh
qif;&J'ku©wGif;odkY ouf0ifavQmusvsuf
qif;&JtESdyfpufcHae &V csrf;omrzufaom
pqif;&Jtpkukd ukefqkH;atmif jyKvkyfzdkY&ef
xif&Sm;jzpfaumif;wef&m\}} [k,kHMunfjcif;]o'`g}
jzifh vlUabmifrS xGufcGgí &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKV
xkdolonf p uJjhodkY&[ef;jyKNyD;aemuf vmbfofyfum
tausmftapmukd jzpfapjyefV xkd&[ef;onf
xkdvmmbfofyfum tausmftapmjzifh pdwfwkdif;rusojzifh
tMuHtpnf rjynfhpkHol jzpfckJjhV

xkd&[ef;onf xkdvmmbfofyfum tausmftapmjzifh
rdrdukd,fukd rjr\$ifhwifrlí olwpyfg;ukdvnf;rESdrfhcsay/
xkd&[ef;onf xkdvmmbfofyfum
tausmftapmjzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;odkY ra&mufay?
rarhavsmhonf&Sdaomf tusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;ukd &V xkd&[ef;onf xkdtusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh pdwfwkdif;usjzpfí
tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHolum; r[kwfay/

xkd&[ef;onf xkdtusifhoDvESifh jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh
rdrdukd,fukd rjr\$ifhwifrlí olwpyfg;ukdvnf;rESdrfhcsay/
xkd&[ef;onf
xkdtusifhoDvESifhjynfhpkHjcif;jzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;

odkY ra&mufay? rarhavsmhonf&Sdaomf
wnfMunfjCIF;orm"dESifh jynfhpkHjCIF;ukd &\
xkd&[ef;onf xkdwnfMunfjCIF;orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh pdwfwkdif;usjzpfí
tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHol jzpfCJJhV

xkd&[ef;onf xkdwnfMunfjCIF;orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh]]igonf wnfMunfjCIF;&Sdol jzpf\?
tm½kHwpcfckwnf;ü wnfWHaomPdWf&Sdol jzpf\?
igrSwpfyg;aom tJcm;&[ef;wdkYonfum; wnfMunfjCIF;
r&Sdukef? wkefvlyfysHUvGifhaomPdWf &Sdukef\}} [k
rdrdukd,fukd jr\$ifhwifí olwpfyg;ukdESdrfhcsV
xkd&[ef;onf xkdwnfMunfjCIF;orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhCIF;odkYa&mufV
arhavsmhonf&Sdaomf qif;&JpGm ae&\

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; tESpfukdtvkd&Sdí
tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom a,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpfjynfhíwnfaom
opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukdvGefíomvQifç
tumukdvGefíomvQiftcGHukd jzwf ,lí tESpf[k
xifrSwfvsuf zJjcGgoGm;&m\ xkda,musfm;ukd
rsufpdtjrif&Sdaoma,musfm; onf jrifí podkY
ajymqkd&m\?]]ptoQifa,musfm;onf pifppf tESpfukd
rod? tumukd rod? tcGHukd rod? tayG;ukd rod?
tcuft&Gufukd rod?
xkdodkYrodaomaMumifhomvQiftESpfukdtvkd&Sdí
tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom ptoQifa,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomftESpfjynfhíwnfaom
opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukd vGefíomvQifç
tumukdvGefíomvQif tcGHukdjzwf,lí tESpf[k
xifrSwfvsuf zJjcGmoGm;\ xkda,musfm;onf tESpfjzifh
jyKvkyf&rnfhTusKd;ukdvnf; rCHpm;&vwåHU}} [k
(ajymqkd &m\)/

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyifvQif pómoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
trsKd;om;onf]](y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif; tkdjcif;
aojcif; ylaqG;jcif; ikda<u;jcif; ukd,fqif;&J]jcif;
pdwffqif;&J]jcif; jyif;pGmhyifyef;jcif;wdkYu
vTrf;rkd;zdpD;xm;aomaMumifh qif;&J]'ku©wGif;odkY
ouf0ifavQmusvsuf qif;&J]tESdyfpufcHae&V
csrf;omrzufaom bqif;&J]tpkukd ukefqkH;atmif
jyKvkyfzdkY&ef xif&Sm;jzpfaumif;wef&m\}}
[k ,kHMunfjcif;]o'`g}}jzifh vUabmifrS xGufcGgí
&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKV/ xkdolonfbu]JhodkY
&[ef;jyKNyD;aemuf vmbfofyfum tausmftapmukd
jzpfapjyefV xkd&[ef;onf xkdvmbfofyfum
tausmftapmjzifh pdwffwkdif;rusojzifh tMuHtpnf
rjynfhpkHol jzpfC]JhV

xkd&[ef;onf xkdvmbfofyfum tausmftapmjzifh
rdrdukd,fukd rjr\$ifhwifrlí olwpfyg;ukdvnf;rESdrfhcsay/
xkd&[ef;onf ,pfrl;arhavsmhjicif;odkY ra&muf?
rarhavsmhonf&Sdaomf tusifh
oDvESifhjynfhpkHjcif;ukd &V
xkdtusifhoDvESifhjynfhpkHjcif;jzifh pdwffwkdif;usjzpfí
tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHol um;r[kwfay/ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdtusifhoDvESifh jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh rdrdukd,fukd
rjr\$ifhwifrlí olwpfyg;ukdvnf; rESdrfhcsay/ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdtusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhjicif;odkYra&muf?
rarhavsmhonf&Sdaomf wnfMunfjcif;orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;ukd &V xkd&[ef;onf
xkdwnfMunfjcif;orm"dESifh jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh
pdwffwkdif;usjzpfí tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHol jzpfC]JhV

xkd&[ef;onf xkdwnfMunfjcif; orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh]]igonf wnfMunfjcif;&Sdol jzpf\?
tm½kHwpfckwnf;ü wnfWHaompdwf&Sdol jzpf\? igrS
wpfyg;ukefaom tjcM;&[ef;wdkYonfum;wnfM©unfjcif;
r&Sdukef? wkefvlyfysHUvGifhaompdwf&Sdukef\}} [k

rdrdukd,fukd jr§ifhwifí olwpfyg;ukdESdrfhcsV
xkd&[ef;onf xkdwnfMunfjcif;orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;odkYa&mufV
arhavsmhonf&Sdaomf qif;&JpGm ae&V &[ef;wdkY
p&[ef;ukd omoemawmf\ tcGHukd,lol[k qkd&V xkd
(wnfMunfjcif;orm"d) jzifhvnf; udpöNyD;NyD[k
auseyfaejcif;odkY a&mufV

310/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
trsKd;om;onf]](y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif;tkdjcif;
aojcif; ylaqG;jcif; ikda<u;jcif; ukd,fqif;&Jjcif;
pdwffqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYuvTrf;rkd;zdpD;xm;aomaMum
ifh qif;&JJ'ku©wGif;odkY ouf0ifavQmusvsuf
qif;&JJtESdyfpufcHae &V csrf;omrzufaom
pqif;&JJtpkukd ukefqkH;atmif jyKvkyfzdkY&ef
xif&Sm;jzpfaumif;wef&m\}} [k,kHMunfjcif;]o'`g}
jzifh vlUabmifrS xGufcGgí &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKV
xkdolonf puJjh odkY&[ef;jyKNyD;aemuf vmbfofyfum
tausmftapmukd jzpfapjyefV xkd&[ef;onf
xkdvmmbfofyfum tausmftapmjzifh pdwfwkdif;rusojzifh
tMuHtpnf rjynfhpkHol jzpfclJhV
xkd&[ef;onfxkdvmmbfofyfum tausmftapmjzifh
rdrdukd,fukd rjr§ifhwifrlí olwpfyg;ukdvnf;
rESdrfhcsay/ xkd&[ef;onf xkdvmmbfofyfum
tausmftapmjzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;odkY ra&mufay?
rarhavsmhonf&Sdaomf tusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;ukd &V xkd&[ef;onf xkdtusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;jzifhpdwfwkdif;usjzpfí tMuHtpnf
jynfhpkHolum; r[kwfay/ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdtusifhoDvESifh jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh rdrdukd,fukd
rjr§ifhwifrlí olwpfyg;ukdvnf; rESdrfhcsay/ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdtusifhoDvESifhjynfhpkHjcif;jzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;
odkY ra&mufay? rarhavsmhonf&Sdaomf wnfMunfjcif;
orm"dESifhjynfhpkHjcif;ukd &V xkd&[ef;onf

xkdwnfMunfjCIF;orm"dESifh jynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh
pdwfwkdif;usjzpfítMuHtpnfjynfhpkHolum; r[kwfay/
xkd&[ef;onf xkdwnfMunfjCIF;orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh rdrdukd,fukd rjr\$ifhwifrlí
olwpfyg;ukdvnf; rESdrfhcsay/ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdwnfMunfjCIF;orm"dESifhjynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh ,pfrl;arha
vsmhJCIF;odkY ra&mufay? rarhavsmhonf&Sdaomf
('dAÁpu©K) ÓPftjrifukd&V xkd&[ef;onf xkdÓPftjrifjzifh
pdwfwkdif;usjzpfí tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHol jzpfV/
xkd&[ef;onf xkdÓPftjrifjzifh]]igonf odjrifíaeol jzpf\?
igrS wpfyg;aom tJcm;&[ef;wdkYonfum;rodrjrifbJ]
aeukef\}} [k rdrdukd,fukd jr\$ifhwifí olwpfyg;ukd
EdSrfhcsV xkd&[ef;onf
xkdÓPfhtjrifjzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhJCIF;odkY a&muf\?
arhavsmhonf&Sdaomf qif;&JjpGm ae&V

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; tESpfukdtvkd&Sdí
tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom a,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpfjynfhíwnfaom
opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukdvGefíomvQif tumukdkdjzwf,lí
tESpf[kxif rSwfvsuf zJ]cGgoGm;&mV xkda,musfm;ukd
rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,musfm;onf jrifí
podkYajymqkd&m\?]]ptoQifa,musfm;onf pifppf
tESpfukd rod? tumukd rod? tcGHukd rod? tayG; ukd
rod? tcuft&Gufukd rod?
xkdodkYrodaomaMumifhomvQif
tESpfukdtvkd&Sdí tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom
ptoQifa,musfm;onf tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf
tESpfjynfhíwnfaomopfyifBuD;\ tESpfukd vGefíomvQif
tumukd jzwf,lí tESpf[k xifrSwfvsuf zJ]cGgoGm;V/
xkda,musfm;onf tESpfjzifh jyKvkyf&rnfh
tusKd;ukdvnf; rCHpm;&vwåHU}} [k (ajymqkd&m\)/

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyifvQif pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
trsKd;om;onf]](y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGm;jCIF; tkdJCIF;
aojCIF; ylaqG;jCIF; ikda<u;jCIF; ukd,fqif;&J]jCIF;

pdwfaqif;&JJjCIF; jYif;pGmyifyef;jCIF;wdkYu
vTrf;rkd;zdpD;xm;aomaMumifh qif;&JJ'ku©wGif;odkY
ouf0ifavQmusvsuf qif;&JJtESdyfpufcHae&V
csrf;omrzufaom bqif;&JJtpkukd ukefqkH;atmif
jyKvkyfzdkY&ef xif&Sm;jzpfaumif;wef&m\}}
[k ,kHMunfjCIF;]o''g} jzifh vLUabmifrS xGufcGgí
&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKV xkdolonf puJJhodkY
&[ef;jyKNyD;aemuf vmbfofyfum tausmftapmukd
jzpfapV xkd&[ef;onf xkdvmBfofyfum tausmftapmjzifh
pdwfwkdif;rusojzifh tMuHtpnfrjynfhpkHol jzpfCJJhV
xkd&[ef;onfxkdvmBf oyfyfum tausmftapmjzifh
rdrdukD,fukD rjr\$ifhwifrlí olwpfyg;ukD rESdrfhcsay/
xkd&[ef;onf xkd vmbfofyfum
tausmftapmjzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhJcif;odkY ra&mufay/
rarhavsmhonf&Sdaomf tusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHjCIF;ukD &V xkd&[ef;onfxkdtusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh ESpfoufaompdwf &SdV
tMuHtpnfum; jynfhpkHjCIF; r&Sd/ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdtusifhoDvESifh jynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh rdrdukD,fukD
rjr\$ifhwif? olwpfyg;ukD rESdrfhcs/ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdtusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhJcif; odkY ra&mufay?
rarhavsmhaomf wnfMunfjCIF; orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjCIF;ukD &V xkd&[ef;onf
xkdwnfMunfjCIF;orm"dESifh jynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh
ESpfoufaom pdwf&SdV tMuHtpnfum;
jynfhpkHjCIF;r&Sd/ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdwnfMunfjCIF;orm"dESifh jynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh
rdrdukD,fukD rjr\$ifhwif? olwpfyg;ukD rESdrfhcs/
xkd&[ef;onf xkdwnfMunfjCIF;orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhJcif;odkY ra&mufay?
rarhavsmhaomf ('dAÁpu©K) ÓPftjrifukD &V
xkd&[ef;onf xkdÓPftjrifjzifh ESpfoufaompdwf&SdV
tMuHtpnf jynfhpkHV xkd&[ef;onf

xkdÓPftjrifjzifh]]igonf odjrifí ae\? (igrSwpfyg;
wpfjcm;ukefaom p&[ef;wdkYonfum;) rodrjrifbJ
aeukef\}} [k rdrdukd,fukdrj§ifhwif\? olwpfyg;ukd
ESdrfhcsV xkd&[ef;onf
xkdÓPftjrifjzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;odkYa&muf\?
arhavsmh aomf qif;&JjpGm ae&V &[ef;wdkY
p&[ef;ukd jrwfaomtusifh]omoemawmf}\ tumukd ,\[k
qkd&V xkd ('dAÁpu©KÓPftjrif) jzifhvnf;
udpöNyD;NyD[kauseyfaejcif;odkY a&mufV

311/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
trsKd;om;onf]](y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif;tkdjcif;
aojcif; ylaqG;jcif; ikda<u;jcif; ukd,fqif;&Jjcif;
pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYuvTrf;rkd;zdpD;xm;aomaMum
ifh qif;&JJ'ku©wGif;odkY ouf0ifavQmusvsuf
qif;&JJtESdyfpufcHae&V csr;omrzufaom
pqif;&JJtpkukd ukefqkH;atmif jyKvkyfzdkY&ef
xif&Sm;jzpfaumif;wef&m\}} [k,kHMunfjcif;]o``g}
jzifh vIUabmifrS xGufcGgí &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKV/
xkdolonf podkYh&[ef;jyKNyD;aomf vmbfofyfum
tausmftapmukd jzpfapV xkd&[ef;onf
xkdvmbfofyfumtausmftapmjzifh ESpfoufaompdwf
r&Sd? tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHjcif; r&Sd/ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdvmbfofyfum tausmftapmjzifh rdrdukd,fukd
rjr§ifhwif? olwpfyg;ukd rESdrfhcs/ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdvmbfofyfum
tausmftapmjzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;odkY ra&muf?
rarhavsmhaomf tusifhoDvESifhjynfhpkHjcif; ukd &V
xkd&[ef;onf xkdtusifhoDv ESifhjynfhpkHjcif;jzifh
ESpfoufaompdwf &SdV tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHjcif;um;
r&Sd/ xkd&[ef;onf xkdtusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh rdrdukd,fukdrjr§ifhwif? olwpfyg;ukd
rESdrfhcs/ xkd&[ef;onf xkdtusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;odkY ra&muf?

rarhavsmh aomf wnfMunfcif;orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;ukd &V xkd&[ef;onf
xkdwnfMunfcif;orm"dESifh jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh
ESpfoufaompdwf&SdV tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHjcif;um;
r&Sd/ xkd&[ef;onf xkdwnfMunfcif;orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;jzifhrdrduk,fukd rjr§ifhwif? olwpfyg;ukd
rESdrfhcs/ xkd&[ef;onf wnfMunfcif;orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;odkY ra&muf?
rarhavsmhaomf ('dAÁpu©K) ÓPftjrif ukd &V
xkd&[ef;onfxkdÓPftjrifjzifh ESpfoufaom pdwf&SdV
tMuHtpnf jynfhpkHjcif;um; r&Sd/
xkd&[ef;onfxkdÓPftjrifjzifh rdrduk,fukd rjr§ifhwif?
olwpfyg;ukd rESdrfhcs/ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdÓPftjrifjzifh,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;odkY ra&muf?
rarhavsmhaomf tcsdefra&G; vGwfajrmufonfh
w&m;ukd &V &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;onf xkdtcsdefra&G;
vGwfajrmufonfhw&m;rS qkwf,kwf&maomtaMumif;
tcGifhonf r&Sd/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh tESpfukdtvkd&Sdí
tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom a,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpfjynfhiwnfaom
opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukdomvQif jzwf,lí tESpf[k odvsuf
z]]cGgoGm;&mV xkda,musfm;ukd rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf jrifí podkY
ajymqkd&m\?]]pifppfptoQifa,musfm;onf tESpfukd
od\? tumukd od\? tcGHukd od\? tayG;ukd od\?
tcuft&Gufukd od\? xkdodkYodaomaMumifhomvQif
tESpfukdtvkd&Sdí tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom
ptoQifa,musfm;onf tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf
tESpfjynfhnfaom opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukdomvQif jzwf,lí
tESpf[k odvsuf z]]cGgoGm;V xkda,musfm;onf
tESpfjzifh jyKvkyf&rnfh
tusKd;ukdvnf;chpm;&vwåHU}} [k (ajymqkd&m\)/

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyifvQif pómoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
trsKd;om;onf]](y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif; tkdjcif;
aojcif; ylaqG;jcif; ikda<u;jcif; ukd,fqif;&J]jcif;
pdwffqif;&J]jcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYu
vTrf;rkd;zdpD;xm;aomaMumifh qif;&J]'ku©wGif;odkY
ouf0ifavQmusvsuf qif;&J]tESdyfpufcHae&V
csrf;omrzufaom bqif;&J]tpkukd ukefqkH;atmif
jyKvkyfzdkY&ef xif&Sm;jzpfaumif;wef&m\}}
[k ,kHMunfjcif;]o'`g} jzifh vUabmifrS xGufcGgí
&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKV xkdolonf podkY
&[ef;jyKNyD;aomf vmbfofyfum tausmftapmukd
jzpfapV xkd&[ef;onfxkdvmbyfoyf yum tausmftapmjzifh
ESpfoufaom pdwfr&Sd? tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHjcif; r&Sd/
xkd&[ef;onf xkdvmbyfofyfum tausmftapmjzifh
rdrdukd,fukd rjr\$ifhwif? olwpyfg;ukd rESdrfhcs/
xkd&[ef;onf xkdvmbyfofyfum
tausmftapmjzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;odkY ra&muf?
rarhavsmhaomf tusifhoDv ESifh jynfhpkHjcif;ukd &V
xkd&[ef;onf xkdtusifhoDvESifhjynfhpkHjcif;jzifh
ESpfoufaom pdwf&SdV tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHjcif;um;
r&Sd/ xkd&[ef;onfxkdtusifhoDvESifh jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh
rdrdukd,fukd rjr\$ifh wif? olwpyfg;ukd rESdrfhcs/
xkd&[ef;onfxkdtusifh oDvESifh jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh ,pfrl;
arhavsmhjcif;odkY ra&muf?
rarhavsmhaomfhwnfMunfjcif;orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;ukd &V xkd&[ef;onf xkdwnf
Munfjcif;orm"dESifhjynfhpkHjcif;jzifh
ESpfoufaompdwf&SdV tMuHtpnf jynfhpkHjcif;um;
r&Sd/ xkdwnfMunfjcif;orm"dESifh jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh
rdrdukd,fukd rjr\$ifhwif? olwpyfg;ukd rESdrfhcs/
xkd&[ef;onfwnfwHhjcif;orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;odkY ra&muf?
rarhavsmhaomf ('dAÁpu©K) ÓPftjrifukd &V
xkd&[ef;onf xkdÓPftjrifjzifh ESpfoufaom pdwf&SdV

tMuHtpnf jynfhpkHjCIF;um; r&Sd/ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdÓPftjrifjzifh rdrdukd,fukd rjr§ifhwif? olwpyfg;ukd
rESdrfhcs/ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdÓPftjrifjzifh ,pfrl;arhavsmhjCIF;odkY ra&muf?
rarhavsmhaomf tcsdefra&G; vGwfajrmufonfh
w&m;ukd &V &[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;onf xkdtcsdefra&G;
vGwfajrmufonfhw&m;rSqkwf,kwf&maom
taMumif;tcGifhonf r&Sd/

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif þomoemawmfonf
vmbfofyum tausmftapm[laom tusKd; &SdrItwGuf
r[kwfay? tusifhoDvjynfhpkHjCIF; [laom
tusKd;&SdrItwGuf r[kwfay? wnfMunfjCIF;orm"d[laom
tusKd;&SdrItwGuf r[kwfay? ('dAÁpu©K) ÓPftjrif[laom
tusKd;&SdrItwGuf r[kwfay/ &[ef;wdkY
tMuifrysufpD;Ekdifaom pdwfvGwfajrmufrl
(t&[wåzkdvf) onf &Sd\? þomoemawmfonf
þrysufpD;Ekdifaom pdwfvGwfajrmufrl (t&[wåzkdvf)
twGufom jzpfV þrysufpD;Ekdifaom pdwfvGwfajrmufrl
(t&[wåzkdvf) onf tESpftom;aywnf;/
þrysufpD;Ekdifaom pdwfvGwfajrmufrl (t&[wåzkdvf)
onf tqkH; (yef;wkdif) aywnf;[k þw&m;ukd
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfa[mMum;awmfrlV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfukd
ESpfvkdukefonfjzpfí 0rf;ajrmufpGm
cH,lMuavukefownf;/

ukd;ckajrmuf r[moma&myrokwfNyD;V

10- plVoma&myrokwf

312/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJjh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaoam aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;okH;aeawmfri\ xkdtcg yd*FvaumpäykPÖm;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;odkY csOf;uyfijrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwfqufpum; ajymqkd\
0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,fpum;ukd ajymqkdNyD;qkH;
apí wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifae\? wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeaomyd*Fvaumpä ykPÖm;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; þodkY avQmuf\-

]]toQifa*gwr wynfhtaygif;ESifh jynfhpkHukefaom
*kdPf;ESifh jynfhpkHukefaom *kdPf;q&mjzpfukefaom
xif&Sm;ukefaom ausmfapmukefaom t,l0g'ukd
wDxGifoljzpfukefaom olawmfauumif;[kvltrsm;u
orkwfxm;oljzpfukefaom yl&Puóyç ru©vda*govç
tZdwauourÁvçyuk"upöm,eç aAv| om; olö,ç em#om;
eduP²[laom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf &Sdukef\
xkdoltm;vkH;wdkYonf rdrdwdkY 0efcHonfhtwkdif;
odygukefoavm? tm;vkH;wdkYonfyif rodb]]
&Sdygukefoavm? odkYr[kwf tcsKdUwdkYonf
odygukefoavm? tcsKdUwdkYonf rodygukefoavm}} [k
(avQmuf\)/

ykPÖm;]]xkdoltm;vkH;wdkYonf rdrdwdkY
0efcHonfhtwkdif; odygukefoavm? tm;vkH;wdkYonfyif
vQifrodb]] &Sdygukefoavm? odkYr[kwf
tcsKdUwdkYonf odygukefoavm? tcsKdUwdkYonf
rodygukefoavm}} [k ar;avQmufjci;onf roifhavsmf/
&SdapOD; ykPÖm; oifhtm; w&m;a[mtHh?
xkdw&m;hukd emavmh? aumif;pGm emavmh?
a[mMum;tHh[k (rdefYawmfri\)/]]toQif
aumif;ygNyD}} [kyd*Fvaumpä ykPÖm;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;avaomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf (qkdvwåHUAom) þw&m;ukd
a[mawmfri\ -

313/ ykPÖm; Oyrmaomfum; tESpfukdtvkd&Sdí
tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom a,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpfjynfhfiwnfaom
opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukdvGefíomvQifç
tumudkvGefíomvQifçtcGHukd vGefíomvQifç
tayG;ukdvGefíomvQif tcuft&Gufukd jzwf,lí tESpf[k
xifrSwfvsufz]JcGmoGm;&mV xkdolukd
rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,musfm;onf jrifí podkY
ajymqkd&m\?]]ptoQifa,musfm;onf pifppf tESpfukd
rod? tumukd rod? tcGHukd rod? tayG;ukd rod?
tcuft&Gufukd rod? xkdodkY rodaomaMumifhomvQif
tESpfukdtvkd&Sdí
tESpfukd&SmrSD;aomptoQifa,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpf&Sdjynfhwnfaom
opfyifBuD;\tESpfukdvGefíomvQifç tumudkvGefí
omvQifç tcGHukdvGefíomvQifç
tayG;ukdvGefíomvQiftcuft&Gufukd jzwf,lí tESpf[k
xifrSwf vsuf z]JcGmoGm;V xkda,musfm;onf
tESpfjzifhjyKvkyf&rnfh tusKd;ukdvnf;
rcHpm;&vwåHU}} [k (ajymqkd&m\)/

314/ ykPÖm; Oyrmaomfum; tESpfukdtvkd&Sdí
tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom a,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpfjynfhfaom opfyifBuD;\
tESpfukdvGefíomvQifç tumudkvGefíomvQifçtcGHukd
vGefíomvQif tayG;ukd jzwf,lí tESpf[k xifrSwfvsuf
z]JcGmoGm;&mV xkdolukdrsfufpdtjrif &Sdaom
a,musfm;onf jrifí podkY
ajymqkd&m\?]]ptoQifa,musfm;onf pifppftESpfukd
rod? tumukd rod? tcGHukd rod? tayG;ukd rod?
tcuft&Gufukd rod? xkdodkYrodaomaMumifhomvQif
tESpfukd tvkd&Sdí tESpfukd &SmrSD;aom
ptoQifa,musfm;onftESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpf&Sd
aom opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukdvGefíomvQifç
tumudkvGefíomvQifçtcGHukdvGefíomvQif tayG;ukd

jzwf,lí tESpf[k xifrSwfvsuf zJ]cGmoGm;V/
xkda,musfm;onftESpfjzifh jyKvkyf&rnfh tusKd;ukdvnf;
rcHpm;&vwåHU}} [k (ajymqkd&m\)/

315/ ykPÖm; Oyrmaomfum; tESpfukdtvkd&Sdí
tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom a,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpfjynfhfaom opfyifBuD;\
tESpfukdvGefíomvQifç tumudkvGefíomvQif
tcGHukdjzwf,lí tESpf[k xifrSwfvsuf zJ]cGgoGm;&mV/
xkdolukd rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,musfm;onf jrifípodkY
ajymqkd&m\?]]ptoQif a,musfm;onf pifppf tESpfukd
rod? tumukd rod? tcGHukdrod? tayG;ukd rod?
tcuft&Gufukd rod? xkdodkY rodaomaMumifhomvQif
tESpfukd tvkd&Sdí tESpfukd &SmrSD;aom ptoQif
a,musfm;onf tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf
tESpfjynfhíwnfaomopfyifBuD;\ tESpfukdvGefíomvQifç
tumudkvGefíomvQif tcGHukd jzwf,lí tESpf[k
xifrSwfvsuf zJ]cGgoGm;V xkda,musfm;onf tESpfjzifh
jyKvkyf&rnfh tusKd;ukdvnf; rcHpm;&vwåHU}} [k
(ajymqkd&m\)/

316/ ykPÖm; Oyrmaomfum; tESpfukd tvkd&Sdí
tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom a,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpfjynfhíwnfaom
opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukdvGefíomvQif tumudk
jzwf,lí tESpf[k xifrSwfvsuf zJ]cGgoGm;&mV xkdolukd
rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,musfm;onf jrifí
podkYajymqkd&m\?]]ptoQif a,musfm;onf pifppf
tESpfukd rod? tumukd rod? tcGHukd rod? tayG;ukd
rod? tcuft&Gufukd rod? xkdodkY
rodaomaMumifhomvQif tESpfukd tvkd&Sdí
tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom ptoQif a,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpfjynfhíwnfaom
opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukdvGefíomvQif tumudk jzwf,lí
tESpf[k xifrSwfvsuf zJ]cGgoGm;V

xkda,musfm;onfhtESpfjzifh jyKvkyf&rnfh
tusKd;ukdvnf; rcHpm;&vwåHU}} [k (ajymqkd&m\)/

317/ ykPÖm; Oyrmaomfum; tESpfukd tvkd&Sdí
tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom a,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpfjynfhíwnfaom
opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukdomvQif jzwf,lí tESpf[k
odvsufzJ]cGgoGm; &mV xkdolukd rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf jrifí podkY
ajymqkd&m\?]]ptoQifa,musfm;onf pifppf tESpfukd
od\? tumukd od\? tcGHukd od\? tayG;ukd od\?
tcuft&Gufukd odV xkdodkY odaomaMumifhomvQif
tESpfukd tvkd&Sdí tESpfukd &SmrSD;aom
ptoQifa,musfm;onf tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf
tESpfjynfhíwnfaom tyifBuD;\ tESpfukdomvQifjzwf,lí
tESpf[k odvsuf zJ]cGgoGm;V xkda,musfm;onf
tESpfjzifh jyKvkyf&rnfh
tusKd;ukdvnf;chpm;&vwåHU}} [k (ajymqkd&m\)/

318/ ykPÖm; ptwlyifvQif pomoemawmfü
tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf]](y#doaE"wnfae)
jzpfyGm;jcif; tkdjcif; aojcif; ylaqG;jcif; ikda<u;jcif;
ukd,fqif;&J]jcif; pdwffqif;&J]jcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYu
vTrf;rkd;zdpD;xm;aomaMumifh qif;&J]'ku©wGif;odkY
ouf0if avQmusvsuf qif;&J]jcif;tESdyf pufch ae&V
csrf;omrzufaom bqif;&J]tpkukd ukefqkH;atmif
jyKvkyfzdkY&efxif&Sm;jzpfaumif; wef&m\}}
[k ,kHMunfjcif;]o""g} jzifh vUabmifrS xGufcGmí
&[ef;abmifü&[ef;jyKV xkdolonf puJ]hodkY
&[ef;jyKNyD;aemuf vmbfofyfum
tausmftapmukdjzpfapjyefV xkd&[ef;onf xkd
vmbfofyfum tausmftapmjzifh
pdwfwkdif;usjzpfítMuHtpnfjynfhpkHolvnf; jzpfV
xkd&[ef; onf xkdvmbfofyfum
tausmftapmjzifh]]igonfvmbfofyfum

tausmftapm&Sdol jzpf\? igrSwpfyg;aom
tjcm;&[ef;wdkYonfum;rxif&Sm;ukef?
wefckd;tmEkabmf enf;ukef\}} [k rdrduk,f ukd
jr§ifhwifí olwpyfg;ukdum; ESdrfhcs\ vmbfofyum
tausmftapmxufvnf; omvGefrGefjrwf ukefaom
wpfyg;aomw&m;wdkYukdrsufarSmufjyKjcf;iSg
tvkdqE´ukd rjzpfap? tm;xkwfjcf;vnf; r&Sd?
wGefYqkwfaomtvkdtZÑo,om&Sdí tqkH;trukd
avsmh&JjpGm ,lavh&SdayV

ykPÖm; Oyrmaomfum; tESpfukd tvkd&Sdí
tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom xkda,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpf&Sdaom opfyifBuD;\
tESpfukd vGefíomvQifç tumudkvGefíomvQifç
tcGHukdvGefíomvQifç tayG;ukdvGefíomvQif
tcuft&Gufukd jzwf,lí tESpf[k xifrSwfvsuf zJjcGmoGm;\
xkda,musfm;onf tESpfjzifh jyKvkyf&rnfh
tusKd;ukdvnf; rchpm;&vwåHU/ ykPÖm; igonf
pyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd xdkYyrmESifh tvm;wlol[k a[mMum;\

319/ ykPÖm; pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf]](y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcf;
tkdjcf;aojcf; ylaqG;jcf; ikda<u;jcf; ukd,fqif;&JJjcf;
pdwffqif;&JJjcf;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcf;wdkYuvTrf;rkd;zdpD;xm;aomaMum
ifh qif;&JJ'ku©wGif;odkY ouf0if avQmusvsuf
qif;&JJtESdyfpufcHae&V csrf;omrzufaom
pqif;&JJtpkukd ukefqkH;atmif jyKvyfzdkY&ef
xif&Sm;jzpfaumif;wef&m\}} [k,kHMunfjcf;]o'`g}jzifh
vIUabmifrS xGufcGgí &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKV xkdolonf
puJJhodkY&[ef;jyKNyD;aemuf vmbfofyum
tausmftapmukd jzpfapjyefV xkd&[ef;onf
xkdvmvmbfofyum tausmftapmjzifh pdwfwkdif;rusojzifh
tMuHtpnf rjynfhpkHol jzpfclJhV xkd&[ef;onf
xkdvmvmbfofyum tausmftapmjzifh rdrduk,fukd rjr§ifh
wifrlí olwpyfg;ukd rESdrfhcsay/ vmbfofyum

tausmftapmxufvnf; omvGefrGefjrwfaom
wpfyg;aomw&m;wdkYukd
rsufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSgtvkDqE´ukd jzpfap\?
tm;vnf;xkwf\? rwGefYqkwfaom tvkd tZÑmo,&Sdí
tqkH;trukdvnf;avsmh&JjpGm ,lavhr&Sday/
xkd&[ef;onf tusifhoDvESifh jynfhpkHjCIF;ukd &\
xkd&[ef;onf xkdhtusifhoDvESifh jynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh
pdwfwkdif;usjzpfí tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHol jzpf\/
xkd&[ef;onf xkdhtusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh]]igonf tusifhoDv&Sdol jzpf\?
aumif;aomw&m;&Sdol jzpf\? igrSwpfyg;ukefaom
tjcm;&[ef;wdkYonfum;
tusifhoDvr&Sdol ,kwfnHhaomw&m;&Sdol jzpfukef\}}
[krdrdukD,fukD jr§ifhwifí olwpfyg;ukdum; ESdrfhcs\
tusifhoDvESifh jynfhpkHjCIF;xufvnf;
omvGefrGefjrwfukefaom wpfyg;aomw&m;wdkYukd
rsufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg tvkdqE´ukd rjzpfap?
tm;xkwfjCIF;vnf; r&Sd? wGefYqkwfaom
tvkd tZÑmo,om&Sdí tqkH;trukdvnf;
avsmh&JjpGm ,lavh&Sday\

ykpÖm; Oyrmaomfum; tESpfukD tvkd&Sdí
tESpfukD&SmrSD;aom xkda,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpfjynfhwnfaom
opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukD vGefíomvQifç
tumudkvGefíomvQifçtcGHukdvGefíomvQif tayG;ukD
jzwf,lí tESpf[k xifrSwfvsuf zJ]cGmoGm;\
xkda,musfm;onftESpfjzifh jyKvkyf&rnfh tusKd;ukdvnf;
rcHpm;&vwåHU/ ykpÖm; igonf pyk*³/₄dKvfukD
xdkYyrmESifhtvm;wlol[k a[mMum;\

320/ ykpÖm; pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk*³/₄dKvfonf]](y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGm;jCIF;
tkdjCIF;aojCIF; ylaqG;jCIF; ikda<u;jCIF; ukD,fqif;&J]jCIF;
pdwfwqif;&J]jCIF;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jCIF;wdkYuvTrf;rkd;zdpD;xm;aomaMum

ifh qif;&JJ'ku©wGif;odkY ouf0if avQmusvsuf
qif;&JJtESdyfpufcHae&V csrf;omrzufaom
bqif;&JJtpkukd ukefqkH;atmif jyKvkyfzdkY&ef
xif&Sm;jzpfaumif;wef&m\}} [k,kHMunfjCIF;]o''g}
jzifh vIUabmifrS xGufcGmí &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKV
xkdolonf puJJhodkY&[ef;jyKNyD;aemuf vmbfofyfum
tausmftapmukd jzpfapjyefV xkd&[ef;onf
xkdvmbfofyfum tausmftapmjzifh pdwfwkdif;rusojzifh
tMuHtpnf rjynfhpkHol jzpfCJJhV xkd&[ef;onf
xkdvmbfofyfum tausmftapmjzifh rdrdukD,fukD
rjr\$ifhwifrLí olwpfyg;ukD rESdrfhcsay/ vmbfofyfum
tausmftapmxufvnf; omvGefrGefjrwfukefaom
wpfyg;aom w&m;wdkYukdrufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg
tvkdqE´ukD jzpfap\? tm;vnf;xkwf\?
rwGefYqkwfaomtvkd tZÑmo,&Sdí tqkH;trukdvnf;
avsmh&JJpGm ,lavhr&Sday/ xkd&[ef;onf
tusifhoDvESifh jynfhpkHjCIF;ukD &V xkd&[ef;onf xkd
tusifhoDvESifh jynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh pdwfwkdif;usjzpfí
tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHolum;r[kwfay/ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdtusifhoDvESifh jynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh rdrdukD,fukD
rjr\$ifhwifrLíolwpfyg;ukdvnf; rESdrfhcsay/ tusifhoDv
ESifh jynfhpkHjCIF;xufvnf;
omvGefrGefjrwfaomwpfyg;aom w&m;wdkYukD
rufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg tvkd qE´ukD jzpfap\?
tm;vnf;xkwf\? rwGefYqkwfaom tvkdtZÑmo,&Sdí
tqkH;trukdvnf; avsmh &JJpGm ,lavhr&Sday/
xkd&[ef;onfwnfMunfjCIF;orm"dESifhjynfhpkHjCIF;ukD
&V xkd&[ef;onf xkd
wnfMunfjCIF;orm"dESifhjynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh
pdwfwkdif;usjzpfí tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHol jzpfCJJhV
xkd&[ef; onfxkdwnfMunfjCIF;orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjCIF;jzifh]]igonf wnfmunfjCIF;orm"d&Sdol
jzpf\? tm½kHwpfckwnf;ü wnfWHaompdwf&Sdol
jzpf\? igrSwpfyg;aom tjcm;&[ef;wdkYonfum;

wnfMunfjCIF;orm"dr&Sdol
wkefvlyfysHUvGifhaompdwf&SdolwdkY jzpfukef\}} [k
rdrdukd,fukd jr§ifhwifí olwpfyg;ukdum;ESdrfhcsV
wnfMunfjCIF; orm"dESifh jynfhpkHjCIF;xufvnf;
omvGefrGefjrwfaom wpyfg;aom w&m;wdkYukd
rsufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg tvkdqE´ukd rjzpfap?
tm;xkwfjCIF;vnf; r&Sd? wGefYqkwfaom
tvkdtZÑmo,&Sdí tqkH;trukdvnf;
avsmh&JjpGm ,lavh&SdayV

ykPÖm; Oyrmaomfum; tESpfukdtvkd&Sdí
tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom xkda,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpfjynfhiwnfaom
opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukd vGefíomvQifç
tumudkvGefíomvQiftcGHukd jzwf,lí tESpf[k
xifrSwfvsuf zJ]cGgoGm;V xkdolonf tESpfjzifh
jyKvkyf&rnfh tusKd;ukdhvnf; rcHpm;&vwåHU/
ykPÖm; igonf pyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd xdkYyrmESifh
tvm;wlol[k a[mMum;V

321/ ykPÖm; pómoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf]](y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGm;jCIF;
tkdjCIF;aojCIF; ylaqG;jCIF;/y/ ukefqkH;atmif
jyKvkyfzdkY&ef xif&Sm;jzpfaumif;wef&m\}}
[k,kHMunfjCIF;]o`g}jzifh vLUabmifrS xGufcGgí
&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKV xkdolonf
puJJhodkY&[ef;jyKNyD;aemuf vmbfofyfum
tausmftapmukd jzpfapjyefV xkdolonf
xkdvmBfofyfumtausmftapmjzifh pdwfwkdif;rusojzifh
tMuHtpnf rjynfhpkHol jzpfCJJhV
xkd&[ef;onfxkdvmBfoyf yum tausmftapmjzifh
rdrdukd,fukd rjr§ifhwifrlí olwpfyg;ukdvnf;
rESdrfhcsay/ vmbfofyfum tausmftapmxufvnf;
omvGefrGefjrwfaom
wpyfg;aomw&m;wdkYukdrsufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg tvkd
qE´ukd jzpfap\? tm;vnf;xkwf\?

rwGefYqkwfaomtvkdtZÑmo,&Sdí tqkH;trukdvnf;
avsmh &JjpGm,lavhr&Sday/ xkd&[ef;onf
tusifhoDvESifhjynfhpkHjcif;ukd &V xkd&[ef;onf
xkdtusifh oDvESifh jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh
pdwfwkdif;usjzpfítMuHtpnfjynfhpkHolum; r[kwfay/
xkd&[ef;onf xkd tusifhoDvESifh jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh
rdrdukd,fukdrjr§ifhwifrlí olwpfyg;ukdvnf; rESdrfhcsay/
tusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;xufvnf;omvGefrGefjrwfaom wpfyg;aom
w&m;wdkYukd rsufarSmufjyKjcif;iSg tvkdqE´ ukd
jzpfap\? tm;vnf;xkwf\? rwGefYqkwfaom
tvkdtZÑmo,&Sd\? tqkH;trukdvnf;
avsmh&JjpGm,lavhr&Sday/ xkd&[ef;onf
wnfMunfjcif;orm"dESifh jynfhpkHjcif;ukd &V
xkd&[ef;onf xkdwnfMunfjcif;orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh pdwfwkdif;usjzpfí tMuHtpnf
jynfhpkHolum; r[kwfay/ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdwnfwHhjcif;orm"dESifh jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh
rdrdukd,fukd rjr§ifhwifrlí olwpfyg;ukdvnf;rESdrfhcsay/
wnfMunfjcif;orm"dESifh jynfhpkHjcif;xufvnf;
omvGefrGefjrwfukefaom wpfyg;aomw&m;wdkYukd
rsufarSmufjyKjcif;iSg tvkdqE´ukd jzpfap\? tm;vnf;
xkwf\? rwGefYqkwfaom tvkdtZÑmo,&Sdí
tqkH;trukdvnf; avsmh&JjpGm ,lavhr&Sday/
xkd&[ef;onf ('dAÁpu©K) ÓPftjrifukd&V xkd&[ef;onf
('dAÁpu©K) ÓPftjrifjzifh pdwfwkdif;usjzpfí
tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHol jzpfV xkd&[ef;onf
xkdÓPftjrifjzifh]]igonf odjrifvsuf ae\? igrS wpfyg;aom
tjcm;&[ef;wdkYonfum; rodjrifb]] aeukef\}} [k
rdrdukd,fukd jr§ifhwifí olwpfyg;ukdvnf; ESdrfhcsayV
xkdÓPftjrifxufvnf; omvGefrGefjrwfukefaom
wpfyg;aom w&m;wdkYukd rsufarSmufjyKjcif;iSg
tvkdqE´ukd rjzpfap? tm;xkwfjcif;vnf; r&Sd?

wGefYqkwfaom tvkdtZÑmo,&Sdí
tqkH;trukdvnf;avsmh&JjpGm ,lavh&SdV

ykPÖm; Oyrmaomfum; tESpfukdtvkd&Sdí
tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom xkda,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpfjynfhiwnfaom
opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukd vGefíomvQif tumudk
jzwf,lítESpf[k xifrSwfvsuf zJjcGgoGm;V
xkda,musfm;onf tESpfjzifh jyKvkyf&rnfh
tusKd;ukdvnf;rcHpm;&vwåHU/ ykPÖm; igonf
pyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd xdkYyrmESifh tvm;wlol[k a[mMum;V

322/ ykPÖm; pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf]](y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif;
tkdjcif;aojcif; ylaqG;jcif; ikda<u;jcif; ukd,fqif;&Jjcif;
pdwfaqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;wdkYuvTrf;rkd;zdpD;xm;aomaMum
ifh qif;&JJ'ku©wGif;odkY ouf0if avQmusvsuf
qif;&JjtESdyfpufcHae&V csrf;omrzufaom
pqif;&Jjtpkukd ukefqkH;atmifjyKvkyfzdkY&ef
xif&Sm;jzpfaumif;wef&m\}} [k ,kHMunfjcif;]o'`g}
jzifh vLUabmifrS xGufcGgí &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKV
xkdolonf puJjhodkY &[ef;jyKNyD;aemuf vmbfofyfum
tausmftapmukd jzpfapjyefV xkd&[ef;onf
xkdymbfofyfumtausmftapmjzifh pdwfwkdif;rusojzifh
tMuHtpnf rjynfhpkHol jzpfcjJhV
xkd&[ef;onfhxkdymbfoyf yum tausmftapmjzifh
rdrduk,fukd rjr§ifhwifrli olwpfyg;ukdvnf;
rESdrfhcsay/ vmbfofyfum tausmftapmxufvnf;
omvGefrGefjrwfukefaom
wpfyg;aomw&m;wdkYukdrsufarSmufjyKjcif;iSg
tvkdqE`ukd jzpfap\? tm;vnf; xkwf\?
rwGefYqkwfaomtvkdtZÑmo,&Sdí tqkH;trukdvnf;
avsmh&JjpGm,lavhr&Sday/ xkd&[ef;onf
tusifhoDvESifhjynfhpkHjcif;ukd &V xkd&[ef;onf
xkdtusifh oDvESifh jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh

pdwfwkdif;usjzpfítMuHtpnfjynfhpkHolum; r[kwfay/
xkd&[ef;onf xkdtusifhoDvESifh jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh
rdrdukd,fukdrjr§ifhwifrlí olwpfyg;ukdvnf; rESdrfhcsay/
tusifh oDvESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;xufvnf;omvGefrGefjrwfukefaom
wpfyg;aomw&m;wdkYukd rsufarSmuf jyKjcif; iSg
tvkdqE´ukd jzpfap\? tm;vnf;xkwf\? rwGefYqkwfaom
tvkdtZÑmo,&Sdí
tqkH;trukdvnf;avsmh&JjpGm,lavhr&Sday/ xkd&[ef;onf
wnfMunfjcif;orm"dESifhjynfhpkHjcif;ukd &V xkd&[ef;
onfxkdwnfMunfjcif;orm"dESifh jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh
pdwfwkdif;usjzpfí tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHolum; r[kwf ay/
xkd&[ef;onf xkdwnfMunfjcif;orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;jzifh rdrdukd,fukd rjr§ifhwifrlí
olwpfyg;ukdvnf; rESdrfhcsay/ wnfMunfjcif;orm"dESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;xufvnf;
omvGefrGefjrwfukefaomwpfyg;aomw&m;wdkYukd
rsufarSmufjyKjcif;iSg tvkdqE´ukd jzpfap\?
tm;vnf;xkwf\? rwGefYqkwfaom tvkdtZÑmo,&Sdí
tqkH;trukdvnf; avsmh&JjpGm ,lavhr&Sday/
xkd&[ef;onf ('dAÁpu©K) ÓPftjrifukd &V xkd&[ef;onf
xkdÓPftjrifukd pdwfwkdif;usjzpfí
tMuHtpnfjynfhpkHolum;r[kwfay/ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdÓPftjrifjzifh rdrdukd,fukd rjr§ifhwifrlí
olwpfyg;ukdvnf; rESdrfhcsay/ ÓPftjrixufvnf;
omvGefrGefjrwfaom wpfyg;aomw&m;wdkYukd
rsufarSmufjyKjcif;iSg tvkdqE´ukd jzpfap\?
tm;vnf;xkwf\? rwGefYqkwfaom tvkd tZÑmo,&Sdí
tqkH;trukdvnf;avsmh&JjpGm ,lavhr&Sday/

323/ ykPÖm; tb,fw&m;wdkYonf ('dAÁpu©K)
ÓPftjrixuf omvGefrGefjrwfukefoenf;? ykPÖm;
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf umr*kPfwdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrSuif;qdwfíomvQifMuHpnfjcif;]0d

wuf}ESifh wuGjzpfaom?
okH;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&}ESifh wuGjzpfaom?
(eD0&P) uif;qdwfjcf;aMumifhjzpfaom?
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc}&Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV ykPÖm; pw&m;onfvnf;
('dAÁpu©K) ÓPftjrifxuf omvGefrGefjrwfV

ykPÖm; wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
0dwuf0dpm&Nidrf;jcf;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü
pdwfukdMunfvifapwwfaom?
pdwfwnfMunfjcf;]orm"d}ukd jzpfyGm;apwwfaom?
MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}r&Sdaom?
okH;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&}r&Sdaom?
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} aMumifhjzpfaom? ESpfodrfhjcf;
]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom 'kwd,psmefodkY
a&mufí aeV ykPÖm; pw&m;onfvnf; ('dAÁpu©K)
ÓPftjrifxuf omvGefrGefjrwfV

ykPÖm; wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} ukd rwyfrufjcf;aMumifh
atmufarhjcf;]owd} qifjcfjcf;]orÜZOf} ESifh
jynfhpkHonfjzpfí vspfvsl¹/₂lvsuf ae\
csrf;omjcf;]okc}ukdvnf; ukd,fjzifh cHpm;\?
tMuifwwd,psmefaMumifh xkdolukd]]vspfvsl¹/₂lol
owd&Sdol csrf;ompGmaeavh&Sdol}} [k
t&d,myk^{*3}/₄dKvfwdkYonf ajymMum;ukef\
xkdwwd,psmefodkY a&mufí ae\
ykPÖm;pw&m;onfvnf; ('dAÁpu©K) ÓPftjrifxuf
omvGefrGefjrwfV

ykPÖm; wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf csrf;om
qif;&Jjukd y,fjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;0rf;omjcf;
ESvkH;romjcf;wdkY\ a&S;OD;uyifvQif
csKyfESifhjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif; qif;&J
csrf;omhr&Sdaom Oayu©maMumifhjzpfonfh owd\
pifMu,fjcf;&Sdaom pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufí aeV

ykPÖm; þw&m;onfvnf; ('dAÁpu©K) ÓPftjrifxuf
omvGefrGefjrwfV

ykPÖm; wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf tvkH;pkHaom
½lyonmwdkYukd
vGefajrmufjci;aMumifhxdckdufrl]y#dC} onmwdkY
csKyfjci;aMumifh trsKd;rsKd;aom
onm]emewåonm}wdkYukd
ESvkH;roGif;jci;aMumifh]]aumif;uifonf tqkH;r&Sd}}
[k (pD;jzef;um) tmumomelöm,wepsmefodkY
a&mufíaeV ykPÖm; þw&m;onfvnf; ('dAÁpu©K)
ÓPftjrifxuf omvGefrGefjrwfV

ykPÖm; wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf tvkH;pkHaom
tmumomelöm,wepsmefukd vGef ajrmufí]]0dnmPfonf
tqkH;r&Sd}} [k (pD;jzef;um)
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí aeV
ykPÖm;þw&m;onfvnf; ('dAÁpu©K) ÓPftjrifxuf
omvGefrGefjrwfV

ykPÖm; wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf tvkH;pkHaom
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefukd
vGefajrmufí]]wpfpkHwpfckrQ r&Sd}} [k (pD;jzef;um)
tmudlönm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí aeV ykPÖm;
þw&m;onfvnf; ('dAÁpu©K) ÓPftjrifxuf
omvGefrGefjrwfV

ykPÖm; wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf tvkH;pkHaom
tmudlönm,wepsmefukd
vGefajrmufíae0onmemonm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí
aeV ykPÖm; þw&m;onfvnf; ('dAÁpu©K) ÓPftjrifxuf
omvGefrGefjrwfV

ykPÖm; wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf tvkH;pkHaom
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefukdvGefajrmufí rSwfodjci;
cHpm;jci;wdkY csKyf&m (eda&m"ormywf) ukd
jynfhpkHapí aeV xkd&[ef;tm; ynmjzifhvnf;
jrifjci;aMumifh tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonf ukefcef;ukefV

ykPÖm; pw&m;onfvnf; ('dAÁpu©K) ÓPftjrifxuf
txl;ojzifhvnf; omvGef\? txl;ojzifhvnf;rGefjrwfV ykPÖm;
pw&m;wdkYonfvnf; ('dAÁpu©K) ÓPftjrifxuf
omvGefrGefjrwfukefV

324/ ykPÖm; Oyrmaomfum; tESpfukd tvkd&Sdí
tESpfukd&SmrSD;aom xkda,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmvSnfhvnfaomf tESpfjynfhiwnfaom
opfyifBuD;\ tESpfukdomvQif jzwf,lí tESpf[k
odvsufzJ]cGgoGm;V xkda,musfm;onf tESpfjzifh
jyKvkyf&rnfh tusKd;ukd cHpm;&vwåHU/ ykPÖm;
igonfpyk*³/₄dKvfukd xdkYyrmESifh tvn;wlol[k
a[mMum;V

ykPÖm; podkYvQif pomoemawmfonf vmbfofyfum
tausmftapm[laom tusKd;&SdrItwGuf r[kwfay?
tusifhoDvESifh jynfhpkHjicif;[laom
tusKd;&SdrItwGufvnf; r[kwfay?
wnfMunfjicif;orm"d[laom tusKd;&SdrItwGufvnf;
r[kwfay? ('dAÁpu©K) ÓPftjrif[laom
tusKd;&SdrItwGufvnf; r[kwfay/ ykPÖm;
tMuifrysufpD;aom pdwfvGwfajrmufrl (t&[wåzkdvf)
onf&Sd\? pomoemawmfonf prysufpD;Ekdifaom
pdwfvGwfajrmufrl (t&[wåzkdvf) twGufom jzpf\?
prysufpD;Ekdifaom pdwfvGwfajrmufrl (t&[wåzkdvf)
onf tESpftom;aywnf;? prysufpD;Ekdifaom
pdwfvGwfajrmufrl (t&[wåzkdvf) onf tqkH; (yef;wkdif)
aywnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf yd*FvaumpäykPÖm;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygayV toQifa*gwr
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f&SdygayV/ y/
toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfukd ,aeYrS pí toufxufqkH;
(&wemokH;yg;ukd) ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[k
rSwfawmfrlyg[k avQmufMum;V

q,fckajrmuf plVoma&myrokwfNyD;V

okH;ckajrmuf Moyr®0*fNyD;V

xkdMoyr®0*f\ okwftusOf;csKyf

uupöLyrokwf tv*´Lyrokwf 0r®duokwf
&x0deDwokwf ed0gyokwf ygo&modokwf
plV[wðya'gyrokwf r[m[wðdya'gyrokwf
r[moma&myr okwf plVoma&myrokwftm;jzifh
q,fokwfwdkYwnf;/

4- r[m,ru0*f

1- plVa*god*Fokwf

325/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJjh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf emwdu&Gm
tkwfausmif;ü oDwif;okH;aeawmfrlV
xkdtcgtoQiftEk½k''g toQifeE´d, toQifudrdvwdkYonf
a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmü aeukefV xkdtcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf naecsrf;tcsdef udef;atmif;&mrS
xawmfrlum a*god*FrnfaomtifMuif;awmqDodkY
csOf;uyfawmfrlV awmapmifhonf ta0;rS
<uvmawmfrlaomjrwfpGmbk&m;ukd jrifi]]&[ef;BuD;
pawmodkY r0ifygvifh? pawmü
trsKd;om;okH;OD;wdkYonf&Sdygukef\? rdrd
tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd vkdvmaom oabm&Sdukefvsuf
aeygukef\? xkdtrsKd;om;wdkY\rcsrf;omrlukd
rjyKygvifh}} [k jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd avQmufxm;V

toQiftEk½k''gonf jrwfpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl
ajymqkdaom awmapmifh\ pum;ukd
Mum;í]]g,umawmapmifh jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd
rwm;jrpfygvifh? igwdkY\q&m jrwfpGmbk&m;onf

tpOfa&mufawmfrlv\}} [k awmapmifhtm; bpum;ukd
ajymMum;\ xkdtcgtoQiftEk¹/₂k''grax&fonf toQifeE'd,
toQifudrdvwdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQifeE
'd,ESifhtoQifudrdvwdkYukd]]toQifwdkY vmMuukef?
toQifwdkYvmMuukef? igwdkY\q&m
jrwpGmbk&m;onftpOfa&mufawmfrlv\}} [k
bpum;ukd ajymMum;\? xkdtcg toQiftEk¹/₂k''g toQifeE
'd,toQifudrdvwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
c&D;OD;BudKqkdí wpfyg;u jrwpGmbk&m;\
oydwfouFef;ukdcH,lNyD;vQif wpfyg;u ae&mukd cif;í
wpfyg;u ajcaq;a&ukd wnfxm;\
jrwpGmbk&m;onfcif;xm;aom ae&mü xkdifí
ajcwdkYukd aq;awmfrl\ xkdtoQifwdkYonfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd¹/₂kdaopGm &Sdckd;í
oifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&mü xkdifukefonf&Sdaomf
toQiftEk¹/₂k''gtm;jrwpGmbk&m;onf podkY
rdefYawmfrl\-

326/ tEk¹/₂k''gwdkY todkYenf;? oifwdkY
cHhusef;Mu\avm? todkYenf; rQwMu\avm? todkY
enf;qGrf;jzifh ryifyef;Mu\avm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpGmbk&m; cHhusef;Muyg\? jrwpGmbk&m;
rQwMuyg\? toQifbk&m;
wynfhawmfwdkYonfqGrf;jzifhvnf; ryifyef;Muyg[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

tEk¹/₂k''gwdkY todkYenf;? oifwdkYonf tnDtnGwf
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om rjiif;ckHMubJJ EkdY (ESifh)
a&a&mouJJhodkY wfpdpdwfnf;&Sdukefí tcsif;csif;
cspfcifaom rsufpdwdkYjzifh aumif;pGm
¹/₂lMunfhukefvsuf aexkdifMuukef\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; pifppf wynfhawmfwdkYonf tnDtnGwf
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om rjiif;ckHMubJJ EkdY (ESifh)
a&a&mouJJhodkY wfpdpdwfnf;&Sdukefí tcsif;csif;
cspfcifaom rsufpdwdkYjzifh

aumif;pGmMunfh¹/₂lukefv^{suf} aexkdifMuygukef\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

tEk¹/₂k'`gwdkY oifwdkYonf tb,fodkYvQif tnDtnGwf
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om rjiif;ckHMubJJ EdkY (ESifh) a&
a&mouJJhodkY wpfpdwfwnf;&Sdukefí tcsif;csif;
cspfcifaom rsufpdjzifh aumif;pGm ¹/₂lMunfhukefv^{suf}
aexkdifMuukefoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; pomoemawmfü
wynfhawmfrSm]]tMuifigonf
podkYoabm&SdukefaomoDwif;okH;azmfwdkYESifh
twlae&\? igonf t&awmfaypG? igonf
tvGeft&awmfaypG}} [k podkYpdwfjzpfygV
toQifbk&m; xkdwynfhawmfrSm ptoQifwdkYtay:ü
rsufarSmufüjzpfap? rsufuG,füjzpfap? um,uHarwåmonf
a&S;¹/₂lxifyg\? rsufarSmufüjzpfap? rsufuG,füjzpfap
0pDuHarwåmonf a&S;¹/₂lxifyg\? rsufarSmufüjzpfap?
rsufuG,füjzpfap raemuHarwåmonf a&S;¹/₂lxifyg\?
toQifbk&m; xkdwynfhawmfrSm]]igonf
rdrdpdwftvkdukdv avQmhxm;í ptoQifwdkY\
pdwftvkdtm;jzifhomvQif vkdufavsm usifhokH;&rl
aumif;ayrnf}} [k podkY tMuHtpnf jzpfygV
toQifbk&m;wynfhawmfonf rdrdpdwftvkdukdv
avQmhxm;í ptoQifwdkY\
vkdufavsmusifhokH;ygv toQifbk&m;
wynfhawmfwdkYrSm ukd,ftoD;oD;jzpfaomfvnf;
pdwfonfum; wpdwfwnf;uJJhodkY jzpfMuygonf[k
(avQmuf\)/

toQifeE´d,onfvnf;/y/ toQifudrdvonfvnf;
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukdv avQmuf\? toQifbk&m;
wynfhawmfonfvnf; igonf podkYoabm&Sdaom
oDwif;okH;azmfwdkYESifh twlae&\? igonf
t&awmfaypG? igonf tvGeft&awmfaypG}} [k
podkYpdwfjzpfygV toQifbk&m; xkdwynfhawmfrSm

ptoQifwdkYtay:ü rsufarSmufüjzpfap? rsufuG,füjzpfap?
um,uHarwåmonfa&S;½lxifyg\? rsufarSmufüjzpfap?
rsufuG,füjzpfap? OpDuHarwåmonf a&S;½lxifyg\
rsufarSmufüjzpfap? rsufuG,füjzpfap?
raemuHarwåmonf a&S;½lxifygV toQifbk&m;
xkdwynfhawmfrSm]]igonf rdrdpdwf tvkdukd
avQmhxm;í ptoQifwdkY\ pdwftvkdtm;jzifhomvQif
vkdufavsmusifhokH; &rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k podkY
tMuHtpnf jzpfygV toQifbk&m;
xkdwynfhawmfonfrdrdpdwf tvkdukd avQmhxm;í
ptoQifwdkY\ pdwftvkdtm;jzifhomvQif vkdufavsm
usifhokH;ygV toQif bk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYrSm
ukd,fonf toD;oD;jzpfaomfvnf;
pdwfonfum;wpfpdwfwnf;uJJhodkY jzpfyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/ toQifbk&m; podkYvQif
wynfhawmfwdkYonftnDtnGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf; om
rjiif;ckHMubJJ EdkY (ESifh) a& a&mouJJhodkY
wpfpdwfwnf;&Sdukefítcsif;csif; cspfcifaomrsufpdjzifh
aumif;pGm ½IMunfhukefvsuf aeMuyg\}} [k
(avQmufukef\)/

327/ tEk½k''gwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
tEk½k''gwdkY todkYenf;? oifwdkYonf
rarhravsmhjyif;pGmtm;xkwfvsuf (edAÁmefodkY)
apvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sdukefonfjzpfí aeMuukef\avm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; pifppfaomfum; wynfhawmfwdkYonf
rarhravsmh jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvsuf (edAÁmefodkY)
apvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sdukefonfjzpfí aeMuukefyg\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

tEk½k''gwdkY tb,fodkY oifwdkYonf rarhravsmh
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvsuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdukefonfjzpfí aeMuukefoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYwGif qGrf;cH&GmrS
a&S;OD;pGm jyefvmaomolonf ae&mwdkYukd cif;\?
aomufa&okH;aqmifa&ukd wnfxm;\? qGrf;OD;xnfh&ef
cGufukd wnfxm;V qGrf;cH&GmrSaemufusí
jyefvmaomolonf pm;<uif;ukd pm;vkdvQif pm;&m\?
rpm;vkdu pdrf;pkdaom jrufopfyif r&Sd&müvnf;
pGefY\? ykd;r&Sdaom a&üaomfvnf; oGef\? xkdolonf
ae&mwdkYukd (acguf\ okdrSD;\?
aomufa&okH;aqmifa&ukd (odrf;qnf;\) okdrSD;\?
qGrf;OD;xnfh&ef cGufukd (odrf;qnf;\) okdrSD;\?
qGrf;pm; (Z&yf) ausmif;ukd wHjrufvSnf;V a&r&Sdaom
aomufa&tkd;ukdvnf;aumif;?
okH;aqmifa&tkd;ukdvnf;aumif;?
oefYoufa&tkd;ukdvnf;aumif; jrifaomolonf (a&xnfyí)
wnfxm;V xkd&[ef;onf tu,fí rcsDEkdifvQif tazmfukd
vuf,ufac:í vufhwdkYjzifh ajr\$mu fcsDum
wnfxm;Muygukef\? toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYonf
xkdaMumif;rsm;aMumifh Elwf>rufajymqkdrl
rjyKMuyg/ toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYonf
ig;&ufajrmufaeYü wnOfhvkH; w&m;ESifhpyfaom
pum;jzifh pnf;a0;aeMuygukefV toQifbk&m; podkYvQif
wynfhawmfwdkYonf rarhravsmh jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvuf
(edAÁmefodkY) apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&SdukefonfjzpfíaeMuygukef\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

328/ tEk¹/₂k'gwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
tEk¹/₂k'gwdkY podkY rarhravsmh
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfukefonfjzpfí (edAÁmefodkY)
apvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sdukefonfjzpfí aeMuukefaom
oifwdkYrSm vlwdkY\ w&m;xuf vGefjrwfonfh
t&d,mjzpf&ef pGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPftjrifxl;ukd &onfjzpfí
csrf;ompGm ae&jcif;&Sd\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tb,frSm r&SdbJJ &SdygtHhenf;/
toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYonf tvkd&Sdo

avmufumr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfiomvQif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfiomvQifMuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}ESifh
wuGjzpfaom? okH;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&}ESifh
wuGjzpfaom? (eD0&P) uif;qdwfjcf;aMumifhjzpfaom?
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeMuygukefV toQifbk&m;
rarhravsmh jyif;pGm tm;xkwfvsuf (edAÁmefodkY)
apvTwftyfaom pdwf&SdukefonfjzpfíaeMuukefaom
wynfhawmfwdkYrSm vlwdkY\w&m;xuf vGefjrwfonfh
t&d,mjzpf&ef pGrf;EkdifaompÓPftjrifxl;ukd &onfjzpfí
csrf;ompGm ae&jcf;&Sdyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

tEk½k''gwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
tEk½k''gwdkY oifwdkYrSm paejcf;ukd
vGefajrmufjcf;iSgpaiejcf;ukdNidrf;apjcf;iSg vlwdkY\
w&m;xuf vGefjrwfonfh t&d,mjzpfjcf;iSgf
pGrf;Ekdifaom tjcm;ÓPf tjrifxl;ukd &onfjzpfí
csrf;ompGm ae&jcf;&Sdao;\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tb,frSm r&SdbJJ &SdygtHhenf;/
toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYonf tvkd&Sdo
avmufMuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}
okH;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&}wdkY\ csKyfjcf;aMumifh
rdrdoEÁmefü pdwfukdMunfvifapwwfaom?
pdwfnfMunfjcf;]orm"d}ukd jzpfyGm;apwwfaom?
MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}r&Sdaom?
okH;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&} r&Sdaom?
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d}aMumifhjzpfaom?
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom
'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeygukefV toQifbk&m;
paejcf;ukdvGefajrmufjcf;iSg
paejcf;ukdNidrf;apjcf;iSg vlwdkY\ w&m;xuf
vGefjrwfonfh t&d,mjzpfjcf;iSgpGrf;Ekdifaom
ptjcm;aomÓPf tjrifxl;ukd &onfjzpfí csrf;ompGm
ae&jcf;&Sdyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

tEk¹/₂k''gwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
tEk¹/₂k''gwdkY oifwdkYrSm paejCIF;ukd
vGefajrmufjCIF;iSgpaEjCIF;ukdNidrf;apjCIF;iSg vlwdkY\
w&m;xuf vGefjrwfonfh t&d,mjzpfjCIF;iSgf
pGrf;Ekdifaomtjcm;ÓPf tjrifxl;ukd &onfjzpfí
csrf;ompGm ae&jCIF;&Sdao;\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tb,frSm r&SdbJJ &SdygtHhenf;/
toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYonf tvkd&Sdo
avmufESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwdf} ukdvnf;
rwyfrufjCIF;aMumifh owdESifh jynfhpkHukefonfjzpfí
qifjCIFjCIF; ÓPfESifhjynfhpkHukefonfjzpfí
vspfvsL¹/₂lukefíomvQif aeygukef\
csrf;omjCIF;]okc}ukdvnf; ukd,fjzifhcHpm;ygukef\
t&d,myk^{*3}/₄dKvfwdkYonf tMuif wwd,psmefaMumifh
xkdolukd]]vspfvsL¹/₂lol owd&Sdolcsrf;ompGm
aeavh&Sdol}} [k ajymMum;ukef\
xkdwwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeygukefV toQifbk&m;
paEjCIF;ukd vGefajrmufjCIF;iSg
paEjCIF;ukdNidrf;apjCIF;iSg vlwdkY\
w&m;xufvGefjrwfonfh t&d,mjzpfjCIF;iSg pGrf;Ekdifaom
btjcm;aom ÓPf tjrifxl;ukd &onfjzpfí csrf;ompGm
ae&jCIF;&Sdyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

tEk¹/₂k''gwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
tEk¹/₂k''gwdkY oifwdkYrSm paejCIF;ukd
vGefajrmufjCIF;iSgpaEjCIF;ukdNidrf;apjCIF;iSg vlwdkY\
w&m;xuf vGefjrwfonfh t&d,mjzpfjCIF;iSg
pGrf;Ekdifaomtjcm;ÓPf tjrifxl;ukd &onfjzpfí
csrf;ompGm ae&jCIF; &Sdao;\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tb,frSmvQif r&SdbJJ &SdygtHhenf;/
toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYonf tvkd&Sdoavmuf
csrf;omjCIF;]okc} ukdvnf; y,fjCIF;aMumifh
qif;&JJjCIF;]'ku©}ukdvnf; y,fjCIF;aMumifha&S;OD; uyif
0rf;omjCIF;]aomreó} ESvkH;romjCIF;]a'greó}wdkY\

csKyfjcf;aMumifhqif;&Jjvnf;r[kwf csrf;omvnf;
r[kwfaom vspfvsl¹/₂lcf;]Oayu©m} aMumifhjzpfonfh
owd\pifMu,fjcf;&Sdaom pwkw→psmefodkY
a&mufí aeygukefV toQifbk&m;
paejcf;ukdvGefajrmufjcf;iSg paejcf;ukdNidrf;
apjcf;iSg vlwdkY\w&m;xuf vGefjrwfonfh
t&d,mjzpfjcf;iSgpGrf;Ekdifaom ptjcm;aom ÓPf
tjrfxl;ukd &onfjzpfí csrf;ompGm ae&jcf;&Sdyg\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

tEk¹/₂k'""gwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
tEk¹/₂k'""gwdkY oifwdkYrSm paejcf;ukd
vGefajrmufjcf;iSgpaejcf;ukdNidrf;apjcf;iSg vlwdkY\
w&m;xuf vGefjrwfonfh t&d,mjzpfjcf;iSgf
pGrf;Ekdifaomtjcm;ÓPf tjrfxl;ukd &onfjzpfí
csrf;ompGm ae&jcf; &Sdao;\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tb,frSm r&SdbJJ &SdygtHhenf;/
toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYonf tvkd&Sdo
avmuftvkH;pkHaom ¹/₂lyonmwdkYukd
vGefajrmufjcf;aMumifh xdckdufrl]y#dC}onmwdkY\
csKyfjcf; aMumifhtrsKd;rsKd;aom
onm]emewåonm}wdkYukd
ESvkH;roGif;jcf;aMumifh]aumif;uifonf tqkH; r&Sd}}
[k (pD;jzef;um) tmum omelööm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí
aeygukefV toQifbk&m; paejcf; ukdvGefajrmufjcf;iSg
paejcf;ukdNidrf;apjcf;iSg vlwdkY\ w&m;xuf
vGefjrwfonfh t&d,mjzpfjcf;iSg pGrf;Ekdifaom
ptjcm;aom ÓPftjrfxl;ukd &onfjzpfí csrf;ompGm
ae&jcf;&Sdyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

tEk¹/₂k'""gwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
tEk¹/₂k'""gwdkY oifwdkYrSm paejcf;ukd
vGefajrmufjcf;iSgpaejcf;ukdNidrf;apjcf;iSg vlwdkY\
w&m;xuf vGefjrwfonfh t&d,mjzpfjcf;iSg

pGrf;Ekdifaomtjcm;ÓPf tjrifxl;ukd &onfjzpfí
csrf;ompGm ae&jcif; &Sdao;\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tb,frSm r&SdbJJ &SdygtHhenf;/
toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYonf tvkd&Sdo
avmuftvkH;pkHaom tmumomelöm,wepsmefukd
vGefajrmufí]0dnmPfonf tqkH;r&Sd}} [k (pD;jzef;um)
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí aeygukef\y/
tvkH;pkHaom 0dnmPlöm,wepsmef
ukdvGefajrmufí]]wpfpkHwpfckrQ r&Sd[k}} [k
(pD;jzef;um) tmudlönm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí
aeygukef\y/ tvkH;pkHaom tmudlönm,wepsmefukd
vGefajrmufí ae0onmemonm,wepsmefodkYa&mufí
aeygukef\ toQifbk&m; paejcif;ukd vGefajrmufjCIF;iSg
paejCIF;ukdNidrf;apjCIF;iSgvlwdkY\ w&m;xuf
vGefjrwfonfh t&d,mjzpfjCIF;iSg pGrf;Ekdifaom
ptjcm;aom ÓPftjrifxl;ukd&onfjzpfí csrf;ompGm
ae&jCIF;&Sdyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

329/ tEk½k''gwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
tEk½k''gwdkY oifwdkYrSm paejCIF;ukd
vGefajrmufjCIF;iSg paejCIF;ukdNidrf;apjCIF;iSg vlwdkY\
w&m;xuf vGefjrwfonfh t&d,mjzpfjCIF;iSg
pGrf;Ekdifaom tjcm;ÓPf tjrifxl;ukd &onfjzpfí
csrf;ompGm ae&jCIF;&Sdao;\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tb,frSm r&SdbJJ &SdygtHhenf;/
toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYonf tvkd&Sdo
avmuftvkH;pkHaom ae0onmemonm,wepsmefukd
vGefajrmufí rSwfom;jCIF;]onm}
cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em}wdkYcsKyf&m (eda&m"ormywf)
ukd jynfhpkHapí aeygukef\? wynfhawmfwdkYrSm
ynmjzifhvnf;hjrifNyD;jzpfí tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonf
ukefNyD;jzpfygukef\ toQifbk&m;
paejCIF;ukdvGefajrmufjCIF; iSg
paejCIF;ukdNidrf;apjCIF;iSg vlwdkY\w&m;xuf

vGefjrwfonfh t&d,mjzpfjcf;ISgpGrf;Ekdifaom
ptjcm;aom ÓPftjrifxl;ukd &onfjzpfí csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif;&SdygV toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYonf
pcsrf;ompGm ae&jcif;xuf
omvGefrGefjrwfaomtjcm;wpfyg;aom
csrf;ompGmae&jcif;ukd rawGUjrifMuawmhyg[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

tEk½k'gwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
pcsrf;ompGm ae&jcif;xuf
omvGefrGefjrwfaomcsrf;ompGm ae&jcif;onf
r&Sdawmhay[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

330/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQiftEk½k'g
toQifeE'd, toQifudrdvwdkYukd w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhokH;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;aomf ae&mrS xum
zJjcGgawmfrlV xkdtcg toQiftEk½k'g toQifeE
'd,toQifudrdvwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;odkY tpOfvkdufí
xkdvkduf&mrS jyefvSnfhum toQifeE
'd,ESifhtoQifudrdvwdkYu toQiftEk½k'gtm;-

]]wynfhawmfwdkYonf toQiftEk½k'gtm;]]prnf
prnfaom aejcf;ormywfwdkYukd wynfhawmfwdkY
&ygukef\}[k podkY avQmufMum;zlygukefoavm?
toQiftEk½k'gonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\rsufarSmufawmfü
wynfhawmfwdkY\ tmoa0gw&m;ukefjcf;ukd
azmfjybd\}} [k (avQmufqkdukef\)/

ightm; toQifwdkYonf]]prnf prnfaom
aejcf;ormywfwdkYukd wynfhawmfwdkY &ygukef\}}
[k podkY ravQmufMum;zlyukefaomfvnf; igonf
toQifwdkY\pdwfukd pdwfjzifh ykdif;jcm;í]]prnf
prnfaom aejcf;ormywfwdkYukd ptoQifwdkY &ukef\}}
[k odV ewfwdkYonfvnf;]]prnf prnfaom
aejcf;ormywfwdkYukd ptoQifwdkY &ukef\}} [k

ptaMumif;ukd ightm;avQmufMum;ukef/
xkdtamumif;ukd jrwpGmbk&m;onf
jyóemar;awmfrljcif;aMumifhajzMum;\[k (ajymqkd\)/

331/ xkdtcg 'DCy&Zeewfonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd ½kdaopGm&Sdckd;í
oifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&mü &yfvsuf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;-

]]toQifbk&m; tMuif (a*god*FrnfaomtífMuif;awm) ü
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvkH;pkHaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf oDwif;okH;aeawmfrl/
toQiftEk½k''g toQifeE'd, toQifudrdv pokH;OD;aom
trsKd;om;wdkYonfvnf; oDwif;okH;aeukef/
pifppfaomfum; 0ZÆDwkdif;om;wdkYonf
t&awmfavukefpG? 0ZÆDwkdif;om;wdkYonftvGef
t&awmfavukefpG}} [k avQmuf/ 'DCy&Zeewf/
toHukdMum;í bkr®Zkd;ewfwdkYonf]]tcsif;wdkY
a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmü ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvkH;pkHaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;onf
oDwif;okH;aeawmfrl/ toQiftEk½k''g toQifeE'd,
toQifudrdv pokH;OD;aom trsKd;om;wdkYonfvnf;
oDwif;okH;aeukef/ pifppfaomfum;
0ZÆDwkdif;om;wdkYonf t&awmfavukefpG?
0ZÆDwkdif;om;wdkYonf tvGef t&awmfavukefpG}} [k
toHukd wpfqifha<u;aMumfukef/ bkr®Zkd;ewfwdkY/
toHukd Mum;í pwkr[m&mZfewfwdkYonf/y/
wm0wðomewfwdkYonf/y/ ,mrmewfwdkYonf/y/
wkodwmewfwdkYonf/y/edr®me&wdewfwdkYonf/y/
y&edr®dw0o0wåDewfwdkYonf/y/ jA[®mtaygif;ü
jzpfaom
jA[®mwdkYonf]]a*god*FrnfaomtífMuif;awmü
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvkH;pkHaom

w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,f wkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf oDwif;okH;aeawmfrlV
toQiftEk½k'gtoQifeE'd, toQifudrdv pokH;OD;aom
trsKd;om;wdkYonfvnf; oDwif;okH;aeukefV

pifppfaomfum; 0ZÆD wkdif;om;wdkYonf
t&awmfavukefpG?

0ZÆDwkdif;om;wdkYonftvGeft&awmfavukefpG}} [k
toHukd wpfqifh a<u;aMumfukefV podkYvQif
xkdtoQifwdkYonfxkdwpfcPcsif; xkdwpfv,csif; xkd
wpfrk[kwfcsif;rQjzifh (tued|)
jA[®mhbkHwkdifatmifxif&Sm; (ausmfapm) ukefV

'DC p oifavQmufMum;aom pum;onf podkY oif
avQmufMum;onfhtwkdif; rSef\?

'DCpoifavQmufMum;aom pum;onf podkY oif
avQmufMum;onfhtwkdif; rSefayV

'DCtMuiftrsKd;rSvnf; pokH;OD;ukefaom
trsKd;om;wdkYonf vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü

&[ef;jyKukef\? xkdtrsKd;onfvnf; xkdokH;OD;ukefaom
trsKd;om;wdkYukd MunfndKaompdwf&Sdí

atmufarhcJJhvQif &SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvkH;
pD;yGm;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpf&mV 'DC

tMuiftrsKd; (tpOf) tqufrSvnf; pokH;OD;ukefaom
trsKd;om;wdkYonf vIUabmifrS xGufcGgí

&[ef;abmifü&[ef;jyKukef\? xkd trsKd; (tpOf)
tqufonfvnf; pokH;OD;ukefaom trsKd;om;wdkYukd

MunfndKaompdwf&Sdí atmufarhcJJhvQif
&SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvkH; pD;yGm;jcif;iSg

csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpf&mV 'DC tMuif&GmrSvnf;
pokH;OD;ukefaom trsKd;om;wdkYonf vIUabmifrS

xGufcGgí &[ef;abmifü&[ef;jyKukef\? xkd&Gmonfvnf;
pokH;OD;ukefaom trsKd;om;wdkYukd

MunfndKaompdwf&Sdí atmufarhcJJhvQif
&SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvkH; pD;yGm;jcif;iSg

csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpf&mV 'DC tMuifed*kH;rSvnf;

pokH;OD;ukefaom trsKd;om;wdkYonf vIUabmifrS
xGufcGgí &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKukef\? xkded*kH;
onfvnf; pokH;OD;ukefaom trsKd;om;wdkYukd
MunfndKaom pdwf&Sdí
atmufarhcJJhvQif&SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvkH;
pD;yGm;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpf&mV 'DC
tMuifNrdKUrSvnf;pokH;OD;ukefaom
trsKd;om;wdkYonf vIUabmifrS xGufcGgí &[ef;abmifü
&[ef;jyKukef\? xkdNrdKUonfvnf; p okH;OD;ukefaom
trsKd;om;wdkYukd MunfndKaom pdwf&Sdí
atmufarhcJJhvQif &SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvkH;
pD;yGm;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpf&mV 'DC
tMuifZeyk'frSvnf; pokH;OD;ukefaom
trsKd;om;wdkYonf vIUabmifrS xGufcGgí &[ef;abmifü
&[ef;jyKukef\? xkdZeyk'fonfvnf; pokH;OD;ukefaom
trsKd;om;wdkYukd MunfndKaompdwf&Sdí
atmufarhcJJhMuvQif&SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvkH;
pD;yGm;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpf&mV 'DC
tvkH;pkHaomrif;wdkYonfvnf; p okH;OD;ukefaom
trsKd;om;wdkYukd MunfndKaom pdwf&Sdí
atmufarhcJJhMuvQif&SnfjrifhpGmaom umv ywfvkH;
pD;yGm;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpf&mV 'DC
tvkH;pkHukefaomykPÖm;wdkYonf/y/ 'DC
tvkH;pkHukefaom ukefonfwdkYonf/y/ 'DC
tvkH;pkHukefaomolqif;&JJwdkYonfvnf; pokH;OD;
ukefaom trsKd;om;wdkYukd MunfndKaompdwf
&SdíatmufarhcJJhMuvQif &SnfjrifhpGmaom
umvywfvkH; pD;yGm;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpf&mV
'DCewf rm&fewf jA[®mwdkYESifh wuGaom (ewf)
avmuESifh orPjAm[®P rif;rsm; vlrsrm;ESifhwuGaom
vIUavmuonfvnf; pokH;OD;ukefaom
trsKd;om;wdkYukd
MunfndKaompdwf&SdukefíatmufarhcJJhMuvQif

&SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvkH; pD;yGm;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpf&mV

'DC ½IMunfhavmh? pokH;OD;ukefaom
trsKd;om;wdkYonf rsm;pGmaom vltaygif;\
tpD;tyGm;tusKd;iSg rsm;pGmaom vltaygif;\
csrf;omtusKd;iSg avmuukd
tpOfapmifha&Smufjcif;tusKd;iSg ewfvlwdkY\tusKd;iSg
tpD;tyGm;tusKd;iSg csrf;omtusKd;iSg tvGefvQif
usifhukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemukd
a[mMum;awmfrlV 'DCy&Zeewfonf jrwfpGm bk&m;\
w&m;awmfukd ESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmufavV

a&S;OD;pGmaom plVa*god*FokwfNyD;V

2- r[ma*god*Fokwf

332/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJjh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf a*god*Frnfao
tifMuif;awmü tvGefausmfapm xif&Sm;
aomax&fwynfhom0ujzpfMuonfh toQifom&dykMwm
toQifr[marm*¾vmef toQifr[muóytoQiftEk½k''g
toQifa&0w toQiftmeE´mwdkYtjyif
tjcm;rsm;vSpGmonfh tvGefausmfapmxif&Sm;aom
ax&fwynfhom0uwdkYESifhtwl oDwif;okH;aeawmfrlV
xkdtcg toQifr[marm*¾vmefonf naecsrftcsdef
udef;atmif;&mrS xum toQifr[muóyxH
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]ighoQifuóy vmoGm;MuukeftHh?
toQifom&dykMwmxHodkY w&m;emjcif;iSg
csOf;uyfukeftHh}} [kppum;ukd ajymqkdV]]ighoQif
aumif;NyD}} [k
toQifr[muóyonftoQifr[marm*¾vmefm; jyefMum;V
xkdtcg toQifr[marm*¾vmef

toQifr[muóytoQiftEk½k'´´gwdkYonf toQif
om&dykwå&mxHodkY w&m;emjCIF;iSg
csOf;uyfMuukefV toQiftmeE´monf
toQifom&dykMwmXHodkY w&m;emjCIF;iSg
csOf;uyfMuaom toQifr[marm*¾vmeftoQifr[muóy
toQiftEk½k'´´gwdkYukd jrifí toQifa&0wxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]ighoQif a&0wþrnfaom
toQifolawmfaumif;wdkYonf toQifom&dykMwmXHodkY
w&m;emjCIF;iSgcsOf;uyfMuukef\? ighoQif a&0w
vmoGm;Mu ukeftHh? toQifom&dykMwmXHodkY
w&m;emjCIF;iSgcsOf;uyfMuukeftHh}} [k þpum;ukd
ajymqkdV toQifa&0wu]]ighoQif aumif;NyD}}
[ktoQiftmeE´mtm; jyefMum;V xdkYaemuf toQifa&0w
ESifh toQiftmeE´mwdkYonftoQifom&dykMwmXHodkY
w&m;emjCIF;iSg csOf;uyfMuukefV

333/ toQifom&dykMwmmonf ta0;rSvmaom
toQifa&0wESifh toQiftmeE´mwdkYukd jrifítoQiftmeE
´mtm;-

]]toQiftmeE´m vmavmh? jrwfpGmbk&m;
tvkyftauR;jzpfí jrwfpGmbk&m;\ teD;ü usufpm;aom
toQiftmeE´m\ vmjCIF;onf aumif;aom vmjCIF;aywnf;/
ighoQiftmeE´m a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf
arGUavsmfzG,f&Sd\? nOfhonf tjypfwdkYrS uif;\?
tifMuif;yifwdkYonf yifvkH;uRwf yGifhukef\?
ewfÿjzpfukefaom yef;&eHUwdkYuJjhodkY
BudKifvldifukefV ighoQiftmeE´m tb,fuJjhodkYaom
&[ef;jzifh a*god*Frnfaom
tifMuif;awmonfwifhw,fEkdif&moenf;}} [k
ajymqkdar;jref;V

ighoQifom&dykMwm þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
rsm;aom tMum;tjrif &Sd\? emMum;xm;NyD;aom
w&m;ukd aqmif\? emMum;xm;aom w&m;ukd qnf;yl;V
tMuifw&m;wdkYonftp\aumif;jCIF; tv,f\aumif;jCIF; tqkH;\

aumif;jcif; &Sdukef\? teufç o'´gESifhvnf;
jynfhpkHukef\? tvkH;pkHxuf0ef;usifrS
jynfh0vkHavmufonfh pifMu,faom jrwfaom
tusifhukdvnf;ñTefjyukef\? xkd&[ef;onf xkdodkY
oabm&Sdaom w&m;wdkYukd rsm;pGm
emMum;xm;ukef\? (Elwfwuf) aqmifxm;ukef\? Elwfjzifh
o&ZÑ m,fxm;ukef\? pdwfjzifhMuHpnfxm;ukef\?
ÓPftjrifjzifh aumif;pGm xkd;xGif;í odxm;ukef\?
xkd&[ef;onf y&dowfav;yg;wdkYtm; tu©&mjynfhpkH
yDjyifukefaom pum;pOfrywfuukefaom
yk'fAsnf;wdkYjzifh udef;0yfrl]tEko,}ukd
y,fcGmjcif;iSga[mMum;V ighoQifom&dykMwm
puJjhodkYaom &[ef;jzifh a*god*Frnfaom
tifMuif;awmonfwifhw,fEkdif&myg\[k (avQmuf\)/

334/ podkYqkdaomf toQifom&dykMwmonf
toQifa&0wtm;-

]ighoQifa&0w toQiftmeE´monf
rdrdxifjrifcsuftwkdif; ajzMum;avNyD/ xkdtcsufü
igwdkYonf toQifa&0wukd ,ck ar;ukeftHh?
ighoQifa&0w a*god*Frnfaom
tifMuif;awmonfarGUavsmfzG,f&Sd\? nOfhonf
tjypfwdkYrS uif;\? tifMuif;yifwdkYonf yifvkH;uRwf
yGifhukef\? ewfüzjzpfukefaom yef;&eHUwdkYuJjhodkY
BudKifvldifukef\ ighoQifa&0w tb,fuJjhodkYaom
&[ef;jzifha*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf
wifhw,fEkdif&moenf;}} [k ajymqkdar;jref;V

ighoQifom&dykMwm pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
wpfyg;xnf;wnf; udef;atmif;jcif;vQifarGUavsmfrl&Sd\?
wpfyg;xnf;wnf; udef;atmif;&mü aysmfykduf\?
rdrdpdwf\Nidrf;at;rlürjywftm; xkwf vsuf&Sd\?
psmefukdvnf; zsufqD;jcif;r&Sd? 0dyóemÓPfESifh
jynfhpkH\? qdwfNidrf&mwdkYukdvnf; yGm;ap\?
ighoQifom&dykMwm puJjhodkYaom &[ef;jzifh

a*god*FrnfaomtífMuif;awmonf wifh w,fEkdif&myg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

335/ podkYqkdaomf toQifom&dykMwmonf
toQiftEk½k'g'gm;-

]ighoQiftEk½k'g'gm toQifa&0wonf
rdrdxifjrfcsuftwkdif; ajzMum;avNyD/ xkdtcsufü
igwdkY onftoQiftEk½k'g'gukd ,ckar;ukeftHh?
ighoQiftEk½k'g'gm a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf
arGUavsmfzG,f&Sd\? nOfhonf tjypfwdkYrS uif;\?
tifMuif;yifwdkYonf yifvkH;uRwf yGifhukef\? ewfjzpf
ukefaom yef;&eHUwdkYujJhodkY BudKifvldifukef/
ighoQiftEk½k'g'gm tb,fuJjhodkYaom &[ef;jzifha*god*F
rnfaom tifMuif;awmonf wifhw,fEkdif&moenf;}} [k
ajymqkdar;jref;V

ighoQifom&dykMwm pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom rsufpd]'dAÁpu©K} jzifh
avmu"mwftaxmifukd MunfhEkdif/
ighoQifom&dykMwm Oyrmaomfum; (ynm) rsufpd
tjrif&Sdaom a,musfm;onf jymom'fjrwftxufodkY
wufvsuf (vSnf;bD;puf) tuGyf t0ef;t0kdif;taxmifukd
Munfh&mouJjhodkY ptwlyifvQif&[ef;onf txl;ojzifh
pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifhwlaomrsufpd]'dAÁpu©K} jzifh
avmu"mwftaxmifukd Munfh½IEkdif/
ighoQifom&dykMwm puJjhodkYaom&[ef;jzifh
a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf wifhw,fEkdif&myg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

336/ podkYqkdaomf toQifom&dykMwmonf
toQifr[muóytm;-

]ighoQifuóy toQiftEk½k'gonf
rdrdxifjrfcsuftwkdif; ajzMum;avNyD/ xkdtcsufü
igwdkYonf toQifr[muóyukd ,ck ar;ukeftHh?

ighoQifuóy a*god*Frnfaom
tifMuif;awmonfarGUavsmfzG,f &Sd\? nOfhonf
tjypfwdkYrS uif;\? tifMuif;yifwdkYonf yifvkH;uRwf
yGifhukef\? ewfüjzpfukefaom yef;&eHUwdkYuJjhodkY
BudKifvldifukef\ ighoQifuóy tb,fuJjhodkYaom
&[ef;jzifha*god*Frnfaom tifMuif; awmonf
wifhw,fEkdif&moenf;}} [k ajymqkd ar;jref;jyef\

ighoQifom&dykMwm pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
rdrdvnf; t&nuif"kwif aqmifít&nuif"kwifaqmifjCIF;\
*kPfukdvnf; ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf;
yd@ygwf"kwifaqmifíyd@ygwf"kwifaqmifjCIF;\
*kPfukdvnf; ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf;
yHokul"kwifaqmifí yHokul"kwifaqmifjCIF;\ *kPfukdvnf;
ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf; wdpD0&dwf"kwifaqmifí
wdpD0&dwf"kwifaqmifjCIF;\ *kPfukdvnf;
ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf; tvkdenf;oljzpfí
tvkdenf;jCIF;*kPf ukdvnf; ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf;
a&mifh&JjvG,foljzpfí a&mifh&JjvG,fjCIF;\
*kPfukdvnf;ajymqkd avh&Sd\? rdrdvnf;
udavomwdkYrS uif;qdwfoljzpfí uif;qdwfjCIF;\
*kPfukdvnf;ajymqkd avh&Sd\? rdrdvnf;
a&maESmjCIF;r&Sdoljzpfí ra&maESmjCIF;\ *kPfukdvnf;
ajymqkdavh&Sd\? hrdrdvnf; tm;xkwfjCIF;
vkHUv&Sdoljzpfí tm;xkwfjCIF; vkHUv\ *kPfukdvnf;
ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf; tusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHoljzpfí tusifhoDvESifh jynfhpkHjCIF;\
*kPfukdvnf; ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf;
wnfMunfjCIF;orm"dESifh jynfhpkHoljzpfí
wnfMunfjCIF;orm"dESifh jynfhpkHjCIF;\ *kPfukdvnf;
ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf; txl;odjCIF; Jynm}ESifh
jynfhpkHoljzpfí txl;odjCIF; Jynm}ESifhjynfpkHjCIF;\
*kPfukdvnf; ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf;
vGwfajrmufjCIF; Jt&d,zkdvf}ESifh jynfhpkHoljzpfí
vGwfajrmufjCIF; Jt&d,zkdvf}ESifh jynfhpkHjCIF;\

*kPfukdvnf; ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf;
vGwfajrmufjcf;]t&d,zkdvf}ukd odjrifjcf; (qifjcfÓPf)
ESifh jynfhpkHoljzpfí vGwfajrmufjcf;]t&d,zkdvf}ukd
odjrifjcf;]qifjcfÓPf}ESifh jynfhpkHjcf;\ *kPfukdvnf;
ajymqkdavh&SdV ighoQifom&dykMwm
puJjhodkYaom &[ef;jzifh a*god*Frnfaom
tifMuif;awmonfwifhw,fEkdif&m\[k (avQmuf\)/

337/ podkY qkdaomf toQifom&dykMwmonf
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefm;-

]]ighoQifarm^{*3/4}vmef toQifr[muóyonf
rdrdxifjrifcsuftwkdif; ajzMum;avNyD/
xkdtcsufüigwdkYonf toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefukd ,ck
ar;ukeftHh? ighoQifarm^{*3/4}vmef
a*god*FrnfaomtifMuif;awmonf arGUavsmfzG,f&Sd\
nOfhonf tjypfwdkYrS uif;\? tifMuif;yifwdkYonf
yifvkH;uRwfyGifhukef\
yef;&eHUwdkYuJjhodkY BudKifvldifukef\
ighoQifarm^{*3/4}vmef tb,fuJjhodkYaom &[ef;jzifh
a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf
wifhw,fEkdif&moenf;}} [k ajymqkd ar;jref;jyefV

ighoQifom&dykMwm pomoemawmfü
&[ef;ESpfyg;wdkYonf tbd"r®mpum;ukd
ajymqkdukefV xkd&[ef;ESpfyg;wdkYonf tcsif;csif;
jyóemukdvnf; ar;Muukef? tcsif;csif;
ar;tyfaomjyóemukdvnf; ajzMuukef? ar;&ef ajz&ef
rpGrf;Ekdifonf r[kwfukef?
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;w&m;ESifhpyfaom pum;onfvnf;
rjywfjzpfjcf; &SdV ighoQifom&dykMwm
puJjhodkYaom &[ef;jzifha*god*Frnfaom
tifMuif;awmonf wifhw,fEkdif&myg\[k (avQmuf\)/

338/ xkdtcg toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefonf
toQifom&dykMwmtm;-

]]ighoQifom&dykMwm igwdkYtm;vkH;yif
rdrdxifjrifcsuoftwkdif; ajzMum;MuavNyD/
xkdtcsufüigwdkYonf toQifom&dykMwmukd
ar;ygukeftHh? ighoQifom&dykMwm
a*god*FrnfaomtifiMuif;awmonf arGUavsmfzG,f&Sd\
nOfhonf tjypfwdkYrS uif;\?
tifMuif;yifwdkYonfyifvkH;uRwf yGifhukef\
ewfjzpfukefaom yef;&eHUwdkYuJjhodkY
BudKifldifukef\
ighoQifom&dykMwmtb,fuJjhodkYaom &[ef; jzifh
a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf
wifhw,fEkdif&moenf;}} [kajymqkdar;jref;jyef\

ighoQif arm³/₄vmef pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
pdwfukd rdrdtvkdtwkdif; jzpfap\? &[ef;onf pdwf\
tvkdtwkdif; rjzpfay/ xkd&[ef;onf eHeuftcsdefü
rdrdaevkd&m ormywfjzifh aeEkdif\
aeYv,f]rGef;wnfh} tcsdefüvnf; rdrdaevkd&m
ormywfjzifh aeEkdif\
naecsrftcsdefüvnf;rdrdaevkd&m ormywfjzifh
aeEkdif\
ighoQif arm³/₄vmef Oyrmaomfum; rif;
rif;trwfBuD;wdkY\ykqkd;aowåmonf trsKd;rsKd;
qkd;xm;aom ykqkd;wdkYjzifh jynfhvsuf &Sd&m\
xkdrif; rif;trwfBuD;onf eHeuftcsdefü 0wf¹/₂kHvkdaom
ykqkd;tpkHukd eHeuftcsdefüom 0wf¹/₂kH&m\
aeYv,f]rGef;wnfh}tcsdefü 0wf¹/₂kHvkdaom
ykqkd;tpkHukd aeYvnf]rGef;wnfh}tcsdefüom
0wf¹/₂kH&m\
naecsrftcsdefü0wf¹/₂kHvkdaom
ykqkd;tpkHukd naecsrftcsdefüom 0wf¹/₂kH&m\
ighoQifarm³/₄vmef ptwlyifvQif&[ef;onf pdwfukd
rdrdtvkdtwkdif; jzpfap\? &[ef;onf pdwf\
tvkdtwkdif; rjzpfay/ xkdh&[ef;onf eHeuftcsdefü
rdrdaevkd&m ormywfjzifhaeEkdif\
aeYv,f]rGef;wnfh} tcsdefüvnf;
rdrdaevkd&mormywfjzifh aeEkdif\
naecsrftcsdefüvnf; rdrdaevkd&mormywfjzifh

aeEkdif\ ighoQifarm*³/₄vmef þuJlhodkYaom &[ef;jzifh
a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf wifhw,fEkdif&myg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

339/ xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmonf
xkdtoQifwdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYtm;vkH;yif
rdrdxifjrifcsuftwkdif; ajzMum;cJ]havNyD/ ighoQifwdkY
vmç oGm;MuukeftHh?
jrwfpGmbk&m;txHodkYcsOf;uyf í þtaMumif;ukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; avQmufMum;MuukeftHh?
jrwfpGmbk&m;u igwdkYtm;ajzMum;
awmfrlonfhtwkdif; rSwf,lMuukeftHh}} [k
ajymqkd\]]ighoQif aumif;ygNyD}}
[kxkdtoQifwdkYonf toQifom&dykMwmtm;
jyefMum;ukef\ xkdtcg
xkdtoQifwdkYonfjrwfpGmbk&m;txHodkY
csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd ¹/₂kdaopGm
&Sdckd;vsufoifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&mü
xkdifaeMuukefonf &Sdaomf
toQifom&dykMwmonfjrwfpGmbk&m;tm;-

]]toQifbk&m; þomoemawmfü toQifa&0wESifh
toQiftmeE´mwdkYonf wynfhawmf txH
odkYw&m;emjcif;iSg csOf;uyfygukef\ toQifbk&m;
wynhfawmfonf ta0;rS vmaom toQifa&0wESifh
toQiftmeE´mwdkYukd jrifi toQiftmeE
´mtm;]toQiftmeE´m vmygavmh? jrwfpGmbk&m;\
tvkyftauR; jzpfí jrwfpGmbk&m;\teD;ü usufpm;aom
toQiftmeE´m\vmjcif;onf aumif;aomvmjcif;aywnf;/
ighoQif tmeE´m a*god*Frnfaom
tifMuif;awmonfarGUavsmfzG,f &Sd\? nOfhonf
tjypfwdkYrS uif;\? tifMuif;yifwdkYonf yifvkH;uRwf
yGifhukef\? ewfüjzpfukefaom yef;&eHUwdkYuJlhodkY
BudKifvldifukef\ ighoQif tmeE´m tb,fuJlhodkYaom
&[ef;jzifha*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf
wifhw,fEkdif&moenf;}} [k ajymqkd ar;jref;ygonf/

toQifbk&m; podkYar;jref; aomf toQiftmeE´monf
wynfhawmftm;]ighoQif om&dykMwmpomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf rsm;aom tMum;tjrif &Sd\? emMum;xm;aom
w&m;ukdaqmif\y/ udef;0yfrl]tEko,} ukd
y,fcGgjcif;iSg w&m;a[mMum;\
ighoQifom&dykMwmpuJ]hodkaYaom &[ef;jzifh
a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf wifhw,fEkdif&m\}
[kajymqkdygonf}] [k (avQmuf\)/

om&dykMwm aumif;\? aumif;\? tmeE´monf
aumif;pGm ajzMum;aomf ,if;twkdif;om
vQifajzMum;&m\ om&dykMwm (rSef\)? tmeE´monf
rsm;aom tMum;tjrif&Sd\? emMum;xm; aomw&m;ukd
aqmif\ emMum;xm;aom w&m;ukd qnf;yl;\
tMuifw&m;wdkYonf tp\aumif;jcif; tv,f\ aumif;jcif;
tqkH;\aumif;jcif; &Sdukef\
teufço'´gESifhvnf;jynfhpkHukef\
tvkH;pkHxuf0ef;usifrS jynfh0vkHavmufonfh
pifMu,faom jrwfaomtusifhukdvnf;ñTef;jyukef\
xkdtmeE´monf xkdodkY oabm&Sdukefaom
w&m;wdkYukd rsm;pGm emMum;xm;ukef\
(Elwfwuf) aqmifxm;ukef\? Elwfjzifh o&ZÑ
m,fxm;ukef\? pdwfjzifhMuHpnfxm;ukef\? ÓPftjrifjzifh
aumif;pGm xkd;xGif;í odxm;ukef\? xkdtmeE´monf
y&dowfav;yg;wdkYtm;tu©&mjynfhpkH yDjyif
ukefaom pum;pOf rjywfukefaom yk'fAsnf;wdkYjzifh
udef;0yfrl]tEko,} ukdy,fcGgjcif;iSg w&m; a[mMum;\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

340/ toQifbk&m; podkYqkdaomf wynfhawmfonf
toQifa&0wtm;]]ighoQifa&0wtoQiftmeE´monf
rdrdxifjrifcsuftwkdif; ajzMum;avNyD/ xkdtcsufü
igwdkYonf toQifa&0wukd,ckar;ygukeftHh?]ighoQif
a&0w a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf
arGUavsmfzG,f&Sd\? nOfhonfhtjypfwdkYrS uif;\?
tifMuif;yifwdkYonf yifvkH;uRwf yGifhukef\?

ewfűjzpfukefaom yef;&eHUwdkYujJhodkY
BudKifvldifukef\ ighoQifa&0w tb,fuJjhodkYaom
&[ef;jzifh a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf
wifhw,fEkdif&moenf;}} [k ajymqkd ar;jref;jyefygonf/

]toQifbk&m; podkYar;jref;aomf toQifa&0wonf
wynfhawmftm;]ighoQifom&dykMwm pomoemawmfű
&[ef;onf wpfyg;xnf;wnf; udef;atmif;jcif;vQif
arGUavsmfrl&Sd\ wpfyg;xnf;wnf; udef;atmif;&mű
aysmfykduf\? rdrdpdwf\Nidrf;at;rlű rjywftm;xkwfvsuf
&Sd\? psmefukd zsuqD;jcif;r&Sd? 0dyóem (ÓPf)
ESifhjynfhpkH\? qdwfNidrf&mwdkYukdvnf; yGm;ap\
ighoQifom&dykMwm buJjhodkYaom &[ef;jzifh
a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf wifhw,fEkdif&m\}
[kajymqkdjyefygonf}} [k (avQmuf\)/

om&dykMwm aumif;\? aumif;\? a&0wonf
aumif;pGm
ajzMum;aomf ,if;twkdif;omvQifajzMum;&m\
om&dykMwm (rSef\)/ a&0wonf wpfyg;xnf;wnf;
udef;atmif;jcif;vQifarGUavsmfrl &Sd\? wpfyg;xnf;wnf;
udef;atmif;&mű aysmfykduf\? rdrdpdwf\Nidrf;at;rlű
rjywftm;xkwfvsuf &Sd\? psmefukdvnf;
zsuqD;jcif;r&Sd? 0dyóem (ÓPf) ESifh jynfhpkH\?
qdwfNidrf&mwdkYukd yGm;ap\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

341/ toQifbk&m; podkYqkdaomf wynfhawmfonf
toQiftEk¹/₂k'""gtm;]]ighoQiftEk¹/₂k'""gtoQifa&0wonf/y/
ighoQiftEk¹/₂k'""g tb,fuJjhodkYaom &[ef;jzifh
a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf
wifhw,fEkdif&moenf;}} [k ajymqkd ar;jref;jyefygonf/

]toQifbk&m; podkY ar;jref;aomf toQiftEk¹/₂k'""gonf
wynfhawmftm;]ighoQifom&dykMwmpomoemawmfű
&[ef;onf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faomvlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf
omvGefaom ewfrsufpdESifh wlaom
ÓPfrsufpd]'dAÁpu©K}jzifh avmu"mwftaxmifukd

MunfhEkdif\ ighoQifom&dykMwmOyrmaomfum;
ynmrsufpd tjrif&Sdaom a,musfm;onf/y/
ighoQifom&dykMwm puJjhodkYaom &[ef;jzifh
a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf wifhw,fEkdif&m\[k
ajymqkdygonf}} [k (avQmuf\)/

om&dykMwm aumif;\? aumif;\? tEk¹/₂k'gonf
aumif;pGm ajzMum;aomf ,if;twkdif;om
vQifajzMum;&m\ om&dykMwm (rSef\)/ tEk¹/₂k'gonf
vlwdkY\ rsufpdtjrifxuf omvGefaomewfwdkY\
rsufpdtjrifESifhwlaom ÓPfrsufpd]'dAÁpu©K} jzifh
avmu"mwftaxmifukdMunfhEkdif\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

342/ toQifbk&m; podkYqkdaomf wynfhawmfonf
toQifr[muóytm;]]ighoQifuóytoQiftEk¹/₂k'gonf
rdrdxifjrifcsuftwkdif; ajzMum;avNyD/ xkdtcsufü
igwdkYonf toQifr[muóyukd ,ckar;ukeftHh/y/
ighoQifuóy tb,fuJjhodkYaom &[ef;jzifh
a*god*FrnfaomtifMuif;awmonf
wifhw,fEkdif&moenf;}} [k ajymqkd ar;jref;jyefygonf/

]]toQifbk&m; podkY ar;jref;aomf toQifr[muóyonf
wynfhawmftm; ighoQif om&dykMwmpomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf rdrdvnf; t&nuif"kwifaqmifjzpfí
t&nuif"kwifaqmifjcif;\ *kPfukdvnf; ajymqkdavh&Sd\
rdrdvnf; yd@ygwf"kwifaqmifí/y/ rdrdvnf;
yHokul"kwifaqmifí/y/ rdrdvnf;
wdpD0&dwf"kwifaqmifí/y/ rdrdvnf; tvkdenf;oljzpfí/y/
rdrdvnf;a&mifh&JjvG,foljzpfí/y/ rdrdvnf;
udavomwdkYrS uif;qdwfjcif;&Sdoljzpfí/y/ rdrdvnf;
a&maESmjcif;r&Sdoljzpfí/y/ rdrdvnf;tm;
xkwfjcif;vkHUv&Sdoljzpfí/y/ rdrdvnf;
tusifhoDvESifhjynfhpkHoljzpfí/y/ rdrdvnf;
wnfMunfjcif;orm"dESifh jynfhpkHoljzpfí/y/ rdrdvnf;

txl;odjcif;]ynm}ESifhjynfhpkHoljzpfí/y/ rdrdvnf;
vGwfajrmufjcif;]t&d,zkdvf} ESifhjynfhpkHoljzpfí/y/
rdrdvnf; vGwfajrmufhjcif;]t&d,zkdvf}ukd odjrifjcif;
(qifjcifÓPf) ESifh jynfhpkHoljzpfí
vGwfajrmufjcif;]t&d,zkdvf}ukdodjrifjcif;]qifjcifÓPf}E
Sifh jynfhpkHjcif;\ *kPfukdvnf; ajymqkdavh&Sd\
ighoQifom&dykMwm puJjhodkYaom &[ef;jzifh
a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf wifhw,fEkdif&m\}[k
ajymqkdygonf}] [k (avQmuf\)/

om&dykMwm aumif;\? aumif;\? uóyonf aumif;pGm
ajzMum;aomf ,if;twkdif;om vQifajzMum;&m\
om&dykMwm (rSef\)/ uóyonf rdrdvnf;
t&nuif"kwifaqmifjzpfít&nuif"kwifaqmifjcif;\
*kPfukdvnf; ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf;
yd@ygwf"kwifaqmifíyd@ygwf"kwifaqmifjcif;\
*kPfukdvnf; ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf;
yHokul"kwifaqmifí yHokul"kwifaqmifjcif;\ *kPfukdvnf;
ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf; wdpD0&dwf"kwifaqmifí
wdpD0&dwf"kwifaqmifjcif;\ *kPfukdvnf;
ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf; tvkdenf;oljzpfí
tvkdenf;jcif;\ *kPfukdvnf; ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf;
a&mifh&JjvG,foljzpfí a&mifh&JjvG,fjcif;\ *kPfukdvnf;
ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf; udavomwdkYrS
uif;qdwfoljzpfí udavomwdkYrS uif;qdwfjcif;\
*kPfukdvnf;ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf;
a&maESmjcif;r&Sdol jzpfí ra&maESmjcif;\ *kPfukdvnf;
ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf; tm;xkwfjcif;
vkHUv&Sdoljzpfí tm;xkwfjcif; vkHUv\ *kPfukdvnf;
ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf;
tusifhoDvESifhjynfhpkHoljzpfí tusifhoDvESifh
jynfhpkHjcif;\ *kPfukdvnf; ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf;
wnfMunfjcif;orm"dESifh jynfhpkHoljzpfí
wnfMunfjcif;orm"dESifh jynfhpkHjcif;\ *kPfukdvnf;
ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf; txl;odjcif;]ynm}ESifh

jynfhpkHol jzpfí txl;odjcif;]ynm} ESifhjynfpkHjcif;\ *kPfukdvnf; ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf; vGwfajrmufjcif;]t&d,zkdvf}ESifhjynfhpkHoljzpfívGwfa jrmufjcif;]t&d,zkdvf}ESifh jynfhpkHjcif;\ *kPfukdvnf; ajymqkdavh&Sd\? rdrdvnf; vGwfajrmufjcif;]t&d,zkdvf}ukd odjrifjcif; (qifjcifÓPf) ESifh jynfhpkHoljzpfí vGwfajrmufjcif;]t&d,zkdvf}ukdodjrifjcif; (qifjcifÓPf) ESifh jynfhpkHjcif;\ *kPfukdvnf; ajymqkdavh&Sd\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

343/ toQifbk&m; podkYqkdaomf wynfhawmfonf toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefm;-

]]ighoQifarm^{*3/4}vmef toQifr[muóyonf rdrdxifjrifcsuftwkdif; ajzMum;avNyD/ xkdtcsufüigwdkYonf toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefukd ,ck ar;ukeftHh/y/ ighoQifarm^{*3/4}vmef tb,fuJjhodkYaom&[ef;jzifh a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf wifhw,fEkdif&moenf;}} [k ajymqkd ar;jref;jyefygonf/ toQifbk&m; podkYar;jref;aomf toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefonf wynfhawmftm;]ighoQifom&dykMwm pomoemawmfü &[ef;ESpfyg;wdkYonf tbd"r®mpum;ukd ajymqkdukef\ xkd&[ef;ESpfyg;wdkYonf tcsif;csif; jyóemukdvnf; ar;Muukef\? tcsif;csif;ar;tyfaomjyóemukdvnf; ajzMuukey\? ar;&ef ajz&ef rpGrf;Ekdifonf r[kwfukef? xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;w&m;ESifhpyfaom pum;onfvnf; rjywfjzpfjcif;&Sd\ ighoQifom&dykMwm puJjhodkYaom &[ef;jzifha*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf wifhw,fEkdif&m\}[k ajymqkdygonf}} [k (avQmuf\)/

om&dykMwm aumif;\? aumif;\? arm^{*3/4}vmefonf aumif;pGm ajzMum;aomf ,if;twkdif;omvQif ajzMum;&m\ om&dykMwm (rSef\)/ arm^{*3/4}vmefonf

w&m;ukd a[mMum;ajymqkdwwfol]"r®uxdu} wnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

344/ podkY rdefYMum;aomf
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;
xkdtcgwynfhawmfonf toQifom&dykMwmtm;-

]]ighoQifom&dykMwm igwdkYtm;vkH;yif
rdrdxifjrifcsuwtwkdif; ajzMum;cJjHMuNyD/
xkdtcsufüwynfhawmfwdkYonf
toQifom&dykMwmukd ,ckar;ygukeftHh?
ighoQifom&dykMwm a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf
arGUavsmfzG,f&Sd\? nOfhonf tjypfwdkYrS uif;\?
tifMuif;yifwdkYonf yifvkH;uRwf yGifhukef\?
ewfüjzpfukefaom yef;&eHUwdkYuJjhodkY
BudKifvldifukef\ ighoQifom&dykMwmtb,fuJjh
odkYaom &[ef;jzifh a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf
wifhw,fEkdif&moenf;}} [kajymqkd ar; jref;jyefygonf/

toQifbk&m; podkY ar;jref;aomf
toQifom&dykMwmonf wynfhawmftm;]ighoQif
arm*³/₄vmefpomoemawmfü &[ef;onf pdwfukd
rdrdtvkdtkwkdif; jzpfap\? &[ef;onf pdwf\
tvkdtkwkdif;rjzpfay/ xkd&[ef;onf eHeuftcsdefü
rdrdaevkd&m ormywfjzifh aeEkdif\
aeYv,f]rGef;wnfh} tcsdefü rdrdaevkd&m ormywfjzifh
aeEkdif\ naecsrftcsdefü rdrdaevkd&m
ormywfjzifhaeEkdif\ ighoQif arm*³/₄vmef
Oyrmaomfum; rif; rif;trwfBuD;wdkY\ ykqkd;aowåmonf
trsKd;rsKd;qkd;xm;aom ykqkd;wdkYjzifh
jynfhvsuf&Sd&m\ xkdrif; rif;trwfBuD;onf
eHeuftcsdefü 0wf¹/₂kHvkdaomykqkd;tpkHukd
eHeuftcsdefüom 0wf¹/₂kH&m\
aeYv,f]rGef;wnfh}tcsdefü 0wf¹/₂kHvkdaom
ykqkd;tpkHukdaeYv,f]rGef;wnfh}tcsdefüom

0wf¹/₂kH&m\ naecsrftcsdefü 0wf¹/₂kHvkdaom
ykqkd;tpkHukd naecsrftcsdefüom 0wf¹/₂kH&m\
ighoQifarm^{*3}/₄vmef ptwlyifvQif &[ef;onf pdwfukd
rdrdtvkdtwkdif;jzpfap\? &[ef;onf pdwf\tvkdtwkdif;
rjzpfay/ xkd&[ef;onf eHeuftcsdefü
aevkd&mormywfjzifh aeEkdif\ aeYv,f]rGef;wnfh}
tcsdefü aevkd&m ormywfjzifh aeEkdif\
naecsrftcsdefü aevkd&m ormywfjzifh aeEkdif\
ighoQifarm^{*3}/₄vmef puJjhodkYaom &[ef;jzifh
a*god*Frnfaom tifMuif;awmonf wifhw,fEkdif&m\[k
ajymqkdygonf}} [k (avQmuf\)/

arm^{*3}/₄vmef aumif;\? aumif;\? om&dykMwmonf
aumif;pGmajzMum;aomf ,if;twkdif;omvQif
ajzMum;&m\ arm^{*3}/₄vmef (rSef\)/ om&dykMwmonf
pdwfukd rdrdtvkdtwkdif; jzpfap\? om&dykMwmonf
pdwf\tvkdtwkdif; rjzpfay/ xkdom&dykMwmonf
eHeuftcsdefü aevkd&m ormywfjzifh aeEkdif\
aeYv,f]rGef;wnfh} tcsdefü aevkd&mormywfjzifh
aeEkdif\ naecsrftcsdefü aevkd&mormywfjzifh
aeEkdif\[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

345/ podkY rdefYMum;awmfri laomf
toQifom&dykMwmonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;tb,fol\ pum;onf
aumif;pGm qkdyfaom pum;ygenf;}} [k avQmuf\
om&dykMwmoifwdkY tm;vkH;\ pum;onf
taMumif;]y&d,m,f}tm;jzifh
aumif;pGmqkdyfaompum;csnf;aywnf;/ odkYaomfvnf;
ig\ pum;ukdvnf; emMuOD;avmh?
tb,fuJjhodkYaom&[ef;jzifh a*god*Frnfaom
tifMuif;awmonf wifhw,fEkdif&moenf;qkdaomf
om&dykMwmpomoemawmfü &[ef;onf qGrf; cH&mrS
jyefcJ]hí qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf xuf0,f
zGJJUacGNyD;vQifukd,fukd ajzmifhrwfpGmxm;í (ur®|
mef;odkY) a&S;¹/₂l (owdukd)

jzpfapvsuf]]tMuifrQavmufig\pdwfonf rpGJJvrf;rlí
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS rvGwfajrmufao;? xkdrQavmuf
igonfbxuf0,fzGJJUacG aejci;ukd rzsufawmhtHh}} [k
t"d|mefí xkdifae\ om&dykMwm
puJJhodkYaom&[ef;jzifh a*god*Frnfao
tifMuif;awmonf wifhw,fEkdif &m\[k
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfbw&m;ukd a[mMum;awmfrlV
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;\n
a[mMum;awmfrltyfaom w&m;awmfukd
ESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmufMuukefV

ESpfckajrmuf r[ma*god*FokwfNyD;V

3- r[ma*gygvuokwf

346/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w—djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;okH;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY}} [k ac:awmfrlV
xdk&[ef;wdkYu]]toQifbk&m;}} [k jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukefV jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
bw&m;udk a[mMum;awmfrl\ -
&[ef;wdkY t*çgwpfq,fhwpfyg;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom EGm;ausmif;om;onf EGm;tkyfudk
apmifh xdef;&efwdk;yGm;atmifjyK&ef rpGrf;Edkifay/
tb,f wpfq,fhwpfyg;wdkYenf;[lrl- &[ef;wdkY p
avmuüEGm;ausmif;om;onf ½kyftqif;udk roday?
trSwfvu©Pmüvnf; rvdr®may?
temü ,ifacs;Owdk;yGg;onfudkvnf; ry,fazsmufay?
temudkvnf; aq;xnfhNyD; rzHk;vTrf;ay?
rD;cdk;udkvnf;rjyKay? a&qdyfudkvnf; roday?
a&aomufNyD;onf rNyD;onfudkvnf; roday?

vrf;c&D;udkvnf;roday? usufpm;&m pm;usufüvnf;
rvdr®may? EdkYudkvnf; t<uif;rJhn\$pfay\? EGm;wdkY\
tzEGm;wdkY\ OD;pD;jzpfaom EGm;vm;OobwdkYudk
vGefuJaom ylaZmfjcf;jzifhvnf; rylaZmfay/ &[ef;wdkY
pt*çgwpfq,fhwpfyg;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkaom
EGm;ausmif;om;onf EGm;tkyfudk
apmifhxdef;&efwdk;yGm;atmif jyK&ef rpGrf;Edkifay/

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif w&m;wpfq,fhwpfyg;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf pomoemawmfüBuD;yGm;jcif;
pnfyifjcf; jyefYajymjcf;odkY a&muf&ef rpGrf;Edkifay/
tb,fwpfq,fhwpfyg;wdkYenf;[lrl- &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf ½kyftqif;udkvnf; roday?
trSwfvu©Pmüvnf; rvdr®may? temü ,ifacs;O
wdk;yGg;onfudkvnf; ry,fazsmufay? temudkvnf;
aq;xnfhNyD; rzHk;vTrf;ay? rD;cdk;udkvnf; rjyKay?
a&qdyfudkvnf; roday? a&aomufNyD;onf
rNyD;onfudkvnf; roday? vrf;c&D;udkvnf; roday?
usufpm;&m pm;usufüvnf; rvdr®may?
EdkYudkvnf;t<uif;rJh n\$pfay\? &[ef;0g&ifhí
&[ef;ouf&Snfaom oHCmhtz oHCmhOD;pD;jzpfaom
ax&fBuD;&[ef;wdkYudkvnf; vGefjrwfaom
ylaZmfjcf;jzifh rylaZmfay/

347/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tb,fodkYvQif ½kyftqif;udk
rodoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf]r[mbkwfav;yg;ESifh r[mbkwfav;yg;udk
pG]jzpfaom]Oyg'g} ½kyf[laom ½kyftm;vHk;udk}}
trSeftwdkif; cG]jcm;í rod/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
&[ef;onf ½kyfudkroday/ (1)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tb,fodkYvQif trSwfvu©Pmü
rvdr®moenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf]vlrdkuf[lonf raumif;rlomvQif
rSwfaMumif;&Sdí vlvd®m[lonfaumif;rlomvQif
rSwfaMumif;&Sd\}} [k trSeftwdkif; cG]jcm;í rod/

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif &[ef;onf trSwfvu©Pmü
rvdr®may/ (2)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tb,fodkYvQif temü ,ifacs;O
wdk;yGg;onfudk ry,fazsmufoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf jzpfay:vmaom
umr*kPfüMuHpnfjCIF;]umr0dwuf} udkvufcH\?
ry,fpGefY? ry,fazsmuf? ry,fzsuf? r&SdjCIF;odkY
ra&mufap/ jzpfay:vmaom
ysufpD;ap&efMuHpnfjCIF;]Asmyg'0dwuf} udk/y/
jzpfay:vmaom n\$Of;qj&efMuHpnfjCIF;]0d[d
Hom0dwuf}udk/y/ jzpfwdkif; jzpfwdkif;aom
tukodkvfw&m;,kwfwdkYudk vufcH\? ry,fpGefY?
ry,fazsmuf? ry,f zSuf? r&SdjCIF;odkY ra&mufap/
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif &[ef;onf
temü ,ifacs;Owdk;yGg;onfudk ry,fazsmufay/ (3)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tb,fodkYvQif temudk
aq;xnfhNyD; rzHk;vTrf;oenf;/
&[ef;wdkYhpomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rsufpdjzifh
½lyg½Hkudk jrifaomf (a,musfm; rdef;r[laom)
trSwfedrdwfudk pGJ,lavh&Sd\? (vufajc paom)
trSwfvu©Pmi,fudk pGJ,lavh&Sd\? tMuif
taMumif;aMumifhpu©Ka`E´udk rapmifhpnf;rlíaeaom
xdk&[ef;udk rufarmjCIF;]tbdZÑ m}
ESvHk;romjCIF;]a'greó}
[kqdktyfukefaom ,kwfnHhukefaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf tpOfvdkufí ESdyfpufukef&m\?
xdkpu©Ka`E´udk apmifhpnf;jCIF;iSg rjyKusifh?
pu©Ka`E´udk rapmifha&Smuf? pu©Ka`E´ü
apmifhpnf;jCIF;odkYra&muf/

em;jzifh o'´g½Hkudk Mum;aomf/y/ ESmacgif;jzifh
*E¨m½Hkudk erf;aomf/y/ vQmjzifh &om½Hkudk
vsufaomf/y/ udk,fjzifh azm|AÁm½Hkudk
awGUxdaomf/y/ pdwfjzifh "r®m½Hkudk odaomf

(a,musfm; rdef;r[laom) trSwfedrdwfudk
pGJ,lavh&Sd\? (vufajcpaom) trSwfvu©Pmi,fudk
pGJ,lavh&Sd\? tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh reda`E´udk
rapmifhpnf;rlí aeaom xdk&[ef;udk rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑ
m} ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó}[k
qdktyfukefaom ,kwfnHhukefaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf tpOfvdkufíESdyfpufukef&m\?
xdkreda`E´udk apmifhpnf;jcif;iSg rjyKusifh? reda`E
´udk rapmifha&Smuf? reda`E´üapmifhpnf;jcif;odkY
ra&muf/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif &[ef;onf temudk
aq;xnfhNyD; rzHk;vTrf;ay/ (4)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf rD;cdk;udk
rjyKoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü&[ef;onf
emMum;oif,lxm;onfhtwdkif; w&m;udk tus,ftm;jyifh
olwpfyg;udk ra[mMum;/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
&[ef;onf (w&m;a[mjcif;[laom) rD;cdk;udk rjyKay/ (5)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf a&qdyfudk
rodoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü&[ef;onf
tMum;tjrifrsu;ukefaom ygVdawmfudk
ESKwfiHkaqmifukefaom "r®0de,udk aqmifukefaom
ygwdarmufudk aqmifukefaom &[ef;wdkYodkY
tcgtm;avsmfpGm csOf;uyfí]]toQifbk&m;po'´gum;
tb,fodkYenf;? po'´g\ teufum; tb,fodkYenf;}} [k ygVdt|
uxmudk rar;jref;/ xdk&[ef;tm; xdktoQifwdkYonf
ryGifhaom t&mudkvnf; rzGifhjyukef?
ray:vGifaomt&mudkvnf; ay:vGifatmif rjyKukef?
rsm;pGmukefaom ,HkrSm;&m (Xme) w&m;wdkYüvnf;
,HkrSm;rludkry,fazsmufMuukef/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
&[ef;onf a&qdyfudk roday/ (6)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf a&aomufNyD;onf
rNyD;onfudk rodoenf;/ &[ef;wdkYpomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mMum;tyfaom
"r®0de,]omoemawmf} udka[mMum;aomf (teuf

t"dyÜg,f) tusKd;ü odaom ÓPfudk r&? (ygVd o'´g
pum;) taMumif;üodaom ÓPfudk r&?
w&m;ESifhpyfaom 0rf;ajrmufjCIF;udk r&/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif &[ef;onfa&aomufNyD;onf rNyD;onfudk
roday/ (7)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf vrf;c&D;udk
rodoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü&[ef;onf
jzLpifaom t*çg&Spfyg;&Sdaom r*fudk trSeftwdkif;
cGJjcm;í rod/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif&[ef;onf
vrf;c&D;udk roday/ (8)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf usufpm;&m
pm;usufü rvdr®moenf;/ &[ef;wdkYpomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf owdy|mefav;yg;wdkYudk trSeftwdkif;
cGJjcm;í rod/ &[ef;wdkYpodkYvQif &[ef;onf
usufpm;&m pm;usufü rvdr®may/ (9)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf EdkY&nfudk
t<uif;rjh ñSpfwwfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;udk o'´gw&m;&Sdaom 'g,umwdkYu
a&S;½laqmifí zdwfMum;vmaomouFef; qGrf; ausmif;
olem\ taxmuftyHh aq;toHk;taqmifypönf;wdkYü
&[ef;onfhcH,ljCIF;iSg twdkif;t&Snfudk rod/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif &[ef;onf EdkY&nfudk t<uif;rjhñSpfwwfonf
rnfayV (10)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf &[ef;0g&ifhí
&[ef;ouf&Snfaom oHCmhtz oHCmhOD;pD;jzpfaom
ax&fBuD;&[ef;wdkYudk vGefujaom ylaZmfjCIF;jzifh
rylaZmfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
&[ef;0g&ifhí &[ef;ouf&SnfMuaom oHCmhtz
oHCmhOD;pD;jzpfaomax&fBuD;&[ef;wdkYü
um,uHarwåmudk rsufarSmufüvnf;aumif;?
rsufuG,füvnf;aumif; rjzpfap/ 0pDuHarwåmudkvnf;
rsufarSmufüvnf;aumif;? rsufuG,füvnf;aumif; rjzpfap/
raemuHarwåmudkvnf; rsufarSmufüvnf;aumif;?

rsufuG,füvnf;aumif; rjzpfap/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif&[ef;onf &[ef;0g&ifhí &[ef;ouf &Snfaom
oHCmhtz oHCmhOD;pD;jzpfaom
ax&fBuD;&[ef;wdkYudk vGefuJaom ylaZmfjCIF;jzifh
rylaZmfay/ (11)

&[ef;wdkY pw&m;wpfq,fhwpfyg;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
omoemawmfüBuD;yGm;jcif;pnfyifjCIF;
jyefYajymjCIF;odkY a&muf&ef rpGrf;Edkif/

348/ &[ef;wdkY t*çgwpfq,fhwpfyg;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom EGm;ausmif;om;onf
EGm;tkyfudkapmifhxdef;&ef wdk;yGm;atmif jyK&ef
pGrf;Edkif/ tb,f wpfq,fhwpfyg;wdkYenf;[lrl- &[ef;wdkY
pavmuü EGm;ausmif;om;onf ½kyftqif;udk oday\?
trSwfvu©Pmüvnf; vdr®may\? temü,ifacs;O
wdk;yGg;onfudkvnf; y,fazsmufay\? temudkvnf;
aq;xnfhNyD; zHk;vTrf;ay\? rD;cdk;udkvnf; jyKay\?
a&qdyfudkvnf; oday\? a&aomufNyD;onf
rNyD;onfudkvnf; oday\? vrf;c&D;[kwf r[kwfudkvnf;
oday\? usufpm;&m pm;usufüvnf; vdr®may\?
(EdkY&nfudk) t<uif; xm;í n\$pfay\? EGm;wdkY\tz
EGm;wdkY\ OD;pD;jzpfaom EGm;vm;OobwdkYudk
vGefuJaomylaZmfjCIF;jzifhvnf; ylaZmfayV &[ef;wdkY
pt*çgwpfq,fhwpfyg;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaomEGm;ausmif;om; onf EGm;tkyfudk
apmifhxdef;&ef wdk;yGm;atmifjyK&ef pGrf;EdkifayV

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyifvQif
w&m;wpfq,fhwpfyg;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
pomoemawmfü BuD;yGm;jcif; pnfyifjCIF;
jyefYajymjCIF;odkY a&muf&ef pGrf;EdkifayV tb,f
wpfq,fhwpfyg;wdkYenf;[lrl- &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf ½kyftqif;udk oday\? trSwfvu©Pmüvnf;
vdr®m\? temü ,ifacs;O wdk;yGg;onfudkvnf;

y,fazsmufay\? temudkvnf; aq;xnfhNyD; zHk;vTrf;ay\?
rD;cdk;udkvnf; jyKay\? a&qdyfudkvnf; oday\
a&aomufNyD;onf rNyD;onfudkvnf; oday\? vrf;c&D;
[kwfr[kwfudkvnf; oday\? usufpm;&m
pm;usufüvnf;vdr®may\? EdkY&nfudkvnf; t<uif;xm;í
n§pfay\? &[ef;0g&ifhí &[ef;ouf&SnfaomoHCmhtz
oHCmhOD;pD;jzpfaom ax&fBuD;&[ef;wdkYudkvnf;
vGefujaom ylaZmfjCIF;jzifh ylaZmfayV

349/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif ½kyftqif;udk odoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü&[ef;onf]]r[mbkwfay;yg;ESifh
r[mbkwfay;yg;udk pG]íjzpfaom]Oyg'g½kyf}[laom
½kyftm;vHk;udk}} trSeftwdkif; cG]jcm;í odV
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif &[ef;onf ½kyftqif;udk odayV (1)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf trSwfvu©Pmü
vdr®moenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf]]olrdkuf[lonf raumif;rlomvQif
rSwfaMumif;&Sdí vlvdR®m[lonfaumif;rlomvQif
rSwfaMumif;&Sd\}} [k trSeftwdkif; cG]jcm;í odV
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif &[ef;onf trSwfvu©Pmü vdr®mV
(2)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf temü ,ifacs;O
wdk;yGg;onfudk y,fazsmufoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf jzpfay:vmaom
umr*kPfüMuHpnfjCIF;h]umr0dwuf} udk vufrcH?
y,fpGefY\? y,fazsmuf\? y,fzsuf\? r&SdjCIF;odkY
a&mufapV jzpfay:vmaom ysufpD;
ap&efMuHpnfjCIF;]Asmyg'0dwuf}udk/y/
jzpfay:vmaom n§Of;q]&efMuHpnfjCIF;]0d[ðom0dwuf}
udk/y/ jzpfwdkif; jzpfwdkif;aom
tukodkvfw&m;,kwfwdkYudk vufrcH? y,fpGefY\?
y,fazsmuf\? y,fzsuf\? r&SdjCIF;odkY a&mufapV

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif &[ef;onftemü ,ifacs;O wdk;yGg;
onfudk y,fazsmufayV (3)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf temudk
aq;xnfhNyD; zHk;vTrf;oenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rsufpdjzifh ½lyg½Hkudk
jrifaomf (a,musfm;rdef;r[laom)
trSwfedrdwfudkpGJ,lavhr&Sd? (vufajcpaom)
trSwfvu©Pmi,fwdkYudk pGJ,lavhr&Sd?
tMuiftaMumif;aMumifhpu©Ka`E´udk rapmifhpnf;rlí
aeaom xdk&[ef;udk rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑ
m}ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó}[k
qdktyfukefaom ,kwfnHhukefaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonftpOfvdkufí ESdyfpufukef&m\
xdkpu©Ka`E´udk apmifhpnf;jcif;iSg usifh\? pu©Ka`E
´udk apmifha&Smuf\? pu©Ka`E´ü
apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY a&mufV

em;jzifh o'´g½Hkudk Mum;aomf/y/ ESmacgif;jzifh
*E¨m½Hkudk erf;aomf/y/ vQmjzifh
&om½Hkudkvsufaomf/y/ udk,fjzifh azm|AÁm½Hkudk
awGUxdaomf/y/ pdwfjzifh "r®m½Hkudk odaomf
(a,musfm;rdef;r[laom) trSwfedrdwfudk pGJ,lavhr&Sd?
(vufajcpaom) trSwfvu©Pmi,fudk pGJ,lavhr&Sd?
tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh reda`E´udk
rapmifhpnf;rlíaeaom xdk&[ef;udk rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑ
m} ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó}[k
qdktyfukefaom ,kwfnHhukefaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf tpOfvdkufíESdyfpufukef&m\
xdkreda`E´udk apmifhpnf;jcif;iSg usifh\? reda`E´udk
apmifha&Smuf\? reda`E´ü apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY
a&mufV &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif &[ef;onf temudk
aq;xnfhNyD; zHk;vTrf;ayV (4)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;wdkYonf rD;cdk;udk
jyKoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü&[ef;onf

emMum;oif,lxm;onfhtwdkif; w&m;udk tus,ftm;jzifh
olwpyfg;wdkYtm; a[mMum;V &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
&[ef;onf (w&m;a[mjcif;[laom) rD;cdk;udk jyKayV (5)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf a&qdyfudk
odoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü&[ef;onf
tMum;tjrirfsm;ukefaom ygVdawmfudk
ESKwfiHkaqmifukefaom "r®0de,udk aqmifukefaom
ygwdarmufudk aqmifukefaom &[ef;wdkYodkY
tcgtm;avsmfpGm csOf;uyfí]]toQifbk&m; po'gum;
tb,fodkYenf;? po'g\ teufum; tb,fenf;}} [k ygVdt|
uxmudk ar;jref;V xdk&[ef;tm; xdktoQifwdkYonf
ryGifhaom t&mudkvnf; zGifhjyukef\?
ray:vGifaomt&mudkvnf; ay:vGifatmif jyKukef\?
rsm;jym;aom ,HkrSm;&mw&m;wdkYü ,HkrSm;rludky,
fazsmufukefV &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif &[ef;onf
a&qdyfudk odayV (6)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf a&aomufNyD;onf
rNyD;onfudk odoenf;/ &[ef;wdkYpomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mMum;tyfaom
"r®0de,]omoemawmf} udka[mMum;aomf
(teuft"dyÜg,f) tusKd;ü odaom ÓPfudk &\? (ygVd o'g
pum;) taMumif;üodaom ÓPfudk &\?
w&m;ESifhpyfaom 0rf;ajrmufjcif;udk &V &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif &[ef;onf a&aomufNyD;onf rNyD;onfudk
odayV (7)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf vrf;c&D;[kwf
r[kwfudk odoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
jzLpifaom t*çg&Spfyg;&Sdaom r*fudk trSeftwdkif;
cGJjcm;í odV &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif &[ef;onf vrf;c&D;
[kwf r[kwfudk odayV (8) h&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif
&[ef;onf usufpm;&m pm;usufü vdr®moenf;/
&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf owdy|
mefav;yg;wdkYudk trSeftwdkif; cGJjcm;íodV

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif &[ef;onf usufpm;&m pm;usufü
vdr®mayV (9)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf EdkY&nfudk
t<uif;xm;í ñSpfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;udk o''gw&m;&Sdaom 'g,umwdkYu
a&S;½laqmifí zdwfMum;vmaomouFef; qGrf; ausmif;
olem\ taxmuftyHh aq;toHk;taqmifypönf;wdkYü
&[ef;onfcH,ljcif;iSg twdkif;t&Snfudk odV &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif &[ef;onf EdkY&nfudk t<uif;xm;íñSpfonf
rnfayV (10)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf &[ef;0g&ifhí
&[ef;ouf&Snfaom oHCmhtz oHCmhOD;pD;jzpfaom
ax&fBuD;&[ef;wdkYudk vGefujaom ylaZmfjcif;jzifh
ylaZmfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
&[ef;0g&ifhí &[ef;ouf&Snfaom oHCmhtz
oHCmhOD;pD;jzpfaomax&fBuD;&[ef;wdkYü
um,uHarwåmudkvnf; rsufarSmufüvnf;aumif;?
rsufuG,füvnf;aumif;a&S;½ljzpfapV
OpDuHarwåmudkvnf; rsufarSmufüvnf;aumif;?
rsufuG,füvnf;aumif; a&S;½ljzpfapV
raemuHarwåmudkvnf; rsufarSmufüvnf;aumif;?
rsufuG,füvnf;aumif; a&S;½ljzpfapV &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif &[ef;onf &[ef;0g&ifhí &[ef;ouf&Snfaom
oHCmhtz oHCmhOD;pD; jzpfukefaom
ax&fBuD;&[ef;wdkYudk vGefujaom ylaZmfjcif;jzifh
ylaZmfayV (11)

&[ef;wdkY pw&m;wpfq,fhwpfyg;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf omoemawmfü
BuD;yGm;jcif;pnfyifjcif; jyefYajymjcif;odkY a&muf&ef
pGrf;Edkif\k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;awmfudk
a[mMum;awmfrlV

xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
a[mMum;awmfrltyfaom
ESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmufMuukefV

jrwpfGmbk&m;\
w&m;awmfudk

oHk;ckajrmuf r[ma*gygvuokwfNyD;V

4- plVa*gygvuokwf

350/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf 0ZÆDwdkif;
OuúapvNrdKU **Fgjrpurf;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV
xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY}} [k ac:awmfrlV
xdk&[ef;wdkYu]]toQifbk&m;}} [k jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;MuukefV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
podkYrdefYMum;awmfrl\ -

&[ef;wdkY a&S;ü jzpfzl;onfum; r*"wdkif;om;
ynm"mwfcHrJhaom
EGm;ausmif;om;onfrdk;OwkwdkY\ aemufqHk;jzpfaom
wefaqmifrkef;v tcsdeftcgü **Fgjrpfl prSm
bufurf;udkvnf;rpl;prf; rqifjcifbJ xdkrSm bufurf;udkvnf;
rpl;prf;rqifjcifbJ qdyfurf;r[kwf&m t&yfjzifhomvQif
ajrmufbufurf; 0da'[wdkif;odkY EGm;wdkYudk
ul;ajrmufapV &[ef;wdkY xdktcg
EGm;wdkYonf**Fgjrpfl tv,fa&t,Ofü csmcsmvnfí
xdka&t,OfüomvQif tusKd;rJhysufpD;jcif;odkY
a&mufukefV xdkodkY ysufpD;jcif;odkY a&muf&jcif;onf
tb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY
xdkr*"wdkif;om;ynm"mwfcHrJhaom
EGm;ausmif;om;onf rdk;OwkwdkY\
aemufqHk;jzpfaom wefaqmifrkef;v tcsdeftcgü
**Fgjrpfl prSmbufurf;udkvnf; rpl;prf; rqifjcifbJ
xdkrSmbufurf;udkvnf; rpl;prf;rqifjcifbJ

ajrmufbufurf;
EGm;wdkYudk

ajrmufbufurf;
EGm;wdkYudk

ajrmufbufurf;
EGm;wdkYudk

zDvmuefYvefY **Fgjrpfl a&t,Ofudkjzwfí csrf;ompGm
xdkrSmbufurf;odkY a&mufukefV xdkYaemuf
tjcm;EGm;i,fuav;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
ydefMuHKtm;enf;aom EGm;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;
ul;ajrmufapjyef\? xdkEGm;wdkYonfvnf;zDvmuefYvefY
**Fgjrpfl a&t,Ofudk jzwfí csrf;ompGm
xdkrSmbufurf;odkY a&mufukefV

&[ef;wdkY a&S;ü jzpfzl;onfum;
xdkaeYaygufzGm;onfh Eke,fvSaom EGm;om;i,fonf
trdEGm;r\ &SL;&SL;toH[laom trSwfonmjzifh arQmul;\?
xdkEGm;om;i,fonfvnf; zDvmuefYvefY**Fgjrpfl
a&t,Ofudk jzwfí csrf;ompGm xdkrSmbufurf;odkY
a&mufukefV xdkodkYa&mufjcif;onftb,faMumifhenf;?
&[ef;wdkY xdkr*"wdkif;om; ynm"mwfcH&Sdaom
EGm;ausmif;om;onf rdk;OwkwdkY\
aemufqHk;jzpfaom wefaqmifrkef;vtcgü **Fgjrpfl
prSmbufurf;udkvnf;
pl;prf;qifjcifíxdkrSmbufurf;udkvnf; pl;prf;qifjcifí
qdyfurf;jzifhomvQif ajrmufbufurf; Oda'[wdkif;odkY
EGm;wdkYudk ul;ajrmufapaomaMumifhwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyifvQif pavmuü vdr®mukefaom
wrvGefavmuü vdr®mukefaomrm&flwnf&m
bHkoHk;yg;w&m;ü vdr®mukefaom rm&fl
wnf&mr[kwf&m (avmukwå&mw&m;)
üvdr®mukefaom aojcif;rpöKrm&flwnf&m
bHkoHk;yg;w&m;ü vdr®mukefaom aojcif;rpöKrm&fl
wnf&mr[kwf&m (avmukwå&mw&m;) ü
vdr®mukefaom orPjAm[®P tcsKdUwdkY\ pum;udk
em,lxdkuf\? ,HkMunfxdkuf\[k xifrSwfaeaom olrsm;tm;
xdkodkY xifrSwfjcif;onf &SnfMumaom umvywfvHk;
pD;yGm;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/

352/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; EGm;wdkY\tz
EGm;wdkY\ OD;pD;jzpfukefaom

EGm;vm;OobwdkYonf zDvmuefYvefY **Fgjrpfl
a&t,Ofudk jzwfi csrf;ompGm xdkrSmbufurf;odkY
a&mufukefouJhodkY ptwlyifvQif ylaZmftxl;udk
cHxdkufukefaom tmoa0gw&m;ukefNyD;ukefaom
(r*ftusifhudk) usifhoHk;NyD;ukefaom r*fudpöudk
jyKNyD;ukefaom 0efudk csNyD;ukefaom rdrdtusdK;
(t&[wåzdkvf) odkY a&mufNyD;ukefaom
b0oHa,mZOfukefNyD;ukefaom aumif;pGmodí
vGefajrmufNyD;ukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
zDvmuefYvefY (cE") rm&f\ a&t,Ofudk jzwfi
csrf;ompGm xdkrSmhbufurf;]edAÁmef}odkY
a&mufukefV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; xdktm;aumif;aom
EGm;ESifhEGm;odk;wdkYonf zDvmuefYvefY **Fgjrpfl
a&t,Ofudk jzwfi csrf;ompGm xdkrSmbufurf;odkY
a&mufukefouJUodkY ptwlyifvQifatmuf (umrbHk) ü
(y#doaE"aejcif;) tzdkY&Sdonfh ig;yg;aom
oHa,mZOf]taESmiftzGJU}wdkY\
t<uif;rJhukefjcif;aMumifh jA[®mhbkü
Oyygwfy#doaE"aeí xdk (bHk) üomvQif
y&dedAÁmefjyKvwåHUjzpfaom xdkbHkrS
jyefvnfjcif;oabmr&Sdaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
zDvmuefYvefY (cE") rm&f\ a&t,Ofudk jzwfi
csrf;ompGm xdkrSmbufurf;]edAÁmef}odkY
a&mufukefvwåHU/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum;
xdkEGm;aygufESifhEGm;rwef;wdkYonf zDvmuefYvefY
**Fgjrpfl a&t,Ofudk jzwfi csrf;ompGm
xdkrSmbufurf;odkY a&mufukefouJUodkY ptwlyifvQif
oHk;yg;aomoHa,mZOf]taESmiftzGJU}wdkY\
t<uif;rJhukefjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
wyfrufjcif;]&m*}jypfrSm;jcif;]a'go}
awGa0jcif;]arm[]wdkY\
acgif;yg;jcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;

þvlUjynfodkYwpfBudrfomvmí qif;&J\ tqHk;udk
jyKvwåHUjzpfaom
ou'g*grf&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;zDvmuefYvefY (cE") rm&f\
a& t,Ofudk jzwfí csrf;ompGm
xdkrSmbufurf;]edAÁmef}odkYa&mufukefvwåHU/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; Eke,faom
EGm;i,fuav;ESifh ydefMuHKtm;enf;aom EGm;wdkYonf
zDvmuefYvefY **Fgjrpfl a&t,Ofudk jzwfí csrf;ompGm
xdkrSmbufurf;odkY a&mufukefouJUodkYptwlyifvQif
oHk;yg;aom oHa,mZO f]taESmiftzGJU}wdkY\
t<uif;r]hukefjcf;aMumifh
tyg,fodkYusjcf;oabmr&Sdaom udef;aojrJaom
txufr*foHk;yg;vQif vm;&m&Sdaom
aomwmyef&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; zDvmuefYvefY (cE")
rm&f\ a&t,Ofudk jzwfí csrf;ompGm
xdkrSmbufurf;]edAÁmef}odkYa&mufukefvwåHU/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; xdkaeYaygufzGm;onfh
Eke,fvSaom EGm;om;i,fonf trdEGm;r\
&SL;&SL;toH[laom trSwfonmjzifh arQmul;vsuf
zDvmuefYvefY **Fgjrpfl a&t,Ofudk jzwfícsrf;ompGm
xdkrSmbufurf;odkY a&mufouJUodkY ptwlyifvQif
ynmw&m;udk
atmufarhavh&Sdol,HkMunfjcf;]o''g}udk
atmufarhavh&Sdol &[ef;wdkYonfvnf; zDvmuefYvefY
(cE") rm&f\ a&t,Ofudk jzwfí csrf;ompGm
xdkrSmbufurf;]edAÁmef}odkY a&mufukefvwåHU/

&[ef;wdkY igonfum; þavmuü vdr®m\
wrvGefavmuü vdr®m\? rm&f\wnf&m
bHkoHk;yg;w&m;ü vdr®m\? rm&f\wnf&m r[kwf&m
(avmukwå&m w&m;) ü vdr®m\? aojcif; rpöKrm&f\
wnf&m bHkoHk;yg;w&m;ü vdr®m\? aojcif;rpöKrm&f\
wnf&m r[kwf&m (avmukwå&m w&m;) üvdr®m\
&[ef;wdkY xdkig\ (pum;udk)

em,lxdkuf\ ,HkMunfxdkuf\[k xifrSwfaeukef
aomolrsm;tm; xdkxifrSwfjCIF;onf &SnfMumpGmaom
umvywfvHk; pD;yGm;jCIF;iSg
csrf;omjCIF;iSgjzpfvwa`HU[k pw&m;udk
bkef;awmfBuD;awmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfrl\ aumif; aom pum;udk
a[mMum;awmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
pw&m;udka[mMum;awmfrlNyD;i? xdkrSwpfyg;
vlewfdkY\q&m jrwpfGmbk&m;onf p*gxmudk
rdefYawmfrl\-

]]w&m;tm;vHk;udk odawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pavmuudkvnf; aumif;?
wrvGefavmuudkvnf;aumif; aumif;pGm jyawmfrlNyD/

(w&m;tm;vHk;udk) udk,fwdkif odawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf (udavo) rm&fa&muf&m
(bHkoHk;yg;w&m;) udkvnf;aumif;?
aojCIF;rpöKrm&fra&muf&m (avmukwa`mw&m;)
udkvnf;aumif;tvHk;pHkaom avmuudk txl;odí
ab;uif;&m edAÁmefodkY a&mufjCIF;iSg
tNrdKufedAÁmef\ wHcg;udkhzGifhxm;awmf rlNyD/

rm&f,kwf\ a&t,Ofudk jzwftyfNyD? zsufqD;tyfNyD?
usL ujhodkYaom rme uif;jCIF;udk jyKtyfNyD/
&[ef;wdkY (oifwdkYonf) rsm;pGmaom 0rf;ajrmufjCIF;
&SdMuukefavmh? ab;uif;&m (t&[wa`zdkvf) udk
awmifhwMuukefavmh}} [k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

av;ckajrmuf plVa*gygvuokwfNyD;/

5- plVopöuokwf

353/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a0omvDjynf
r[m0kefawm jymom'faqmifaygufaomausmif;BuD;ü

oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg ed*P²wuúwGef;\om;
opöuonf a0omvDjynfüaeV
pum;NydKifqdkifajymqdkwwf\?]]igonf
ynm&Sdwnf;}} [k ajymqdkwwf\? rsm;pGmaomvlt
aygif;u olawmfauimif;[k orkwfxm;tyfV xdkopöuonf
a0omvDjynf y&dowfüpodkY aom pum;udk ajymqdkV

]]pum;vrf;pOfjzifh igtjypfwifqdkaomf rwkefrvSKyf
r,drf;,dkifrnfh vufuwD;Mum;wdkYrS acR;rxGufrnfh
&[ef;taygif;&Sdol *dkPf;&Sdol *dkPf;q&mjzpfol
orPjAm[®Pudkaomfvnf;aumif;? udavomudk
y,fowfEdkifaom (w&m;tm;vHk;udk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGm odaom bk&m;[k OefcHoludkaomfvnf;aumif;
ig rawGUjrif? pdwfr&Sdaom wHk;wdkifudkaomfvnf;
pum;vrf;pOfjzifh igtjypfwif qdkjim;tHh?
xdkwHk;wdkifonfvnf; pum;vrf;pOfjzifh
igtjypfwifqdkaomf wkefvSKyf ,drf;,dkif&m\?
vljzpfauomlrSm tb,fqdkzG,f&SdawmhtHhenf;}} [k
(ajymqdk\)/

xdktcg toQiftóZdonf eHeuftcg ouFef;udk jyif0wfi
oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifuma0omvDjynfodkY
qGrf;ch0ifawmfrlV ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuonf
a0omvDjynfü tanmif;ajy vrf;avQmufvSnfhvnfaomf
ta0;rS <uvmonfh toQiftóZdudk jrifvQif csOf;uyfítoQif
tóZdESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om pum;ajymqdkí
0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;udk (ajymqdk)
NyD;qHk;apí oifhwifh avsmufywfaom ae&mü &yfvsuf
ed*P²wuúwGef;\om;opöuu]]tdk tóZd &[ef;a*gwronf
wynfhom0uwdkYudk tb,fodkY qHk;roenf;?
&[ef;a*gwrrSm wynfh om0uwdkYtay:ü tb,fodkY
tpdwftydkif;&Sdaom
ñTefMum;csufonfrsm;pGmjzpfonf;}} [kar;V

t*³/₄da0óe jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wynfhom0uwdkYudk
podkY qHk;rV jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uwdkYtay:ü

podkY tpdwftydkif;&Sdaom ñTefMum;csufonf
rsm;pGm jzpfV]]&[ef;wdkY½kyfonf tjrJr&Sd?
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}onf tjrJr&Sd?
rSwfom;jcif;]onm}onf tjrJr&Sd?
jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&}wdkYonf tjrJr&Sdukef?
txl;odrl]0dnmPf} onf tjrJr&Sd/ &[ef;wdkY ½kyfonf
udk,f]twå}r[kwf? cHpm;jcif;onf udk,f]twå} r[kwf?
rSwfom;jcif;onf udk,f]twå} r[kwf? jyKjyifpD&ifrlwdkY
onf udk,f]twå} r[kwfukef? txl;odrl]0dnmPf}onf
udk,f]twå} r[kwf? tvHk;pHkaom jyKjyif
pD&ifrlwdkYonf tjrJr&Sdukef? tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYonfudk,f]twå}r[kwfukef}} [k
jrwfpGmbk&m; onf wynfhom0uwdkYudk qHk;rV
jrwfpGmbk&m;\wynfhom0uwdkYtay:ü podkY
tpdwftydkif; &Sdaom ñTefMum;csufonf rsm;pGmjzpf\
[k (qdk\)/

tóZd rawmfravsmf Mum;&ukef\wum;? igwdkYonf
&[ef;a*gwr podkYa[majymavh&Sdonfudk Mum;&ay\
igwdkYonf wpfcsdefcsdefü xdktoQifa*gwrESifhtwl
awGUqHk&aumif;wef&m\? hwpfpHkwpf&maom
pum;tjyftvSef ajymqdkjcf;onf jzpfaumif;wef&m\
xdk,kwfnHhaom tjrif'd|drS
uif;qdwfapEdkifaumif;wef&m\[k (qdk\)/

354/ xdktcg ig;&mrQavmuf&Sdukefaom
vdpä0Drif;wdkYonf aqG;aEG;wdkifyif&m
vTwfawmfüwpfpHkwpf&m jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
pnf;a0;ukefV xdktcg ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuonf
vdpä0Drif;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif-

]]vdpä0Drif;wdkY xGufMuukefavmh?
vdpä0Drif;wdkY xGufMuukefavmh? ,aeY ighrSm &[ef;
a*gwrESifhtwl pum;tjyftvSef ajymqdkjcf;
jzpf&vwåHU/ xif&Sm;aom ax&fwdkYwGif
wpfyg;tygt0ifjzpfao (&[ef;a*gwr\) wynfhom0u

tóZdrnfaom &[ef;onf ightm; 0efcHouJhodkY
&[ef;a*gwronf ightm; 0efcHcJhvQif tm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf tarG;&Snf&Sdaomodk;udktarG;wdkYü
qGJudkifí iif&m wGef;&m iifvnf;iif wGef;vnf;
wGef;&mouJhodkY? ptwlyifvQifigonf &[ef;a*gwru
dk pum;vrf;pOfjzifh tjypfudk (wifqdkí) iif&tHh?
wGef;&tHh? iifvnf;iifwGef;vnf; wGef;&tHh?
aowif;ukwf&Sd tm;&Sdaom tvkyform;onf aowif;ukwfü
cif;xm;aomBuD;vSpGmaom zsmudk eupGmaom
a&tdkifü ypfcsí tem;pGef;ü udkifqGJí iif&m wGef;&m
iifvnf;iif wGef;vnf; wGef;&mouJhodkY? ptwlyifvQif
igonf &[ef;a*gwru
dk pum;vrf;pOfjzifh tjypfudk
(wifqdkí) iif&tHh? wGef;&tHh? iifvnf;iif wGef;vnf;
wGef;&tHh? tm;&Sdaom aoaomufBuL;onf
aoaomufcGufudk tem;pGef;ü udkifqGJí arSmufcg&m
vSefcg&m tBudrfBudrf vSKyfcg&mouJhodkY?
ptwlyifvQif igonf &[ef;a*gwru
dk pum;vrf;pOfjzifh
tjypfudk (wifqdkí) arSmufcg&tHh? vSefcg&tHh?
tBudrfBudrf vSKyfcg&tHh/ tESpfajcmufq,f&SdrS
tm;;kwfaom qifajymifonf eupGmaom a&uefodkY
oufqif;í avQmfrQifaq; (aMum) onfESifh tv
m;wlaom upm;jcif;rsKd;udkupm; ouJhodkY? ptwlyifvQif
igonf &[ef;a*gwru
dk avQmfrQifaq; (aMum)
onfESifhtvm;wlaom upm;jcif;rsKd;udk upm;&tHh/
vdpä0Drif;wdkY xGufMuukefavmh?
vdpä0Drif;wdkYxGufMuukefavmh? ,aeY ighrSm
&[ef;a*gwrESifhtwl pum;tjyefvSef ajymqdkj
cif;jzpfvwåHU}} [kajymqdkV

xdkodkYqdk&mü tcsKdUaom
vdpä0Drif;wdkYu]]&[ef;a*gwronf ed*P²wuúwGef;\om;
opö utm;tb,frSm tjypfudk wifEdkifvwåHUenf;?
ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuum &[ef;a*gwr tm;tjypfudk
wifEdkifvwåHU}} [k qdkukefV tcsKdUaom
vdpä0Drif;wdkYuvnf;]]ed*P²wuúwGef;\ om;opöuonf

b,fvdkvlp;m;jzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; tjypfudk
wifEdkifvwåHUenf;? jrwpfGmbk&m;uom
ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöutm; tjypfudk
wifEdkifvwåHU}} [k qdkukef\

xdktcg ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuonf
ig;&mrQavmuf&Sdaom vdpä0Drif;wdkYjzifh/
cH&Hvsufr[m0kefawm jymom'faqmifaygufaom
ausmif;qDodkY csOf;uyf\

355/ xdktcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
vGifwD;acgifü pBuøoGm;ukef\ ed*P²wuúwGef;\om;
opöuonf xdk&[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]toQifwdkY ,cktcg
xdktoQifa*gwronftb,fü aeoenf;? igwdkYonf
xdktoQifa*gwrudk awGUjrifvdkukef\}} [k
xdk&[ef;wdkYtm; ajymqdk\

t*¾da0óe xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
r[m0kefawmBuD;odkY ouf0ifí wpfckaom
opfyif&if;üaeYoefY&ef xdkifaeawmfrl\ [k
(ajymqdkukef\)/

xdktcg ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuonf rsm;pGmaom
vdpä0Drif;y&dowfESifh twl r[m0kefawmBuD;odkY
ouf0ifí jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;hom
pum;ajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;udk
(ajymqdk) NyD;qHk;apí oifhwifhavsmufywfaom
ae&mü xdkif\ xdkvdpä0Drif;wdkYonfvnf;
tcsKdUolwdkYu jrwpfGmbk&m;udk ½dkaopGm
&Sdcdk;í oifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&mü
xdkifaeukef\ tcsKdUolwdkYu jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh twl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om pum;ajymqdk ukef\ 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,f pum;udk (ajymqdk)
NyD;qHk;apí oifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&mü
xdkifukef\ tcsKdUolwdkYu jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY

vuftkyfudkñGwfapí oifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&mü
xdkifukef\ tcsKdUolwdkYu jrwpfGmbk&m;txHü
trnftEG,fudk Mum;í oifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&mü
xdkifukef\ tcsKdUolwdkYu qdwfqdwf (jzpfí)
oifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&mü xdkifukef\

356/ ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuonf
oifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&mü
xdkifvsuf]]tu,fítoQifa*gwru tuREkfyftm; jyóemudk
ar;jref;jcif;iSg tcGifhjyKjim;tHh?
tuREkfyfonftoQifa*gwru wfpfHkwpf&maom
taMumif;udk ar;vdkyg\}} [k jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
avQmufxm;V

t*¾da0óe ar;vdkvQif ar;avmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwronf wynfhom0uwdkYudk tb,fodkY
qHk;roenf;? toQifa*gwr\ wynfhom0uwdkYtay:ü
tb,fodkYaom tpdwftydkif;&Sdaom ñTefMum;csufonf
rsm;pGmjzpfoenf;[k (ar;\)/

t*¾da0óe igonf wynfhom0uwdkYudk podkYvQif
qHk;r\? ig\ wynfhom0uwdkYtay:üpodkY
tpdwftydkif;&Sdaom ñTefMum;csufonf
rsm;pGmjzpf\]]&[ef;wdkY ½kyfonf tjrJr&Sd?
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}onf tjrJr&Sd?
rSwfom;jcif;]onm}onf tjrJr&Sd?
jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&}wdkYonf tjrJr&Sdukef?
txl;odrl]0dnmPf} onf tjrJr&Sd/ &[ef;wdkY ½kyfonf
udk,f]twå} r[kwf? cHpm;jcif;onf udk,f]twå} r[kwf?
rSwfom;jcif;onf udk,f]twå} r[kwf?
jyKjyifpD&ifrlwdkYonf udk,f]twå} r[kwfukef?
txl;odrl]0dnmPf}onf udk,f]twå} r[kwf?
tvHk;pHkaomjyKjyifpD&ifrlwdkYonf tjrJr&Sdukef?
tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYonf udk,f]twå} r[kwfukef}}
[kpodkYvQif igonf wynfh om0uwdkYudk qHk;r\?
ighrSm wynfhom0uwdkYtay:ü

podkYtpdwftydkif;&Sdaom ñTefMum;csuf onf
rsm;pGmjzpf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr tuREfkyfrSm Oyrm (wpfck) xifjrifvmyg\
[k (qdk\)/

]]t³/₄da0óe xdkYyrmudk xif&Sm;ygap}} [k
jrwpfGmbk&m;u rdefYMum;awmfrl\

toQifa*gwr Oyrmaomfum; tvHk;pHkaom
prsKd;aphtm;vHk;ESifh tyiftm;vHk;wdkYonf
ajrudkrSDíajrüwnfum BuD;yGm;jcif; pnfyifjcif;
jyefYajymjcif;odkY a&mufukef\? podkYvQif
prsKd;aphtm;vHk;ESifh tyif tm;vHk;wdkYonf
BuD;yGm;jcif; pnfyifjcif; jyefYajymjcif;odkY
a&mufukefouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? toQifa*gwr Oyrm
wpfenf;aomfum; ptm;tpGrf;jzifh jyKtyfaom
trludpötm;vHk;wdkYudk ajrudk rSDí ajrü wnfum
jyK&ukef\? podkY ptm;tpGrf;jzifh jyKtyfaom
trludpöwdkYudk jyK&ukefouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
t&Sifa*gwr ptwlyif (vQif) ½kyfudk udk,f]twå}
[k ,lqaom powå0gyk³/₄dKvfonf ½kyfö wnfí ukodkvf
tukodkvfwdkYudk jzpfyGm;ap\?
cHpm;jcif;udkudk,f]twå}[k ,lqaom
powå0gyk³/₄dKvfonf cHpm;jcif;ü wnfí ukodkvf
tukodkvfwdkYudkjzpfyGm;ap\? rSwfom;jcif;udk
udk,f]twå}[k ,lqaom powå0g yk³/₄dKvfonf
rSwfom;jcif;üwnfí ukodkvf tukodkvfwdkYudk
jzpfyGm;ap\? jyKjyifpD&ifrlwdkYudk udk,f]twå}
[k ,lqaom powå0gyk³/₄dKvfonf jyKjyifpD&ifrlwdkYü
wnfí ukodkvf tukodkvfwdkYudk jzpfyGm;ap\?
txl;odrlh0dnmPfudk udk,f]twå}[k ,lqaom
powå0gyk³/₄dKvfonf txl;odrl0dnmPfö wnfí
ukodkvftukodkvfwdkYudk jzpfyGm;ap\[k (qdk\)/

t³/₄da0óe ½kyfonf ig\ udk,f]twå} wnf;?
cHpm;jcif;onf ig\ udk,f]twå} wnf;? rSwfom;jcif;onf ig\

udk,f]twå} wnf;? jyKjyifpD&ifrlwdkYonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;? txl;odrl]0dnmPf}onf ig\ udk,f]twå}
wnf;[k oif podkY qdkavoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr]]½kyfonf ig\ udk,f]twå} wnf;?
cHpm;jcif;onf ig\ udk,f]twå} wnf;? rSwfom;jcif;onf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;? jyKjyifpD&ifrlwdkYonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;? txl;odrl]0dnmPf}onf ig\ udk,f]twå}
wnf;}} [k tuREkfyfvnf; podkY qdkyg\
prsm;pGmaomvltaygif;uvnf; podkYyif qdkyg\[k
(qdk\)/

t*¾da0óe rsm;pGmaom oif\ltaygif;onf tb,fodkY
jyKvwåHUenf;? t*¾da0óe rdrd0g'udkomvQif oif
ajz&Sif;avmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr]]½kyfonf ig\ udk,f]twå} wnf;?
cHpm;jcif;onf ig\ udk,f]twå} wnf;? rSwfom;jcif;onf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;? jyKjyifpD&ifrlwdkYonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;? txl;odrl]0dnmPf}onf ig\ udk,f]twå}
wnf;}} [k tuREkfyfvnf; podkY ajymqdkyg\[k (qdk\)/

357/ t*¾da0óe xdkodkYjzpfvQif pt&mü oifhudkyif
jyefí ar;OD;tHh? oifESpfoufonfh twdkif;xdktar;udk
ajzMum;&m\? t*¾da0óe xdkigar;rnfhtcsufudk oif
tb,fodkY xifrSwf oenf;? yaoe'd aumovrif;uJhodkY?
odkYr[kwf r*"wdkif;udk tpdk;&aom a0a'[D (rdzk&m;)\
om;tZmwowfrif;uJhodkY tbdodufoGef;NyD;aom
a&ajr&Sifrif;tm; rdrdEdkifiHü
owfjzwfn§Of;qJxdkufoludk
owfjzwfn§Of;qJap&efvnf;aumif;?
OpömqHk;&SHK;apxdkufoludk
OpömqHk;&SHK;ap&efvnf;aumif;?
ESifxkwfxdkufoludk ESifxkwfap&efvnf;aumif;
tmPmonf jzpfEdkif&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr yaoe'daumovrif;uJhodkY? odkYr[kwf
r*"wdkif;udk tpdk;&aom a0a'[D (rdzk&m;)\om;

tZmwowfrif;uJhodkY tbdodufogef;NyD;aom
a&ajr&Sifrif;tm; rdrdEdkifiHü
owfjzwn§Of;qJxdkufoludk
owfjzwn§Of;qJap&efvnf;aumif;
OpömQHk;&SHK;apxdkufoludk
OpömQHk;&SHK;ap&efvnf;aumif;?
ESifxkwfxdkufoludk ESifxkwfap&efvnf;aumif;
tmPmonf jzpfEdkif&myg\[k (qdk\)]/

toQifa*gwr rSefygV btpnf;t½Hk;tzGJUtpnf;jzpfao
0ZÆDwdkif;tpdk;& rv'mwdkif;tpdk;&wdkYtm;aomfrS
rdrdEdkifiHü owfjzwn§Of;qJxdkufoludk
owfjzwn§Of;qJap&efvnf;aumif;?
OpömQHk;&SHK;apxdkufoludk
OpömQHk;&SHK;ap&efvnf;aumif;?
ESifxkwfxdkufoludk ESifxkwfap&efvnf;aumif;tmPmonf
jzpfEdkifygao;\? yaoe'daumovrif;? odkYr[kwf
r*"wdkif;udk tpdK;&aom a0a'[D (rdzk&m;)\om;
tZmwowfrif;uJhodkYaom tbdodwfoGef;NyD;aom
a&ajr&Sifrif;tm;rlum;tb,f qdkzG,f&m &SdygtHhenf;?
tmPmjzpfEdkif&myg\? toQifa*gwr
tmPmjzpf&efvnf;xdkufyg\[k (qdk\)]/

t³/₄da0óe xdkigar;rnfhtcsufudk oif tb,fodkY
xifrSwfoenf;? tMuif½kyfudk]]½kyfonf ig\udk,f]twå}
wnf;}} [k oif podkY qdkV xdk½kyfö]]ig\ ½kyfonf
podkY jzpfayap? ig\½kyfonfpodkY rzpfapvifh}} [k oif
tmPmxm;Edkifoavm}} [k ar;awmfrlV

podkYar;awmfrlaomf ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuonf
qdwfqdwfae\? ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuudk t³/₄da0óe
xdkigar;rnfhtcsufudk oifhtb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;?
tMuif½kyfudk]]½kyfonf ig\ udk,f]twå} wnf;}} [k oif
podkYqdkV xdk½kyfö]]ig\ ½kyfonf podkY jzpfayap?
ig\ ½kyfonf podkY rzpfapvifh}} [k oiftmPmxm;

Edkifoavm}} [k ar;awmfrl\ ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;
ed*P²wuúwGef;\om;opöuonf qdwfqdwf ae\?

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ed*P²wuúwGef;\om;
opöuudk]]t³/₄da0óe ,ck ajzMum;avmh? oif ,ck
qdwfqdwfae&ef tcg r[kwfawmhay? t³/₄da0óe
oHk;Budrfwdkifatmif taMumif;tm;avsmfuefaom
jyóemudk jrwfpGmbk&m;u ar;ygvuf
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom olonf rajzMum;jim;tHh? xdkol\
OD;acgif;onf pae&müyifvQif ckefpdpdwfuGJ&m\}} [k
rdefYawmfrl\

xdkpOftcgü odBum;rif;onf bDvl;toGifjzifh
&J&Jajymifajymif awmufavmifaom
rD;vQH&SdaomoH0&Zdefvufeufudk pGJudkifNyD;vQif
]]ped*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuonf
oHk;BudrfwdkifwdkiftaMumif; tm;avsmfuefaom
jyóemudk jrwfpGmbk&m;u ar;ygvuf
rajzcJhygvQif;if;ae&müyif xdk (opöu)\ OD;acgif;udk
ckepfpdwfcGJtHh}} [kMuH&G,fí ed*P²wuúwGef;\
om;opöu\ txuf aumif;uifü &yfvsufae\
xdkbDvl;toGif&Sdonfh
0Zd&pdefvufpGJJaomodBum;rif;udk jrwfpGm
bk&m;ESifh ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuudkYom
jrifMu&\ xdktcged*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöu onf
aMumuf&GHUxdwfvfY
MuufuD;arG;nif;xonfjzpfíjrwfpGmbk&m;udkomvQif
rSDcdk&m ykef; atmif;&m udk;uG,f&m[k
&SmrSD;vsuf]]toQifa*gwronftuREkfyfudk
ar;ygOD;avmh? ajzygtHh}} [k avQmufxm;V

358/ t³/₄da0óe xdkigar;rnfhtcsufudk oif tb,fodkY
xifrSwfoenf;? tMuif¹/₂kyfudk]]¹/₂kyfonf ig\ udk,f]twå}
wnf;}} [k oif podkY qdk\ xdk¹/₂kyfü]]ig\ ¹/₂kyfonf
podkY jzpfygap? ig\ ¹/₂kyfonf podkY rjzpfapvifh}} [k
oiftmPmxm;Edkifoavm}} [k (ar;awmfrl\)/

xdkjyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&}wdkYü ig\
jyKjyifpD&ifrlwdkYonf podkY jzpfygapukef? ig\
jyKjyifpD&ifrlwdkYonf podkY rjzpfapukefvifh}} [k oif
tmPmxm;Edkifoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

]]toQifa*gwr tmPmrxm;Edkifyg}} [k (avQmuf\)/

t^{*3/4}da0óe pOf;pm;avmh? pOf;pm;í ajzMum;avmh?
oif\ a&SUPum;ESifh aemufpum;onfvnf;aumif;?
aemufpum;ESifh a&SUPum;onfvnf;aumif;? (tcsif;csif;)
rqufpyfygwum;/

t^{*3/4}da0óe xdkigar;rnfhtcsufudk oif tb,fodkY
xifrSwfoenf;? tMuif
txl;odrl]0dnmPf}udk]]txl;odrl]0dnmPf}onf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}} [k oif podkY qdk\
xdktxl;odrl]0dnmPf} ü ig\ txl;odrl]0dnmPf}onf
podkY jzpfyap? ig\ txl;odrl]0dnmPf}onf podkY
rjzpfapvifh}} [k oif tmPmxm;Edkifoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

]]toQifa*gwr tmPmrxm;Edkifyg}} [k (avQmuf\)/

t^{*3/4}da0óe pOf;pm;avmh? pOf;pm;í ajzMum;avmh?
oif\ a&SUPum;ESifh aemufpum;onfvnf;aumif;?
aemufpum;ESifh a&SUPum;onfvnf;aumif; (tcsif;csif;)
rqufpyfygwum;/

t^{*3/4}da0óe xdkigar;rnfhtcsufudk oif tb,fodkY
xifrSwfoenf;? ^{1/2}kyfonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr rjrJyg[k (avQmuf\)/

rjrJaomt&monf qif;&Jrl jzpfoavm? csrf;omrl
jzpfoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr qif;&Jrl jzpfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

rjrJjcif; qif;&Jjcif; azmufjyefjcif; oabm&Sdaom
xdk^{1/2}kyfudk]]p^{1/2}kyfonf igydkifjzpf\? p^{1/2}kyfonf

igjzpf\? p¹/₂kyfonf ig\ udk,f]twå} wnf;}} [k ¹/₂ljcif;iSg
avsmfuefyghrnfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr ravsmfuefyg[k (avQmuf\)/

t³/₄da0óe xdkigar;rnfhtcsufudk oif tb,fodkY
xifrSwfoenf;? cHpm;jcif;onf/y/ rSwfom;jcif;onf/y/
jyKjyifpD&ifrlwdkYonf/y/

t³/₄da0óe xdkigar;rnfhtcsufudk oif tb,fodkY
xifrSwfoenf;? txl;odrl]0dnmPf}onfjr]oavm rjr]oavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr rjr]yg[k (avQmuf\)/

rjr]aomt&monf qif;&Jrl jzpfoavm? csrf;omrl
jzpfoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr qif;&Jrl jzpfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

rjr]jcif; qif;&Jjcif; azmufjyefjcif; oabm&Sdaom
xdk0dnmPfudk]]p0dnmPfonf igydkifjzpf\?
p0dnmPfonf ig jzpf\? p0dnmPfonf ig\udk,f]twå}
wnf;}} [k ¹/₂ljcif;iSg avsmfuefyghrnfavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr ravsmfuefyg[k (avQmuf\)/

t³/₄da0óe xdkigar;rnfhtcsufudk oif tb,fodkY
xifrSwfoenf;? tMuifolonf qif;&J'ku©udk wG,fwmvsufç
qif;&J'ku©odkY uyfa&mufvsufç qif;&J'ku©odkY
ouf0ifvsuf qif;&J'ku©udk]]pqif;&J 'ku©onf
igydkifjzpf\? pqif;&J 'ku©onf ig jzpf\? pqif;&J 'ku©onf
ig\ udk,f]twå} wnf;}} [k ¹/₂l\? pifppfaomfum;
xdkolonf udk,fwdkif qif;&J'ku©udk
ydkif;jcm;íaomfvnf;odEdkif&moavm? qif;&J 'ku©udk
ukefcef;apíaomfvnf; aeEdkif&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr ptcsufonf tb,frSm
jzpfEdkif&mygtHhenf;? rjzpfEdkif&monfomwnf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

t*¾da0óe xdkigar;rnfhtcsufudk oiftb,fodkY
xifrSwfoenf;? podkYjzpfaomf oifonfqif;&J'ku©udk
wG,fwmaeoljzpfíç qif;&J'ku©odkY uyfa&mufaeoljzpfíç
qif;&J'ku©odkY ouf0ifaeoljzpfí
qif;&J'ku©udk]]pqif;&J'ku©onf igydkifjzpf\?
pqif;&J'ku©onf igjzpf\? pqif;&J'ku©onf ig\udk,f]twå}
wnf;}} [k ½l&ma&mufonf r[kwfavm[k (ar;awmfri\)/

toQifa*gwr tb,frSm ra&mufb] &SdygtHhenf;?
½l&ma&mufyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

359/ t*¾da0óe Oyrmaomfum; tESpfudk tvdk&Sdí
tESpfudk &SmrSD;aom a,musfm;onftESpf&Sm
vSnfhvnfaomf xufaom "m;rudk ,lí awmodkY 0if&m\/
xdka,musfm;onf xdkawmüEkí twGif;ü zl;wHr&Sdaom
jzL;ajzmifhaom iSufaysmwHk;BuD;udk awGUjrif&m
xdkiSufaysmwHk;udk t&if;ü jzwfvSJ&m\? t&if;ü
jzwfvSJNyD;vQif tzsm;ü jzwf&m\? tzsm;ü
jzwfNyD;aomf iSufaysmywf&pfudk cGg&m\/
xdka,musfm;onf xdkiSufaysmwHk;ü tywf&pfudk
cGgaomf tumudkaomfvnf; r&&m? tESpfudkrl tb,frSm
&EdkiftHhenf;/

t*¾da0óe ptwlyif oifhudk rdrd0g'ü igu pdppfaomf
ar;jref;aomf tjyef tvSefar;jref;aomf oifonf tESpfwHk;í
toHk;rusb] us&SLH;ol jzpfonfomwnf;/

t*¾da0óe oifonf a0omvDjynf
y&dowfü]]pum;vrf;pOfjzifh
igtjypfwifqdkaomfrwkefrvSKyf r,drf;r,dkifrnfh
vufuwD;Mum;wdkYrS acR;r,dkxGufrnfh
&[ef;taygif;&Sdol *dkPf;&Sdol*dkPf;q&m
orPjAm[®Pudkaomfvnf;aumif;? udavomudk
y,fowfEdkifaom (w&m;tm;vHk;udk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGm odaom bk&m;[k 0efcHoludkaomfvnf;aumif;
ig rawGUjrif? pdwfr&Sdaom wHk;wdkifudkaomfvnf;
pum;vrf;pOfjzifh igtjypfwifqdkjim;tHh?

xdkwHk;wdkifonfvnf;
pum;vrf;pOfjzifhigtjypfwifqdkaomf
wkefvSKyf,drf;,dkif&m\? vljzpfaomolrSm
tb,fqdkzG,f&m&SdawmhtHhenf;}} [k qdkcJhV
t*³/₄da0óe oifhrSmomvQif ezl;rS usukefaom
acR;ayguf tcsKdUwdkYonf tay:½Hkudk
azgufíajrBuD;ü wnfukef\? t*³/₄da0óe ighrSmum; ,ck
udk,fü acR;r&Sd[k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdky&dowfü
a&Ttqif;&Sdaom udk,fudk zGifhvSpfjyawmfrlV

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf ed*P²wuúwGef;\om;
opöuonf ESKwfqdwfí rsufESmrom,mbJvnfyif;
idkufqdkufusum rsufESmatmufcsNyD;
rSdKifawGvsufMuH&mr&bj xdkifaeV

360/ xdktcg vdpä0Drif;om; 'kr®Kconf
ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuonf
ESKwfqdwfírsufESmrom,mbJ vnfyif;idkufqdkufusum
rsufESmatmufcsNyD;
rSdKifawGvsufMuH&mr&onfudkodí]]jrwpfGmbk&m;
wynfhawmfrSm Oyrm xifvmyg\}} [k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; avQmufxm;V]] 'kr®Kc
xdkYyrmudk xif&Sm;apavmh}} [k jrwpfGmbk&m;u
rdefYawmfrlV

toQifbk&m; &Gm\ teD;üjzpfap? ed*Hk;\teD;üjzpfap
a&uefonf &Sd\? xdka&uefö ykZGefvHk;onf
&Sd&mygV xdktcg rsm;pGmaom oli,foli,frwdkYonf
xdk&GmrSvnf;aumif;? xdked*Hk;rSvnf;aumif; xGufí
xdka&uefqDodkY csOf;uyfBuNyD;vQif a&uefodkY
oufqif;í xdkykZGefvHk;udk a&rSxkwfaqmifum ukef;ü
wnfapukef&mV toQifbk&m; xGufvmwdkif;
xGufvmwdkif;aom xdkykZGefvHk;\ ajcacs mif;
vufacs mif; [lorQudkyif xdkoli,foli,frwdkYonf
wkwfacs mif;jzifhjzpfapt dk;jcrf;uGJjzifhjzpfap
jzwfukef&m\? csKd;ukef&m\? xuf0ef;usif

csKd;ukef&m\ toQifbk&m; podkYvQif
xdkykZGefvHk;onf ajcacsmif; vufacsmif; tm;vHk;
tjzwfch& tcsKd;ch& xuf0ef;usif tcsKd;chxm;&ojzifh
xdka&uefodkY a&S;uujhodkaY jyefvnf oufqif;&ef
rjzpfEdkifawmhoudhodkaY? ptwlhyifvQif
ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöu\ axmifxvSKyf&Sm; aeaom
t,l0g'ajcacsmif;vufacsmif; tm;vHk;wdkYudk
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf jzwfxm;tyfukef\?
csKd;xm;tyfukef\? xuf0ef;usif csKd;xm; tyfukef/
toQifbk&m; ,cktcg ed*P²wuúwGef;\om;
opöuonfjrwfpGmbk&m; xHodkaY tjypf wifvdkojzifh
jyefvnfcsOf;uyf&ef rjzpfEdkifawmhgy[k avQmuf/
podkY avQmufaomf ed*P²wuúwGef;\om;
opöuu]] 'kr®Kc oifonf &yfqdkif;OD;avmh?
'kr®Kcoifonf &yfqdkif;OD;avmh? igwdkYonf oifESifh
twl rajymqdk rwdkifyifMuukef?
igwdkYonftoQifa*gwrESifhtwl ajymqdk
wdkifyifMuukef\}} [k vdpä0Drif;om; 'kr®Kctm;
ajymqdk\

361/ (xdkYaemuf) toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfwdkYESifh
tuREkfyfrS wpyfg;aom rsm;pGmaomorPjAm[®PwkdY\
pum;onf wnf&SdapOD;? bpum;onf qdkjrnf
a,mif,rf;ouJhodkaYaompum;rQom jzpf\ tb,frQaom
twdkif;t&Snfjzifh toQifa*gwr\ wynfhom0uonf
tqHk;trudk vdkufemol ñTefMum;csufudk vdkufemol
jzpfoenf;? ,HkrSm;jcif;udk vGefajrmufvsuf
odkaYavmodkYavm awG;awmjcif; uif;vsuf &J&ifhjCIF;
(ÓPf) odkY a&mufvsuf
olwpyfg;udk ,HkMunf&efrvdkawmhonfjzpfí
jrwfpGmbk&m; omoemawmfü aeygoenf;[k ar;/

t*³/₄da0óe pómoemawmfü ig\ wynfhom0uonf
twGif;üjzpfonfjzpfap? tyüjzpfonfjzpfap?
½kefY&if;onfjzpfap?
odrfarGUonfjzpfap? ,kwfonfjzpfap? jrwfonfjzpfap?
ta0;ü (wnfonf) jzpfap? teD;ü (wnfonf) jzpfap twdwf
tem*wf ypöKyÜefjzpfao
½kyftm;vHk;udk]]p½kyfonf igydki f r[kwf? p½kyfonf
igr[kwf? p½kyfonf ighudk,f]twå} r[kwf}} [k
podkYp½kyfudk trSeftwdkif; aumif;aom ynmjzifh
½ljrif\ cHpm;jcif;udk/y/ rSwfom;jcif;udk/y/ jyKjyif
pD&ifrlwdkYudk/y/ twGif;ü jzpfonfjzpfap?
tyüjzpfonfjzpfap? ½kefY&if;onfjzpfap? odrfarGUonf
jzpfap? ,kwfonfjzpfap? jrwfonfjzpfap? ta0;ü (wnfonf)
jzpfap? teD;ü (wnfonf) jzpfap twdwf tem*wf
ypöKyÜefjzpfao txl;odrl]0dnmPf}
tm;vHk;udk]]ptxl;odrl]0dnmPf}onf igydki f r[kwf?
ptxl;odrl]0dnmPf}onf ig r[kwf? ptxl;odrl]0dnmPf}onf
ighudk,f]twå} r[kwf}} [k podkY
ptxl;odrl]0dnmPf}udktrSeftwdkif; aumif;aom
ynmjzifh ½ljrif\ t*³/₄da0óe prQaom twdkif;t&Snfjzifh
ig\wynfhom0uonf tqHk;trudk vdkufemol ñTef
Mum;csufudk vdkufemol
jzpf\? ,HkrSm;jcif;udkvGefajrmufvsuf odkYavm
odkYavm awG;awmjcif; uif;vsuf &J&ifhjCIF;ÓPfodkY
a&mufvsufolwpfyg;udk ,HkMunf&ef rvdkawmhonf
jzpfí jrwfpGm bk&m; oómoemawmfü ae\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr tb,frQaom twdkif;t&Snfjzifh &[ef;onf
tmoa0gukefNyD;aom r*ftusifh udkusifhoHk;NyD;aom
jyKzG,fudpöudk jyKusifhNyD;aom 0efudk
csxm;NyD;aom rd rd (t&[wåzdkvf)
tusdK;pD;yGm;odkY a&mufNyD;aom
b0udkaESmifzGJUjCIF;]oHa,mZOf} ukefcef;NyD;aom

aumif;pGm odí vGwfajrmufNyD;aom &[EÅm
jzpfygoenf;[k (ar;\\)/

t*³/₄da0óe pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
twGif;üjzpfonfjzpfap? tyüjzpfonfjzpfap?

¹/₂kefY&if;onfjzpfap?

odrfarGUonfjzpfap? ,kwfonfjzpfap? jrwfonfjzpfap?

ta0;ü (wnfonf) jzpfap? teD;ü (wnfonf) jzpfap twdwf

tem*wf ypöKyÜefjzpfao

¹/₂kyftm;vHk;udk]]p¹/₂kyfonf ighOpömr[kwf?

p¹/₂kyfonf igr[kwf? p¹/₂kyfonf ighudk,fr[kwf}} [k podkY

p¹/₂kyfudk trSeftwdkif;aumif;aomynmjzifh ¹/₂ljrifí

rpGJvrf;b] vGwfajrmuf\\ cHpm;jcif;udk/y/

rSwfom;jcif;udk/y/ jyKjyif pD&ifrlwdkYudk/y/

twGif;üjzpfonfjzpfap? tyüjzpfonfjzpfap?

¹/₂kefY&if;onfjzpfap? hodrfarGUonf

jzpfap? ,kwfonfjzpfap? jrwfonfjzpfap? ta0;ü (wnfonf)

jzpfap? teD;ü (wnfonf) jzpfap? twdwf tem*wf

ypöKyÜefjzpfao txl;odrl]0dnmPf}

tm;vHk;udk]]ptxl;odrl]0dnmPf}onf ighOpömr[kwf?

ptxl;odrl]0dnmPf}onf igr[kwf? ptxl;odrl]0dnmPf}onf

ighudk,fr[kwf}} [k podkY ptxl;odrl0dnmPfudk

trSeftwdkif; aumif;aomynmjzifh ¹/₂ljrifí rpGJvrf;b] vGwf

ajrmuf\\ t*³/₄da0óe prQaom twdkif;t&Snfjzifh&[ef;onf

tmoa0gukefNyD;aom r*ftusifh udk usifhoHk;NyD;aom

jyKzG,fudpöudk jyKusifhNyD;aom0efudk

csxm;NyD;aom rdrrd (t&[wåzdkvf) tusKd;

pD;yGm;odkY

a&mufNyD;aomb0udkaESmifzGJUjcif;]oHa,mZOf}

ukefcef;NyD;aom aumif;pGm odí

vGwfajrmufNyD;aom &[EÅmjzpf\\[k (rdefYawmfrl\\)/

(xdkYaemuf) t*³/₄da0óe podkY

vGwfajrmufNyD;aom pdwf&Sdaom &[ef;onf

tjrifxl;jcm;jcif;? tusifhxl;jcm;jcif;?

vGwfajrmufrlxl;jcm;jcif;[laom oHk;yg;aom

xl;jcm;jcif;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkV t^{*3/4}da0óe
podkYvGwfajrmufNyD;aom pdwf&Sdaom &[ef;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udkomvQif t^{1/2}dktaojyK\? tav;jyK\?
jrwpfEdk;\? ylaZmf\?]]odawmfrlaom
xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf odapjCIF;iSg w&m;udk
a[mMum;awmfrl\? ,Ofaus;awmfrlNyD;aom
xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf ,Ofaus; (ap)jCIF;iSg w&m;udk
a[mawmfrl\? (udavom) Nidrf;awmfrlNyD;aom
xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf (udavom) Nidrf; (ap)jCIF;iSg
w&m;udk a[mawmfrl\? (MoCav;yg;udk)
ul;ajrmufawmfrlNyD;aom xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
(MoCav;yg;) udk ul;ajrmuf (ap)jCIF;iSg w&m;udk
a[mawmfrl\? t<uif;rJhNidrf;at; awmfrlNyD;aom
xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf t<uif;rJhNidrf;at; (ap)jCIF;iSg
w&m;udk a[mawmfrl\}} [k rdefYawmfrlV

362/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf ed*P²wuúwGef;\om;
opöuonf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk]]toQifa*gwr
tuREkfyfwdkYonf toQifa*gwrudk pum;vrf;pOfjzifh
tjypfwifqdk ykwfcwfxdkuf\[k xifrSwfrdygukef\?
tuREkfyfwdkYonfomvQif *kPfudk
acszsufavh&Sdygukef\? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
pum;armufmjcif; &SdygukefV toQifa*gwr (rSefyg\)?
trkef,pfaom qifudk ykwfcwfí a,musfm;tm;
csrf;omjcif;onf jzpf&mygao;\? toQifa*gwrudk ykwfcwfí
a,musfm;rSmcsrf;omjcif;onf rjzpf&monfomwnf;/
toQifa*gwr awmufajymifaom rD;yHkudk
ykwfcwfía,musfm;tm; csrf; omjcif;onf jzpf&mygao;\?
toQifa*gwrudk ykwfcwfí a,musfm;tm;csrf;omjcif;onf
rjzpf&monfomwnf;/ toQifa*gwr
vsifaomtqdyf&Sdaoma>rMurf;aomtqdyf&Sdaoma>ru
dk ykwf cwfí a,musfm;tm; csrf;omjcif;onf
jzpf&mygao;\? toQifa*gwrudk ykwfcwfí a,musfm; tm;
csrf;omjcif;onf rjzpf&monfomwnf;/ toQifa*gwr
tuREkfyfwdkYonf toQifa*gwrudk pum;vrf;pOfjzifh

tjypfwifqdk ykwfcwfxdkuf\[kxifrSwfrdygukef\?
tuREkfyfwdkYonfom *kPfudk acszsufavh&Sdygukef\?
tuREkfyfwdkYonfpum;armufrmjcif; &Sdygukef\
toQifa*gwronf euf jzeftvdkYiSg tuREkfyf\
qGrf;udk&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl cH,lawmfrlyg[k avQmuf\
jrwpfGmbk&m; onf qdwfqdwfaejcif;jzifhvufcHawmfrl\
363/ xdktcg ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuonf

jrwpfGmbk&m;\ vufcHjcif;udk
odíxdkvdpä0Drif;wdkYudk]]vdpä0Drif;wdkY ig\
pum;udk em;axmifMuukefavmh? &[ef;a*gwru
eufjzefhtvdkYiSg &[ef;oHCmESifh twl yifhzdwfxm;\?
&[ef;a*gwrtm; avsmufywf\[k xifrSwfMuaom 0w→Kudk
igUxHodkY a&S;½laqmifcjhMuukef}} [k ajymqdk\
xdktcg xdkvdpä0Drif;wdkYonf xdknOfhukefvGefaomf
ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuxHodkY ydkYqGrf;
qGrf;tdk;ig;&mrQavmufudk ydkYMuukef\
ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuonf rdrdt&Hü rGefjrwaom
cjzG,f pm;zG,fudk
pD&ifapíjrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifa*gwr
tcsdefwefygNyD? qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD}} [k
tcsdefwefaMumif;udkavQmuf ap\
xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifumed*P²wuúwGef;\om;
om; opöut&HqDodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif cif;xm;aom
ae&mü &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl xdkifawmfrl\
ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmawmfudk
rGefjrwaom cjzG,fabmZOfjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfhwdkifatmif wm;jrpfonfwdkifatmif
udk,fwdkif vkyfauR;\
xdktcg ed*P²wuúwGef;\om;
opöuonf jrwpfGmbk&m;qGrf;pm;NyD;í oydwfrSvufudk
z,fNyD;aomtcg wpfckaom edrfhaom ae&mudk ,lí
oifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&müxdkif\
oifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&mü xdkifvsuf

ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk]]toQifa*gwr tvSL'geü ukodkvf
(tusKd;) &if;onfvnf;aumif;? BuD;jrwfaom ukodkvf
(tusKd;) qufonfvnf;aumif; &Sd\? xdktusKd;&if;
tusKd;qufonf ay;vSLol (vdpä0Drif;)wdkYtm;
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfygap}} [k qdk\? t*³/₄da0óe
oifuJhodkY wyfpGef;jcif; jypfrSm;jcif; awGa0jcif;
ruif;ao;aom tvSLcHyk*³/₄dKvfudk pGJí ay;aom 'gerlonf
ay;vSLol vdpä0Drif;wdkYtwGufjzpfvwåHU? t*³/₄da0óe
iguJhodkY wyfpGef;jcif; jypfrSm;jcif; awGa0jcif;
uif;aom tvSLcHyk*³/₄dKvfudkpGJí ay;vSLaom
'gerlonfum; oifhtwGuf jzpfvwåHU[k
(rdefYMum;awmfrl\)/

ig;ckajrmuf plVopöuokwfNyD;V

6- r[mopöuokwf

364/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a0omvDjynf
r[m0kefawm jymom'faqmifaygufaomausmif;BuD;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
eHeuftcsdeftcgüoydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf
a0omvDjynfodkY qGrf;cH0ifvdkí aumif;pGm
0wf¹/₂HkawmfrlV

xdktcg ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuonf tanmif;ajy
vrf;avQmuf vSnfhvnfaomfr[m0kefawm
jymom'faqmifaygufaom ausmif;qDodkY csOf;uyfV/
toQiftmeE´monf ta0;rSvmaom ed*P²wuúwGef;\om;
opöuudk jrifi]]toQifbk&m;
ynmNydKifqdkifajymwwfaom ynm&Sd\[k
ajymqdkwwfaom vltaygif;u olawmfaumif;[k
orkwfxm;aom ped*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuonf vmyg\?

toQifbk&m; xdkopöuonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
aus;Zl;rJhudk tvdk&Sdyg\? w&m;awmf\ aus;Zl;rJhudk
tvdk&Sdyg\? oHCmawmf\ aus;Zl;rJhudk tvdk&Sdyg\?
toQifbk&m;awmif;yefyg\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
oem;jcif;udkpGJí wrk[kwfrQ xdkifawmfrlygavmh}} [k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; avQmufojzifh cif;xm;aom ae&mü
xdkifawmfrlV xdktcg ed*P²wuúwGef;\om;opöuonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ESKwfqufpum;ajymqdkV 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,fpum;udk (ajymqdk) NyD;qHk;apí
oifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&mü xdkifvsuf-

365/ toQifa*gwr udk,faumifyGm;pD;a&;udkom
tm;xkwfvsuf pdwfyGm;pD;a&;udkum;htm;rxkwfbJ
aeMuonfh tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf &SdukefV/
toQifa*gwr xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf udk,füjzpfaom
qif;&Ja0'emudk awGUxdcHpm;ukefV toQifa*gwr
a&S;üjzpfzl;onfum; udk,fü jzpfaom qif;&Ja0'emjzifh
awGUxdcHpm;oltm; aygifwef;jcif;aomfvnf;
jzpf&wHkbd\? ESvHk;aomfvnf; uGJ&wHkbd\?
aoG;ylaomfvnf; cHwGif;rS tefxGuf&wHkbd\?
½l;oGyfjicif;pdwfysHUvGifhjcif;odkYaomfvnf;
a&muf&wHkbdV toQifa*gwr xdkol\ pdwfonf udk,fodkY
tpOfvdkufV udk,f\ tpGrf;tm;jzifh jzpfV xdkodkY
jzpfjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;? pdwfudk
ryGm;pD;aptyfonfh tjzpfaMumifhwnf;/

toQifa*gwr pdwfyGm;pD;a&;udkom tm;xkwfvsuf
udk,faumifyGm;pD;a&;udkum; tm;rxkwfbJaeMuonfh
tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf &SdukefV toQifa*gwr
xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf pdwfü jzpfaom
qif;&Ja0'emudk awGUxdcHpm;ukefV toQifa*gwr
a&S;üjzpfzl;onfum;pdwfüjzpfaom qif;&Ja0'emjzifh
awGUxdcHpm;oltm; aygifwef;jcif;aomfvnf;
jzpf&wHkbd\? ESvHk;aomfvnf; uGJ&wHkbd\?

aoG;ylaomfvnf; cHwGif;rS tefxGuf&wHkbd\?
½l;oGyfcif; pdwfysHUvGifhjcif;odkYaomfvnf;
a&muf&wHkbd\ toQifa*gwr xdkol\ udk,fonf pdwfodkY
tpOfvdkuf\ pdwf\tpGrf;tm;jzifh jzpf\ xdkodkY
jzpfjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;? udk,fudk
ryGm;pD;aptyfonfhtjzpfamumifhwnf;/
toQifa*gwr]]pifppfaomfum; toQifa*gwr\
wynfhom0uwdkYonf pdwfyGm;pD;a&;udkom
tm;xkwfvuf udk,fyGm;pD;a&; udkum; tm;rxkwfbj
aeMuukef\} } [kpodkYvQif tuREkfyftm;
tMuHtpnfjzpfyg\[k qdk\

366/ t*¾da0óe tb,fodkYvQif
udk,faumifyGm;pD;a&;udk oifMum;zI;oenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

p (Mum;zI;aom) udk,faumifyGm;pD;a&;[lonf
tb,fenf;[lrl- toQifa*gwr 0päEG,füjzpfaom eE´?
oHudpöEG,füjzpfaom udoESifh
ru©vda*gomvwdkYwnf;/ polwdkYonf t0wfr0wfbj
aeukef\? vGwfvypGm usifhukef\? vufjzifh (rpifudk)
okwfavh&Sdukef\? toQif vmygavmhqkdol\ qGrf;udk
rcHukef? &yfygOD; qdkol\ qGrf;udk rcHukef?
rdrdr&yfrD a&S;½lvmaom qGrf;udkrchHukef? &nfl;í
jyKaom qGrf;udk rcHukef? yifhzdwfqGrf;udk rcHukef?
xdk (eE´paom) olwdkYonftdk;0rSaumfí avmif;aom
qGrf;udk rcHukef? awmif;0rS aumfí avmif;aom
qGrf;udk rcHukef? wHcg;cHkjcm;í (avmif;aom)
qGrf;udk rcHukef? wkwfjcm;í (avmif;aom) qGrf;udk
rcHukef? usnfayGUjcm;í (avmif;aom) qGrf;udk
rcHukef? ESpha,mufpm;aepOfrS (avmif;aom) qGrf;udk
rcHukef? udk,f0efaqmifrdef;r\ qGrf;udk rcHukef?
EdkYwdkufqJrdef;r\ qGrf;udk rcHukef?
a,musfm;ESifhESD;aESmaeaom rdef;r\ qGrf;udk
rcHukef? aqmfatmpkaqmif;í avmif;aom qGrf;wdkYudk
rcHukef? acG;arQmfae&mrS qGrf;udk

rcHukef? ,iftHk&mrS qGrf;udk rcHukef? ig;rpm;ukef?
trJrpm;ukef? aoraomufukef? t&ufraomufukef? zGJü
jr§Kyfxm;aom aq;a&udk raomufukef?
xdkolwdkYonfwpftdrfüom qGrf;chÍ wpfvkwfom
pm;ukef\? ESpftdrfüom qGrf;chÍ ESpfvkwfom
pm;ukef\y/ ckepftdrfüom qGrf;chÍ ckepfvkwfom
pm;ukef\? qGrf;avmif; cGufi,f wpfckpmjzifhvnf;
a&mifh&Jukef\? qGrf;avmif;cGufi,f ESpfckpmjzifhvnf;
a&mifh&Jukef\y/ qGrf;avmif;cGufi,f
ckepfckpmjzifhvnf; a&mifh&Jukef\? wpf&ufjcm;vnf;
tpmpm;ukef\? ESpf&ufjcm;vnf; tpmpm;ukef\y/
ckepf&ufjcm;vnf; tpmpm;ukef\ benf;jzifh
vcGJwpfBudrfwdkifatmifvnf; podkY
oabm&Sdaom&ufydkif;jcm;í tpmpm;jcif; tusifhudk
usifhvsuf aeygukef\[k (qdk\)/

t^{*3/4}da0óe xdkolwdkYonf xdkrQavmufjzifhomvQif
rQwukefoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr prQavmufjzifhomvQif rQwonf r[kwfyg/
toQifa*gwr wpcgwpf&HtvGefrGefjrwfaom
cjzG,fwdkYudk cJukef\? tvGefrGefjrwfaom
pm;zG,fwdkYudk pm;ukef\? tvGefrGefjrwfaom
vsufzG,fwdkYudk vsufukef\? tvGefrGefjrwfaom
aomufzG,fwdkYudk aomufukef\? xdkolwdkYonf
budk,fudk tm;,laponf rnfukef\? yGm;aponf rnfukef\?
tqDwdk;aponf rnfukef\[k (qdk\)/

t^{*3/4}da0óe xdkolwdkYonf a&S;jzpfonfh
jyKusifhEdkifcJaom tusifhudk y,fí
aemufumvüwdk;yGm;apukef\ podkYtm;jzifh budk,f\
wdk;yGm;jcif; qkwf,kwfjcf;onf jzpf\/
t^{*3/4}da0óetb,fodkYvQif pdwfyGm;pD;a&;udk
oifMum;zI;oenf;[k ar;awmfrl\ pdwfyGm;pD;a&;udk
jrwpfGmbk&m;ar;awmfrlaomf ed*P² wuúwGef;\om;
opöuonf jynfhpHkatmif rajzqdkEdkif/

367/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ed*P²wuúwGef;\
om; opöutm;-]]t³/₄da0óe oif onfa&S;üjzpfaom
udk,fyGm;pD;a&;udk qdk\?
xdkudk,fyGm;pD;a&;onfvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tqHk;tromoemawmfü w&m;ESifhavsmfaom
udk,fyGm;pD;a&; r[kwfay/ t³/₄da0óe
udk,fyGm;pD;a&;udkaomfvnf; oifrod?
pdwfyGm;pD;a&;udkum; tb,frSm oif odvwåHUenf;/
t³/₄da0óe pifppfaomfum; yGm;rsm;rxm;aom
udk,f&Sdol yGm;rsm;rxm;aom pdwf&Sdol
yGm;rsm;xm;aom udk,f&Sdol yGm;rsm;xm;aom
pdwf&Sdol jzpfyHkudk emavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;avmh? a[mMum;tHh}} [k rdefYawmfrlV

ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöuonf]]toQif
aumif;ygNyD}} [k jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;
ojzifhjrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkY rdefYawmfrlV

368/ t³/₄da0óe tb,fodkYvQif yGm;pD;rxm;aom
udk,f&Sdol yGm;pD;rxm;aom pdwf&Sdoljzpfoenf;?
t³/₄da0óe pavmuü tMum;tjrifr&Sdaom ykxkZÆOftm;
csrf;omcHpm;jcif;onfjzpfay:V xdkolonf
csrf;omcHpm;jcif;jzifh awGUxdch&aomf
csrf;omcHpm;jcif;ü vGefpGmwyfpGef;jcif;vnf; jzpf\?
csrf;omcHpm;jcif;ü vGefpGmwyfpGef;jcif;&Sdonfh
tjzpfodkYvnf; a&muf\/
xdkoltm;xdkcsrf;omcHpm;jcif;onf csKyfaysmuf\?
csrf;omcHpm;jcif;\ csKyfaysmufjcif;aMumifh
qif;&JcHpm;jcif;onf jzpfay:V xdkolonf
qif;&JcHpm;jcif;jzifh awGUxdch&aomf ylaqG;\?
yifyef;&\? idka<u;&\? &ifbwfpnfwD; idk&\?
awGa0rdef;armjcif;odkY a&muf&V t³/₄da0óe
xdkoltm;pjzpfay:vm aom csrf;omcHpm;jcif;onfvnf;
udk,fudk ryGm;pD;aptyfonfhtjzpfamumifh
pdwfudkodrf;usHK;í wnf\ jzpfay:vmaom
qif;&JcHpm;jcif;onfvnf; pdwfudk

ryGm;pD;aptyfonfhtjzpfMumifh pdwfudk odrf;usHK;í
wnfV t³/₄da0óe podkY
rnfonfhyk³/₄dKvftm;rqdkESpfrsKd; ESpfpm;jzpfí jzpf
ay:vmaom csrf;omcHpm;jcif;onfvnf; udk,fudk
ryGm;pD;aptyfonfhtjzpfMumifh pdwfudk odrf; usHK;í
wnfV jzpfay:vmaom qif;&JcHpm;jcif;onfvnf;pdwfudk
ryGm;pD;aptyfonfhtjzpf aMumifh pdwfudk odrf;usHK;í
wnfV t³/₄da0óe podkYvQifyGm;pD;rxm;aom
udk,f&Sdol yGm;pD; rxm;aom pdwf&SdoljzpfV

369/ t³/₄da0óe tb,fodkYvQif yGm;pD;xm;aom
udk,f&Sdol yGm;pD;xm;aom pdwf&Sdoljzpfoenf;?
t³/₄da0óe pavmuü tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0utm;csrf;omjcif;onf
jzpfay:V xdkolonf csrf;omcHpm;jcif;jzifh
awGUxdcH&aomf
csrf;omcHpm;jcif;üvGefpGmwyfpGef;jcif;vnf; rjzpfay?
csrf;omcHpm;jcif;ü
vGefpGmwyfpGef;jcif;&SdonftjzpfodkYvnf;ra&muf?
xdkoltm; xdkcsrf;om cHpm;jcif;onf csKyfaysmuf\
csrf;omcHpm;jcif;\ csKyfaysmufjcif;aMumifh
qif;&JcHpm;jcif;onf jzpfV xdkolonf qif;&JcHpm;jcif;jzifh
awGUxdcH&aomf rylaqG;&ay? hryifyef;&ay?
ridka<u;&ay? &ifbwfpnfwD; ridka<u;&ay?
awGa0rdef;armjcif;odkY ra&muf&ay/ t³/₄da0óe
xdkyk³/₄dKvftm; bjzpfay:vmaom
csrf;omcHpm;jcif;onfvnf; udk,fudk
yGm;pD;aptyfonfhtjzpfMumifh pdwfudk odrf;usHK;í
rwnfEdkifay/ jzpfay:vmaom
qif;&JcHpm;jcif;onfvnf;pdwfudk
yGm;pD;aptyfonfhtjzpfMumifh pdwfudk odrf;usHK;í
rwnfEdkifay/

t³/₄da0óe podkY rnfonfhyk³/₄dKvftm;rqdk
ESpfrsKd;ESpfpm;jzpfí jzpfay:vmaom
csrf;omcHpm;jcif;onfvnf; udk,fudk

yGm;pD;aptyfonfhtjzpfMumifh pdwfudk odrf;usHK;í
rwnfEdkifay/ jzpfay:vmaom qif;&JcHpm;jcif;onfvnf;
pdwfudk yGm;pD;aptyfonfhtjzpfMumifh pdwfudk
odrf;usHK;í rwnfEdkifay/ t^{*3/4}da0óe podkYvQif
yGm;pD;xm;aom udk,f&Sdol yGm;pD;xm;aom
pdwf&Sdoljzpf\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

370/ toQifa*gwr podkYjzpfvQif toQifa*gwrnf
yGm;pD;xm;aom udk,f&Sdol yGm;pD;xm;aom
pdwf&Sdol jzpf\k toQifa*gwrtn; tuREkfyf
MunfndKyg\k (qdk\)/

t^{*3/4}da0óe ppfpfaomfum; oifonf ppum;udk
xdyg;apmif;csdwfí qdkonfom jzpf\ odkY&mwGif
oifhtm; ig a[mMum;tHh/ t^{*3/4}da0óe igonf
qHrkwfqdwfudk y,fí zef&nfqdk;aomt0wfwdkYudk
0wfum vIUabmifrS xGufcGgvsuf &[ef;abmifü
&[ef;jyKaomtcgrSpí jzpfay:vmaom
csrf;omcHpm;jcif;onfvnf; ig\ pdwfudk odrf;usHK;í
wnfEdkif&maom taMumif;r&Sday? jzafy:vmaom
qif;&JcH pm;jcif;onfvnf; ig\ pdwfudk odrf;usHK;í
wnfEdkif&maom taMumif;r&Sday[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

pdwfudk odrf;usHK;í wnfEdkif&maom
csrf;omcHpm;jcif;rsKd;onf toQifa*gwrtn;
rjzpfay:ava,mifwum;? pdwfudk odrf;usHK;í
wnfEdkif&maom qif;&JcHpm;jcif;rsKd;onf
toQifa*gwrtn;rjzpfay:ava,mifwum;\k (qdk\)/

371/ t^{*3/4}da0óe tb,frSm rjzpfay:bj &SdtHhenf;/
t^{*3/4}da0óe pomoemawmfü igonft&d,mr*fudk r&rD
(opö mav;yg;udk) xdk;xGif;í rodao;aom
bk&m;avmif;rQom jzpfapOfu]vIUabmifü ae&jcif;onf
usOf;ajrmif;\? (udavom) jrLx&m vrf;aMumif; jzpf\?
&[ef;tjzpfonf vGifjyifESifh wlv vIUabmifü aeolonf
pifppf jynfhpHkpGm pifppf pifMu,fpGm
c^{1/2}koif;yGwfopfESifhwlpGm bjrwaom tusifhudk

usifhjcif;iSg rvG,f/ igonf qHrkwfqdwfudk
y,fNyD;vQifzef&nfqdk;aom t0wfwdkYudk 0wfum
vIUabmifrS xGufcGgvsuf &[ef;abmifodkY 0if&rl
aumif;avpG}} [k podkYaom tMuHtpnfonf jzpfV

t^{*3/4}da0óe aemifftcgü ysKdrspfonfomvQif jzpfí
aumif;pGm rnf;eufaom qHyif&Sdaom yXrt&G,fESifh
jynfhpHkojzifh t&G,faumif;aom xdkigonf rvdkvm;aom
trdtzrsm; rsuf&nf,dkpD;vsuf idka<u;ukefpOf
qHrkwfqdwfudk y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqdk;aom
t0wfwdkYudk 0wfí vIUabmifrSxGufcGgí &[ef;abmifü
&[ef;jyKcJhV xdkigonf bqdkcJhonfhtwdkif;
&[ef;jzpfNyD;vsufomvQiftb,ft&monf tjypfuif;aom
w&m;ayenf;[k &SmazGvsufç tb,ft&monf (twkr&Sd)
jrwfaomNidrf;at;&m edAÁmefenf;[k &SmazGvsuf
umvmrtEG,füjzpfaoam tmVm&xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf umvmrtEG,fü jzpfaoam
tmVm&udk]]ighoQif umvmr igonf
pomoemawmfüjrwfaom tusifhudk usifhvdk\}} [k
bpum;udk ajymqdkV t^{*3/4}da0óe podkY
ajymqdkaoamfumvmrtEG,fü jzpfaoam
tmVm&u]]toQifonf aeygavmh? pw&m;um;
ynm&Sda,musfm;onf rMumrDyif rdrd\q&mt,ludk
udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
jynfhpHkapíaeEdkif&maom oabm&Sdyg\}} [k ightm;
ajymqdkV t^{*3/4}da0óe xdkigonf rMumrD
vsifjrefpGmomhvQif xdkw&m;udk oif,lV t^{*3/4}da0óe
xdkigonf Elwfcrf;vlyf^{1/2}HkrQom qdkjyonfudk
vdkufqdk^{1/2}HkrQavmufjzifhomvQif odNyD[laom
pum;udkvnf;aumif;? cdkifjrJNyD[laom
pum;udkvnf;aumif; ajymqdkEdkifV igudk,fwdkifuvnf;
od\ jrif\ [k 0efcH\? olwpfyg;wdkYuvnf;
ajymqdkMuukefV t^{*3/4}da0óe xdkightm;
umvmrtEG,füjzpfaoam tmVm&onf
pw&m;udk]udk,fwdkifxl;aomÓPfjzifh

rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí ae&m\}[k ,kHMunfrl
oufoufrQjzifh ajymMum;onfr[kwf? pifppftm;jzifh
umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom tmVm&onf pw&m;udk
odjrifvsuf ae\}} [ktMuHjzpfV

t^{*3/4}da0óe xdktcg igonf umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom
tmVm&xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif-]]ighoQifumvmr
tb,frQavmufjzifh pw&m;udk xl;aomÓPfjzifh
udk,fwdkifrsufarSmufjyKumjynfhpHkapí ae\lí
ajymMum;oenf;}} [k umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom
tmVm&udk ajymqdkV t^{*3/4}da0óe p odkY
ajymqdkkaomf umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom tmVm&onf
tmudlönm,wepsmefudkajymMum;V t^{*3/4}da0óe
xdkightm;]]umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom
tmVm&tm;omvQif ,HkMunfjCIF;]o''g} &Sdonf r[kwf?
ightm;vnf; ,HkMunfjCIF;]o''g} &SdV
umvmrtEG,füjzpfaomtmVm&tm;omvQif
tm;xkwfrl]0D&d,} &Sdonf r[kwf? ightm;vnf;
tm;xkwfrl]0D&d,} &SdV umvmrtEG,füjzpf aom
tmVm&tm;omvQif atmufarhjcif;]owd} &Sdonf r[kwf?
ightm;vnf;atmufarhjcif;]owd} &SdV
umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom
tmVm&tm;omvQifwnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d} &Sdonf r[kwf?
ightm;vnf; wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d} &SdV
umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom tmVm&tm;omvQif
todÓPf]ynm} &Sdonf r[kwf? ightm;vnf;todÓPf]ynm}
&SdV

]]xl;aomÓPfjzifh]udk,fwdkif rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí ae\}[k umvmrtEG,füjzpf aomtmVm&
ajymMum;xm;aom w&m;udk rsufarSmufjyKjcif;iSg
igtm;xkwf&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [ktMuHjzpfV t^{*3/4}da0óe
xdkigonf rMumrD vsifjrefpGmomvQif xdkw&m;udk
xl;aomÓPfjzifhudk,f wdkif rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí aeV

t^{*3/4}da0óe xdktcg igonf umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom
tmVm&xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQifumvmrtEG,füjzpfaom
tmVm&tm;]]ighoQifumvmr þrQavmufjzifh þw&m;udk
xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí ajymMum;ygoavm}} [k ajymqdkV

ighoQif þrQavmufjzifh þw&m;udk xl;aom ÓPfjzifh
udk,fwdkif rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHk apíg
ajymMum;yg\[k (0efcH\)/

ighoQif igonfvnf; þrQavmufjzifh þw&m;udk xl;aom
ÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí
aeyg\[k (ajymqdk\)/

ighoQif oifujhodkaYaom oDwif;oHk;azmftoQifudk
igwdkY awGUjrifMu&jcif;onf igwdkYrSmt&awmfavpG?
igwdkYrSm tvGeft&awmfavpG? þodkY xl;aomÓPfjzifh
udk,fwdkifrsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí ig
ajymMum;aom w&m;udk xl;aomÓPfjzifh
udk,fwdkifrsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí oifonf ae\
xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif
rsufarSmufjyKumjynfhpHkapí oifaeaMumif;jzpfaom
w&m;udk xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif
rsufarSmufjyKumjynfhpHkapí igajymMum;V þodkY ig
odaom w&m;udk oif od\? oif odaom w&m;udk igodV
þodkYvQif igujhodkaYyif oifvnf; jzpf\? oifujhodkaYyif
igvnf; jzpfV ighoQif vmavmh? ,cktcg olawmfauif;
(jzpfaom igwdkY) ESpfOD;vHk;yif þ*dkPf;udk (a&SU)
aqmifMuukeftHh[kh (ajymqdk\)/

t^{*3/4}da0óe þodkYvQif umvmrtEG,füjzpfaom
tmVm&onf ig\ q&mjzpfvsuf rdrd\wynfhjzpfaom
ighudk rdrdESifh tnDtrQxm;\? ighudk rGefjrwfaom
ylaZmfjcf;jzifhvnf; ylaZmfV t^{*3/4}da0óe
xdkightm;]]þw&m;onfNiD;aiGU&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf?
wyfrufjcf;uif;&ef tvdkYiSg rjzpf? (0#fqif;&J) csKyf&ef

tvdkYiSg rjzpf? (udavom) Nidrf;&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf?
xl;aomÓPfjzifh od&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf? (opö mav;yg;udk)
od&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf? edAÁmefudk
rsufarSmufjyK&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf? tmudlönm,webHkü
jzpf¹/₂HkrQ tusKd;iSgomvQif jzpf\}} [k tMuHjzpfV/
t³/₄da0óe xdkigonfxdkw&m;udk wefqmrqifbJ
xdkw&m;rSNiD;aiGUí zJcGgcJhV

372/ t³/₄da0óe xdkigonf tb,ft&monf tjypfuif;aom
w&m;ayenf;[k &SmazG vsufçtb,ft&monf (twkr&Sd)
jrwfaomNidrf;at;&m edAÁmefenf;[k &SmazGvsuf
&mrom; O'uxHodkYcsOf;uyfNyD;aemuf &mrom;
O'utm;-]]ighoQif igonf pomoemawmfü jrwfaom
tusifhudkusifhvdk\}} [k ppum;udk ajymqdkV/
t³/₄da0óe podkYajymqdkkaomf &mrom;
O'uu]]toQifonf aeygavmh? pw&m;um;
ynm&Sda,musfm;onf rMumrDyif rdrd\
q&mht,ludkxl;aom ÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhphKapí ae&maom
oabm&Sdyg\}} [k ppum;udk ightm; ajymqdkV/
t³/₄da0óe xdkigonf rMumrD vsifjrefpGmomvQif
xdkw&m;udkoif,lV t³/₄da0óe xdkigonf
Elwfcrf;vlyf¹/₂HkrQ qdkjyonfudk
vdkufqdk¹/₂HkrQavmufjzifhomvQifodNyD [laom
pum;udkvnf;aumif;? cdkifjrJNyD[laom
pum;udkvnf;aumif; ajymqdkEdkifV igudk,fwdkifuvnf;
od\ jrif\[k 0efcH\? olwpfyg;wdkYuvnf;
ajymqdkMuukefV t³/₄da0óexdkightm;]]&mronf
pw&m;udk]xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhphKapíae&m\}}
[k ,HkMunfrloufoufrQjzifh ajymMum;onf r[kwf?
pifppftm;jzifh &mronfpw&m;udk odjrifvsuf ae\}} [k
tMuHjzpfV

t³/₄da0óe xdktcg igonf &mrom; O'uxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]ighoQif&mr tb,frQavmufjzifh

pw&m;udk xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí igae\
[líajymMum;oenf;}} [k &mrom; O'uudk ajymqdk\
t*¾da0óe podkY ajymqdk aomf &mrom;O'uonf
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefudk ajymMum;V t*¾da0óe
xdkightm;]]&mrtm;omvQif ,HkMunfjCIF;]o``g}
&Sdonf r[kwf? ightm;vnf; ,HkMunfjCIF;]o``g} &SdV
&mrtm;omvQif tm; xkwfrl]0D&d,}&Sdonf r[kwf?
ightm;vnf; tm;xkwfrl]0D&d,} &SdV &mrtm;omvQif
atmufarhjcif;]owd} &Sdonf r[kwf? ightm;vnf;
atmufarhjcif;]owd} &SdV &mrtm;omvQif
wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d} &Sdonf r[kwf? ightm;vnf;
wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d}&SdV &mrtm;omvQif tod
ÓPf]ynm} &Sdonf r[kwf? ightm;vnf; todÓPfynm
&SdV]xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif rsuf arSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí igae\}[k &mr
ajymMum;xm;aomw&m;udk rsufarSmufjyKjcif;iSg ig
tm;xkwf&rl aumif;ayrnf}[k tMuHjzpfV
t*¾da0óexdkigonf rMumrD vsifjrefpGmvQif xdk
w&m;udk xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif
rsufarSmufjyKumjynfhpHkapí aeV

t*¾da0óe xdktcg igonf &mrom; O'uxHodkY
csOf;uyfí &mrom; O'utm;]]ighoQifprQavmufjzifh
pw&m;udk xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí ajymMum;ygoavm}}
[k (ajymqdk\)/

ighoQif prQavmufjzifh pw&m;udk xl;aomÓPfjzifh
udk,fwdkif rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHk apíhig
ajymMum;yg\[k (0efcH\)/ ighoQif igonfvnf;
prQavmufjzifh pw&m;udk xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí aeyg\[k (ajymqdk\)/

ighoQif oifuJhodkYaom oDwif;oHk;azmftoQifudk
igwdkY awGUJrifMu&jcif;onf igwdkYrSm

t&awmfavpG? igwdkYrSm tvGeft&awmfavpG? podkY
xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif
rsufarSmufjyKumjynfhpHkapí igajymMum;aom
w&m;udk xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí oifonf ae\? xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí oifaeaMumif;jzpfaom
w&m;udk xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHkapí igajymMum;V podkY igod aom w&m;udk
oif od\? oifodaom w&m;udk igodV/
podkYvQifiguJhodkYyif oifvnf; jzpf\? oifuJhodkYyif
igvnf; jzpfV ighoQif vmaavmh? ,cktcgoifonf
p*dkPf;udk (a&SU) aqmifyg avmh[k ajymqdkV

t^{*3/4}da0óe podkYvQif &mrom; Oyuonf ig\
oDwif;oHk;azmfjzpfvsuf ighudk q&mht&müfxm;\?
ighudk rGefjrwfaom ylaZmfjcif;jzifhvnf; ylaZmfV/
t^{*3/4}da0óe xdkightm; podkYaomtMuH onf
jzpfV]]pw&m;onfNiD;aiGU&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf?
wyfrufjcif;uif;&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf? (0#fqif; &J) csKyf&ef
tvdkYiSg rjzpf? (udavom) Nidrf;&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf?
(xl;aomÓPfjzifh) od&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf?
(opö mav;yg;udk) od&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf? edAÁmefudk
rsufarSmufjyK&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf/ ae0onm
emonm,webHkü jzpf^{1/2}HkrQ tusKd;iSgomvQif jzpf\}}
[k (tMuHjzpf\)/ t^{*3/4}da0óexdkigonf xdk w&m;udk
wefqmrqifb] xdkw&m;rSNiD;aiGUí zJcGgcJhV

373/ t^{*3/4}da0óe xdkigonf tb,ft&monf tjypfuif;aom
w&m;ayenf;[k &SmazG vsufçtb,ft&monf (twkr&Sd)
jrwfaomNidrf;at;&m edAÁmefenf;[k &SmazGvsuf
r*"wdkif;wdkYütpOftwdkif; a'opm&D vSnfhvnfaomf
O^{1/2}ka0vawm aoemed*Hk;odkY a&mufV xdk t&yfü
arGUavsmfzG,f&m ajrtzdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
MunfEl;zG,faumif;aom awmtkyfudkvnf;aumif;?
pD;qif;aeaom jrpfudkvnf;aumif;?
arGUavsmfzG,faumif;aom oefY&Sif;aom

qdyfurf;udkvnf;aumif;? teD;tem;rS
qGrf;ch&Gmudkvnf;aumif; jrifV t^{*3/4}da0óe xdkigtm;
podkYaom tMuHonf jzpfV]]tcsif;wdkY ajrtzdkYonf
pifppf arGUavsmfzG,f &SdvSay\ awmtkyfonfvnf;
MunfEl;zG,f aumif;vSay\? jrpfonfvnf; woGifoGif
pD;qif;ae\? qdyfurf;onfvnf; oefY&Sif;í
arGUavsmfzG,faumif;vSay\? qGrf;ch&Gmonfvnf;
eD;em;vSay\? pt&yfonf ur®|
mef;tm;xkwfvdkaomtrsKd;om;tm; ur®|
mef;tm;xkwfjcf;isg oifhavsmf&m\[k (tMuHjzpf\)/
t^{*3/4}da0óe pt&yfonf ur®|mef;tm;xkwfjcf;isg
oifhavsmfvSay\}} [k ESvHk;oGif;vsuf xdk&yfyif
igaecJhayV

374/ t^{*3/4}da0óe pifppf a&S;u rMum;zl;ao;onfh
tHhMozG,f&mjzpfao OyrmoHk;&yfwdkY onfightm;
xifvmukefV t^{*3/4}da0óe Oyrmaomfum; a&ü csxm;aom
tap;&Sdaom xif;pdk onf&SdV xdktcg
a,musfm;onf]]rD;udk jzpfaptHh? tyl"mwfudk
xif&Sm;jyKtHh}} [k rD;yGwfcHkudk ,lívm&mV/
t^{*3/4}da0óe xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? pifppf
xdka,musfm;onf a&ücsxm;aom tap;&Sdaom prnfaom
xif;pdkudk rD;yGwfcHkudk ,lí yGwfwdkufaomf
rD;udkjzpfapEdkif&moavm? tyl"mwfudk
xif&Sm;jyKEdkif&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr pt&monf rjzpfEdkifyg/
tb,faMumifhqdkaomf toQifa*gwr prnfaomxif;onf
tap;&Sdaom xif;pdkjzpfonfhjyif a&üvnf;
csxm;aomaMumifhwnf;/
xdka,musfm;onfudk,fyifyef;½Hk
pdwfaqif;&J½HkomvQif tzdkY&Sd&myg\[k (avQmuf\)/

t^{*3/4}da0óe p twlyifvQif tcsKdUaom
orPjAm[®PwkdYonf udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;?
pdwfhjzifhvnf;aumif;? vdkcsifrlwdkYrS ruif;qdwfbj

aeukef\? xdkorPjAm[®PwdekYonf udk,fwGif;oEÅmef0,f
vdkcsifzG,f]0w→Kumr}wdkYü
vdkcsifwyfrufrl]umrpäE´} vdkcsifrl[laom
tap;vdkcsifrl[laom rdef;armawGa0jCIF; vdkcsifrl[laom
rGyfodyfjCIF; vdkcsifrl[laom yLqmfjCIF;udk
aumif;pGmry,f&ao;? aumif;pGm rNidrf;&ao;/ tu,fí
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf
vHkUvaMumifhjzpfukefaom Murf;wrf;pyfcg;
qdk;&Gm;xufjrufukefaom qif;&Ja0'emwdkYudk
cHpm;&ukefaomfvnf;odjCIF;iSg jrifjCIF;iSg twkrJh
xdk;xGif;í odjCIF;iSg rxdkufukef/ tu,fí
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf
vHkUvaMumifhjzpfukefaom Murf;wrf;pyfcg;
qdk;&Gm;xufjrufukefaom
qif;&Ja0'emwdkYudkrCHpm;&ukefaomfvnf; odjCIF;iSg
jrifjCIF;iSg twkrJh xdk;xGif;í odjCIF;iSg rxdkufwefukef/
t³/₄da0óe iga&S;u rMum;zI;ao;onfh
a&S;OD;pGmjzpfaoM tHhMozG,f&m pOyrmonf
ightm;xifvm\

375/ t³/₄da0óe a&S;u rMum;zI;ao;onfh
tjcm;tHhMozG,f&mjzpfaoM ESpfckajrmuf
Oyrmonfvnf; ightm; xifvmjyef\ t³/₄da0óe
Oyrmaomfum; a&rS a0;pGm ukef;ü
csxm;aomtap;&Sdaom xif;pdkonf &Sd\ xdktcg
a,musmf;onf]]rD;udk jzpfaptHh? tyl"mwfudk
xif&Sm;jyKtHh}} [k rD;yGwfCHkudk ,lí vm&m\
t³/₄da0óe xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pifppfxdka,musfm;onf a&rS a0;pGm ukef;ü
csxm;aom tap;&Sdaom prnfaoM
xif;pdkudkrD;yGwfCHkudk ,lí yGfwfwdkufaomf rD;udk
jzpfapEdkif&moavm? tyl"mwfudk
xif&Sm;jyKEdkif&moavm[k (ar;awmf rI\)/

toQifa*gwr pt&monf rjzpfEdkifyg/
tb,faMumifhenf;qdkaomf toQifa*gwr prnf aomxif;onf

a&rS a0;pGm ukef;ü csxm;apumrl tap;&Sdaom
xif;pdkjzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/ xdka,musfm;onf
udk,fyifyef;½Hk pdwfaqif;&J½HkomvQif
tzdkY&Sd&myg\[k (avQmuf\)/

t*¾da0óe p twlyifvQif tcsKdUaom
orPjAm[®PwdekYonf udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;?
pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; vdkcsifrlwdkYrS uif;qdwfvuf
aeukef\ xdkforPjAm[®PwdekYonf udk,fwGif;oEÅmef0,f
vdkcsifzG,f]0w-Kumr}wdkYü
vdkcsifwyfrufrl]umrpäE´} vdkcsifrl[laom
tap;vdkcsifrl[l aom rdef;armawGa0jcif; vdkcsifrl[laom
rGwfodyfcif; vdkcsifrl[laom ylqmjcif;udkaumif;pGm
ry,f&ao;? aumif;pGm rNidrf;&ao;/ tu,fí
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonfvHkUvaMumifhjzpf
ukefaom Murf;wrf; pyfcg; qdk;&Gm;xufjrufukefaom
qif;&Ja0'emwdkYudkchpm;&ukefaomfvnf; odjcif;iSg
jrifjcif;iSg twkrJh xdk;xGif;í odjcif;iSg rxdkufwefukef/
tu,fíxdkdktoQif orP jAm[®PwdekYonf vHkUvaMumifh
jzpfukefaom Murf;wrf;pyfcg;qdk;&Gm;xufjrufukefaom
qif;&J a0'emwdkYudk rcHpm;&ukefaomfvnf; odjcif;iSg
jrifjcif;iSg twkrJhxdk;xGif;í odjcif;iSg rxdkufwef ukef/
t*¾da0óe iga&S;u rMum;zl;ao;onfh
tHhMozG,f&mESpfckajrmuf Oyrmonf ightm; xifvm\

376/ t*¾da0óe a&S;u rMum;zl;ao;onfh
tjcm;tHhMozG,f&mjzpfaom oHk;ckajrmuf
Oyrmonfvnf; ightm; xifvmjyef\ t*¾da0óe
Oyrmaomfum; a&rS a0;pGm ukef;ü
csxm;aomtap;r&Sdaom xif;acsmufonf &Sd\ xdktcg
a,musfm;onf]rD;udk jzpfaptHh? tyl"mwfudk
xif&Sm;jyKtHh}} [k rD;yGwfchKudk ,lí vm&m\
t*¾da0óe xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? pifppf
xdka,musfm;onf a&rS a0;pGm ukef;ü csxm;aom
tap;r&Sdaom xif;acsmufudk rD;yGwfchKudk ,lí

yGwfaomf rD;udk jzpfapEdkif&moavm? tyl"mwfudk
xif&Sm;jyKEdkif&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr pt&mum; jzpfEdkifygV tb,faMumifhenf;
qdkaomf toQifa*gwr prnfaom xif;onf tap;r&Sdaom
xif;jzpfonfhjyif a&rS a0;pGm ukef;üvnf;
csxm;aomaMumifhygwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

t^{*3/4}da0óe p twlyifvQif tcsKdUaom
orPjAm[®PwdekYonf udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;?
pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; vdkcsifrlwdkYrS uif;qdwfvuf
aeukefV xdkforPjAm[®PwdekYonf udk,fwGif;oEÅmef0,f
vdkcsifzG,f]0w→Kumr}wdkYü
vdkcsifwyfrufrl]umrpäE´} vdkcsifrl[laom
tap;vdkcsifrl[l aom rdef;armawGa0jcif; vdkcsifrl[laom
rGwfodyfcif; vdkcsifrl[laom ylqmjcif;udkaumif;pGm
y,fNyD;jzpf\? aumif;pGmNidrf;NyD;jzpfV tu,fí
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonfvHkUvaMumifhjzpf
ukefaom Murf;wrf;pyfcg; qdk;&Gm;xufjrufukefaom
qif;&Ja0'emwdkYudkcHpm;&ukefaomfvnf; odjcif;iSg
jrifjcif;iSg twkrJhxdk;xGif;í odjcif;iSg xdkufwefukefV
tu,fíxdkdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf
vHkUvaMumifhjzpfukefaom Murf;wrf;
pyfcg;qdk;&Gm;xufrsufukefaom qif;&Ja0'emwdkYudk
rcHpm;&ukefaomfvnf; odjcif;iSg jrifjcif;iSg
twkrJhxdk;xGif;í odjcif;iSg xdkufwefukefV t^{*3/4}da0óe
a&S;u rMum;zI;ao;onfh tHhMozG,f&moHk;ckajrmuf
Oyrmonf ightm; xifvmV t^{*3/4}da0óe a&S;u
rMum;zI;ao;onfhptHhMozG,f&mjzpfaoom pOyrm
oHk;&yfwdkYonf ightm; xifvmukef\?

377/ t^{*3/4}da0óe]]igonf oGm;wdkYjzifh oGm;udk
Budwfí (tHBudwfí) vQmjzifh tmapmufudkxdvsuf
(awmufacgufvsuf) pdwfjzifh pdwfudk zdESdyf&rl
zspfñSpf&rl yifyef;ap&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k ightm;
tMuHjzpfV t^{*3/4}da0óe xdkigonf oGm;wdkYjzifh

oGm;udk Budwfí vQmjzifh tmapmufudk xdvuf
pdwfjzifh pdwfudk zdESdyf\? zspfñSpf\? yifyef;ap\
t^{*3/4}da0óe xdkigonf oGm;wdkYjzifhoGm;udk Budwfí
vQmjzifh tmapmufudk xdvuf pdwfjzifh pdwfudk
zdESdyf zspfñSpf yifyef;apaomfvufuD;Mum;wdkYrS
acR;wdkYonf ,dkxGufukef\ t^{*3/4}da0óe Oyrmaomfum;
tm;&Sdaoma,musfm;onf tm;enf;aom a,musfm;udk
OD;acgif;ü udkifíaomfvnf;aumif;? ycHk;ü
udkifíaomfvnf;aumif; zdESdyf&m zspfñSpf&m
yifyef;ap&m ouJhodkY? ptwl igonf oGm;wdkYjzifh
oGm;udkBudwfí vQmjzifh tmapmufudk xdvuf
pdwfjzifh pdwfudk zdESdyf zspfñSpf yifyef;apaomf
vufuD;Mum;wdkYrS acR;wdkYonf ,dkxGufukef\
t^{*3/4}da0óe igonf wGefYwdkqkwfepfjcf;r&Sdaom
vHkUv0D&d,udk tm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm;
arhavsmhjcif;r&Sdaom owdonf xifNyD/
tm;xkwfjcif;jzifh xdk;usifhxm;aom ig\ udk,fonf
xdkqif;&Judk jzpfapwwfaom
tm;xkwfjcif;aMumifhomvQif ylavmifjcif;&SdcJh\
rNidrf;at;cJh? t^{*3/4}da0óe podkYoabm&Sdaom
jzpfay:vmaom qif;&Ja0'emonfvnf;ig\ pdwfudk
odrf;usHK;í rwnfEdkif/

378/ t^{*3/4}da0óe]]igonf xGufouf 0ifouf r&Sdatmif
1/2lqifjcifrl]psmefudkomvQif 0ifpm;&rlaumif;ayrnf}}
[k ightm; tMuHjzpf\ t^{*3/4}da0óe xdkigonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf
0ifoufwdkYudk csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;\ t^{*3/4}da0óe
xdkigonfcHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;
xGufouf 0ifoufwdkYudk
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomfem;wGif;wdkYrS xGufaom
avwdkY\ toHonf vGefuljyif;xefpGm jzpf\ t^{*3/4}da0óe
yef;yJorm;wdkY\ zm;zdk (qGJ) rlwfaomf
vGefuljyif;xefaom toHonf jzpfouJhodkY? ptwlyifvQif
igonfcHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;

xGufouf0ifoufwdkYudk
csKyfwnf;ydwyifxm;aomfem;wGif;wdkYrS xGufaom
avwdkY\ toHonf vGefujjyif;xefpGm jzpfV t³/₄da0óe
igonf wGefYwdkqkwfepfjcf;r&Sdaom
vHkUv0D&d,udk tm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm;
arhavsmhjcf;r&Sdaom owdonfhxifNyD/
tm;xkwfjcf;jzifh xdk;usifhxm;aom ig\ udk,fonf
xdkqif;&Judk
jzpfapwwfaomtm;xkwfjcf;aMumifhomvQif ylavmifjcf;
&SdcJh\? rNidrf;at;cjh? t³/₄da0óe
podkYoabm&Sdaomjzpfay:vmaom qif;&Ja0'emonfvnf;
ig\ pdwfudk odrf;usHK;í rwnfEdkif/

t³/₄da0óe]]igonf xGufouf0ifouf r&Sdatmif
½lqifjcfrl]psmefudkomvQif 0ifpm;&rlaumif;ayrnf}}
[k ightm; tMuHjzpfV t³/₄da0óe xdkigonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf 0ifoufwdkYudk
csKyfwnf;ydwyifxm;V t³/₄da0óexdkigonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif;xGufouf 0ifoufwdkYudk csKyfwnf;
ydwyifxm;aomf vGefujjyif;xefaom avwdkYonf
OD;xdyfűwdk;a0SUukefV t³/₄da0óe tm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf xufaomcRef;jzifh
OD;xdyfűBudwfESdyf&mouJhodkY ptwlyifvQif igonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf0ifoufwdkYudk csKyfwnf;
ydwyifxm;aomf vGefpGmjyif;xefaomavwdkYonf
OD;xdyfű wdk;a0SUukefV t³/₄da0óe igonf
wGefYwdkqkwfepfjcf;r&SdaomvHkUv0D&d,udk
tm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm; arhavsmhjcf;r&Sdaom
owdonf xifNyD/ tm;xkwfjcf;jzifhxdk;usifhxm;aom ig\
udk,fonf xdkqif;&Judk jzpfapwwfaom
tm;xkwfjcf;aMumifhomvQifylavmifjcf; &SdcJh\?
rNidrf;at;cjh? t³/₄da0óe podkYoabm&Sdaom

jzpfay:vm aomqif;&Ja0'emonfvnf; ig\ pdwfudk
odrf;usHK;í rwnfEdkif/

t^{*3/4}da0óe]]igonf xGufouf0ifouf r&Sdatmif
½lqifjcfirl]psmef}udkomvQif 0ifpm;&rlaumif;ayrnf}}
[k ightm; tMuHjzpfV/ t^{*3/4}da0óe xdkigonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif; ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf0ifoufwdkYudk
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;V t^{*3/4}da0óexdkigonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif;xGufouf0ifoufwdkYudk
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf vGefuJjyif;xefaom
OD;acgif;udkufcJjcif;wdkYonfjzpfukefV t^{*3/4}da0óe
tm;&Sdaom a,musfm;onf cdkifcHhaom
om;a&vGefydkif;jzifh
OD;acgif;udk&pfywxm;&mouJhodkY b twlyifvQif
igonf cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf 0ifoufwdkYudk
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf
vGefuJjyif;xefaomOD;acgif;udkufcJjcif;wdkYonf
jzpfukefV t^{*3/4}da0óe igonf wGefYwdkqkwfepfjcif;
r&SdaomvHkUv0D&d,udk tm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm;
arhavsmhjcf;r&Sdaom owdonf xifNyD/
tm;xkwfjcif;jzifhxdk;usifhxm;aom ig\ udk,fonf xdk
qif;&Judk jzpfapwwfaom
tm;xkwfjcif;aMumifhomvQifylavmifjcif; &SdcJh\?
rNidrf;at;cjh? t^{*3/4}da0óe podkYoabm&Sdaom
jzpfay:vmaomqif;&Ja0'emonfvnf; ig\ pdwfudk
odrf;usHK;í rwnfEdkif/

t^{*3/4}da0óe]]igonf xGufouf0ifouf r&Sdatmif
½lqifjcfirl]psmef}udkomvQif 0ifpm;&rlaumif;ayrnf}}
[k ightm; tMuHjzpfV/ t^{*3/4}da0óe xdkigonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf0ifoufwdkYudk
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;V t^{*3/4}da0óexdkigonf

cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif;xGufouf0ifoufwdkYudk
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf
vGefuJjyif;xefaomavwdkYonf
0rf;udkxdk;qG&pfarTukefV t^{*3/4}da0óe uRrf;usifaom
EGm;owform;onfvnf;aumif;? EGm;owform;\
wynfhonfvnf;aumif; xuf aom om;vSD;"m;i,fjzifh
0rf;udk xdk;qG &pfarT&mouJhodkYptwlyifvQif igonf
cHwGif;rSvnf; aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif;xGufouf0ifoufwdkYudk
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm; aomf vGefuJjyif;xefaom
avwdkYonf 0rf;udkhxdk;qG&pfarTukefV t^{*3/4}da0óe
igonf wGefYwdk qkwfepfjcf;r&Sdaom
vHkUv0D&d,udktm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm;
arhavsmhjcf;r&Sdaom owdonf xifNyD/
tm;xkwfjcf;jzifh xdk;usifhxm;aomig\ udk,fonf
xdkqif;&Judk jzpfapwwfaom tm;xkwfjcf;
aMumifhomvQif ylavmifjcf; &SdcJh\? rNidrf;at;cJh?
t^{*3/4}da0óe podkYoabm&Sdaom jzpfay:vmaom
qif;&Ja0'emonfvnf;ig\pdwfudk odrf;usHK;í rwnfEdkif/
t^{*3/4}da0óe]]igonf xGufouf0ifouf r&Sdatmif
1/2lqifjcf;rI]psmef} udkomvQif 0ifpm;&rlaumif;ayrnf}}
[k ightm; tMuHjzpfV t^{*3/4}da0óe xdkigonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif; xGufouf0ifoufwdkYudk
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;V t^{*3/4}da0óexdkigonf
cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif;xGufouf0ifoufwdkYudk
csKyfwnf;ydwfyifxm;aomf vGefuJjyif;xefaom udk,fü
ylavmifjcf;onfjzpfV t^{*3/4}da0óe tm; &Sdaom
a,musfm;ESpfa,mufwdkYonf tm;enf;aom
a,musfm;udktoD;toD; vufarmif;wdkYü udkifí
rD;usD;wGif;ü uifukef&mouJhodkY tjyefjyef/
rdKufukef&mouJhodkYptwlyifvQif igonf

cHwGif;rSvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;rSvnf;aumif;?
em;rSvnf;aumif;xGufouf0ifoufwdkYudk csKyfwnf;
ydwfyifxm;aomf vGefuJjyif;xefaom udk,fü
ylavmifjcif;onfjzpfV t³/₄da0óe igonf wGefY
wdkqkwfepfjcif;r&Sdaom vHkUv0D&d,udk
tm;xkwfNyD;NyD? ightm;arhavsmhjcif;r&Sdaom
owdonf xifNyD/ tm;xkwfjcif;jzifh xdk;usifhxm;aom ig\
udk,fonfxdkqif;&Judk jzpfapwwfaom
tm;xkwfjcif;aMumifhomvQif ylavmifjcif; &SdcJh\
rNidrf;at;cjh? t³/₄da0óe podkY oabm&Sdaom
jzpfay:vm aom qif;&Ja0'emonfvnf; ig\
pdwfudkodrf;usHK;í rwnfEdkif/

t³/₄da0óe pifppfaomfum; ewfwdkYonf ighudk
jrifí]]&[ef;a*gwronf aoavNyD}} [kqdkukefV
tcsKdUewfwdkYurl]]&[ef;a*gwronf raoao;? pifppfum;
aotHhqJqJomjzpf\}} [kqdkukefV
tcsKdUewfwdkYonfum;]]&[ef;a*gwronf aovnf;
raoao;? aotHhqJqJvnf;r[kwf? &[ef;a*gwronf
&[EÅmwnf;? &[EÅm\ aejcif;um; podkYoabm&Sd\}} [k
qdkukefV

379/ t³/₄da0óe]]igonf vHk;0 tpmtm[m& jzwfí
usifh&rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k ightm;tMuHjzpfV t³/₄da0óe
xdktcg ewfwdkYonf ighxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]tcsif; oifonf vHk;0tpmtm[m&udk
jzwfí rusifhygvifh? tu,fí oifonf vHk;0 tpmtm[m&udk
jzwfí usifhtHh? igwdkYonf oif\ tarG;wGif;wdkYrS
ewfMoZmudk wpfqifhoGif;Mu&tHh? xdkewfMoZmjzifh
oifonfrQwvwåHU}} [k qdkukefV t³/₄da0óe]]igonfvnf;
vHk;0rpm;}} [k 0efcHjim;tHh? pewfwdkYonfvnf;
tarG;wGif;wdkYrS ewfMoZmudk
wpfqifhoGif;ukef&m\? xdkewfMoZmjzifhvnf; igonf
rQw&tHh? xdk0efcHjcif;onf ightm; rkom;jzpf&m\}} [k
ightm; tMuHjzpfV t³/₄da0óe xdkigonf xdkewfwdkYudk
wm;jrpf\?]]roifh}} [k ajymqdkV

380/ t^{*3/4}da0óe]]igonf wpfvufzuf wpfvufzufrQaom
yJaemuf&nfudkjzpfap? yJydpf&nfudkjzpfap?
ukvm;yJ&nfudkjzpfap? pm;awmfyJ&nfudkjzpfap
tenf;i,f tenf;i,faom tpmtm[m&udk rsKd&rl
aumif;ayrnf}} [k ightm; tMuHjzpfV/ t^{*3/4}da0óe
xdkigonf wpfvufzufwpfvufzufrQaom
yJaemuf&nfudkjzpfap? yJydpf&nfudkjzpfap?
ukvm;yJ&nfudkjzpfap? pm;awmfyJ&nfudkjzpfap
tenf;i,f tenf;i,faom tpmtm[m&udk rsKdV/ t^{*3/4}da0óe
wpfvufzufwpfvufzufrQaom yJaemuf&nfudkjzpfap?
yJydpf&nfudkjzpfap? ukvm;yJ&nfudkjzpfap?
pm;awmfyJ&nfudkjzpfap tenf;i,f tenf;i,faom
tpmtm[m&udk rsKdaom xdkig\ udk,fonf
tvGefhydefMuHKjCIF;odkY a&mufV xdktm[m&
enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ig\ t*FgBuD;i,fwdkYonf
upGef;EG,f\ tqpfwdkYujhodkYvnf;aumif;?
EG,fykyfEG,fief;\ tqpfwdkYujhodkYvnf;aumif;
jzpfay:aeV/ xdktpmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ig\
wifyg;qHkom;onf ukvm;tkyfajc&muJhodkY jzpfay:aeV/
xdkdktpmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ig\
ausmufukef;1/2dk;onf ykwD;ukef;ujhodkY tjrifhtedrfh
jzpfay:aeV/ xdktpmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif
Z&yfaqG;\ tjCIFwdkYonf z1/2dkz&J txufwif atmufus
ysufpD;usaeukefouJhodkY ig\ eH1/2dk;wdkYonf
z1/2dkz&J txufwif atmufus jzpfaeukefV/
xdkdktpmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif eufaom
a&wGif;ü a&t0ef;onf euf&SdKif;í atmufodkY
0ifaeovdk xif&ouJhodkY ig\ rsufwGif;wdkYü
rsufvHk;wdkYonf euf&SdKif;í atmufodkY 0ifaeovdk
xif&ukefV/ xdkdktpmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif
tEkqGwfxm;aom Al;cg;oD;onf avaeyljzifh awGUxdum
&SHIUwGaeouJhodkY xdkig\ OD;acgif;a&onf
&SHIUwGaeV

t³/₄da0óe xdkigonf 0rf;a&udk oHk;oyftHh[k
oHk;oyfaomf ausmufukef;½dk;udkomvQif udkifrd\?
ausmufukef;½dk;udk oHk;oyftHh[k oHk;oyfaomf
0rf;a&udkomvQif udkifrdV t³/₄da0óe
xdkdktpmtm[m& enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ig\ 0rf;a&onf
ausmufukef;½dk;uyfonftxd jzpfay:aeV t³/₄da0óe
xdkigonf usifBuD;udkvnf;aumif;? usifi,fudkvnf;aumif;
pGefYtHh[k oGm;aomf xdkae&müom
xdkdktpmtm[m& enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif
arSmufcHkvJusV t³/₄da0óe xdkigonf
budk,fudkomvQif oufomapvdkí vufjzifh udk,fwdkYudk
yGwfoyfV t³/₄da0óe vufjzifh udk,fwdkYudk
yGwfoyfaomf tjrpfagG;aeukefaom tarG;wdkYonf
xdkdktpmtm[m&enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif ig\udk,frS
uRwfusukefV

t³/₄da0óe pifppf vlwdkYonf ighudk
jrifi]]&[ef;a*gwronf rnf;aom tqif;&Sd\}} [kqdkukefV/
tcsKdUvlwdkYurl]]&[ef;a*gwronf rnf;aom tqif;&Sdonf
r[kwf? &[ef;a*gwronf a&Taom tqif;&Sd\}} [k
qdkukefV tcsKdUvlwdkYonfum;]]&[ef;a*gwronf
rnf;aomtqif;&Sdonf r[kwf? a&Taom tqif;&Sdonf r[kwf?
&[ef;a*gwronf Murf;ydk;ausmufukef;ta&tqif;&Sd\}}
[k qdkukefV t³/₄da0óe xdkrQavmuf
pifMu,fjzLazG;vsuf&Sdaom ig\ ta&tqif;onf
xdkdktpmtm[m& enf;yg;rlaMumifhyif
tvGefysufpD;aeV

381/ t³/₄da0óe]]twdwfumvu tm;xkwfjCIF;aMumifh
jzpfukefaom Murf;wrf;
pyfcg;qdk;&Gm;xufjrufukefaom qif;&Ja0'emwdkYudk
cHpm;cjhukefaom
orPjAm[®Ptm;vHk;wdkYonfpcHpm;jcif;avmufomvQif
jzpf\? pcHpm;jcif;xuf rydkvGef/ tem*wfumvrSmvnf;
tm;xkwfjCIF;vHkUvaMumifh jzpfukefaom
Murf;wrf;pyfcg; qdk;&Gm;xufjrufukefaom

qif;&Ja0'emwdkYudkcHpm; vwåHUukefaom
orPjAm[®P tm;vHk;wdkYonf ꞑcHpm;jcif;avmufomvQif
jzpfvwåHU? ꞑcHpm;jcif; xuf rydkvGef/
ꞑ,ckypöKyÜefumvüvnf; tm;xkwfjcif;vHkUvaMumifh
jzpfukefaomMurf;wrf; pyfcg;
qdk;&Gm;xufjrufukefaom qif;&Ja0'emwdkYudk
cHpm;aeukefaomorPjAm[®Ptm;vHk;wdkYonf
ꞑcHpm;jcif;avmufomvQif jzpf\? ꞑcHpm;jcif;xuf
rydkvGefNigonf ꞑpyfcg;aom jyKEdkifcJaomtrludk
jyKusifhjCIF;jzifh vlwdkY\
w&m;xufvGefaomt&d,mjzpf&ef ꞑGrf;Edkifaom ÓPf
tjrixf\;udk r&cJh/ opömaV;yg;udk odjCIF;iSg
vrf;ꞑOfonfwꞑfjcm;&Sdao;oavm}} [k ightm; tMuH
jzpfV t*¾da0óe xdkightm;]]igonfcrnf;awmfousrif;\
(v,fxGefr*Fvm) trlü at;jr aom oajyyift&dyfü
xdkifvsufumr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS uif;
qdwfíomvQifMuHꞑnfjCIF;]0dwuf}
oHk;oyfjCIF;]0dꞑm&}ESifh wuGjzꞑfaom? (ed0&P)
uif;qdwfNidrfjCIF;aMumifhjzꞑfaom?
hESꞑfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc} &Sdaom
yXrꞑsmefudk jynfhꞑHkapi aezl; onfudk trSwf&V/
ꞑyXrꞑsmefonf opömaV;yg;udk odjCIF;iSg
vrf;ꞑOfjzꞑfwef&m\}} [k tMuHjzꞑfV/
t*¾da0óexdkightm;]]ꞑonfyifvQif opömaV;yg;udk
odjCIF;iSg vrf;ꞑOfwnf;}} [k atmuf
arhjCIF;odkYtpOfvdkufaom ꞑdwfjzꞑfV t*¾da0óe
xdkightm;]]umr*kPfwdkYrS/
uOfíomvQiftukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS
MuOfíomvQifjzꞑfaom yXrꞑsmefcsrf;omudk igonf
aMumufavoavm}} [kꞑtMuHonf jzꞑfV t*¾da0óe
xdkightm;]]umr*kPfwdkYrS MuOfíomvQif
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrSMuOfíomvQifjzꞑfaom
yXrꞑsmefcsrf;omudk igraMumuf}} [k ꞑtMuHjzꞑfV

382/ t^{3/4}da0óe xdkightm;]]podkY
tvGefydefMuHKAom tjzpfodkYa&mufaom udk,fjzifh
xdk (yXrpsmef) csrf;omudk &&ef rvG,f/ igonf
Murf;wrf;aom xrif; rka,m rkefY tpmtm[m&udkpm;&rl
aumif;ayrnf}} [k tMuHjzpf/ t^{3/4}da0óe xdkigonf
Murf;wrf;aom xrif; rka,mrkefY tpm tm[m&udk pm;V/
t^{3/4}da0óe xdktcg ig\ txHü]]&[ef;a*gwronf
&aomw&m;ukd igwdkYtm; ajymMum;vwåHU}} [k
&[ef;ig;yg; (yíö0^{3/4}D)wdkYonf vkyfauR;aeukef/
t^{3/4}da0óe Murf;wrf;aom xrif; rka,mrkefY
tpmtm[m&ukd igpm;aomtcg]]&[ef;a*gwronf
ypönf;rsm;jym;jcif;iSm usifh\? ur®|mef; tm;xkwfrl
tvkyfcGifrS xGufvmol jzpf\? ypönf;rsm;jym;jcif;iSm
vSnfhvnf\}} [kNiD;aiGUí xkd&[ef; ig;yg;wdkYonf ig\
xHrS zjcGmukef/

383/ t^{3/4}da0óe igonf Murf;wrf;aom tpmtm[m&ukd
pm;í tm;ukd ,lumumr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQifMuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}ESifh
wuGjzpfaoam? oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&} ESifh
wuGjzpfaoam? (eD0&P) uif;qdwfjcf;aMumifhjzpfaoam?
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí ae\
t^{3/4}da0óepodkYoabm&Sdaom jzpfay:vmaom
csrf;omcHpm;rlonfvnf; ig\ pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í
rwnfEkdif/

0dwuf 0dpm&wdkY\Nidrf;jcf;aMumifh
rdrdoEÅmefü pdwfukd Munfvifapwwfaom? pdwf\
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d}ukd jzpfyGm;apwwfaom?
MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf} r&Sdaom?
oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&}r&Sdaom?
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d}aMumifhjzpfaoam?
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc}&Sdaom
'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí ae\ t^{3/4}da0óe

podkYoabm&Sdaom jzpfay:vmaom
csrf;omcHpm;rlonfvnf; ig\ pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í
rwnfEkdif/

ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd}ukdvnf; rwufrufjCIF;aMumifh
owdçorÜZOfESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí vspfvSL¹/₂lvsuf
ae\? csrf;om]okc} ukdvnf; ukd,fjzifh cHpm;\? tMuif
(wwd,psmef) aMumifh xkdolukd]]vspfvSL¹/₂lol
owd&Sdol csrf;ompGmaeavh&Sdol}} [k t&d,m
(yk^{*3}/₄dKvf)wdkYonf ajymMum;ukef\?
xkdwwd,psmefodkY a&mufí ae\ t^{*3}/₄da0óe
podkYoabm&Sdaom jzpfay:vmaom
csrf;omcHpm;rlonfvnf; ig\ pdwfukd odrf; usKH; í
rwnfEkdif/

csrf;omqif;&Jukd y,fjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
0rf;omjCIF;ESvHk;romjCIF;wdkY\ a&S;OD;uyifvQif
csKyfESifhjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif; qif;&J
csrf;omr&Sdaom
vspfvSL¹/₂ljCIF;]Oayu©m}aMumifhjzpfonfh owd\
pifMu,fjCIF;&Sdaom pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufí ae\
t^{*3}/₄da0óe podkYoabm&Sdaomjzpfay:vmaom
csrf;omcHpm;rlonfvnf; ig\ pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í
rwnfEkdif/

384/ xkdig\ wnfMunfaom pdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jCIF;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkDif;&vwfaomf
wnfwHhvwfaomfrwkefvlyfjCIF;odkY a&mufvwfaomf
xkdigonf a&S;üjzpfzl;aom b0ukd atmufarhEkdifaom
(ykaAAéd0gomEkówd) ÓPftvdkYiSm pdwfukd
(a&S;¹/₂laqmifcJhNyD) a&S;¹/₂lñGwfapcJhNyD/
xkdigonf rsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;onfukd
atmufarhEkdifV ponfum; tb,fenf;?
wpfb0ukdvnf;aumif;/y/ podkY tjCIF;t&mESifhwuG

tjzpfoepfESifh wuG rsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aom
b0ukd atmufarh\ t^{*3/4}da0óe igonf nOfh\
a&S;OD;yXr,mrfü a&S;OD;pGmaom
todÓPf]0dZÆm}ukd &cJhNyD? rodrl]t0dZÆm}
aysmufcJhNyD? todÓPf]0dZÆm} jzpfay:cJhNyD?
(t0dZÆm) arSmifaysmufcJhNyD? (0dZÆm) ÓPf
tvif;a&mif jzpfay:cJhNyD/ rarhravsmhbJ
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvfuf wnfMunfaompdwf&Sdonfjzpfí
aeaomoltm; t0dZÆmarSmifuif;í ynmÓPfta&miftvif;
jzpfay:ouJhodkYwnf;/ t^{*3/4}da0óe podkYoabm&Sdaom
jzpfay:vmaom csrf;omcHpm;rlonfvnf; ig\pdwfukd
odrf;usKH;í rwnf Ekdif/

385/ xkdigonf podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf
pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkdif;&vwfaomf wnfWvhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfjcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf owå0gwdkY\ aojcif;
]pkwd} jzpfjcif;]y#doaE"} ukd odaom ÓPftvdkYiSm
pdwfukd a&S;½laqmifcJhNyD? a&S;½lñGwfapcJhNyD/

xkdigonf txl;ojzifhpifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdtjrifxuf
omvGefaom ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom
rsufpd]'dAÁpu©K} jzifh aoqJowå0g
jzpfqJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g
jrwaomowå0gtqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aom vm;&m]*wd} &Sdaomowå0g
raumif;aomvm;&m]*wd}&Sdaom owå0gwdkYukd
jrifNyD? uHtm;avsmfpGmjzpfaoom owå0gwdkYukd
odNyD/y/ t^{*3/4}da0óe igonf nOfh\ tv,fjzpfaoom
rZÑdr,mrfü ESpfckajrmuf todÓPf]0dZÆm}ukd
&cJhNyD? rodrl]t0dZÆm}aysmufcJhNyD?
todÓPf]0dZÆm} jzpfay:cJhNyD? (t0dZÆm) arSmif
aysmufcJhNyD? (0dZÆm) ÓPftvif;a&mif
jzpfay:cJhNyD/

rarhavsmhyJ jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvsuf wnfMunfaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeaom oltm;t0dZÆmarSmif uif;í
ynmÓPfta&miftvif; jzpfay:ouJhodkYwnf;/ t*¾da0óe
podkYoabm&Sdaom jzpfay:vmaom csrf;omonfvnf; ig\
pdwfukd odrf;usKH;í rwnfEkdif/

386/ xkdigonf podkYwnfMunfaompdwfonf
pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkdif;&vwfaomf wnfwHhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYukd ukefcef;apwwfaom
ÓPftvkdYiSmpdwfukd a&S;½laqmifcJhNyD?
a&S;½lñGwfapcJhNyD/

xkdigonf pum; qif;&J[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\
pum; qif;&Jjzpfay:jcif;\taMumif;[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif;
od\
pum; qif;&JcsKyf&m
edAÁmef[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif;od\? pum; qif;&J
csKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifh[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\
V

ponfwdkYum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\? pum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\jzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;
[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\
pum; tmoa0gw&m;wdkY
csKyf&m (edAÁmef) [k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\? pum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY csKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifh[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\
V

podkY odaom podkY jrifaom xkdig\
pdwfonf urmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmufcJhNyD? b0go0rSvnf;
vGwfajrmufcJhNyD? t0dZÆmo0rSvnf;
vGwfajrmufcJhNyD?
vGwfajrmufNyD;vwfaomf]]vGwfajrmufavNyD}} [k
todÓPfjzpfay:cJhNyD?]]y#doaE``aerlukefNyD?
jrwfaomtusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpööudk

jyKNyD;NyD? þ (r*f) udpöötvdKyiSm wpyfg;aom
jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}} [k odV

t^{*3/4}da0óe igonf nOfh\аемufqHk;jzpfaom
ypädr,mrfü oHk;ckajrmuf
todÓPf]0dZÆm}ukd&cJhNyD? rodrl]t0dZÆm} onf
aysmufcJhNyD? todÓPf]0dZÆm} jzpfay:cJhNyD?
(t0dZÆm) arSmifaysmufcJhNyD? (0dZÆm)
ÓPftvif;a&mif jzpfay:cJhNyD/ rarhavsmhyJ
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvuf wnfMunfaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí
aeaomoltm; t0dZÆmarSmifuif;í ynmÓPfta&miftvif;
jzpfay:ouJhodkYwnf;/ t^{*3/4}da0óe þodkYoabm&Sdaom
jzpfay:vmaom csrf;omcHpm;rIonfvnf; ig\ pdwfukd
odrf;usKH;í rwnfEkdif/

387/ t^{*3/4}da0óe igonf t&mrursm;pGmaom y&dowfü
w&m;a[mzl;onfukd trSwf&\? pifppf
wpfOD;pDwpfOD;pDaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfwkdif;uyif]]ighukdomvQif &nf&G,fí
&[ef;a*gwrum; w&m;a[m\}} [k þodkY ightm; xifrSwfV/
t^{*3/4}da0óe þxifrSwfcsufukd þtwkdif; rrSwfoifh/
odapjcif;iSmomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
olwpyfg;wdkYtm; w&m;a[mV t^{*3/4}da0óe xkdigonfxkd
(w&m;) pum;\ tqHk;ü (ig) tcgcyfodrf;
aeaMumif;jzpfaom xkda&S;jzpfaom (t&[wåzkdvf)
orm"d\ tm^{1/2}Hkjzpfaom edAÁmefüomvQif pdwfukd
aumif;pGmwnfap\? aumif;pGmaeap\? tm^{1/2}Hk
wpfckwnf;&Sdrlukd jyK\? aumif;pGm aqmufwnf\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr\ þpum;um; ,HkMunfxkdufygV/
udavom&efolukd owfEkdifaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHk;wrf;pOfvmyif jzpfygV/
toQifa*gwronf]]aeYtcg tdyfzl;onfukd}} trSwf&yg\
avm[k (ar;avQmuf\)/

t^{*3/4}da0óe igonf aEGOwkwdkY\
aemufqHk;jzpfao mvü qGrf;cH&mrS zJcGmcJhí
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf'kuk#fouFef;ukd av;xyfcif;um
vuf,meHyg;jzifh owd orÜZOf&Sdonfjzpfí tdyfaysmfzl;
onfukdtrSwf&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr paeYtcgtdyfjcf;ukd tcsKdUaom
orPjAm[®PwkdYu]awGa0aomaejcf;}[kqkdukef\[k
(qkd\)/

t^{*3/4}da0óe þrQjzifh awGa0aom olonfvnf;aumif;?
rawGa0aom olonfvnf; aumif;rjzpfao;/ t^{*3/4}da0óe
pifppfaomfum; awGa0aomol rawGa0aomoljzpfonfht
aMumif;ukdemavmh aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;avmh?
a[mMum;tHh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQif (a*gwr)
aumif;ygNyD[k ed*P² wuúwGef;\om; opöuonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;V jrwpGmbk&m;onf
podkY rdefYawmfrl\ -

388/ t^{*3/4}da0óe rnfolrSmrqkd
ylyefnpfnL;apwwfaom wpfzefb0opfukd jzpfapwwf
aomylavmifjcf;ESifhwuG qif;&Jjcf;tusKd;&Sdukefaom
aemifcgt (y#doaE``wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcf;
tkdjcf;aojcf;ukd jzpfapwwfukefaom
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYukd ry,f&ao;? xkdolukd
igonf]awGa0ol}[ka[mMum;V t^{*3/4}da0óe
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYukd ry,fjcf;aMumifh awGa0ol jzpfV/
t^{*3/4}da0óernfolrSmrqkd ylyefnpfnL;apwwfaom
wpfzefb0opfukd jzpfapwwfaom
ylavmifjcf;ESifhwuGqif;&Jjcf;tusKd;&Sdukefaom
aemifcgtü (y#doaE``wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcf; tkdjcf;
aojcf;ukdjzpfapwwfukefaom tmoa0g w&m;wdkYukd
y,fxm;\? xkdolukd igonf]rawGa0ol}[ka[mMum;V/
t^{*3/4}da0óe tmoa0gw&m;wdkYukd y,fjcf;aMumifh
rawGa0ol jzpfV

t*³/₄da0óe jrwpfGmbk&m;rSm
ylyefnpfnL;apwwfaom wpfzefb0opfukd
jzpfapwwfaomylavmifjCIF;ESifhwuG
qif;&JjCIF;tusKd;&Sdukefaom aemiftcgü
(y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGm;jCIF; tkdJcif; aojCIF;ukd
jzpfapwwfukefaom tmoa0gw&m;wdkYukd
y,fxm;ukef\? tjrpf&if;ukdt<uif;rJh jzwxm;ukef\?
EkwfNyD;aom xef;yif&muJhodkY jyKxm;ukef\?
wpfzefrjzpfjCIF;ukdhjyKxm;ukef\? aemiftcg
jzpfay:jCIF;oabm r&Sdawmhacs/ t*³/₄da0óe
acgif;vnfjywfNyD;aomxef;yifonf wpfzefpnfyifjCIF;iSm
rxkdufouJhodkY jrwpfGmbk&m;rSm
ylyefnpfnL;apwwfaomwpfzefb0opfukd jzpfapwwfaom
ylavmifjCIF;ESifh wuG qif;&JjCIF;tusKd;&Sdukefaom
aemiftcgü (y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGm;jCIF; tkdJcif;
aojCIF;ukdjzpfap wwfukefaom
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYukdy,fxm;ukef\? tjrpf t&if;ukd
jzwxm;ukef\? EkwfNyD;aom xef;yif&muJhodkY
jyKxm;ukef\? wpfzefrjzpfjCIF;ukd jyK xm;ukef\?
aemiftcgü jzpfay:jCIF;oabm r&Sdawmhacs[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

389/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf ed*P²wuúwGef;\om;
opöuonf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifa*gwr
tHhMozGwf&Sdygay\? toQifa*gwr rjzpfpzl; jzpfygay\?
podkY xdckdufí xcdkufí tajymcH&aom
apmif;csdwfaom pum;wdkYjzifh tajymcH&aom
toQifa*gwr\ ta&tqif;onfjzLpif\? rsufESmtqif;onfvnf;
Munfvif\? udavom&efolukd owfEkdifaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHk;wrf;pOfvmyifjzpfygayonf/
toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfonf yl&Puóyukd
pum;vrf;pOfjzifh tjypfwifqkdzl;onfukdtrSwf&yg\?

xkdyl&Puóyonfvnf; tuREkfyfu pum;vrf;pOfjzifh
tjypfwifqkdaomf taMumif;wpfyg;jzifh
taMumif;wpfyg;ukd zHk;zd\? tyodkY pum;ukd vJTz,f\?
trsufxGufjcif;jypfrSm;jcif; pdwfqkd;jcif;ukd
xif&Sm;jyK\? toQifa*gwrrSmum; podkY xdckdufí
xdckdufí ajymqkdaomfvnf;
apmif;csdwfpum;wdkYjzifh ajymqkdaomfvnf;
ta& tqif;onf jzLpif\? rsufESmtqif;onfvnf; Munfvif\?
udavom &efolukd owfEkdifaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm
odaom jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHk;wrf;pOfvmyif
jzpfygayonf/

toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfonf ru©vda*gomvudk/y/
tZdwauourÁvukd/ yuk"upöm,e ukd/ aAv|om; oLö,ukd/
em#\om; ed*P²wuúwGef;ukd pum;vrf;pOfjzifh
tjypfwifqkdzl;onf ukdtrSwf&yg\? xkdem#\om;
ed*P²wuúwGef;onfvnf; tuREkfyfu pum;vrf;pOfjzifh
tjypfwifqkdaomf taMumif;wpfyg;jzifh
taMumif;wpfyg;ukd zHk;zd\? tyodkY pum;ukd vTJz,f\?
trsufxGufjcif; jypfrSm;jcif; pdwfqkd;jcif;ukdvnf;
xif&Sm;jyKV toQifa*gwrrSmum; podkY
xdckdufíxdcdkufí ajymqkdaomfvnf; ta&tqif;onf
jzLpif\? rsufESmtqif;onfvnf; Munfvif\?
udavom&efolukd owfEkdifaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odaom
jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHk;wrf;pOfvmyif jzpfygayonf/

toQifa*gwr ,cktcg tuREkfyfwdkYonf
oGm;ygukeftHh? tuREkfyfwdkYonf rsm;aomudpö
(&Sdygukef\)? rsm;aomjyKzG,f &Sdygukef\}} [k
(avQmuf\)/

t*¾da0óe ,cktcg oGm;&ef tcsdeftcgukd oifod\
(oGm;&efrSm oif\ tvkdtwkdif;omjzpf\) [k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ xkdtcg ed*P²wuúwGef;\om; opöunf

jrwpfGmbk&m;\ w&m;pum;ukd ESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmufí
ae&mrS xum zJcGgoGm;av\

ajcmufckajrmuf r[mopöuokwfNyD;

7- plVwPSmocF,okwf

390/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
ykAÁm½Hkausmif; rd*g&olaX;\
trdozG,fjzpfaoM0domcgl jymom'fü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfri\ xkdtcg ewfwdkYukd tpkd;&aom
odMum;rif;onfhjrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
½kdaompGm&Sdckd;í wpfckaomt&yfü
&yfwnfum]]toQifbk&m; tb,frQavmufaom tusifhjzifh
&[ef;onf tusOf;tm;jzifh wyfrufri]wPSm}ukef&m
(edAÁmef) ukd tm½HkjyKí vGwfajrmufaom
pdwf&Sdol? {uefNyD;qHk;jcif;&Sdol?
{uefab;uif;jcif;&Sdol? {uefjrwaom tusifh&Sdol
{ueftqHk;pcef; yefwkdif&Sdol ewfvlwdkYxufjrwof
jzpfygoenf;}} [k avQmuf\

odMum;rif; pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf]]w&m;tm;vHk;wdkYukd
ouf0ifpGJvrf;jcif;iSgroifh}} [k Mum;zI;\ odMum;rif;
podkY]]w&m;tm;vHk;wdkYukd ouf0ifpGJvrf;jcif;iSg
roifh}} [kMum;zI;aom xkd&[ef;onf w&m;tm;vHk;ukd
txl;od\? w&m;tm;vHk;ukd txl;odNyD;í
w&m;tm;vHk;ukd ykdif;jcm;í od\? w&m;tm;vHk;ukd
ykdif;jcm;odNyD;í csrf;omukdjzpfap? qif;&Jukdjzpfap?
csrf;omr[kwf qif;&Jr[kwfonfukdjzpfap trSwfr&Sdaom
a0'emukd cHpm;\ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdchpm;jcif;]a0'em}wdkYü rjrjaomtm;jzifh

½lJrifvsuf ae\? wyfpGef;jcif;uif;aomtm;jzifh ½lJrifvsuf
ae\ csKyfaomtm;jzifh ½lJrifvsufae\ pGefYvTwf
ajy;0ifaomtm;jzifh ½lJrifvsuf ae\ xkd&[ef;onf
xkdcHpm;jcif;]a0'em}wdkYü rjrJaomtm;jzifh
½lJrifvsufaeaomf wyfpGef;jcif;uif;aomtm;jzifh
½lJrifvsufaeaomf csKyfaomtm;jzifh ½lJrifvsufaeaomf
pGefYvTwfajy;0ifaomtm;jzifh½lJrifvsufaeaomf avmuü
(ocFg&) wpfpHkwpf&mukdrQ rpGJ,lay? rpGJ,laomf
xuf0ef;usifrwyf rufawmhay? xuf0ef;usif rwyfrufaomf
tvkdvkd ukd,fwkdifomvQifNidrf;at;\?]]y#doaE^{..}
aerlukefNyD? jrwwfaomtusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;NyD?
(r*f) udpöukd jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötvdKyiSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,fr&Sdawmh}} [k odV odMum;rif;
prQavmufaom tusifhjzifh&[ef;onf tusOf;tm;jzifh
wyfrufri]wPSm}ukef&m (edAÁmef) ukd
tm½HkjyKívGwfajrmufaompdwf&Sdol? {uefNyD;
qHk;jcif; &Sdol? {uefab;uif;jcif;&Sdol?
{uefjrwwfaomtusifh&Sdhol?
{ueftqHk;pcefyef;wkdif&Sdol? ewf vlwdkYxufjrwwfol
jzpf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg ewfwdkYukd tPKd;&aom odMum;rif;onf
jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ w&m;ukd ESpfNcdKuf0rf;
ajrmufijrwwfpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;NyD;vQif
t½kdtaojyKum xkdae&müyif uG,favV

391/ xkdtcg toQifr[marm*¾vmefonf
jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ teD;ü xkdifaeV xkdtcg
toQifr[marm*¾vmefonf]]todkYenf;? xkdewfonf
jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ w&m;pum;ukd odí
0rf;ajrmufavoavm? odkYr[kwf rodrlbJ
0rf;ajrmufavoavm/ xkdewfonf jrwwfpGmbk&m;\
w&m;pum; ukd odíaomfvnf;aumif;?
rodrlíaomfvnf;aumif; 0rf;ajrmufoavm?
xkdewfukdigodatmifjyK& rl aumif;ayrnf}} [k
tMuHjzpfV xkdtcg

toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefonfOyrmaomfum; tm;&Sd aom
a,musfm;onf auG;xm;aom
vufarmif;ukdqefY&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
qefYxm;aom vufarmif;ukd
auG;&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;ptwlyifvQif
ykAÁm^{1/2}Hkausmif; rd*g&olaX;\ trdozG,f jzpfaom
0domcg\ jymom'fü uG,fumwm0wðomewfwdkYü
xif&Sm;jzpfV

xkdtcg ewfwdkYukd tpkd;&aom odMum;rif;onf
o&ufjzLwpfyif&Sdaom O,smOfü ewfü
jzpfaomwl&d,mig;&mwdkYESifh
aumif;pGmukHvkHjynfhpHkonfjzpfí ewfpnf;pdrfukd
cHpm;vsufaeV ewfwdkYukdtpkd;&aom odMum;rif;onf
ta0;rS vmaom toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefukd jrifi xkdewfü
jzpfaomwl&d,mig;&mwdkYukd y,fjrpfum
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]toQif
arm^{*3/4}vmef<ucJhygavmh? toQifarm^{*3/4}vmef oif\
<uvmjcif;onf aumif;aom <uvmjcif;yg wnf;?
htoQifarm^{*3/4}vmef þewfjynfodkY vmzdkY&ef
tvSnfhukd MumjrifhrS jyKawmfrl\? toQif
arm^{*3/4}vmefxkdifawmfrlyg/ þae&mukd
cif;xm;ygNyD}} [k toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefm;
avQmufxm;V toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefonf cif;xm;aom
ae&mü xkdifawmfrlV

ewfwdkYukdtpkd;&aom odMum;rif;onfvnf;
tjcm;edrfhaom ae&mukd ,lí oifhavsmfaom
ae&müxkdifV oifhavsmfaom ae&mü xkdifaom
ewfwdkYukdtpkd;&aom odMum;rif;ukd
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefonf]]odMum;rif; tb,fodkYvQif
jrwpGmbk&m;u oifwdkYtm;
tusOf;tm;jzifhwyfrufri]wPSm}ukef&m (edAÁmef) ukd
tm^{1/2}HkjyKí vGwfajrmufjcif;ukd a[mMum;awmfrloenf;?
awmif;yefyg\? igwdkYonfvnf; þw&m;pum;ukd

Mum;emjCIF;iSm tzdkY&SdolwdkY jzpfvkdukef\}}
[krdefYqkdV

392/ toQifarm*³/₄vmef wynhfawmfwdkYrSm
jyKzGG,fudpö rsm;jym;vSygukef\? (odkY&mwGif)
rdrdjyKzG,f udpötwGuf tenf;i,fomjzpfí
wm0wðomewfwdkY\ jyKzG,fudpötwGufomvQif
pifppfrsm;vSygukefV toQifarm*³/₄vmef pifppfum;
aumif;pGm Mum;emxm;aom aumif;pGm oif,lxm;aom
aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;xm;aom aumif;pGm
aqmifxm;aom w&m;onf
wynfhawmfwdkYrSvsifpGmomvQif uG,faysmuf ygV

toQifarm*³/₄vmef a&S;üjzpfzl;onfum;
ppfqifpk¹/₂Hk;xm;aom ewf tok&m
ppfyGJBuD;onfjzpfCjhygV toQifarm*³/₄vmef
xkdppfyGJBuD;ü ewfwdkYu tEkdif&í tok&mwdkYonf
¹/₂HI;edrfhygukefV toQifarm*³/₄vmef
xkdwynfhawmfonf xkdppfyGJBuD;ukd atmifjrirí
ppfatmifol jzpfyg\? xkdppfEkdif&matmifajrrS
jyefvSnfhum a0Z,EÅmrnfaoM jymom'fukd zefqif;ygV
toQifarm*³/₄vmefa0Z,EÅm jymom'frSmbHkaqmif
wpf&mhwpfaqmif&Sdí bHkaqmifwpfaqmif
wpfaqmifütXG#f&Sdaom tcef; ckESpf&mpD &Sd\?
tXG#f&Sdaomtcef; wpfcef;wpfcef;üvnf;
ewforD;ckepfa,mufpD&Sd\? ewforD;wpfa,muf
wpfa,mufüvnf; tvkyftauR; ckepfa,mufpD&SdygukefV
toQif arm*³/₄vmef toQif (bk&m;) onf a0Z,EÅm
jymom'f\arGUavsmfzG,f&Sdonfhtjzpfukd ¹/₂lJrif&ef
tvkd&Sdygoavm[k avQmufMum;V
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf qdwfqdwfaejcif;jzifh onf;ch
awmfriV

393/ xkdtcg ewfwdkYukdtpkd;&aom
odMum;rif;onfvnf;aumif;?
a0ó0Pfewfrif;BuD;onfvnf;aumif;

toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefukd a&SUaqmifjyKí
a0Z,EÅmjymom'fqDodkY csOf;uyfukef\ ewfwdkYukd
tpkd;&aom odMum;rif;\ tvkyftauR;wdkYonf ta0;rS
vmaom toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefukd jrifí
aMumuf&GUH&SufEkd;Muum rdrd rdrdtcef;odkY
Oifukef\ acR;ronf a,mu©rukdrifí
aMumuf&GUH&SufEkd;oujhodkY
ewfwdkYukdtpkd;&aom odMum;rif;\
tvkyftauR;wdkYonf toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefukd jrifí
aMumuf&GUH&SufEkd;Muum rdrd rdrdtcef;odkY
Oifukef\

xkdtcg ewfwdkYukd tpkd;&aom
odMum;rif;onfvnf;aumif;?
a0ó0Pfewfrif;BuD;onfvnf;aumif; toQifarm^{*3/4}vmefukd
a0Z,EÅmjymom'fü pBuç HoGm;awmfrlapukef\
vSnfhvnfawmfrlapukef\ toQifarm^{*3/4}vmef
a0Z,EÅmjymom'f\ parGUavsmfzG,f tjzpfukdvnf;
½lawmfrlyg? toQif arm^{*3/4}vmef a0Z,EÅm jymom'f\
parGUavsmfzG,ftjzpfukdvnf;½lawmfrlyg[k
(avQmufMum;ukef\)/ toQifodMum;rif;\
pa0Z,EÅmjymom'fonfwifhw,fvSay\? a&S;u
aumif;rljyKcJhol\ xHk;wrf;pOfvmyif jzpfay\
vlwdkYonfvnf;wpfpHkwpf&m arGUavsmfzG,ftjzpfukd
awGUjrifukefaomf]]tcsif;wdkY wm0wðomewfwdkY\
taqmifuJhodkY wifhw,f\}} [k qkdukef\
toQifodMum;rif;\ xkda0Z,EÅmjymom'fonfhwifhw,fvS
ay\? a&S;u aumif;rljyKcJhol\ xHk;wrf;pOfvmyif jzpfay\
[k (qkd\)/

xkdtcg]]pewfonf tvGefjyif;jypGm arhavsmhae\
igonf pewfukd xdwfvefYap&rlaumif;ayrnf}} [k
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefm; ptMuHonf jzpf\ xkdtcg
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefonf a0Z,EÅmjymom'fukd ajcrjzifh
wkefvlyf,drf;,kdifapEkdifaom oabm&Sdaom
wefckd;zefqif;rlukd jyKawmfrl\

xkdtcg ewfwdkYukdtpkd;&aom
odMum;rif;onfvnf;aumif;
a0ó0Pfewfrif;BuD;onfvnf;aumif;? wm0wd
HomewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]tcsif;wdkY &[ef;\
wefckd;BuD;onfhtjzpfonftmEkabmf BuD;onfhtjzpfonf
tHhzG,f&SdaypG? rjzpfpzl; jzpfavpG?
ewfbHkAdrmefukdyifaomfvnf;ajcrjzifh
wkefvlyf,drf;,kdifapEkdifbd\}} [k tHhMojcif;
rjzpfpzl;jzpfjCIF; pdwf&SdukefV

xkdtcg toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf
ewfwdkYukdtpkd;&aom odMum;rif;\
xdwfvfYjCIF;MuufOD;arG;nif;xjCIF;jzpfonfukd
odí]]odMum;rif; tb,fodkYvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tusOf;tm;jzifh wyfrufrl]wPSm}ukef&m (edAÁmef)
ukd tm¹/₂HkjyKí vGwfajrmufjCIF;ukd
a[mMum;awmfrloenf;? awmif;yefyg\? igwdkYonfvnf;
pw&m;pum;ukd Mum;emjCIF;iSg tzdkY&SdolwdkY
jzpfvdkukef\}} [k ewfwdkYukdtpkd;&aom
odMum;rif;tm; ajymqkdV

394/ toQifr[marm*³/₄vmef wynfhawmfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
¹/₂kdaopGm&Sdckd;í oifhwifhavsmufywfaom ae&mü
&yfwnfum]]toQifbk&m; tb,frQavmufaom tusifhjzifh
tusOf;tm;jzifh &[ef;onf wyfrufrl]wPSm}ukef&m
(edAÁmef) ukd tm¹/₂HkjyKí
vGwfajrmufapdwf&Sdol? {uefNyD;qHk; CIF;&Sdol?
{uefab;uif;jCIF;&Sdol? {uefjrwfaoMtusifh&Sdol?
{ueftqHk;pceF; yef;wdkif&Sdol? ewfvlwdkYxufjrwfol
jzpfygoenf;}} [k bpum;ukd avQmufV/
toQifarm*³/₄vmef podkYavQmufaomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wynfhawmfukd]]odMum;rif;
pomoemawmfü&[ef;onf w&m;tm;vHk;wdkYukd
ouf0ifpGJvrf;jCIF;iSg]roifh}[k Mum;emzl;V/
odMum;rif;&[ef;onf]w&m;tm;vHk;wdkYukd

ouf0ifpGjvrf;jcif;iSm roifh}[k podkY Mum;emzl;V
xkd&[ef;onf w&m;tm;vHk;ukd txl;od\?
w&m;tm;vHk;ukd txl;odí w&m;tm;vHk;ukd
ykdif;jcm;íodV w&m;tm;vHk;ukd ykdif;jcm;odí
csrf;omonfvnf;jzpfaom qif;&Jonfvnf; jzpfaomqif;&J
r[kwf csrf;omr[kwfonfvnf;jzpfaom wpfpHkwpf&maom
cHpm;jcif;ukd cHpm;V xkd&[ef;onf
xkdcHpm;jcif;wdkYü rjrJaomtm;jzifh ½lJrifvsuf ae\
wyfpGef;rluif;aomtm;jzifh½lJrifvsuf ae\
csKyfaomtm;jzifh ½lJrifvsuf ae\
pGefYvTwfajy;0ifaomtm;jzifh ½lJrifvsufaeV
xkd&[ef;onf xkdcHpm;jcif;wdkYü rjrJaomtm;jzifh
½lJrifvsufaeaaomfwyfpGef;rluif;aomtm;jzifh
½lJrifvsufae aomf csKyfaomtm;jzifh
½lJrifvsufaeaaomfpGefYvTwfajy;0ifaomtm;jzifh
½lJrifvsufaeaaomf avmu ü wpfpHkwpf&mukdrQ rpGJ,l?
rpGJ,laomfxuf0ef;usif rwyfruf? xuf0ef;usif
rwyfrufaomf tvkdvkdomvQif xuf0ef;usifNidrf;\?
(y#doaE") aerlukefNyD? jrwfaom tusifhukd
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöukd jyKNyD;NyD? p
(r*f) udpötvdKyiSm wpyfg;aom jyKzG,fr&Sdawmh[k
odV odMum;rif; prQavmufaomtusifhjzifh
tusOf;tm;jzifh &[ef;onf wyfrufrl]wPSm}ukef&m
(edAÁmef) ukd
tm½HkkyKívGwfajrmufaompdwf&Sdol?
{uefNyD;qHk;jcif;&Sdol? {uefab;uif;jcif;&Sdol?
{uefjrwfaom tusifh&Sdol? {ueftqHk;pcef;
yef;wkdif&Sdol? ewfvlwdkYxuf jrwfoljzpf\}} [k
ppum;ukd rdefYMum; awmfrlygV toQifarm*¾vmef
podkYvQif wynfhawmftm; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
tusOf;tm;jzifhwyfrufrl]wPSm}ukef&m (edAÁmef) ukd
tm½HkkyKí vGwfajrmufjcif;ukd a[mMum;awmfrlyg\
[khavQmufV

xkdtcg toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf
ewfwdkYukdtpkd;&aom odMum;rif;\ pum;ukd
tvGefESpfouf Orf;ajrmufonfjzpfí
tm;&Sdaoma,musfm;onf auG;xm;aom vufarmif;ukd
qefY&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYxm;aom
vufarmif;ukd auG;&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
ptwlyifvQifwm0wd HomewfwdkYü uG,fum
ykAÁm¹/₂Hkausmif; rd*g&olaX;\ trdozG,fjzpfao
0domcg\ jymom'fü xif&Sm;jzpfV

xkdtcg ewfwdkYukdtpkd;&aom odMum;rif;\
tvkyftauR;wdkYonf toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefz]cGgoGm;í
rMumrD ewfwdkYukdtpkd;&aom
odMum;rif;ukd]]tcsif; oif\q&m xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;
[lonf p&[ef;yifavm}} [k ar;ukefV

toQifrwdkY xkd&[ef;onf ig\q&m jrwpfGmbk&m;
r[kwf? p&[ef;onf ig\ oDwif;
oHk;azmftoQifr[marm*³/₄vmefwnf;[k (jyefajym)\)/

toQifodMum;rif; oifonf t&awmfavpG? oifonf
tvGeft&awmfavpG? oif\ oDwif;oHk;azmfyif prQavmuf
wefckd;BuD;\? prQavmuf tmEkabmfBuD;\? oif\q&m
jrwpfGmbk&m;um; tHhMozG,f
wefckd;BuD;ayrnfwmum;[k (qkdukef\)/

395/ xkdtcg toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m; ukd¹/₂kdaopGm &Sdckd;í
oifhavsmfaom ae&mü xkdifum]]toQifbk&m;
xif&Sm;ausmfapmolwdkYwGifwopfOD;jzpfao
wefckd;BuD;onfh ewftm; tusOf;tm;jzifh
wyfrufri]wPSm}ukef&m (edAÁmef) ukdtm¹/₂HkjyKí
vGwfajrmufjci;ukd a[mMum;cjhonfukd
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf trSwf&awmfriyg\avm}}
[kavQmufV

arm*³/₄vmef ig trSwf&rd\? ewfwdkYukd tpkd;&aom
odMum;rif;onf ighxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQifighukd
¹/₂kdaopGm&Sdckd;í oifhavsmfaomae&mü &yfwnfum
]]toQifbk&m; tb,frQavmufaomtusifhjzifh &[ef;onf
tusOf;tm;jzifh wyfrufrl]wPSm}ukef&m (edAÁmef)
ukd tm¹/₂HkjyKí vGwfajrmufaom pdwf&Sdol?
{uefNyD;qHk;jcif;&Sdol? {uefab;uif;jcif;&Sdol?
{uefjrwfaomtusifh&Sdol? {ueftqHk;pcef;
yef;wkdif&Sdol? ewfvlwdkYxufjrwfol jzpfygoenf;}} [k
avQmufV

arm*³/₄vmef podkYavQmufaomf igonf ewfwdkYukd
tpkd;&aom
odMum;rif;ukd]]odMum;rif;pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf]w&m;tm;vHk;wdkYukd ouf0ifpGJvrf;jcif;iSm
roifh}[k Mum;emzl;V
odMum;rif;]w&m;tm;vHk;wdkYukd
ouf0ifpGJvrf;jcif;iSm roifh}[k podkY
Mum;emzl;aomxkd&[ef;onf w&m;tm;vHk;ukd txl;od\
w&m;tm;vHk;ukd txl;odNyD;í w&m;tm;vHk;ukd
ykdif;jcm;í od\
w&m;tm;vHk;ukd ykdif;jcm;odNyD;í
csrf;omonfvnf;jzpfaom? qif;&Jonfvnf;jzpfaom?
qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfonfvnf;jzpfaom trSwfr&Sdaom
a0'emukd cHpm;V xkd&[ef; onf xkdcHpm;jcif;
a0'emwdkYü rjrJaomtm;jzifh ¹/₂ljrifvsuf ae\
wyfpGef;rluif;aomtm;jzifh ¹/₂ljrifvsuf ae\
csKyfaomtm;jzifh ¹/₂ljrifvsuf ae\
pGefYvTwfajy;0ifaomtm;jzifh ¹/₂ljrifvsuf ae\
xkd&[ef;onf
xkdcHpm;jcif;]a0'em}wdkYürjrJaomtm;jzifh
¹/₂ljrifvsufaeaomf wyfpGef;rl uif;aomtm;jzifh
¹/₂ljrifvsufaeaomfcsKyfaomtm;jzifh ¹/₂ljrifvsuf aeaomf
pGefYvTwfajy;0ifaom tm;jzifh ¹/₂ljrifvsufaeaomfavmuü
(ocFg&) wpfpHkwpf&mukdrQ rpGJ,lay? rpGJ,laomf
xuf0ef;usif rwyfrufawmhay? xuf0ef;usif rwyfrufaomf

tvkdvkdomvQifNidrf;at;\?]y#doaE``aerl ukefNyD?
jrwfaomtusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöukd
jyKNyD;NyD? þ (r*f) udpötvdKyiSm wpfyg; aom
jyKzG,fhr&SdawmhNyD}[k cGJjcm;í odV odMum;rif;
þrQavmufaom tusifhjzifh &[ef;onftusOf;tm;jzifh
wyfrufri]wPSm}ukef&m (edAÁmef) ukd tm¹/₂HkjyKí
vGwfajrmufaompdwf&Sdol? {uefNyD;qHk;jcif; &Sdol?
{uefab;uif;jcif;&Sdol? {uefjrwfaom tusifh&Sdol?
{ueftqHk;pcef; yef;wdkif&Sdol? ewfvlwdkYxuf
jrwfoljzpf\}} [k rdefYawmfrlV arm³/₄vmefpodkYvQif
igonf]]ewfwdkYukdtpkd;& aom odMum;rif;tm;
tusOf;tm;jzifhwyfrufri]wPSm} ukef&m (edAÁmef)
ukd tm¹/₂HkjyKí vGwf ajrmufjcif;ukd
a[mMum;c]honfukdtrSwf&\}} [k jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
rdefYMum;awmfrlV

r[marm³/₄vmefonf jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;awmfukd
ESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmufpGmcH,lavownf;/

ckepfckajrmuf plVwPSmocF,okwfNyD;V

8- r[mwPSmocF,okwf

396/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&HjzpfaoM aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg wHigonfom;
omwdrnfaom &[ef;tm;]]xkd0dnmPfonfomvQif
(wpfb0rSwpfb0odkY) ajymif;oGm;\? usifvnf\?
(0dnmPfrS) wpfyg;tjcm;aom t&mr&Sd [laom
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom
w&m;ukdigod\}} [k podkY
oabm&Sdaom ,kwfnHhaom t,lonf jzpfay:vmV

rsm;pGmukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf wHigonf\om;
omwdrnfaom &[ef;tm;]]xkd0dnmPfonfomvQif
(wpfb0rSwpfb0odkY) ajymif;oGm;\? usifvnf\
(0dnmPfrS) wpyfg;tjcm;aom t&mr&Sd [laom
tjcf;;t&mtm;jzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom
w&m;ukdigod\}} [k podkY
oabm&Sdaom ,kwfnHhaom t,ljzpfay:vmowwf[k
Mum;ukef\

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf wHigonfom;
omwd&[ef;xHodkY
csOf;uyfukef\?]]ighoQifomwd]xkd0dnmPfonfomvQif
(wpfb0rSwpfb0odkY) ajymif;oGm;\? usifvnf\
(0dnmPfrS) wpyfg;tjcm;aom t&mr&Sd[laom
tjcf;t&mtm;jzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom
w&m;ukd igod\}[koifhtm; podkY
oabm&Sdaom ,kwfnHhaom t,ljzpfay:vmonfum;
rSefoavm}} [k wHigonfom; omwd&[ef;ukd ar;ukef\

ighoQifwdkY xkd0dnmPfonfomvQif
(wpfb0rSwpfb0odkY) ajymif;oGm;\? usifvnf\
(0dnmPfrS) wpyfg; tjcm;aom t&mr&Sd? puJhodkYyif
jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom w&m;ukdigod\}} [k
ajzqkdV

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf wHigonfom;
omwd&[ef;ukd p,kwfnHhaom t,lrS uif;uGmapvkdukefí
]]ighoQifomwd podkY rajymqkdvifh?
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; rpGyfpGJvifh?
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;pGyfpGJjcif;onf raumif;?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkY ra[mMum;&m?
ighoQifomwd 0dnmPfonftaMumif;ukd pGJí jzpf\
taMumif;ukdMuOfí 0dnmPf\ jzpfjcif;onf r&Sd}} [k
rsm;pGmaomtaMumif;jzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mMum;awmfrlonf[k t,lukd ar;pdppfMuukef\? t,lukd
0efcHapukef\? taMumif;ukd ar;jref;Muukef\

(0dnmPfrS) wpyfg;tjcm;aom t&mr&Sd}
[laomtjcif;t&mtm;jzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;a[m xm;aom
w&m;ukd igod\[k
oifhtm;podkYoabm&Sdaom ,kwfñHhaom t,ljzpfay:ae\
[lonf rSefoavm}} [k
wHigonfom;omwdrnfom&[ef;tm; ar;ygukef\
toQifbk&m; podkYar;aomf
wHigonfom;omwd&[ef;u]]ighoQifwdkY
xkd0dnmPfonfomvQif (wpfb0rSwpfb0odkY)
ajymif;oGm;\? usifvnf\? (0dnmPfrS) wpyfg;tjcm;aom
t&mr&Sd? puJhodkYyif
jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mxm;aomw&m;ukd igod\}} [k
wynfhawmfwdkYtm; ajzqkdygV toQifbk&m; xkdtcg
wynfhawmfwdkYonfwHigonfom; omwd&[ef;ukd
p,kwfnHhaom t,lrS uif;uGmapvkdukefí]]ighoQifomwd
podkYrajymqkdvifh? jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
rpGyfpGJvifh? jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd pGyfpGJjcif;onf
raumif;? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkY ra[mMum;&m?
ighoQifomwd]0dnmPfonf taMumif;ukd pGJíjzpf\?
taMumif;ukdMuOfí 0dnmPf\ jzpfjcif;onf r&Sd}} [k
rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mMum;awmfrl\}} [k t,lukd
ar;pdppfygukefV t,lukd 0efcHapygukef\
taMumif;ukdar;jref;MuukefV toQifbk&m; wHigonfom;
omwd&[ef;onf wynfhawmfwdkYu podkYyift,lukd
ar;pdppfMuyg aomfvnf; t,lukd 0efcHapMuygaomfvnf;
taMumif;ukdar;jref;Muygaomfvnf; xkd,kwfrmaom
t,lukdyifvQif tckdiftrm
trSm;oHk;oyfvsufouf0ifpGJvrf;í]]ighoQifwdkY
xkd0dnmPfonfomvQif (wpfb0rSwpfb0odkY)
ajymif;oGm;\? usifvnf\? (0dnmPfrS) wpyfg; tjcm;aom
t&mr&Sd? puJhodkYyif
jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mxm;aomw&m;ukd igod\}} [k
ajymqkdygV toQifbk&m; wynfh awmfwdkYonf

wHigonfom;omwd&[ef;ukd p,kwfnHhaom t,IrS
uif;uGmap&ef rwwfEkdifMu aom
tcgüwynfhawmfwdkYonf ptaMumif;ukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; avQmufMum;ygukef\k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

398/ xkdtecg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef; oifonf
vmavmh? ighpum;jzifh]ighoQifomwdjrwfpGmbk&m;
oifhukd ac:awmfrl\}[k wHigonfom; omwd&[ef;tm;
odapavmh}} [k wpfyg;aom &[ef;tm;
rdefYawmfrl\]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}} [k
xkd&[ef;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;h0efcHí wHigonfom;
omwd&[ef;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif wHigonfom;
omwd&[ef;ukd]]ighoQifomwd jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
oifhukd ac:awmfrl\}} [k wHigonfom; omwd&[ef;ukd
ajymMum;V]]ighoQif aumif;NyD}} [k wHigonfom;
omwd&[ef;onf xkd&[ef;tm; jyefMum;í
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
½kdaopGm&Sdckd;vsuf oifhavsmfaom ae&mü
xkdifaeV oifhavsmfaomae&mü xkdifaeaom
wHigonfom; omwdtm; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf-

]omwd]xkd0dnmPfonfomvQif
(wpfb0rSwpfb0odkY) ajymif;oGm;\? usifvnf\?
(0dnmPfrS) wpfyg;tjcm;aom t&mr&Sd[laom
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mxm;aomw&m;ukd
igod\}[k oifhtm; podkY oabm&Sdaom ,kwfnHhaomt,l
jzpfay:aeonf\lonfrSefoavm}} [k ar;awmfrlV

toQifbk&m; xkd0dnmPfonfomvQif
(wpfb0rSwpfb0odkY) ajymif;oGm;\? usifvnf\?
(0dnmPfrS) wpfyg;tjcm;aom t&mr&Sdyg? puJhodkYyif
jrwfpGmbk&m;
a[mxm;aomw&m;ukdwynfhawmfodyg\k (avQmuf\)/

omwd oifajymaom 0dnmPfonf tb,fenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; ajymqkdwwfaomoabm?
odwwfaomoabm? xkdxkdb0wdkYü
ukodkvfuHçtukokdvfuHwdkY\ tusKd;ukd
cHpm;wwfaomoabm jzpfygonf[k (avQmuf\)/

(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;EDS;jzpfaoma,musfm;
tb,frnfaomoltm; ig podkY w&m;a[mttyfonfukd oif
odoenf;? (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;EDS;jzpfaoma,musfm;
igonf OdnmPfonf taMumif;ukd pGjí
jzpf\?]]taMumif;ukd MuOfí OdnmPf\ jzpfjCIF;onf
r&Sd}} [k rsm;pGmaomtaMumif;jzifh a[mMum;onf
r[kwfavm/ (r*fzkdvfrS)
tcsnf;EDS;jzpfaoma,musfm;xkdodkYa[mxm;ygvSuf oif
onf rdrd vGjRSm;pGm,ltyfaom t,ljzifh igwdkYukdvnf;
pGyfpGJ\? rdrdukd,fukdvnf;NzdKzsuf\? rsm;pGmaom
raumif;rlukdvnf; jzpfyGm;apV (r*fzkdvfrS)
tcsnf;EDS;jzpfaoma,musfm; xkdrSm; aom t,lonf
oifhtm; &SnfMumpGmaom
umvywfvHk;tpD;tyGm;rjhjCIF; qif;&jjCIF;iSm
jzpfvåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

399/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifukefoenf;? þwHigonfom; omwd&[ef;onf
þomoemawmfü ÓPftaiGUtoufrQ&Sdao;oavm}} [k
&[ef;wdkYukd ar;awmfrlV]]toQifbk&m;
tb,frSm&SdEkdifygthHenf;? r&SdEkdifyg}} [k
avQmufMuukefV þodkY jyefavQmufaomf wHigonfom;
omwd&[ef;onf Elwfqdwfí rsufESmromyJ
vnfyif;ikdufQkdufjzpfum rsufESmatmufcsNyD;
rldifawGvsufMuH&mr&yJ xkdifaeV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf Elwfqdwfí rsufESmromyJ
vnfyif;ikdufQkdufjzpfcg rsufESmatmufcsNyD;
rldifawGvsufMuH&mr&jzpfaeaom omwd&[ef;ukd
odawmfrlí wHigonfom; omwd&[ef;ukd]](r*fzkdvfrS)

tcsnf;EDS;jzpfaoma,musfm; oifonf
rdrd\ ,kwfnHhvSaom pt,ljzifhxif&Sm;vwåHU? igonf
&[ef;wdkYukd wpfzef ar;OD;tHh}} [k wHigonfom;
omwd&[ef;tm; rdefYqkdawmfrl\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY wHigonfom;
omwd&[ef;onf rdrd vGJrSm;pGm,ltyfaom t,ljzifh
igwdkYukdvnf; pGyfpGJvsuf
rdrduk,fukdvnf;NzdKzsufum rsm;pGmaomraumif;rl
ukdvnf; jzpfyGm;apouJhodkY? ptwlyif oifwdkYonfvnf;
ig w&m;a[mxm;z;onfukdodMuukef oavm}} [k
&[ef;wdkYukd ar;awmfrl\ toQifbk&m; podkY
a[mxm;z;onfukdrodyg/ rSefygonf? OdnmPfonf
taMumif;ukd pGJí jzpf\? taMumif;ukd MuOfí OdnmPf\
hjzpfjcf;onf r&Sd}} [k rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
wynfhawmfwdkYtm;a[mMum;awmfrlcJh yg\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[efwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG? oifwdkYonf ig
puJhodkY a[mMum;xm;aom
w&m;ukdaumif;pGmomvQif odMuukef\ rSef\
OdnmPfonf taMumif;ukd pGJí
jzpf\?]]taMumif;ukdMuOfí OdnmPf\ jzpfjcf;onf r&Sd}}
[k rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh oifwdkYtm;
iga[mMum;xm; cJhNyD/ xkdodkY
a[mMum;xm;ygvsufvnf; pwHigonfom; omwd&[ef;onf
rdrdvGJrSm;pGm,ltyf aom t,ljzifh igwdkYukdvnf;
pGyfpGJ\? rdrduk,fukdvnf; NzdKzsuf\? rsm;pGmaom
raumif;rlukdvnf; jzpfyGm;ap\ xkdrSm;aom t,lonf
(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;EDS;jzpfaom xkda,musfm;tm;
&SnfMumpGmaom umvywfvHk; tpD;tyGm;rJhjcif;
qif;&Jjcif;iSm jzpfvåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

400/ &[ef;wdkY tMuiftMuif taMumif;ukdomvQif pGJí
odrlOdnmPf jzpfay:vm\? xkdxkdtamumif;jzifhomvQif

0dnmPf[k ac:a0:jcif;odkY a&mufV rsufpdESifh
tqif;wdkYukd pGJí odrI0dnmPf jzpfay:vm\?]rsufpdod}
[líomvQif ac:a0:jcif;odkY a&mufV em;ESifh
toHwdkYukd pGJí odrI0dnmPf jzpfay:vm\?]em;od}
[líomvQif ac:a0:jcif;odkY a&mufV ESmacgif;ESifh
teHUwdkYukd pGJí odrI0dnmPf
jzpfay:vm\?]ESmacgif;od} [líomvQif ac:a0:jcif;odkY
a&mufV vQmESifht&omwdkYukd pGJí odrI 0dnmPf
jzpfay:vm\?]vQmod}[líomvQif ac:a0:jcif;odkY
a&mufV ukd,fESifh tawGUtxdwdkYukd pGJí
odrI0dnmPf jzpfay:vm\?]ukd,fod}[líomvQif
ac:a0:jcif;odkYa&mufV (tm0ZÆef;ESifhwuGb0if)
pdwfESifh obm0"r®rsm;ukd pGJí odrI0dnmPf
jzpfay:vm\?]pdwfod}[líomvQif ac:a0:jcif;odkY
a&mufV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; tMuif tMuif
taMumif;ukdomvQif pGJí rD;onf awmufavmif\
xkdxkdtaMumif;tm;jzifhomvQif ac:a0:jcif;odkY
a&mufV opfom;xif;ukd pGJí rD;onf
awmufavmif\?]opfom;xif;rD;}[líomvQif
ac:a0:jcif;odkY a&mufV 0g;jcrf;ukd pGJí rD;onfawmuf
avmif\?]0g;jcrf; rD;}[líomvQif ac:a0:jcif;odkY a&mufV
jrufukd pGJí rD;onfawmufavmif\?]jrufuD;} [líomvQif
ac:a0:jcif;odkY a&mufV EGm;acs;ukd pGJí
rD;onfawmufavmif\?]EGm;acs;rD;}[líomvQif
ac:a0:jcif;odkY a&mufV zGJukd pGJí
rD;onfawmufavmif\?]zGJrD;}[líomvQif ac:a0:jcif;odkY
a&mufV trdlufukd pGJí
rD;onfawmufavmif\?]trdlufrD;}[líomvQif
ac:a0:jcif;odkY a&mufV

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyifvQif tMuif tMuif
taMumif;ukdomvQif pGJí odrI0dnmPfjzpfay:vm\
xkdxkd taMumif;jzifhomvQif 0dnmPf[k ac:a0:jcif;odkY
a&mufV rsufpdESifh tqif;wdkYukd pGJíodrI0dnmPf

jzpfay:vm\?]rsufpdod}[líomvQif ac:a0:jcif;odkY
a&mufV em;ESifh toHwdkYukdpGJí odrI0dnmPf
jzpfay:vm\?]em;od}[líomvQif ac:a0:jcif;odkY a&mufV
ESmacgif;ESifh teHUwdkYukd pGJí odrI0dnmPf
jzpfay:vm\?]ESmacgif;od}[líomvQif ac:a0:jcif;odkY
a&mufV vQmESifh t&omwdkYukd pGJí odrI0dnmPf
jzpfay:vm\?]vQmod}[líomvQif ac:a0:jcif;odkYa&mufV
ukd,fESifh tawGUtxdwdkYukd pGJí odrI0dnmPf
jzpfay:vm\?]ukd,fod}[líomvQifac:a0:jcif;odkY
a&mufV pdwfESifh obm0"r®rsm;ukd pGJí odrI0dnmPf
jzpfay:vm\?]pdwfod} [líomvQif ac:a0:jcif;odkY
a&mufV

401/ &[ef;wdkY]pcE"monf jzpfay:vm\[k
½ljrifMuukef\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; ½ljrifMuygukef\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY]xkdcE"monf taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vm\[k ½ljrifMuukef\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; ½ljrifMuygukef\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtaMumif;\
csKyfjcf;aMumifh]jzpfay:vmaom cE"monf
csKyfjcf;oabm&Sd\[k½ljrifMuukef\avm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; ½ljrifMuygukef\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY]pcE"monf jzpfay:vmoavm?
rjzpfay:vmoavm}[k ,HkrSm;aomoltm;
rqHk;jzwfEkdifjcf;]0dpdudpäm} jzpfoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; jzpfyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY]xkdcE"monf taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmoavm? rjzpfay:vmoavm}[k ,HkrSm;aom

oltm; rqHk;jzwfEkdifjcf;]0dpdudpäm} jzpfoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; jzpfyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtMumif;\
csKyfjcf;aMumifh]jzpfay:vmaom cE"monf
csKyfjcf;oabm&Sdo avmcsKyfjcf;oabmr&Sdoavm}
[k ,HkrSm;aomoltm; rqHk;jzwfEkdifjcf;]0dpdudpäm}
jzpfoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; jzpfyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY]pcE"monf jzpfay:vm\[k trSeftwkdif;
ynmjzifh aumif;pGm
½ljrifoltm;rqHk;jzwfEkdifjcf;]0dpdudpäm}
uif;aysmufoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; uif;aysmufyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY]xkdcE"monf taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vm\[k trSeftwkdif; ynmjzifh
aumif;pGm½ljrifoltm;
rqHk;jzwfEkdifjcf;]0dpdudpäm} uif;aysmufavoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; uif;aysmufyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtMumif;\
csKyfjcf;aMumifh]jzpfay:vmaom cE"monf
csKyfjcf;oabm&Sd\[ktrSef twkdif; ynmjzifh
aumif;pGm ½ljrifoltm;
rqHk;jzwfEkdifjcf;]0dpdudpäm} uif;aysmufavoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; uif;aysmufyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY]pcE"monf jzpfay:vm\[k podkYvnf;
oifwdkYtm; pcE"mü rqHk;jzwfEkdifjcf;]0dpdudpäm}
uif;aysmufukefoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; uif;aysmufygukef\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY]xkdcE"monf taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vm\[k podkYvnf; oifwdkYtm;
pcE"mürqHk;jzwfEkdifjcif;]0dpdudpäm}
uif;aysmufukefoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; uif;aysmufygukef\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
&[ef;wdkY xkdtMumif;\csKyfjcif;aMumifh]jzpfay:vmaom cE"monf
csKyfjcif;oabm&Sd\[kpodkYvnf; oifwdkYtm; pcE"mü
rqHk;jzwfEkdifjcif;]0dpdudpäm}
uif;aysmufukefoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; uif;aysmufygukef\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
&[ef;wdkY]pcE"monf jzpfay:vm\[k trSeftwkdif;
ynmjzifh aumif;pGm ½ljrifoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; aumif;pGm ½ljrifyg\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY]xkdcE"monf taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vm\[k trSeftwkdif; ynmjzifh
aumif;pGm½ljrifoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; aumif;pGm ½ljrifyg\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtMumif;\csKyfjcif;aMumifh]jzpfay:vmaom cE"monf
csKyfjcif;oabm&Sd\[k trSeftwkdif; ynmjzifh
aumif;pGm ½ljrifoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; aumif;pGm ½ljrifyg\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí oifwdkYonf podkY
pifMu,fjzLazG;aom pt,lukd (wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh)
uyfNidukefjim;tHh? wG,fwmukefjim;tHh?
OpömuJhodkY vkdvmm;rufarmukefjim;tHh? ighOpöm[k
jrwfEkd;ukefjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY pifppf oifwdkYonf

odrf;ykdufxm;&ef r[kwfb] ul;ajrmufzdkY&ef
tusKd;iSmiga[mxm;aom azmifOyrm&Sdaom
w&m;ukd odukefonf rnfoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; odukefonf rrnfyg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí oifwdkYonf podkY
pifMu,fjzLazG;aom pt,lukd (wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh)
ruyfNidukefjim;tHh? rwG,fwmukefjim;tHh?
OpömuJhodkY rvkdvm; rrufarmukefjim;tHh?
ighOpöm[krjrwfEkd;ukefjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY pifppf
oifwdkYonf odrf;ykdufxm;&ef r[kwfb]
ul;ajrmufzdkY&eftusKd;iSm iga[mxm;aom
azmifOyrm&Sdaom w&m;ukd odukefonf rnfoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; odukefonf rnfyg\k (avQmufMuukef\)/

402/ &[ef;wdkY jzpfNyD;aomowå0gwdkY\
wnfwHhjcif;iSmvnf;aumif;?
jzpfqJowå0gwdkYukdaxmufyHhjcif;iSmvnf;aumif;
tm[m&wdkYonf pav;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;
[lrl- Murf;wrf;onfvnf;jzpfaom El;nHhonfvnf;jzpfaom
tvkyftavG;jyKtyfonfh
tpmtm[m&[laom]uAVDum&m[m&}? ESpfckajrmuf
tawGUtxd[laom]zóm[m&}? oHk;ckajrmuf pdwf\
aphaqmfrl[laom]raemoalöwem [m&}? av;ckajrmuf
odrl[laom]0dnmPm[m&}wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ptm[m&av;yg;wdkYonf tb,fvQif
jzpfamumif;&Sdukefoenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh
jzpfukefoenf;? tb,fvQif Zmpfjrp&Sdukefoenf;?
tb,fvQif trGeftp&Sdukefoenf;/ ptm[m&av;yg;wdkYonf
wPSmvQif jzpfamumif;&Sdukef\? wPSm[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfukef\? wPSmvQif
Zmpfjrp&Sdukef\? wPSmvQif trGeftp&Sdukef\

&[ef;wdkY þwPSmonfvnf; tb,fvQif
jzpfaMumif;&Sdoenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhjzpfoenf;?
tb,fvQif Zmpfjrpf&Sdoenf;? tb,fvQif trGeftp&Sdoenf;/
wPSmonf a0'emvQif jzpfaMumif;&Sd\? a0'em[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpf\? a0'emvQif Zmpfjrpf&Sd\
a0'emvQif trGeftp&Sd\

&[ef;wdkY þa0'emonfvnf; tb,fvQif
jzpfaMumif;&Sdoenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhjzpfoenf;?
tb,fvQif Zmpfjrpf&Sdoenf;? tb,fvQif trGeftp&Sdoenf;/
a0'emonf awGUxdrlzówQif jzpfaMumif;&Sd\? zó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpf\? zówQif Zmpfjrpf&Sd\
zówQif trGeftp&Sd\

&[ef;wdkY þzóonfvnf; tb,fvQif
jzpfaMumif;&Sdoenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhjzpfoenf;?
tb,fvQif Zmpfjrpf&Sdoenf;? tb,fvQif trGeftp&Sdoenf;/
zóonfoVm,wevQif jzpfaMumif;&Sd\? oVm,we[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpf\? oVm,wevQifhZmpfjrpf&Sd\
oVm,wevQif trGeftp&Sd\

&[ef;wdkY þoVm,weonfvnf; tb,fvQif
jzpfaMumif;&Sdoenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh jzpfoenf;?
tb,fvQif Zmpfjrpf&Sdoenf;? tb,fvQif trGeftp&Sdoenf;/
oVm,weonf emrf¹/₂kyfvQif jzpfaMumif;&Sd\
emrf¹/₂kyf[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpf\ emrf¹/₂kyfvQif
Zmpfjrpf&Sd\? emrf¹/₂kyfvQif trGeftp&Sd\

&[ef;wdkY þemrf¹/₂kyfonfvnf; tb,fvQif
jzpfaMumif;&Sdoenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhjzpfoenf;?
tb,fvQif Zmpfjrpf&Sdoenf;? tb,fvQif trGeftp&Sdoenf;/
emrf¹/₂kyfonf 0dnmPfvQif jzpfaMumif;&Sd\
0dnmPf[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpf\? 0dnmPfvQif
Zmpfjrpf&Sd\? 0dnmPf vQif trGeftp&Sd\

&[ef;wdkY þ0dnmPfonfvnf; tb,fvQif
jzpfaMumif;&Sdoenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhjzpfoenf;?
tb,fvQif Zmpfjrpf&Sdoenf;? tb,fvQif trGeftp&Sdoenf;/

OdnmPfonf jyKpD&ifrl ocFg&vQif jzpfaMumif;&Sd\
jyKpD&ifrl ocFg&[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpf\
jyKpD&ifrl ocFg&vQifZmpfjrp&Sd\
jyKpD&ifrl ocFg&vQif trGeftp&SdV

&[ef;wdkY pocFg&wdkYonfvnf; tb,fvQif
jzpfaMumif;&Sdukefoenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh
jzpfukefoenf;? tb,fvQif Zmpfjrp&Sdukefoenf;?
tb,fvQif trGeftp&Sdukefoenf;/ ocFg&wdkYonf
rodjcif;]t0dZÆm} vQif jzpfaMumif;&Sdukef\
t0dZÆm[laom taMumif;aMumifhjzpfukef\
t0dZÆmvQif Zmpfjrp&Sdukef? t0dZÆmvQif
trGeftp&SdukefV

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif t0dZÆmtaMumif;aMumifh
jyKpD&ifrl ocFg&? jyKpD&ifrl ocFg&taMumif;
aMumifh0dnmPf? OdnmPftaMumif;aMumifh
emrf½kyf? emrf½kyftaMumif;aMumifh oVm,we?
oVm,wetaMumif;aMumifh zó? zótaMumif;aMumifh
a0'em? a0'emptaMumif;aMumifh wPSm?
wPSmtaMumif;aMumifh Oyg'gef?
Oyg'geftaMumif;aMumifh b0? b0taMumif;aMumifh
(y#doaE``wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}?
(y#doaE``wnfae)
jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}taMumif;aMumifh
tdkjcif;]Z&m}? aojcif;]r&P}? ylaqG;jcif;]aomu}?
ikda<u;jcif;]y&da'0}? ukd,fqif;&Jjcif;]'ku©}?
pdwfqif;&Jjcif;]a'greó}? jyif;pGm
yifyef;jcif;]Oyg,mo}wdkYonf jzpfukefV
podkYpcsrf;om rzufaom qif;&Jtpk\ jzpfyGm;jcif;onf
jzpfV

403/]](y#doaE``wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}
taMumif;aMumifh tdkjcif;]Z&m}aojcif;]r&P}jzpf}}
[k ppum;ukd a[mxm;V &[ef;wdkY (y#doaE``wnfae)
jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd} taMumif;aMumifh

tkdjcif;]Z&m} aojcif;]r&P} onf jzpfavoavm?
rjzpfavoavm? pt&mütb,f odkY rSwfxifMuoenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; (y#doaE``wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}
taMumif;aMumifh tkdjCIF;]Z&m} aojCIF;]r&P}jzpf\ [k
a[mxm;aom pt&mü]jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}
taMumif;aMumifh tkdjCIF;]Z&m}aojCIF;]r&P} jzpf\ [k
wynfhawmfwdkY rSwfxifyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

]jzpfamumif; jyKrluH]b0} taMumif;aMumifh
(y#doaE``wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}onfjzpf\}} [k
bpum;ukd a[mxm;V &[ef;wdkY jzpfamumif; jyKrlu
H]b0}taMumif;aMumifh (y#doaE``wnfae)
jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}onf jzpfavoavm? rjzpfavoavm?
pt&mü tb,fodkY rSwfxifMuoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; jzpfamumif; jyKrluH]b0}
taMumif;aMumifh (y#doaE``wnfae)
jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}onf jzpf\ [k a[mxm;aom
pt&mü]jzpfamumif; jyKrluH]b0} taMumif;aMumifhh
(y#doaE``wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd} onf jzpf\}} [k
wynfhawmfwdkY rSwfxifyg\[k (avQmuf Muukef\)/

]pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfamumif; jyKrlu H]b0} onf jzpf\}} [k bpum;ukd
a[mxm;V &[ef;wdkY pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef}
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfamumif; jyKrluH]b0}onf
jzpfavoavm? rjzpfavoavm? pt&mü tb,fodkY
rSwfxifMuoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

]toQifbk&m; pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef}
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfamumif; jyKrlu H]b0} onf jzpf\
[ka[mxm;aom pt&mü]pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef}
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfamumif; jyKrluH]b0}onf jzpf\}}
[k wynfhawmfwdkY rSwfxifyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

]]wyfrufri]wPSm} taMumif;aMumifh
pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} jzpf\}} [k bpum;ukd a[mxm;V
&[ef;wdkY wyfrufri]wPSm} taMumif;aMumifh
pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} onfjzpfavoavm? rjzpfavoavm?
pt&mü tb,fodkY rSwfxifMuoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; wyfrufri]wPSm} taMumif;aMumifh
pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} jzpf\[k a[mxm;aom
pt&mü]]wyfrufri]wPSm} taMumif;aMumifh
pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} onf jzpf\}} [kwynfhawmfwdkY
rSwfxifyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

]]cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} taMumif;aMumifh
wyfrufri]wPSm} jzpf\}} [k bpum;ukd a[mxm;V
&[ef;wdkY cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} taMumif;aMumifh
wyfrufri]wPSm} jzpfavoavm? rjzpfavoavm? pt&mü
tb,fodkY rSwfxifMuoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} taMumif;aMumifh
wyfrufri]wPSm} jzpf\}} [k a[mxm;aom
pt&mü]]cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} taMumif;aMumifh
wyfrufri]wPSm} jzpf\}} [k wynfhawmfwdkY
rSwfxifyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

]]awGUxdjcif;]zó} taMumif;aMumifh
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} jzpf\}} [k bpum;ukd a[mxm;V
&[ef;wdkY awGUxdjcif;]zó} taMumif;aMumifh
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} jzpfavoavm? rjzpfavo avm?
pt&mü tb,fodkY rSwfxifMuoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; awGUxdjcif;]zó} taMumif;aMumifh
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} jzpf\[k
a[mxm;aompt&mü]]awGUxdjcif;]zó}
taMumif;aMumifh cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} jzpf\}} [k
wynfhawmfwdkYrSwfxifyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

]]wnf&majcmufyg;]oVm,we} taMumif;aMumifh
awGUxdjcif;]zó}onf jzpf\}} [k bpum;ukd a[mxm;V

&[ef;wdkY wnf&majcmufyg;]oVm,we}
taMumif;aMumifh awGUxdjcf;]zó} jzpfavoavm?
rjzpfavoavm? pt&mü tb,fodkY rSwfxifMuoenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; wnf&majcmufyg;]oVm,we}
taMumif;aMumifh awGUxdjcf;]zó} jzpf\
[ka[mxm;aom pt&mü]]wnf&majcmufyg;]oVm,we}
taMumif;aMumifh awGUxdjcf;]zó}jzpf\}} [k
wynfhawmfwdkY rSwfxifyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

]]emrf¹/₂kyftaMumif;aMumifh
wnf&majcmufyg;]oVm,we} onf jzpf\}} [k
bpum;ukda[mxm;V &[ef;wdkY
emrf¹/₂kyftaMumif;aMumifh
wnf&majcmufyg;]oVm,we}jzpfavoavm?
rjzpfavoavm? pt&mü tb,fodkY rSwfxifMuoenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; emrf¹/₂kyftaMumif;aMumifh
wnf&majcmufyg;]oVm,we} onf jzpf\[k a[mhxm;aom
pt&mü]]emrf¹/₂kyftaMumif;aMumifh wnf&majcmufyg;
]oVm,we} jzpf\}} [k wynfhawmfwdkY rSwfxifyg\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

]]0dnmPftaMumif;aMumifh emrf¹/₂kyfonf jzpf\}} [k
bpum;ukd a[mxm;V &[ef;wdkY0dnmPf
taMumif;aMumifh emrf¹/₂kyfonf jzpfavoavm?
rjzpfavoavm? pt&mü tb,fodkYrSwfxifMuoenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; 0dnmPftaMumif;aMumifh emrf¹/₂kyfonf
jzpf\[k a[mxm;aom pt&mü]]0dnmPf
taMumif;aMumifh emrf¹/₂kyfonf jzpf\}} [k
wynfhawmfwdkY rSwfxifyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

]]jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} taMumif;aMumifh 0dnmPfonf
jzpf\}} [k bpum;ukd a[mxm;V &[ef;wdkY

jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} taMumif;aMumifh 0dnmPfonf
jzpfavoavm? rjzpfavoavm? pt&mü tb,fodkY
rSwfxifMuoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} taMumif;aMumifh
0dnmPfonf jzpf\ [k a[mxm;aom
pt&mü]]jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} taMumif;aMumifh
0dnmPfonf jzpf\}} [k wynfhawmfwdkY rSwfxifyg\ [k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

]]rodr]t0dZÆm} taMumif;aMumifh
jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&}wdkYonf jzpfukef\}} [k
bpum;ukda[mxm;V &[ef;wdkY rodr]t0dZÆm}
taMumif;aMumifh jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&}wdkYonf
jzpfukefavoavm? rjzpfukefavoavm? pt&mü tb,fodkY
rSwfxifMuoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; rodr]t0dZÆm} taMumif;aMumifh
jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&}wdkYonf jzpfukef\ [k a[mxm;aom
pt&mü]]rodr]t0dZÆm} taMumif;aMumifh jyKpD&ifrl
]ocFg&}wdkYonf jzpfukef\}} [k wynfhawmfwdkY
rSwfxifyg\ [k (avQmufMuukef\)/

404/ &[ef;wdkY aumif;ay\? &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYvnf;
podkY ajymqkdukef\? igvnf; podkYyifa[mMum;\?
ptaMumif;&Sdaomf ptusKd;&Sd\? ptaMumif;\
jzpfay:jcif;aMumifhptusKd;jzpfay:ayV jzpfay:yHkum;-
rodr]t0dZÆm}taMumif;aMumifh
jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&}?
jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&}taMumif;aMumifh odr]0dnmPf}?
odr]0dnmPf}taMumif;aMumifh emrf¹/₂kyf?
emrf¹/₂kyftaMumif;aMumifh oVm,we? oVm,we
taMumif;aMumifh awGUxdjcif;]zó}? awGUxdjcif;]zó}
taMumif;aMumifh cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}?
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}taMumif;aMumifhwyfrufri]wPSm}
? wyfrufri]wPSm} taMumif;aMumifh
pGJvrf;ri]Oyg'gef}? pGJvrf;ri]Oyg'gef}taMumif;

aMumifh jzpfaMumif;jyKrluH]b0}? jzpfaMumif;
jyKrluH]b0} taMumif;aMumifh (y#doaE``wnfae)
jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}? (y#doaE``wnfae)
jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd} taMumif;aMumifh
tkdjcif;]Z&m}? aojcif;]r&P}? ylaqG;jcif;]aomu}?
ikda<u;jcif;]y&da'0}? ukd,fqif;&Jjcif;]'ku©}?
pdwfaqif;&Jjcif;]a'greó}? jyif;pGm
yifyef;jcif;]Oyg,mo}wdkYonf jzpfukefV podkY
csrf;omrzufaom qif;&Jtpk\jzpfyGm;jcif;onf jzpfV

rodrl]t0dZÆEm}\omvQif wyfjcif;uif;ojzifh t<uif;rjh
csKyfjcif;aMumifh jyKpD&ifrl csKyf\? jyKpD&ifrl
csKyfjcif;aMumifh 0dnmPfcsKyf\?
0dnmPfcsKyfjcif;aMumifh emrf¹/₂kyf csKyf\?
emrf¹/₂kyfcsKyfjcif;aMumifh oVm,we csKyf\?
oVm,wecsKyfjcif;aMumifh awGUxdjcif; csKyf\?
awGUxdjcif;csKyfjcif;aMumifh cHpm;jcif; csKyf\?
cHpm;jcif;csKyfjcif;aMumifh wyfrufrl csKyf\?
wyfrufrlcsKyfjcif;aMumifhpGJvrf;rl csKyf\? pGJvrf;rl
csKyfjcif;aMumifh jzpfaMumif;jyKrluH]b0} csKyf\?
jzpfaMumif; jyKrluHh]b0}csKyfjcif;aMumifh
(y#doaE``wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}csKyf\?
(y#doaE``wnfae)
jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}csKyfjcif;aMumifh
tkdjcif;]Z&m}? aojcif;]r&P}? ylaqG;jcif;]aomu}?
ikda<u;jcif;]y&da'0}? ukd,fqif;&Jjcif;]'ku©}?
pdwfaqif;&Jjcif;]a'greó}?
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;]Oyg,mo}wdkYonf csKyfukefV
podkY pcsrf;omrzufaom qif;&Jtpk\ csKyfjcif;onf jzpfV

405/]](y#doaE``wnfae)
jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}csKyfjcif;aMumifh
tkdjcif;]Z&m} aojcif;]r&P}csKyf\}} [k ppum;ukd
a[mxm;V &[ef;wdkY (y#doaE``wnfae)
jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd} csKyfjcif;aMumifh
tkdjcif;]Z&m} aojcif;]r&P} csKyfavoavm?

rcsKyfavoavm? pt&mü tb,fodkYrSwfxifMuoenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; (y#doaE``wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}
csKyfjcf;aMumifh tkdjcf;]Z&m} aojcf;]r&P} csKyf\
[k a[mxm;aom pt&mü]](y#doaE``wnfae)
jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd} csKyfjcf;aMumifh
tkdjcf;]Z&m} aojcf;]r&P}csKyf\}} [k
wynfhawmfwdkY rSwfxifMuyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

]]jzpfaMumif; jyKrluH]b0}csKyfjcf;aMumifh
(y#doaE``wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd} csKyf\}}
[kbpum;ukd a[mxm;V &[ef;wdkY
jzpfaMumif;jyKrluH]b0} csKyfjcf;aMumifh
(y#doaE``wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd} csKyfavoavm?
rcsKyfavoavm? pt&mü tb,fodkY rSwfxifMuoenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; jzpfaMumif;jyKrluH]b0}
csKyfjcf;aMumifh (y#doaE``wnfae)
jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}csKyf\[k a[mxm;aom
pt&mü]]jzpfaMumif; jyKrluH]b0} csKyfjcf;aMumifh
(y#doaE``wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}csKyf\}} [k
wynfhawmfwdkY rSwfxifMuyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

]]pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} csKyfjcf;aMumifh
jzpfaMumif;jyKrluH]b0} csKyf\}} [k bpum;ukd
a[mxm;V &[ef;wdkY pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef}
csKyfjcf;aMumifh jzpfaMumif;jyKrluH]b0}
csKyfavoavm? rcsKyfavoavm? pt&mü tb,fodkY
rSwfxifMuoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} csKyfjcf;aMumifh
jzpfaMumif; jyKrluH]b0} csKyf\[k a[mxm;aom pt&mü
]]pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} csKyfjcf;aMumifh
jzpfaMumif;jyKrluH]b0} csKyf\}} [k wynfhawmfwdkY
rSwfxifMuyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

]]wyfrufri]wPSm} csKyfjci;aMumifh
pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} csKyf\}} [k bpum;ukd a[mxm;V
&[ef;wdkY wyfrufri]wPSm} csKyfjci;aMumifh
pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} csKyfavoavm? rcsKyfavoavm?
pt&mü tb,fodkY rSwfxifMuoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; wyfrufri]wPSm} csKyfjci;aMumifh
pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} csKyf\ [k a[mxm;aompt&mü
wyfrufri]wPSm} csKyfjci;aMumifh
pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} csKyf\}} [k
wynfhawmfwdkYrSwfxif Muyg\ [k (avQmufMuukef\)/

]]cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} csKyfjci;aMumifh
wyfrufri]wPSm} csKyf\}} [k bpum;ukd a[mxm;V
&[ef;wdkY cHpm;rl]a0'em} csKyfjci;aMumifh
wyfrufri]wPSm} csKyfavoavm? rcsKyfavoavm?
pt&mü tb,fodkY rSwfxifMuoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; cHpm;rl]a0'em} csKyfjci;aMumifh
wyfrufri]wPSm} csKyf\ [k
a[mxm;aompt&mü]cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}
csKyfjci;aMumifh wyfrufri]wPSm} csKyf\}} [k
wynfhawmfwdkYrSwf xifMuyg\ [k (avQmufMuukef\)/

]]tawGUtxd]zó}csKyfjci;aMumifh
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} csKyf\}} [k bpum;ukd a[mxm;V

&[ef;wdkY tawGUtxd]zó} csKyfjci;aMumifh
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} csKyfavoavm? rcsKyfavoavm?
pt&mü tb,fodkY rSwfxifMuoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tawGUtxd]zó} csKyfjci;aMumifh
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} csKyf\ [k a[mxm;aompt&mü
tawGUtxd]zó} csKyfjci;aMumifh cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}
csKyf\}} [k wynfhawmfwdkY rSwfxifMuyg\ [k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

]]oVm,we csKyfjci;aMumifh tawGUtxd]zó}
csKyf\}} [k bpum;ukd a[mxm;V &[ef;wdkY oVm,we

csKyfjcf;aMumifh tawGUtxd]zó} csKyfavoavm?
rcsKyfavoavm? pt&mü tb,fodkY rSwfxifMuoenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; oVm,we csKyfjcf;aMumifh
tawGUtxd]zó} csKyf\[k a[mxm;aom pt&mü]]oVm,we
csKyfjcf;aMumifh tawGUtxd]zó} csKyf\}} [k
wynfhawmfwdkY rSwfxifMuyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

]]emrf¹/₂kyf csKyfjcf;aMumifh oVm,we csKyf\}} [k
bpum;ukd a[mxm;V/
&[ef;wdkYemrf¹/₂kyfcsKyfjcf;aMumifh oVm,we
csKyfavoavm? rcsKyfavoavm? pt&mü tb,fodkY
rSwfxifMuoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; emrf¹/₂kyf csKyfjcf;aMumifh oVm,we
csKyf\[k a[mxm;aom
pt&mü]]emrf¹/₂kyfcsKyfjcf;aMumifh oVm,we
csKyf\}} [k wynfhawmfwdkY rSwfxifMuyg\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

]]0dnmPf csKyfjcf;aMumifh emrf¹/₂kyf csKyf\}} [k
bpum;ukd a[mxm;V/
&[ef;wdkY0dnmPfcsKyfjcf;aMumifh emrf¹/₂kyf
csKyfavoavm? rcsKyfavoavm? pt&mü tb,fodkY
rSwfxifMuoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; 0dnmPf csKyfjcf;aMumifh emrf¹/₂kyf
csKyf\[k a[mxm;aom
pt&mü]]0dnmPfcsKyfjcf;aMumifh emrf¹/₂kyfcsKyf\}}
[k wynfhawmfwdkY rSwfxifMuyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

]]jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} csKyfjcf;aMumifh 0dnmPf
csKyf\}} [k bpum;ukd a[mxm;V/
&[ef;wdkYjyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} csKyfjcf;aMumifh
0dnmPf csKyfavoavm? rcsKyfavoavm?
pt&mütb,fodkY rSwfxifMuoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
0dnmPf csKyf\[k a[mxm;aom
pt&mü]]jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
0dnmPfcsKyf\}} [k wynfhawmfwdkY rSwfxifMuyg\[k
(avQmuf Muukef\)/

]]rodrl]t0dZÆm}csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} csKyf\}} [k ppum;ukd a[mxm;V
&[ef;wdkY rodrl]t0dZÆm} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} csKyfavoavm? rcsKyfavoavm?
pt&mü tb,fodkY rSwfxifMuoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; rodrl]t0dZÆm} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} csKyf\[k a[mxm;aom
pt&mü]]rodrl]t0dZÆm} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} csKyf\}} [k wynfhawmfwdkY
rSwfxifMuyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

406/ &[ef;wdkY aumif;ay\? &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYvnf;
podkY ajymqkdukef\? igvnf; podkYyifa[mMum;\?
ptaMumif;r&Sdaomf ptusKd;r&SdEkdif?
ptaMumif;csKyfjCIF;aMumifh p tusKd;csKyf&\/
csKyfyHkum; rodrl]t0dZÆm} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} csKyf\? jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&}
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh 0dnmPfcsKyf\
0dnmPfcsKyfjCIF;aMumifh emrf½kyf csKyf\? emrf½kyf
csKyfjCIF;haMumifh oVm,we csKyf\? oVm,we
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh tawGUtxd]zó} csKyf\
tawGUtxd]zó} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em}
csKyf\? cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
wyfrufrl]wPSm}csKyf\? wyfrufrl]wPSm}
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} csKyf\? pGJvrf;rl
]Oyg'gef}csKyfjCIF;aMumifh jzpfaMumif;jyKrluH]b0}
csKyf\? jzpfaMumif;jyKrluH]b0} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
(y#doaE" wnfae) jzpfyGm;jCIF;]Zmwd} csKyf\
(y#doaE"wnfae) jzpfyGm;jCIF;]Zmwd}

csKyfjCIF;aMumifh tkdJcif;]Z&m}? aOjCIF;]r&P}?
ylaQG;jCIF;]aomu}? ikda<u;jCIF;]y&da'0}?
ukd,fqif;&JjCIF;]'ku©}? pdwfqif;&JjCIF;]a'greó}?
jyif;pGmyifyef;jCIF;]Oyg,mo}wdkYonf csKyfukefV
podkY þ csrf;omrzufaom qif;&Jtpk\ csKyfjCIF;onf jzpfV

407/ &[ef;wdkY pifppftm;jzifh oifwdkYonf podkY
odukefaomf podkY
jrifukefaomf]]igwdkYonftwdwfumvü
jzpfCJhavukefoavm? rjzpfCJhavukefoavm? twdwfumvü
tb,f odkYaomoljzpfCJhukefoenf;? twdwfumvü
tb,fyHkyef; jzpfCJhukefoenf;? igwdkYonf twdwf
umvütb,fodkYaomol jzpfNyD;í tb,fodkYaomol
jzpfCJhukefoenf;}} [k
a&S;tzdkYcE``modkYaomfvnf;wpfzef
ajy;oGm;ukef&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; wpfzefajy;oGm;jCIF; rjzpfyg[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY pifppftm;jzifh oifwdkYonf podkY
odukefaomf podkY
jrifukefaomf]]igwdkYonftem*wfumvü
jzpfukefVwåHUavm? rjzpfukefVwåHUavm?
tem*wfumvü tb,fodkYaomoljzpfukefVwåHUenf;?
tem*wfumvü tb,fyHkyef; jzpfukefVwåHUenf;?
igwdkYonf tem*wfumvütb,fodkYaomol jzpfí
tb,fodkYaomol jzpfukefVwåHUenf;}} [k
aemuftzdkYcE``modkYaomfvnf;wpfzef
ajy;oGm;ukef&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; wpfzefajy;oGm;jCIF; rjzpfyg[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY pifppftm;jzifh oifwdkYonf podkY
odukefaomf podkY jrifukefaomf]]igonfjzpfavoavm?
rjzpfavoavm? tb,fodkYaomol jzpfOenf;? tb,fyHkyef;
jzpfOenf;? powå0gonf tb,frS vmoenf;? xkdowå0gonf

tb,fodkY oGm;vwåHUenf;}} [k ,ckypöKyÜefumv
ukd,fwGif; oEÅmefüvnf; odkYavm odkYavm awG;awm
,HkrSm;rl jzpfMu&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; odkYavm odkYavm
awG;awm ,HkrSm;rl rzpf&myg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY pifppftm;jzifh oifwdkYonf podkY
odukefaomf podkY
jrifukefaomf]]q&mjrwpGmbk&m;onf igwdkY
tav;jyKoifholwnf;? q&mjrwpGmbk&m;tm;
½kdaojcif;jzifh igwdkYonf ptwkdif;qkdukef\}} [k
podkY qkdukef&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; podkY ajymqkdjcif; r[kwfyg[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY pifppftm;jzifh oifwdkYonf podkY
odukefaomf podkY jrifukefaomf]]orP
jzpfaomjrwpGmbk&m;onf podkY a[mMum;awmfrl\?
orPrnfaom igwdkYonfvnf; p twkdif;yifqkd&ukef\}} [k
podkY qkd&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; podkY ajymqkdjcif; r[kwfyg[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY pifppftm;jzifh oifwdkYonf podkY
odukefaomf podkY jrifukefaomf wpyg;aomq&mukd
ñTefjyukef&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; podkY ñTefjycif; r[kwfyg[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY pifppftm;jzifh oifwdkYonf podkY
odukefaomf podkY jrifukefaomf rsm;pGmaom
orPjAm[®PwdkY\ 0wftusifhESifh
aumwk[vr*FvmwdkYukd tESpfom&tm;jzifh
wpfzef ,lukef&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; podkY wpfzef ,ljcif;onf rjzpf&myg[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf ukd,fwkdifodonfukdomvQif
ukd,fwkdifjrifonfukdomvQif ukd,fwkdifxixif&Sm;&Sm;
odonfukdomvQif qkdukefonf r[kwfukefavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; rSefyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY aumif;ay\? &[ef;wdkY igonf ukd,fwkdif
odjrifEkdifaom? tcgrvifh tusKd;ay;wwfaom? vmvSnfh
½lvSnfh[k zdwfac:jyxkdufaom? rdrd ukd,fxJpdwfxJü
aqmif,lxm;xkdufaom? ynm&SdwdkYom ukd,fpDukd,fi
odEkdif cHpm;Ekdifaom pw&m;jzifh oifwdkYukd
edAÁmefodkY ydkYcJhNyD/]]&[ef;wdkY pw&m;onf
ukd,fwkdif ½ljrifxkdufaom w&m;wnf;? tcgrvifh
tusKd;ay;wwfaom w&m;wnf;? vmvSnfh½lvSnfh[k
zdwfac:jyxkdufaom w&m;wnf;? rdrd\ ukd,fxJpdwfxJü
aqmif,lxm;xkdufaom w&m;wnf;? ynm&SdwdkYom
ukd,fpDukd,fi odEkdif cHpm;Ekdifaom w&m;wnf;}} [k
a[mxm;\? pukd,fwkdifjrif ukd,fwkdifod ukd,fwkdif
xixif&Sm;&Sm; odonfhtjzpfukd pGJí
bpum;ukda[mxm;V

408/ &[ef;wdkY taMumif;oHk;&yfwdkY\
aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifh ukd,f0efwnfjcif;onf
jzpfEkdifayV trdtzwdkYonfvnf; aygif;azmfukef\
trdonfvnf; Owkrvm? trd0rf;wGif;odkY a&mufxkdufol
(owå0g) onfvnf; tqifoifh r&Sdao;? xkdrQavmufaom
tjcif;t&mjzifh ukd,f0efwnfjcif;onf rjzpfEkdifay/
trdtzwdkYonfvnf; aygif;azmfukef? trdonfvnf;
Owkvm\? trd0rf; wGif;odkY a&mufxkdufol (owå0g)
onfvnf; tqifoifh r&Sdao;? xkdrQavmufamtjcif;t&m
jzifh ukd,f0efwnfjcif;onf rjzpfEkdifay/ &[ef;wdkY
trdtzwdkYonfvnf;aygif;azmfukef? trd onfvnf;
Owkvm\? trd0rf;wGif;odkY a&mufxkdufol (owå0g)

onfvnf; tqifoifh &Sdae\? podkY taMumif;oHk;&yfwdkY\
aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifh ukd,f0efwnfjcif;onfjzpfEkdifayV

&[ef;wdkY xkdudkf,f0efukd trdonf ukd;vjzpfap?
q,fvjzpfap 0rf;jzifhvG,fí BuD;pGmaom,HkrSm;jcif;jzifh
av;vHaom 0efukd vG,f&V &[ef;wdkY xkdudkf,f0efukd
trdonf ukd;vjzpfapq,fvjzpfap vGefaomtcgü
BuD;pGmaom ,HkrSm;jcif;jzifh av;vHaom 0efukd
zGm;jrifV arG;zGm;NyD;aom xkdoli,fukd rdrdaoG;jzifh
arG;jrLV &[ef;wdkY ptrdEdkY&nfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
omoemawmfü aoG;rnfV

&[ef;wdkY xkdoli,fonf BuD;xGm;jcif; £a`E´wdkY\
&ifhusufjcif;ukd pGJí xGefi,fjzifh
upm;jcif;usnf;om;½kdufupm;jcif; *Rrf;xkd;upm;jcif;
pMumjzifh upm;jcif; cGufi,fjzifh upm;jcif;&xm;i,fjzifh
upm;jcif; av;i,fjzifhupm;jcif;[laom xkdxkd bb uav;oli,f
upm;enf;rsKd;pHkwdkYjzifh upm;V

&[ef;wdkY xkdoli,fonf BuD;xGm;jcif; £a`E´wdkY\
&ifhusufjcif;ukd pGJí
ESpfvkdzG,fjzpfaomESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom
jrwpfEkd;zG,fjzpfaom cspftyfaomoabm&Sdaom umr
(&m*) ESifhpyfoG,faomwyfruf zG,fjzpfaom
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh od&aom tqif;/y/ aomw0dnmPfjzifh
od&aom toH/ Cme0dnmPfjzifh od&aom teHU/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh od&aom t&om/
ESpfvkdzG,fjzpfaom ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom
jrwpfEkd;zG,fjzpfaom cspftyfaomoabm&Sdaom umr
(&m*) ESifh pyfoG,faomwyfrufzG,fjzpfaom
um,0dnmPfjzifh od&aom tawGUtxd
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh uHkvHkjynfhpHkhonfjzpfí
aysmfyg;vsuf aeV

409/ xkdoli,fonf rsufpdjzifh tqif;ukd jrifi
cspfESpfoufzG,foabm&Sdaom tqif;ü
jyif;pGmwyfpGef;\? rcspfrESpfoufzG,foabm&Sdaom

tqif;ü a'gopdwf jzpf\? um,*wmowd rxifbjao;odrfaom
pdwf&Sdvsufvnf; ae\? ,kwfnHhaom
tukodkvfw&m;rsm; t<uif;rJhcsKyfNidrf;&mjzpfaom
vGwfajrmufaom pdwfESifh vGwfajrmufaom
ynmukdvnf; trSeftwkdif;cGJjcm;í rod/ xkdolonf podkY
vkdufavsmjcif; qefYusifjcif;odkY a&mufvsuf
csrf;omukdjzpfapqif;&Jukd jzpfap?
qif;&Jr[kwfccsrf;omr[kwfonfukdjzpfap
wpfpHkwpfckaom a0'emukd cHpm;/ xkdolonf
xkdcHpm;jcif;ukd ESpfouf\? tm;&yg;& ajymqkd\
ouf0ifpGJvrf;í wnf\ xkdcHpm;rlukd ESpf oufjcif;
tm;&yg;&ajymqkdjcif; ouf0ifpGJvrf;í wnfjcif;aMumifh
xkdoltm;ESpfoufjcif; jzpf\? cHpm;rlwdkYü
ESpfoufjcif;onf pGJvrf;rlwnf;/ xkdoltm;
pGJvrf;rl[laomtaMumif;aMumifh jzpf
aMumif;jyKrluH]b0}? b0[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd}? jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh tkdjcif;]Z&m}? aojcif;]r&P}?
yLaqG;jcif;]aomu}? ikda<u;jcif;]y&da'0}?
ukd,fqif;&Jjcif;]'ku©}? pdwffqif;&Jjcif;]a'greó}?
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;]Oyg,mo}wdkYonf jzpfukef\ podkY
pccsrf;omrzufaom qif;&Jtpk\jzpfyGm;jcif;onf jzpfV

em;jzifh toHukd Mum;í/y/ ESmacgif;jzifh teHUukd
eHí/y/ vQmjzifh t&omukd vsufí/y/ ukd,fjzifh
tawGUtxdukd awGUxdí/y/ pdwffjzifh obm0"r®ukd odí
cspfESpfoufzG,foabm&Sdaomobm0"r®ü jyif;pGm
wyfpGef;\? rcspfrESpfoufzG,foabm&Sdaom
obm0"r®ü a'gopdwf jzpf\? um,*wmowd rxifbj
ao;odrfaom pdwf&Sdvsufvnf; ae\? ,kwfnHhaom
tukodkvfw&m;rsm; t<uif;rJh csKyfNidrf;&mjzpfaom
vGwfajrmufaom pdwfESifh vGwfajrmufaom
ynmukdvnf;trSeftwkdif; cGJjcm;í rod/ xkdolonf podkY
vkdufavsmjcif; qefYusifjcif;odkY
a&mufvsufcsrf;omukdjzpfap? qif;&Jukdjzpfap?

qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;om r[kwfonfukdjzpfap wfpfHk
wpcfkaoma0'emukd cHpm;/ xkdolonf
xkdcHpm;jcif;ukd ESpfouf\? tm;&yg;&ajymqkd\
ouf0ifpGJvrf;íwnf/ xkdcHpm;rlukd ESpfoufjcif;
tm;&yg;&ajymqkdjcif; ouf0ifpGJvrf;í
wnfjcif;aMumifhxkdolUtm; ESpfoufjcif; jzpf\
cHpm;rlwdkYü ESpfoufjcif;onf pGJvrf;rlwnf;/ xkdoltm;
pGJvrf;rl[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfamumif;
jyKrluH]b0}? b0[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfyGm;jcif;
]Zmwd}? jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh tkdjcif;]Z&m}? aojcif;]r&P}?
ylaqG;jcif;]aomu}? ikda<u;jcif;]y&da'0}?
ukd,fqif;&Jjcif;]'ku©}? pdwfqif;&Jjcif;]a'greó}?
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;]Oyg,mo}wdkYonf jzpfukef/ podkY
pcsr;omrzufaom qif;&Jtpk\jzpfyGm;jcif;onf jzpfV

410/ &[ef;wdkY pavmuü ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom? (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom? todÓPf]0dZÆm}
tusifh]p&P} ESifh jynfhphkawmfrlaom?
aumif;aompum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom? avmuukd
odawmfrlaom? qHk;rxkdufolukd qHk;rrwfoltwkrjh
yk*³/₄dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom? ewfvldkY\
q&mjzpfawmfrlaom? (opö mav;yg;w&m;wdkYukd)
odapawmfrl aom? bkef;wefckd;BuD;awmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf yGifhawmfrl/
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifh
wuGaom ewfavmuESifh orP jAm[®P
rif;rsm;vlrsm;ESifh wuGaom vlUavmuukd ukd,fwkdif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKvsufa[mMum;awmfrl/
xkdjrwpGmbk&m; onf tp\aumif;jcif; tv,f\
aumif;jcif;htqHk;\aumif;jcif;&Sdaom
teufESifhjynfhphkaom o'´gESifhjynfhphkaom
tvHk;pHkjynfhphkaompifMu,faom w&m;ukd
a[mawmfrl\? jrwwfaomtusifhukd jyawmfrl/

xkdw&m;awmfukd ol<u,fonfvnf;aumif;?
ol<u,fom;onfvnf;aumif; tjcm;ZmwfwpfrsKd;rsKd;ü
jzpfaomolonfvnf;aumif; Mum;em&V xkdolonf
xkdw&m;awmfukdMum;em&aom aMumifh
jrwfpGmbk&m;ü ,HkMunfrlukd &V xkdolonf
xkd,HkMunfrlukd &jcif;ESifhjynfhpHkonfjzpfí podkY
qifjcif\-

]]tdrf&maxmifaomb0ü ae&jcif;onf usOf;ajrmif;\?
(udavom) jrLx&m c&D;vrf;rESifhwl\? &[ef;tjzpfonf
vGifjyifESifh wl\? tdrf&maxmifaomb0ü aeolonf
bjrwfaomtusifh ukd pifppf jynfhpHkpGm pifppf
pifMu,fpGm c½koif;yGwfopfESifhwlPgm usifhjcif;iSm
rvG,f? igonf qHrkwfqdwfukd y,fí zef&nfqkd;aom
t0wfwdkYukd 0wfNyD;vQif vLUabmifrS xGufcGgí&[ef;
abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&rl aumif;avpG}} [k (qifjcif\)/

xkdolonf aemifftcgü enf;aom Opömpkukd
pGefYy,fívnf;aumif;? rsm;aom Opömpkukd
pGefYy,fívnf;aumif;? enf;aom aqGrsKd;pOfqufukd
pGefYy,fívnf;aumif;? rsm;aom aqGrsKd;pOfqufukd
pGefYy,fívnf;aumif;? qHrkwfqdwfukd y,fívnf;aumif;
zef&nfqkd;aom t0wfwdkYukd0wfNyD;vQif vLUabmifrS
xGufcGgí &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufV

411/ xkdolonf podkY 0ifa&mufNyD;aomf
&[ef;wdkY\ tusifhoDvodu©mESifh
usifh0wfodu©myk'fodkY aumif;pGm a&mufvsuf
toufowfjcif;ukd y,fí toufowfjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
wkwfukd csxm;NyD; jzpf\? vufeufukd csxm;NyD;jzpf\?
t&Suf&Sd\? oem;wwf\? cyfodrf;aomowå0gwdkY\
tpD;tyGm;ukd vkdvM;vsuf aeV

ray;onfukd ,ljcif;ukd y,fí ray;onfukd ,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? ay;onfukdom cH,\? ay;onfukdom
ESpfvkd\? rckd;r0Suf pifMu,faom ukd,fjzifhom aeV

rjrwfaomtusifhukd y,fí jrwfaomtusifhukd
usifh\? ,kwfaomtusifhukd usifhavhr&Sd? &GmolwdkY\
tavhjzpfaoam arxkeftusifhrS a&SmifMuOfV

r[kwfrfSefajymjCIF;ukd y,fí r[kwfrfSefajymjCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOfV trSefukdom qkdavh&Sd\
rSefaompum;csif; qufpyfwwf\
wnfaompum;&Sd\? ,HkMunfxkdufaompum;&Sd\
avmuukdvSnfhpm;wwfol r[kwf/

ukef;pum;ukd y,fí ukef;pum;rS a&SmifMuOfV pol
xkdolwdkY uGjjym;jCIF;iSm polxHrSem;axmifí
xkdolxHü rajymwwf? xkdolxHrS em;axmifí polUxHü
rajymwwf? podkY uGjjym;olwdkYukdvnf; aphpyfwwf\
nDñGwfolwdkYukdvnf; tm;ay;wwf? nDñGwfjCIF;ü
arGUavsmf\? nDñGwfjCIF;ü aysmfykduf\
nDñGwfjCIF;ukd ESpfouf\? nDñGwfjCIF;ukd jyKaom
pum;ukd qkdavh&SdV

Murf;aompum;ukd y,fí Murf;aompum;rS
a&SmifMuOfV tMuifpum;onf tjypfuif;\? em;csrf;om\
ESpfvkdzG,f &Sd\? ESvHk;odkY ouf\? ,Ofaus;\? vltrsm;
ESpfouf\? vltrsm;ESpfNcdKuf\? xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom
pum;ukdom qkdV

Nydefzsif;aompum;ukd y,fíNydefzsif; aompum;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? (oifhaom) tcgüomqkdavh&Sd\
[kwfonfukdom qkdavh&Sd\? tusKd;ESifhpyfonfukdom
qkdavh&Sd\? w&m;ESifhpyfonfukdom qkdavh&Sd\
tqHk;trESifhpyfonfukdom qkdavh&Sd\? (oifhaom)
tcgü taMumif;ESifhwuGaom tykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom
teufESifhjynfhpHkaom rSwfom;avmufaom
pum;ukdom qkdavh&SdV

xkd&[ef;onf rsKd;aphtaygif; tyiftaygif;ukd
zsufqD;jCIF;rS a&SmifMuOfV
qGrf;wpfeyfomhpm;avh&Sd\? npmpm;jCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? aevGJpm;jCIF;rS a&SmifMuOfV ujCIF;

oDjcif; wD;rlwfjcif; yGJMunfhjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV
yef;yefjcif; eHUomjc,fjcif; eHUomaysmif;vdrf;jcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfV jrifhaom ae&m jrwwfaomae&mrS
a&SmifMuOfV a&TaiGukd cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV
aumufpdrf;¹ukd cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV tom;pdrf;ukd
cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV rdef;rtkd rdef;rysKdukd
cH,ljcif;rSa&SmifMuOfV uRefrdef;r uRefa,musfm;ukd
cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV

qdwfESifhokd;ukd cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV
Muuf0ufukd cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV qif EGm;
jrif;jrnf;ukd cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV v,f,mukd
cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV wreftrltapyg;trlukd
aqmif&Gufjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV 0,frl a&mif;rlrS
a&SmifMuOfV csdefpOf;vJtojympOf;vJ jcifwG,f
wkdif;wm pOf;vJjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV wHpkd;,ljcif;
vSnfhjzm;jcif;twkjyKjcif;wnf;[laom aumuf uspfjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfV jzwfjcif; owfjcif; aESmifzGJjcif;
(c&D;oGm;wdkYukd) vk,ufjcif; (&Gmed*Hk;wdkYukd)
zsufqD;jcif; "m;jywkdufjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV

xkd&[ef;onf ukd,fukdrQw¹/₂Hkaom ouFef;ç
0rf;ukdrQw¹/₂Hkaom qGrf;jzifh a&mifh&J\ tMuiftMuif
t&yfodkY oGm;aomf (y&du©&m&Spfyg;rQukdom)
wygwnf; ,laqmifíomvQif oGm;V Oyrmaomfum;
tawmif&Sdaom iSufonf tMuiftMuift&yfodkY ysHaomf
rdrdtawmifom0ef&Sdonf jzpfí ysH\? ptwl &[ef;onf
ukd,fukdrQw¹/₂Hkaom ouFef;ç
0rf;ukdrQw¹/₂HkaomqGrf;jzifh a&mifh&J\? xkd&[ef;onf
tMuif tMuift&yfodkY oGm;aomf
(y&du©&m&Spfyg;rQukdom)
wpfygwnf; ,laqmifíomvQif oGm;V xkd&[ef;onf
bjrwfaom oDvtpkESifh jynfhphKonfjzpfírdroEÅmefü
tjypfr&Sdaom csrf;omukd cHpm;V

xkd&[ef;onf rsufpdjzifh ½lyg½Hkukd jrifaomf
(a,musfm;rdef;r[laom) trSwfedrdwfukd pGJ,lavhr&Sd?
(vufajcpaom) trSwfvu©Pmi,fukd pGJ,lavhr&Sd?
tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh pu©Ka`E´ukdrapmifhpnf;rlí
aeaom xkd&[ef;ukd rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑm}
ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó}[k
qkdyfukefaom ,kwfnHhaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf
tpOfvkdufí ESdyfpufukef&m\? xkdpu©Ka`E
´ukdapmifh pnf;jcif;iSg usifh\? pu©Ka`E´ukd
apmifha&Smuf\? pu©Ka`E´ü apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY
a&mufV

em;jzifh o'´g½Hkukd Mum;aomf/y/ ESmacgif;jzifh
*E¨m½Hkukd erf;aomf/y/ vQmjzifh
&om½Hkukdvsufaomf/y/ ukd,fjzifh azm|AÁm½Hkukd
awGUxdaomf/y/ pdwfjzifh "r®m½Hkukd odaomf
(a,musfm;rdef;r[laom) trSwf edrdwfukd
pGJ,lavhr&Sd? (vufajcpaom) trSwfvu©Pmi,fukd
pGJ,lavhr&Sd? tMuif taMumif;aMumifh reda`E´ukd
rapmifhpnf;rlí aeaom xkd&[ef;ukd rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑ
m} ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó}[k
qkdyfukefaom ,kwfnHhaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf
tpOfvkdufíESdyfpufukef&m\? xkdreda`E´ukd
apmifhpnf;jcif;iSg usifh\? reda`E´ukd
apmifha&Smuf\? reda`E´ü apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY
a&mufV xkd&[ef;onf bjrwwfaom £a`E´ukd
apmifhpnf;jcif;ESifh jynfhphKonfjzpfírdrdóEÅmefü
(´ku©ESifh) ra&maom csrf;omukd cHpm;V

xkd&[ef;onf a&SUodkYwuf&m
aemufodkYqkwf&mü qifjcifÓPjzifh jyKavh&Sd\?
wl½lMunfh&mwapmif;Munfh&mü qifjcifÓPjzifh
jyKavh&Sd\? auG;&mgefY&mü qifjcifÓPjzifh
jyKavh&Sd\? 'kuk#f oydwfouFef;ukd aqmif&mü
qifjcifÓPjzifh jyKavh&Sd\? pm;&m aomuf&m cJ&m
vsuf&müqifjcifÓPjzifh jyKavh&Sd\? usifBuD;

usifi,fpGefY&mü qifjciŒÓPfjzifh jyKavh&Sd\? oGm;&m
&yf&m xkdif&m tdyf&m Ekd;&m ajym&m
qdwfqdwfae&mü qifjciŒÓPfjzifh jyKavh&SdV

412/ þjrwfaom oDvtpkESifhvnf; jynfhpHkaom
þjrwfaom £a`E´apmifhpnf;jcif;ESifhvnf;jynfhpHkaom
þjrwfaom owdç qifjciŒÓPfESifhvnf; jynfhpHkaom
(þjrwfaom a&mifh&jcif;ESifhhvnf; jynfhpHkaom) xkd
(&[ef;) onf qdwfNidrfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mukd
rSD0J\? awmukdopfyif&if;ukd awmifukd acsmufukd
awmifacgif;ukd okomefukd awmtkyfukd vGifjyifukd
aumuf½kd;yHkukd (rSD0J\)/ xkd (&[ef;) onf
qGrf;ch&mrS jyefcjhí qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf
xuf0,fzGJUacGNyD;vQif ukd,fukd ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;í
ur®|mef;odkY a&S;&SLum owduk d jzpfapvsuf xkdifV
xkd&[ef;onf (cE¨mig;yg;wnf;[laom) avmuü rufarmjcif;
]tbdZÑ m} ukd y,fí rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑm}uif;aom
pdwfjzifh ae\? rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑ m} rS pdwfukd
pifMu,fapV ysufpD;apvkdaomjypfrSm;rlukd y,fí
rysufpD;apvkdaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí cyfodrf;aom
owå0gwdkY\ tpD;tyGm;ukdvkdvm;vsuf ae\?
ysufpD;apvkdaom jypfrSm;rlrS pdwfukd pifMu,fapV
av;vHxkdif;rldif;jcif;]xderd'"} ukd y,fí
av;vHxkdif;rldif;jcif;]xderd'"} rS uif;onfjzpfí
tvif;a&mifukd rSwfjcif;&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí
qifjciŒÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí ae\?
av;vHxkdif;rldif;jcif;]xderd'"} rS pdwfukd pifMu,fapV
ysHUvGifhjciŒ;]O'¨pö} aemifw&jcif;]ukuúKpö} ukd
y,fí twGif;oEÅmefüNidrfaoufaompdwf&Sdonfjzpfí
rysHUvGifhonfjzpfí ae\? ysHUvGifhjciŒ;]O'¨pö}
aemifw&jcif;]ukuúKpö} rS pdwfukdpifMu,fapV
ra0cGJEkdifjcif;]0dpdudpäm} ukd y,fí ra0cGJEkdifjcif;
]0dpdudpäm} ukdvGefajrmufonfjzpfí

ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü odkYavm odkYavm r&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? ra0cGJEkdifjCIF;]0dpdudpäm} rS pdwfukd
pifMu,fapV

413/ xkd&[ef;onf pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfukefaom ynm\tm;enf;jCIF;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom ptydwftyif]eD0&P}w&m;
ig;yg;wdkYukd y,fí umr*kPfwdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQiftukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQifMuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} ESifh
wuGjzpfaom? oHk;oyfqifjCIFjCIF;]0dpm&} ESifh
wuGjzpfaom? (eD0&P) uif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom?
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc} &Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV

&[ef;wdkY wzef xdkY jyifvnf; xkd&[ef;onf
0dwuf0dpm&Nidrf;jCIF;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü
pdwfukdMunfvifapwwfaom?
pdwfwnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d}ukd jzpfyGm;apwwfaom?
MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} r&Sdaom?
oHk;oyfqifjCIFjCIF;]0dpm&} r&Sdaom?
wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d}aMumifhjzpfaom?
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc} &Sdaom
'kwd,psmefodkY/y/ wwd,psmefodkY/y/
pwkw¬psmefodkY a&mufí aeV

414/ xkd&[ef;onf rsufpdjzifh tqif;ukd jrifí
cspfESpfoufzG,foabm&Sdaom tqif;ürwyfpGef;?
rcspfESpfoufzG,foabm&Sdaom tqif;ü a'gopdwf rjzpf?
um,*wmowdxifonfjzpfí twkdif;t&Snfr&Sdaom
pdwf&Sdvsufvnf; ae\? ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;rsm; t<uif;rjhcsKyfNidrf;&mjzpfaom
vGwfajrmufaom pdwfESifh vGwfajrmufaom
ynmukdvnf; trSeftwkdif;cGJjcm;í odV xkd&[ef;onf
podkY vkdufavsmjCIF; qefYusifjCIF;ukd y,fvsuf
csrf;omukdjzpfap? qif;&Jukd jzpfap? qif;&Jr[kwf

csrf;omr[kwfonfukdjzpfap wfpfHkwpfckaom
a0'emukd cHpm;\? xkd&[ef; onf xkdcHpm;jcif;ukd
rESpfouf? tm;&yg;&rajymqkd? ouf0ifpGJvrf;í rwnf/
xkdcHpm;rlukd rESpfoufjcif; tm;&yg;&rajymqkdjcif;
ouf0ifpGJvrf;í rwnfjcif;aMumifh
cHpm;rlwdkYüxkd&[ef; tm; ESpfoufjcif;onf csKyf\?
xkd&[ef;tm; ESpfoufrl csKyfjcif;aMumifh pGJvrf;rl
csKyf\? pGJvrf;rl csKyfjcif;aMumifh jzpfamumif;
jyKrluH]b0} csKyf\? b0 csKyfjcif;
aMumifhjzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd} csKyf\?
jzpfyGm;jcif;]Zmwd} csKyfjcif;aMumifh
tkdjcif;]Z&m}? aojcif;]r&P}? ylaqG;jcif;]aomu}?
ikda<u;jcif;]y&da'0}? ukd,fqif;&Jjcif;]'ku©}?
pdwfqif;&Jjcif;]a'greó}? jyif;pGm
yifyef;jcif;]Oyg,mo}wdkYonf csKyfukef\ podkY
bcsrf;omrzufaom qif;&Jtpk\hcsKyfjcif;onf jzpf\

em;jzifh toHukd Mum;í/y/ ESmacgif;jzifh teHUukd
erf;í/y/ vQmjzifh t&omukd vsufí/y/ ukd,fjzifh
tawGUtxduk awGUxdí/y/

pdwfjzifh obm0"r®ukd odí
cspfESpfoufzG,foabm&Sdaom obm0"r®ü rwyfpGef;?
rcspfRESpfoufzG,f oabm&Sdaom obm0"r®ü a'gopdwf
rjzpf? um,*wmowdxifonfjzpfí twkdif;t&Snf r&Sdaom
pdwf&Sdvsufvnf; ae\? ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;rsm; t<uif;rjh csKyfNidrf;&mjzpfam
vGwfajrmufaom pdwfESifh vGwfajrmufaom
ynmukdvnf; trSeftwkdif; cGJjcm;í od\ xkd&[ef;onf
podkY vkdufavsmjcif; qefYusifjcif;ukd y,fvsuf
csrf;omukdjzpfap? qif;&Jukdjzpfap? qif;&Jr[kwf
csrf;omr[kwfonfukdjzpfap wfpfHkwpfckaom
a0'emukd cHpm;\? xkd&[ef;onfxkdcHpm;jcif;ukd
rESpfouf? tm;&yg;& rajymqkd? ouf0ifpGJvrf;í rwnf/
xkdcHpm;rlukd rESpfoufjcif; tm;&yg;& rajymqkdjcif;
ouf0ifpGJvrf;í rwnfjcif;aMumifh cHpm;rlwdkYü

xkd&[ef;tm; ESpfoufjcf;onf csKyf\? xkd&[ef;tm;
ESpfoufrlcsKyfjcf;aMumifh pGJvrf;rlcsKyf\?
pGJvrf;rlcsKyfjcf;aMumifh b0csKyf\?
b0csKyfjcf;aMumifh jzpfyGm;jcf;]Zmwd}csKyf\?
jzpfyGm;jcf;]Zmwd}csKyfjcf;aMumifh
tkdjcf;]Z&m}? aojcf;]r&P}? ylaqG;jcf;]aomu}?
ikda<u;jcf;]y&da'0}? ukd,fqif;&Jjcf;]'ku©}?
pdwfqif;&Jjcf;]a'greó}?
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcf;]Oyg,mo}wdkYonfcsKyfukef\
podkY pcsrf;omrzufaom qif;&Jtpk\ csKyfjcf;onf jzpf\

&[ef;wdkY ig\ ptusOf;tm;jzifh a[mxm;aom
wyfrufrlwPSmukef&m (edAÁmef) ukd
tm½HkjyKívGwfajrmufyHkñTefjycsuf]wPSmocF,0drk
wåda'oem} ukd oifwdkY aqmifMuukefavmh/
wHigonfom; omwd&[ef;ukdum;
BuD;pGmaomwyfrufrluGef&ufç wyfrufrlxkwfavsmuf
(txyftpyf) jzifh pGyfrd\[k pw&m;ukd
jrwpGmbk&m;onf a[mMum;awmfrl\

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfrlaom w&m;awmfukd
ESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmufMuukef\

&Spfckajrmuf r[mwPSmocF,okwfNyD;V

1/ aumufpdrf;= tmru"n- ygVdawmf pyg;pdrf;
ckepfrsKd;/

Ã

9- r[mtóyk&okwf

415/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf t*Fwkdif;
tóyk&rnfaom t*Frif;om;wdkY\ ed*Hk;ü

oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY}} [k ac:awmfrl\
xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]toQifbk&m;}} [k jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;onfpodkY
rdefYawmfrl\ - &[ef;wdkY vltaygif;u oifwdkYukd]]orP
orP}} [k aumif;pGm od\? oifwdkYuvnf;]]oifwdkYonf
tb,folwdkYenf;}} [k ar;aomf]]orPrsm; jzpfukef\}} [k
OefcHukef\ &[ef;wdkY podkY torkwfcH&aom podkY
OefcHaom oifwdkYonf]]orPjzpfamumif;
jAm[®Pjzpfamumif;w&m;wdkYukd aqmufwnfí
usifhukefaomf igwdkY\
ptorkwfcH&jcif;ESifhOefcHjCIF;onfvnf; trSeftwkdif;
jzpfvåHU/ igwdkYonf tMuifolwdkY\ ouFef; qGrf;h
ausmif; tdyf&m ae&m olem\ taxmuftyHh
aq;taqmuftODukd oHk;aqmifukef\? xkdolwdkY\
igwdkYtay:ü xkdjyKvkyfjCIF;wdkY onf rsm;aomtuskd;
rsm;aomtmedoif&Sdonf jzpfukefvåHU? igwdkY\
p&[ef;tjzpfonfvnf; rjrHKb] tusKd;rsm;í
wkd;yGm;jCIF;&Sdonf jzpfvåHU}} [kpodkYvQif
usifhMuHtm;xkwf&rnf/

416/ &[ef;wdkY orPjzpfamumif;
jAm[®Pjzpfamumif;w&m;wdkYonf tb,fwdkYenf;/
&[ef;wdkY]]&SufjCIF; aMumufjCIF;ESifh
jynfhpHkukeftHh}} [k podkYvQif oifwdkYonf
usifhMuHtm;xkwf&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY &Hcg
oifwdkYtm;]]&SufjCIF; aMumufjCIF;ESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? prQjzifh oifhawmfNyD? prQjzifh
tvkyfudpöNyD;NyD? igwdkYonf &[ef;tuskd;ukd
&a&mufNyD;NyD? igwdkYrSm
xkdxuftvGefjyKzG,fudpö wfpfHkwpfckrQ
r&SdawmhNyD}} [k podkY tMuHtpnf jzpf&m\
xkdrQavmufjzifhomvQifESpfoufjCIF;odkY
a&mufukef&m\ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; a[mMum;tHh?
oifwdkYtm; odaptHh? &[ef;tuskd;ukd

tvkd&Sdonfjzpfaom oifwdkYtm; txufjzpfaom
jyKzG,fudpö&Sdvwfaomf &[ef;tusKd;
rqkwf,kwfygapvifh/

417/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fonf txufjzpfaom jyKzG,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY]]igwdkYonf ukd,ftrlt&mukd pifMu,faptHh?
ay:vGifaptHh? xif&Sm;aptHh? rusdK;aygufaptHh?
apmifhpnf;xm;tHh? xkdpifMu,faom
ukd,ftrlt&m&Sdjcf;jzifh rdrdudk,fukdvnf;
rjr\$ifhwiftHh? olwpfyg;ukdvnf; rESdrfhcstHh}} [k
podkYvQif oifwdkYonf usifhMuH tm;xkwf&rnf/
&[ef;wdkY &Hcg
oifwdkYtm;]]&Sufjcf;aMumufjcf;ESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? igwdkY\ ukd,ftrlt&monf pifMu,f\?
prQjzifh oifhawmfNyD? prQjzifh tvkyfudpöNyD;NyD?
igwdkYonf &[ef;tusKd;ukd &a&mufNyD;NyD?
igwdkYrSm xkdxuftvGef jyKzG,fudpö wpfpHkwpfckrQ
r&SdawmhNyD}} [k podkY tMuHtpnf jzpf&m\
xkdrQavmufjzifhomvQif ESpfoufjcf;odkY
a&mufukef&m\ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; a[mMum;tHh?
oifwdkYtm; odaptHh? &[ef;tusKd; ukd
tvkd&Sdonfjzpfaom oifwdkYtm; txufjzpfaom
jyKzG,fudpö&Sdvwfaomf&[ef;tusKd;
rqkwf ,kwfygapvifh/

418/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fonf txufjzpfaom jyKzG,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY]]igwdkYonf Elwftrlt&mukd pifMu,faptHh?
ay:vGifaptHh? xif&Sm;aptHh? rusdK;aygufaptHh?
apmifhpnf;xm;tHh? xkdpifMu,faom
Elwftrlt&m&Sdjcf;jzifh rdrdudk,fukdvnf; rjr\$ifhwiftHh?
olwpfyg;ukdvnf; rESdrfhcstHh}} [k podkYvQif
oifwdkYonf usifhMuHtm;xkwf&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY &Hcg
oifwdkYtm;]]&Sufjcf;aMumufjcf;ESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? igwdkY\ ukd,ftrlt&monf pifMu,f\?
Elwftrlt&monf pifMu,f\? prQjzifh oifhawmfNyD?
prQjzifh tvkyfudpöNyD;NyD? igwdkYonf

&[ef;tusKd;ukd &a&mufNyD;NyD? igwdkYrSm
xkdxuftvGef jyKzG,fudpö wpfpHkwpfckrQ
r&SdawmhNyD}} [k podkY tMuHtpnf jzpf&m\
xkdrQavmufjzifhomvQif ESpfoufjcf;odkY
a&mufukef&m\ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; a[mMum;tHh?
oifwdkYtm; odaptHh? &[ef;tusKd;ukd tvkd&Sdonf
jzpfaoam oifwdkYtm; txufjzpfaoam
jyKzG,fudpö&Sdvwfaomf &[ef;tusKd;
rqkwf,kwfygapvifh/

419/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fonf txufjzpfaoam jyKzG,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY]]igwdkYonfpdwftrlt&mukd pifMu,faptHh?
ay:vGifaptHh? xif&Sm;aptHh? rusdK;aygufaptHh?
apmifhpnf;xm;tHh? xkdpifMu,faom
pdwftrlt&m&Sdjcf;jzifhvnf; rdrdudk,fukd
rjr§ifhwiftHh? olwpfyg;ukdvnf; rESdrfhcstHh}} [k
podkYvQif oifwdkYonf usifhMuHtm;xkwf&rnf/
&[ef;wdkY &Hcg
oifwdkYtm;]]&Sufjcf;aMumufjcf;ESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? igwdkY\ ukd,ftrlt&monf pifMu,f\?
Elwftrlt&monf pifMu,f\? pdwftrlt&monf pifMu,f\?
prQjzifh oifhawmfNyD? prQjzifh tvkyfudpöNyD;NyD?
igwdkYonfh&[ef;tusKd;ukd &a&mufNyD;NyD?
igwdkYrSm xkdxuftvGef jyKzG,fudpö wpfpHkwpfckrQ
r&SdawmhNyD}} [kpodkY tMuHtpnf jzpf&m\
xkdrQavmufjzifhomvQif ESpfoufjcf;odkY
a&mufukef&m\ &[ef;wdkYoifwdkYtm; a[mMum;tHh?
oifwdkYtm; odaptHh? &[ef;tusKd;ukd
tvkd&Sdonfjzpfaoam oifwdkYtm;txufjzpfaoam
jyKzG,fudpö&Sdvwfaomf &[ef;tusKd;
rqkwf,kwfygapvifh/

420/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fonf txufjzpfaoam jyKzG,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY]]igwdkYonf toufarG;rlukd pifMu,faptHh?
ay:vGifaptHh? xif&Sm;aptHh? rusdK;aygufaptHh?
apmifhpnf;xm;tHh? xkdpifMu,faom

toufarG;rl&Sdjcif;jzifh rdrdudk,fukd rjr§ifhwiftHh?
olwpyfyg;ukd rESdrfhcstHh}} [kpodkYvQif oifwdkYonf
usifhMuHtm;xkwf&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY &Hcg
oifwdkYtm;]]&SufjCIF;aMumufjCIF;ESifh jynfhphK
ukef\? igwdkY\ ukd,ftrlt&monf pifMu,f\?
Elwfttrlt&monfpifMu,f\? pdwfttrlt&monf pifMu,f\?
toufarG;rlonf pifMu,f\? prQjzifh oifhawmfNyD?
prQjzifh tvkyfudpöNyD;NyD? igwdkY onf
&[ef;tusKd;ukd &a&mufNyD;NyD? igwdkYrSm
xkdxuftvGefjyKzG,fudpö wfpfHkwpfckrQ
r&SdawmhNyD}} [k podkY tMuHtpnf jzpf&m\/
xkdrQavmufjzifhomvQifESpfoufjCIF;odkY
a&mufukef&m\ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; a[mMum;tHh?
oifwdkYtm; odaptHh? &[ef;tusKd;ukd
tvkd&Sdonfjzpfaom oifwdkYtm; txufjzpfaom
jyKzG,fudpö &Sdvwfaomf&[ef;tusKd;
rqkwf,kwfygapvifh/

421/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fonf txufjzpfaom jyKzG,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY £a`E
´wHcg;wdkYukdydwfxm;oljzpfukeftHh? rsufpdjzifh
tqif;]½lyg½Hk}ukd jrifaomf (rdef;ra,musfm;paom)
oP²mefedrdrdwfukd pGJ,lav r&SdukeftHh? (vufajcpaom
t*FgNyHK;[ef&,f[efpaom trlt&m) trSwfvu©Pmukd
pGJ,lavhr&SdukeftHh? (tu,fí) pu©Ka`E´ukd
rapmifhpnf;bjaevQif ,if; (pu©Ka`E´ukdrapmifhpnf;jCIF;
[laom) taMumif;aMumifh rufarmjCIF;]tbdZÑ m}
ESvHk;romjCIF;]a'greó}[laom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf xkdrapmifhpnf;olukd
tpOfvkdufí ESdyfpufukef&m\? (xdkYaMumifh)
xkdpu©Ka`E´ukd apmifhpnf;jCIF;iSg usifhukeftHh?
pu©Ka`E´ukd apmifhpnf;ukeftHh? pu©Ka`E
´üapmifhpnf;jCIF;odkY a&mufukeftHh/

em;jzifh toH]o'´g½Hk}ukd Mum;aomf/y/
ESmacgif;jzifh teHU]*E¨m½Hk}ukd erf;aomf/y/

vQmjzifht&om]&om½Hk} ukd vsufaomf/y/ ukd,fjzifh
tawGU]azm|AÁm½Hk} ukd awGUxdaomf/y/
pdwfjzifhoabm]"r®m½Hk} ukdodaomf
(rdef;ra,musfm;paom) oP²mefedrdwfukd
pGJ,lavhr&SdukeftHç? (vufajcpaom t*FgNyHK;[ef
&,f[efpaom trlt&m) trSwfvu©Pmukd
pGJ,lavhr&SdukeftHh? (tu,fí) reda`E´ukd
rapmifhpnf;bjaevQif ,if; (reda`E´ukd rapmifhpnf;jcif;
[laom) taMumif;aMumifh ruf armjcif;]tbdZÑ m}
ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó}
[laom ,kwfnHhaomtukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf xkd
rapmifhpnf;olukd tpOfvkdufí ESdyfpufukef&m\
(xdkYaMumifh) xkdreda`E´ukd apmifhpnf;jcif;iSg
usifh ukeftHh? reda`E´ukd apmifhpnf;ukeftHh?
reda`E´ü apmifhpnf;jcif;odkYa&mufukeftHh}} [k
podkYvQif oifwdkYonf usifhMuHtm;xkwf&rnf/
&[ef;wdkY &Hcg oifwdkYtm;]]&Sufjcif;
aMumufjcif;ESifh jynfhphK ukef\? igwdkY\
ukd,frlt&monf pifMu,f\? Elwfrlt&monf pifMu,f\?
pdwfrlt&monf pifMu,f\? toufarG;rlonf pifMu,f\? £a`E
´wHcg;wdkYukd ydwfqdkYxm;olrsm; jzpfukef\? prQ
jzifh oifhawmfNyD? prQjzifh tvkyfudpöNyD;NyD?
igwdkYonf &[ef;tusKd;ukd &a&mufNyD;NyD?
igwdkYrSm xkdxuftvGef jyKzG,fudpö
wpfpHkwfpckrQr&SdNyD}} [k podkY tMuHtpnf
jzpf&mV xkdrQavmufjzifh omvQif
ESpfoufjcif;odkYa&mufukef&mV &[ef;wdkY
oifwdkYtm; a[mMum;tHh? oifwdkYtm; odap tHh?
&[ef;tusKd;ukdhtvkd&Sdonfjzpfaom oifwdkYtm;
txufjzpfaom jyKzG,fudpö&Sdaomf &[ef; tusKd;
rqkwf,kwfygapvifh/

422/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fonf txufjzpfaom jyKzG,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY]]abmZOfütwkdif;t&Snf odolwdkY
jzpfukeftHh? oifhavsmfaom taMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí

tm[m&ukd oHk;aqmifukeftHh? jrL;xl;&ef rmef,pf&ef
(tom;) jynfhNzdK;&ef (ta&tqif;)
Munfvif&eftvdkYiSmroHk;aqmifukeftHh? bukd,fonf
wnfwHh&ef rQw&ef qmavmifrGwfodyfcif;ukd
y,fazsmuf&efjrwfaomtusifhukd tm;xkwf&efrQom
tm[m&ukd oHk;aqmifukeftHh? podkY
oHk;aqmifjcif;jzifha0'ema[mif;ukdvnf;
y,fazsmufukeftHh? a0'emopfukdvnf; rjzpfapukeftHh?
igwdkYtm; rQwjcif;tjypfr&Sdjcif;
csrf;ompGmae&jcif;wdkYonf jzpfukefvwåHU}} [k
&nf&G,fvsuf tm[m&ukd oHk;aqmifukeftHh}} [k
podkYvQif oifwdkYonf usifhMuHtm;xkwf&rnf/
&[ef;wdkY &Hcg oifwdkYtm;]&Sufjcif;
aMumufjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkukef\? igwdkY\
ukd,fttrl&monf pifMu,f\? Elwfttrl&monf pifMu,f\?
pdwfttrl&monf pifMu,f\? toufarG;rlonf pifMu,f\? £a`E
'ukd ydwfqdkYxm; olrsm; jzpfukef\? abmZOfü
twkdif;t&Snfukdodolrsm; jzpfukef\?
prQjzifhoifhawmfNyD? prQjzifh tvkyfudpöNyD;NyD?
igwdkYonf &[ef;tusKd;ukd &a&mufNyD;NyD?
igwdkYrSmxkdxuftvGef jyKzG,fudpö wfpfHkwpfckrQ
r&SdawmhNyD}} [k podkY tMuHtpnf jzpf&m\
xkdrQavmufjzifhomvQif ESpfoufjcif;odkY
a&mufukef&m\ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; a[mMum;tHh?
oifwdkYtm; odaptHh? &[ef;tusKd; ukd
tvkd&Sdonfjzpfaoom oifwdkYtm;
txufjzpfaomjyKzG,fudpö&Sdvwfaomf &[ef; tusKd;
rqkwf ,kwfygapvifh/

423/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fonf txufjzpfaoom jyKzG,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY]]Ekd;Mum;jcif;ukdtm;xkwfolwdkY
jzpfukeftHh? aeYtcgü pBuøoGm;jcif; xkdifjcif;jzifh
tydwftyif]eD0&P} w&m;wdkYrSpdwfukd
okwfoifukeftHh? nOfhOD; ,Hü pBuøoGm;jcif;jzifh
tydwftyif]eD0&P} w&m;wdkYrS

pdwfukdokwfoifukeftHh? oef;acgif,Hü
vusfmeHawmif;jzifh (vusfm) ajcü (vuf0J)
ajcukdpOf;i,fvGefum wifxm;í owdç qifjCIFÓPfESifh
jynfhPHkonfjzpfí xtHh[k trSwfonmukdESvHk;oGif;vsuf
jrwf aom tdyfjCIF;ukd jyKukeftHh? rkd;aomuf,Hü
apmapmxí pBuøOGm;jCIF;xkdifjCIF;jzifh tydwf
tyif]eD0&P} w&m;wdkYrS pdwfukd
okwfoifukeftHh}} [k podkYvQif
oifwdkYonfusifhMuHtm;xkwf& rnf/ &[ef;wdkY &Hcg
oifwdkYtm;]]&SufjCIF; aMumufjCIF;ESifh
jynfhPHkukef\? igwdkY\ ukd,ftrlt&m onf pifMu,f\?
Elwftrlt&monf pifMu,f\? pdwftrlt&monfpifMu,f\?
toufarG;rlonf pifMu,f\? £a`E´wHcg;wdkYukd
ydwfqdkYxm;olrsm; jzpfukef\? abmZOfü
twkdif;t&Snfukdodolrsm; jzpfukef\? Ekd;Mum;jCIF;ukd
tm;xkwfolrsm; jzpfukef\? prQjzifh oifhawmfNyD?
prQjzifh tvkyf udpöNyD;NyD? igwdkYonf
&[ef;tusKd;ukd &a&mufNyD;NyD? igwdkYrSm
xkdxuftvGef jyKzG,fudpö wfpfHk wfpckrQ
r&SdawmhNyD}} [k podkY tMuHtpnf jzpf&m\
xkdrQavmufjzifhomvQif ESpfoufjCIF;odkY
a&mufukef&m\ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; a[mMum;tHh?
oifwdkYtm; odaptHh? &[ef;tusKd;ukd tvkd
&SdonfjzpfaoM oifwdkYtm;
txufjzpfaoMjyKzG,fudpö&Sdvwfaomf &[ef;tusKd;
rqkwf,kwfygap vifh/

424/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fonf txufjzpfaoM jyKzG,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY]]owdorÜZOfESifhjynfhPHkol jzpfukeftHh?
a&SUodkYwkd;&m aemufodkYqkwf&mü
odvsufjyKavh&Sdol jzpfukeftHh?
wl½lMunfh&mwpfapmif; Munfh&mü
odvsufjyKavh&Sdol jzpfukeftHh? auG;&m qefY&mü
odvsufjyKavh&SdoljzpfukeftHh? 'kuk#f
oydwfouFef;ukd aqmif&mü odvsufjyKavh&Sdol

jzpfukeftHh? pm;&m aomuf&mhcJ&m vsuf&mü
 odvsuf jyKavh&Sdol jzpfukeftHh?
 usifBuD;usifi,fpGefY&mü
 odvsufjyKavh&SdoljzpfukeftHh? oGm;&m &yf&m
 xkdif&m tdyf&m Ekd;&m ajym&m qdwfqdwfae&mü
 odvsufjyKavh&SdoljzpfukeftHh}} [k podkYvQif
 oifwdkYonf usifhMuHtm;xkwf&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY &Hcg
 oifwdkYtm;]]&Sufjcif; aMumufjcif;ESifh
 jynfhpHkukef\? igwdkY\ ukd,ftrlt&monf pifMu,f\?
 Elwftrlt&monf pifMu,f\? pdwftrlt&monf pifMu,f\?
 toufarG;rlonf pifMu,f\? £a`E´ wHcg;wdkYukd
 ydwfqdkYxm;ol jzpfukef\? abmZOfü twkdif;t&Snfukd
 odol jzpfukef\? Edk;Mum;jcif;ukd tm;xkwfol jzpfukef\?
 owdorÜZOfESifh jynfhpHkol jzpfukef\ prQjzifh
 oifhawmfNyD? prQjzifh tvkyfudpöNyD;NyD?
 igwdkYonf &[ef;tusKd;ukd &a&mufNyD;NyD?
 igwdkYrSm xdkYxuftvGefjyKzG,fudpö wpfpHkwpfckrQ
 r&SdawmhNyD}} [k podkY tMuHtpnf jzpf&m\
 xkdrQavmufjzifhomvQifESpfoufjcif;odkY a&muf
 ukef&m\ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; a[mMum;tHh?
 oifwdkYtm; odaptHh? &[ef;tusKd;ukd tvkd&Sd
 onfjzpfaom oifwdkYtm; txufjzpfaom
 jyKzG,fudpö&Sdvwfaomf&[ef;tusKd; rqkwf,kwfyg
 apvifh/

425/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fonf txufjzpfaom jyKzG,fenf;/
 &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü&[ef;onf qdwfNidrfaom
 ausmif;tdyf&mae&mukd rSD0\)? awmukd
 opfyif&if;ukd awmifukdacsmufukd awmifacgif;ukd
 okomefukd awmtkyfukd vGifjyifukd
 aumuf½dk;yHkukd rSD0\)? xkd (&[ef;) onf
 qGrf;ch&mrS jyefcjhí qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf
 xuf0,fzGJUacGNyD;vQif ukd,fukd ajzmifhrwfpGmxm;í
 ur®|mef; odkY a&S;½l owdukd jzpfapvsuf xkdif?
 xkd&[ef;onf (Oyg'geu©E`mig;yg;[laom) avmuü ruf

armjcif;]tbdZÑ m}ukd y,fí rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑ
m}uif;aompdwfwjzifh ae\? rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑ m}rS
pdwfkud pifMu,fapV ysufpD; apvkdaoma'goukd y,fí
rysufpD;apvkdaom pdwf&Sd onfjzpfí cyfodrf;aom
owå0gwdkY\ tpD;tyGm;ukdvkdvm;vsuf ae\?
ysufpD;apvkdaom a'gorS pdwfkud pifMu,fap\?
av;vHxkdif;rdlif;jcif;]xderd'"}ukd y,fí
av;vHxkdif;rdlif;jcif;]xderd'"} rS uif;onfjzpfí
atmufarhqifjcifvsuftvif;a&mifukd rSwfjcif;&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? av;vHxkdif; rd lif;jcif;]xderd'"}rS pdwfkud
pifMu,fapV ysHUvGifhj cif;]O'"}pö} aemifwwpfzef
ylyefjcif;]ukuúKpö} ukd y,fí
rdrdoEÅmefüNidrf;at;aompdwf&Sdonfjzpfí
rysHUvGifhonfjzpfí ae\? ysHUvGifhj cif;]O'"}pö}
aemifwwzefylyefjcif;]ukuúKpö}wdkYrS pdwfkud
pifMu,fapV ,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm} ukd y,fí ,Hk
rSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm}ukdvGefajrmufonfjzpfí
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü odkYavm odkYavm r&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? ,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm} rS pdwfkud
pifMu,fapV

426/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; a,musfm;onf a<u;,lí
tvkyfukd vkyfukdif&m\? xkdol\xkdtvkyfwdkYonf
zGHUNzdK;ukef&m\? xkdolonf ta[mif;jzpfaom
a<u;&if;wdkYukdvnf; qyf&m\? xkdoltm;
om;r,m;a<u;arG;&eftvdkYiSg tjrwfvnf; usef&mV
xkdoltm; -

]]igonf a&S;u a<u;,lí tvkyfwdkYukd vkyfukdif\?
xkdightm; xkdtvkyfrsm; zGHUNzdK;ukef\? igonf
ta[mif;jzpfaom a<u;&if;wdkYukdvnf; qyf&\? ightm;
om;r,m;auR;arG;&ef tjrwfvnf; usefao;\}} [k
tMuHjzpf&mV

xkdolonf xkdtaMumif;aMumifh 0rf;ajrmufjcif;ukd
&&m\? 0rf;omjcif;odkY a&muf&mV

&[ef;wdkY OyrmwprfrsKd;aomfum;
tema&m*g&Sdaom qif;&JESdyfpufcH&aom jyif;pGm
rusef;rmaom a,musfm;onf &Sd&m\? xkdoltm;
xrif;ukdvnf; pm;vkdpdwf r&Sd&m? xkdol\ ukd,fü
tm;vnf; r&Sd&m? xkdolonf aemiftcgü
xkdtema&m*grS vGwf&m\? xkdolonf xrif;ukdvnf;
ESpfhouf&m\? xkdol\ ukd,fü tm;vnf; &Sd&m\/
xkdoltm; -

]]igonf a&S;ü tema&m*g&Sdaom
qif;&JtESdyfpufcHae&aom jyif;pGmrusef;rmaomol
jzpfCjh\? igonf xrif;ukdvnf; pm;vkdpdwf r&Sdcjh? ig\
ukd,fü tm;vnf; r&Sdcjh? xkdigonf ,cktcg
xkdtema&m*grS vGwfcjh\? igonf xrif;ukdvnf;
pm;vkdpdwf &Sd\? ig\ ukd,fü tm;vnf; &Sd\}}
[ktMuHjzpf&m\

xkdolonf xkdtaMumif;aMumifh 0rf;ajrmufjcif;ukd
&&m\? 0rf;omjcif;odkY a&muf&m\

&[ef;wdkY OyrmwprfrsKd;aomfum; aESmiftdrfü
aESmifzGJUcH&aom a,musfm;onf &Sd&m\?
xkdolonfaemiftcgü xkdaESmiftdrfrSNidrf;csrf;pGm
ab;uif;vsuf csrf;ompGm vGwf&m\?
xkdoltm;pnf;pdrftenf; i,frQ ysufpD;jcif;r&Sd&m?
xkdoltm; -

]]igonf a&S;u aESmiftdrfü aESmifzGJUcHcjh&\?
xkdigonf ,cktcg
xkdaESmiftdrfrSNidrf;csrf;pGmab;uif;vsuf vGwfcjh\?
ightm; pnf;pdrftenf;i,frQ ysufpD;jcif;vnf; r&Sd}} [k
tMuHjzpf&m\

xkdolonf xkdtaMumif;aMumifh 0rf;ajrmufjcif;ukd
&&m\? 0rf;omjcif;odkY a&muf&m\

&[ef;wdkY OyrmwprfrsKd;aomfum; (rdrduk,fukd)
rdrdrpkd;ykdifaom olwpyfg;wdkY

pkd;ykdifaomtvkd&Sd&modkY roGm;Ekdifaom
uRefa,musfm;onf &Sd&m\? xkdolonf aemiftcgü
xkduReftjzpfrSvGwf&m\? (rdrdukd,fukd)
rdrdpkd;ykdifaom olwpfyg;wdkY rpkd;ykdifaom
tvkd&Sd&modkY oGm;EkdifaomvGwfvfol jzpf&m\?
xkdoltm; -

]jigonf a&S;ü (rdrdukd,fukd) rdrdrpkd;ykdifaom
olwpfyg;wdkY pkd;ykdifaom tvkd&Sd&modkY
roGm;Ekdifaom uRefjzpfCjh\? xkdigonf ,cktcg
xkduReftjzpfrS vGwfcjh\? (rdrdukd,fukd)
rdrdpkd;ykdifaomolwpfyg;wdkY rpkd;ykdifaom
(uReftjzpfrS) vGwfajrmufNyD;aom tvkd&Sd&modkY
oGm;Ekdifol jzpf\}} [ktMuHjzpf&mV

xkdolonf xkdtaMumif;aMumifh 0rf;ajrmufjcif;ukd
&&m\? 0rf;omjcif;odkY a&muf&mV

&[ef;wdkY OyrmwprfsKd;aomfum; a,musfm;onf
&Snfa0;aom c&D;cJukd OpömtöHk;taqmifESifhwuG
oGm;&m\? xkdolonf aemiftcgü xkdc&D;cJukd
csrf;ompGm ab;r&SdbJ vGefajrmuf&m\? xkdoltm;
pnf;pdrftenf;i,frQ ysufpD;jcif;vnf; r&Sd&m? xkdoltm; -

]jigonf a&S;u &Snfa0;aom c&D;cJukd
OpömtöHk;taqmifESifhwuG oGm;cjh\? xkdigonf ,ck
tcgxkdc&D;cJukd csrf;ompGm ab;r&SdbJ
vGefajrmufcjh\? ightm; pnf;pdrftenf;i,frQ
ysufpD;jcif;vnf;r&Sd}} [k tMuHjzpf&mV

xkdolonf xkdtaMumif;aMumifh 0rf;ajrmufjcif;ukd
&&m\? 0rf;omjcif;odkY a&muf&mV

&[ef;wdkY ptwl &[ef;onf rdrdü ry,ftyfukefao;aom
ptydwftyif]eD0&P} w&m;ig;yg;wdkYukd
a<u;ujhodyY? tema&m*gujhodyY?
aESmiftdrfujhodyY? uReftjzpfujhodyY?
&Snfa0;aomc&D;cJujhodyYaumif;pGm &SKV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tydwftyif]eD0&P} w&m;
ig;yg;wdkYukd y,fNyD;
jzpfonfwdkYukda<u;uif;ouJhodkY?
tema&m*guif;ouJhodkY? aESmiftdrfrS vGwfouJhodkY?
(uReftjzpfS) vGwfajrmufouJhodkY? Nidrf;csrf;
om,maomt&yfodkY a&mufouJhodkY ptwl aumif;pGm
&SKV

427/ xkd&[ef;onf pdwfnpfL;aMumif;jzpfukefaom
ynm\ tm;enf;jcif;ukd jyKwwfukefaom
tydwftyif]eD0&P} w&m; ig;yg;wdkYukd y,fí
umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQiftukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQifMuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} ESifh
wuGjzpfaom? oHk;oyfqifjCIFjCIF;]0dpm&} ESifh
wuGjzpfaom? (eD0&P) uif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom?
ESpfodrfhjCIF;h]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc}&Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV xdk (&[ef;)
onfbukd,fukdyifvQif (eD0&P)
uif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd}
csrf;omjCIF;]okc} jzifh pkdpGwfap\? tvHk;pHk
pkdpGwf ap\? jynfhap\? ysHUESHUapV (eD0&P)
uif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd}
csrf;omjCIF;]okc} jzifh xkd&[ef;\
wpfukd,fvHk;rysHUESHUAom ae&mtenf;i,frQ r&Sd/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; uRrf;usifaom
a&csKd;ay;olonfvnf;aumif;? a&csKd;ay;ol\
wynfhonfvnf;aumif; aMu;cGufü
a&csKd;uo,frlefYwdkYukd jzL;NyD;vQif a&jzifh
zsef;vsuf zsef;vsuf tcJjyK&m\?
xkda&csKd;uo,frlefYtcJonf tap;jzifh pdrfh0ifvsuf
&Sd&m\? tap;jzifh zGJUpnf;vsuf &Sd&m\? twGif;tjyifü
tap;jzifh ysHUESHUvsuf &Sd&m\? ,kdusjCIF;vnf; r&Sd/

&[ef;wdkY ptwl &[ef;onf bukd,fukdyifvQif (eD0&P)
uif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaomESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd}

csrf;omjcif;]okc} jzifh pkdpGwfap\? tvHk;pHk
pkdpGwfap\? jynfhap\? ysHUESHUapV (eD0&P) uif;
qdwfjcif;aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd}
csrf;omjcif;]okc} jzifh xkd&[ef;\wpfukd,fvHk;ü
rysHUESHUAom ae&m tenf;i,frQ r&Sd/

428/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
0dwuf0dpm&Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefüpdwfukd
Munfvifapwwfaom? pdwf\wnfMunfjcif;]orm"d} ukd
jzpfyGm;apwwfaom? MuHpnfjcif;]0dwuf}r&Sdaom?
oHk;oyfqifjcifjcif;]0dpm& } r&Sdaom?
wnfMunfjcif;]orm"d}aMumifhjzpfaom?
ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd} csrf;omjcif;]okc}&Sdaom
'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeV xkd&[ef;onf
bukd,fukdyifvQif wnfMunfjcif;]orm"d}
aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd}
csrf;omjcif;]okc}jzifh pkdpGwfap\? tvHk;pHk
pkdpGwfap\? jynfhap\? ysHUESHUap\?
wnfMunfjcif;]orm"d}
aMumifhjzpfaomESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd}
csrf;omjcif;]okc} jzifh xkd&[ef;\ wpfukd,fvHk;ü
rysHUESHUAomae&m tenf;i,frQr&Sd/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; eufpGmaom
pdrfha&&Sdaom a&tkdifonf &Sd&m\? xkda&tkdif\
ta&SUt&yfüvnf; a&0ifayguf r&Sd&m?
taemuft&yfüvnf; a&0ifayguf r&Sd&m?
ajrmuft&yfüvnf; a&0ifayguf r&Sd&m? awmift&yfüvnf;
a&0ifayguf r&Sd&m? rkd;onfvnf;
tcsdefrSefrSefonf;xefpGm &GmoGef;jcif; r&Sd&m?
odkYaomfvnf; xkda&tkdifrS at;jraom a&t,Ofonf
pdrfhxGufíxkda&tkdifukdyifvQif at;jraoma&jzifh
pkdpGwfap&m\? tvHk;pHkpkdpGwfap&m\?
jynfhap&m\? ysHUESHUap&m\? at;jraoma&jzifh
xkda&tkdif wpfckvHk;ü rysHUESHUAom
ae&mtenf;i,frQ r&Sd&m/

&[ef;wdkY ptwl &[ef;onf pukd,fukdyifvQif
wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d}aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc} jzifh
pkdpGwfap\? tvHk;pHk pkdpGwfap\? jynfhap\?
ysHUESHUap\? wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d} aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc} jzifh
xkd&[ef;\ wpfukd,fvHk;ü rysHUESHUaom
ae&mtenf;i,frQ r&Sd/

429/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ESpfoufjCIF;]yDwd}udkdvnf; rpGJrufjCIF;
aMumifhowdç orÜZOfESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí
vspfvSL¹/₂líomvQif ae\? csrf;omjCIF;]okc} ukdvnf;
ukd,fjzifhcHpm;\? tMuif wwd,psmefaMumifh xkdolukd
]]vspfvSL¹/₂lol owd&Sdol csrf;ompGm aeavh &Sdol}}
[kt&d,myk^{*3}/₄dKvfwdkYonf ajymMum;ukef\?
xkdwwd,psmefodkY a&mufí ae\? xkd (&[ef;)
onfpukd,fukdyifvQif ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} uif;aom
csrf;omjCIF;]okc}jzifh pkdpGwfap\?
tvHk;pHkpkdpGwfap\? jynfhap\? ysHUESHUap\?
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} uif;aom csrf;omjCIF;]okc} jzifh
xkd&[ef;\wpfukd,fvHk;ü rysHUESHUaom
ae&mtenf;i,frQ r&Sd/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; OyÜv (jzL eD ñkd)
Mumawmüvnf;aumif;? y'kr®mMumawmüvnf;aumif;?
yk@&dufMumawmüvnf;aumif;? OyÜv (jzL eD ñkd)
MumtcsKdUwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? y'kr®mMum
tcsKdUwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
yk@&dufMumtcsKdUwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? a&ü
aygufukef\? a&ü BuD; yGm;ukef\? a&rS
ray:xGufao;ukef? a&xJü jrKyfí zGHUNzdK;ukef\?
xkdMumwdkYonftzsm; t&if;wkdifatmif at;jraom
a&jzifh pkdpGwfukef\? tvHk;pHk pkdpGwfukef\?
jynfhukef\? ysHUESHUukef\? xdkYyÜv (jzL eD ñkd)
Mum y'kr®mMum yk@&dufMum

tpdwftykdif;tvHk;pHkü at;jraoma&jzifh rysHUESHU
aom ae&mtenf;i,frQ r&Sd&m/

&[ef;wdkY ptwl &[ef;onf pukd,fukdyifvQif
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} uif;aom csrf;omjCIF;]okc}jzifh
pkdpGwfap\? tvHk;pHk pkdpGwfap\? jynfhap\?
ysHUESHUap\? ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd}
uif;aomcsrf;omjCIF;]okc} jzifh xkd&[ef;\
wpfukd,fvHk;ü rysHUESHUAom ae&mtenf;i,frQ r&Sd/

430/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
csrf;om qif;&Jukd y,fjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
0rf;omjCIF; ESvHk;romjCIF;wdkY\ a&S;OD;uyifvQif
csKyfESifhfjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
qif;&Jcsrf;omr&Sdaom Oayu©maMumifhjzpfonfh
owd\ pifMu,fjCIF;&Sdaom pwkw→psmefodkY
a&mufíaeV xkd&[ef;onf pukd,fukdyifvQif
oefY&Sif;jzLpifaom pdwfjzifh ysHUESHUapí ae\?
xkd&[ef;\wpfukd,fvHk;ü oefY&Sif;jzLpifaom pdwfjzifh
rysHUESHUAom ae&m tenf;i,frQ r&Sd/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; a,musfm;onf
jzLaomt0wfjzifh OD;acgif;ESifhwuG (wpfukd,fvHk;)
NcHKí xkdifaeonf&Sdaomf xkda,musfm;\
wpfukd,fvHk;ü jzLaomt0wfjzifh rysHUESHUAom
ae&mtenf;i,frQ r&Sd/

&[ef;wdkY ptwl &[ef;onf pukd,fukdyifvQif
oefY&Sif;jzLpifaom pdwfjzifh ysHUESHUapí ae\?
xkd&[ef;\ wpfukd,fvHk;ü pifMu,fawmufyaom pdwfjzifh
rysHUESHUAom ae&m tenf;i,frQ r&Sd/

431/ podkYwnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu; r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jCIF;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkdif;&vwfaomf wnfWWhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfjCIF;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xkd&[ef;onf
a&S;üjzpfzl;aomb0ukd atmufarhí

odaom]ykaAAed0gomEkówd}ÓPf tvdkYiSg pdwfukd
(a&S;½lydkYaqmif\) a&S;½lnGwfapV\ xkd (&[ef;)
onfrsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aomb0ukd atmufarhV
ponfum; tb,fenf;? wpfb0ukdvnf;aumif;
ESpfb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;/y/ podkY
tjcif;t&mESifhwuGñTefjyzG,f (trnftEG,f) ESifhwuG
rsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aom b0ukd atmufarhV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; a,musfm;onf rdrd&GmrS
wpfyg;aom &GmodkY oGm;&m\?
xkd&GmrSvnf;wpfyg;aom &GmodkY oGm;&m\? xkd
(a,musfm;) onf xkd&GmrS rdrd&GmodkYomvQif
jyefvm&mV\ xkda,musfm;tm; -

]ligonf rdrd&GmrS prnfaom&GmodkY oGm;cJhV
xkd&Gmüvnf; podkY &yfcJh\? podkY xkdifcJh\? podkY
ajymqkdcJh\? podkY qdwfqdwfaecJhV\ xkd&GmrSvnf;
prnfaom&GmodkY oGm;cJhV\ xkd&Gmüvnf; podkY
&yfcJh\? podkY xkdifcJh\? podkY ajymqkdcJh\? podkY
qdwfqdwfaecJhV\ xkdigonfxkd &GmrS
rdrd&GmodkYomvQif jyefvm\}} [k
(pdwfrSwftom;jzpf&m\)/

&[ef;wdkY ptwl &[ef;onf rsm;jym;aom
a&S;üjzpfzl;aomb0ukd atmufarhV\ ponfum; tb,fenf;?
wpfb0ukdvnf;aumif;? ESpfb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;/y/
podkYvQif tjcif;t&mESifhwuG ñTefjyzG,f (trnftEG,f)
ESifhwuG rsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aomb0ukd
atmufarhV\

432/ podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfhaomf
npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkdif;&vwfaomf wnfW Hhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xkd&[ef;onf
owå0gwdkY\ aojcif; jzpfay;jcif;ukd
odaom]pkwlyygw}ÓPftvdkYiSm pdwfukd

(a&S;½lydkYaqmif\) a&S;½lnGwfapV xkd&[ef;onf
txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGefaom
ewfwdkY\ rsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh
aoqJowå0g jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g
jrwwfaomowå0g tqif;vSaomowå0gtqif;rvSaom owå0g
aumif;aom vm;&m&Sdaomowå0g
raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0gwdkYukd jrif\?
uHtm;avsmfpGmjzpfay:owå0gwdkYukd od\y/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; rsufESmcsif;qkdif
wHcg;&Sdaom tdrfESpfaqmifwdkYonf &Sdukef&mV
xkdt drfÜ rsufpdtjrirf&Sdaom a,musfm;onf tv,fü
&yfwnfvsvuf tdrfodkY 0ifukefaom tdrfrSxGufukefaom
vrf;rü vrfavQmufoGm;vmukefaom vSnfhvnfukefaom
vlwdkYukd ½ljrirf&mV

&[ef;wdkY ptwl &[ef;onf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom
vlwdkY\ rsufpdxufomvGefaomewfwdkY\
rsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh aoqJowå0g
jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0gjrwwfaomowå0g
tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaom owå0graumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdaom owå0gwdkYukd jrif\?
uHtm;avsmfpGmjzpfay:aom owå0gwdkYukdod\y/

433/ podkYwnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwf
aomfnpfnl;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwk dif;&vwfaomf wnfW Hhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xkd&[ef;onf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukef&mjzpfay:]tmo0u©,}ÓPf
tvdkYiSm pdwfukd (a&S;½lydkYaqmif\)
a&S;½lnGwfapV xkd (&[ef;) onf pum; qif;&J[k[kwfrSef
aom twkdif; od\? pum;qif;&Jjzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;
[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif;od\? pum;
qif;&JcsKyf&m]edAÁmef}[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\?

pum; qif;&JcsKyf&m]edAÁmef} odkY a&muf
aMumif;tusifh[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\
ponfwdkYum;tmoa0gw&m;wdkY[k[kwfrSefaom
twkdif; od\
pum; tmoa0gw&m;wdkY jzpfay:jcif;\
taMumif;[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\
pum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY csKyf&m]edAÁmef}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\
pum; tmoa0g w&m;wdkY
csKyf&m]edAÁmef}
odkYa&mufaMumif;tusifh[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\
podkYodaom podkYjrikaom xkd&[ef;\pdwfonf
umrmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf\? b0go0rSvnf; vGwf
ajrmuf\? t0dZÆmo0rSvnf;vGwfajrmuf\?
vGwfajrmufNyD;aomf][vGwfajrmufNyD}} [k
todOmPf jzpfay:\?][y#doaE``aerlukefNyD?
jrwaomtusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöukd
jyKNyD;NyD? (r*f) udpötvdkiSgwpfyg;aom
jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD}} [k odV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; awmif0Srf;ü
MunfvifoefY&Sif; aemufusKuif;aom
a&tkdifonf&Sd&m\? rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,musfm;onf
xkda&tkdif\ urf;ü &yfvuf c¹/₂k a,mufoGm;
ausmufp&pf tkd;jcrf; ig;taygif;wdkY oGm;aeMu
&yfaeMuonfukd jrif&m\? xkda,musfm;tm; -

][pa&tkdifonf MunfvifoefY&Sif; aemufusKuif;\?
xkda&tkdifü pc¹/₂k a,mufoGm;ausmufp&pf tkd;jcrf;
ig;taygif;wdkY oGm;aeMu &yfaeMu\}} [k
tMuHjzpf&mV

&[ef;wdkY ptwl pum; qif;&Jwnf;
[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; odV/y/ pr*fudpö
tvdkYiSmwpfyg;aom jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD[k odV

434/ &[ef;wdkY p&[ef;ukd orP[lívnf;aumif;?
jAm[®P[lívnf;aumif;? a&csKd;NyD;ol[lívnf;aumif;?
odNyD;ol[lívnf;aumif;? (udavomwdkYukd)

n\$Of;qjNyD;ol[lívnf;aumif;? h (udavomwdkYrS)
a0;ol[lívnf;aumif;? &[EÅm[lívnf;aumif; qkd&V

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf]orP} jzpfoenf;/
xkd&[ef;rSm ylyefnpfnL;apwwfukefaom
wpfzefb0opfjzpfjcf;ukd jyKwwfukefaom
ylavmifjcf;ESifhwuG qif;&Jjcf;tusKd;&Sdukefaom
aemifcgu jzpfyGm;jcf;]Zmwd}? tkdjcf;]Z&m}?
aojcf;]r&P} ukd jzpfapwwfukefaom,kwfnHhukefaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukdNidrf;NyD;ukefV &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif &[ef;onf]orP}jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf]jAm[®P}
jzpfoenf;/ xkd&[ef;rSm ylyefnpfnL;apwwfukefaom
wpfzef b0opfjzpfjcf;ukd jyKwwfukefaom
ylavmifjcf;ESifhwuG qif;&Jjcf;tusKd;&Sdukefaom
aemifcgu jzpfyGm;jcf;]Zmwd}? tkdjcf;]Z&m}?
aojcf;]r&P} ukdjzpfapwwfukef aom ,kwfnHhukefaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd tyjyKNyD;jzpfukefV
&[ef;wdkYpodkYvQif &[ef; onf]jAm[®P} jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf]a&csKd;NyD;ol}
jzpfoenf;/ xkd&[ef;tm; ylyefnpfnL;apwwfukefaom
wpfzef b0opfjzpfjcf;ukd jyKwwfukefaom
ylavmifjcf;ESifhwuG qif;&Jjcf;tusKd;&Sdukefaom
aemifcgu jzpfyGm;jcf;]Zmwd}? tkdjcf;]Z&m}?
aojcf;]r&P} ukd jzpfapwwfukefaom ,kwfnHhukefaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd r*fa&pifjzifh
csKd;tyfNyD;jzpfukefV &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
&[ef;onf]a&csKd;NyD;ol} jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif
&[ef;onf]odNyD;ol}jzpfoenf;/ xkd&[ef;tm;
ylyefnpfnL;apwwfukefaom wpfzef b0opfjzpfjcf;ukd
jyKwwfukefaom ylavmifjcf;ESifhwuG
qif;&Jjcf;tusKd;&Sdukefaom aemifcgu
jzpfyGm;jcf;]Zmwd}? tkdjcf;]Z&m}? aojcf;]r&P}

ukd jzpfapwwfukefaom ,kwfnHhukefaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd odxm;NyD;jzpfukef/
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif&[ef;onf]odNyD;ol} jzpf/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf]n\$Of;qJNyD;ol}
jzpfoenf;/ xkd&[ef;tm; ylyefnpfnL;apwwfukefaom
wpfzef b0opfjzpfjcf;ukd jyKwwfukefaom
ylavmifjcf;ESifhwuG qif;&Jjcf;tusKd;&Sdukefaom
aemifcgu jzpfyGm;jcf;]Zmwd}? tkdjcf;]Z&m}?
aojcf;]r&P} ukdjzpfapwwf ukefaom ,kwfnHhukefaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd n\$Of;qJNyD;jzpfukef/
&[ef;wdkYpodkYvQif &[ef;onf]n\$Of;qJNyD;ol} jzpf/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf](udavomwdkYrS)
a0;ol} jzpfoenf;/
xkd&[ef;tm;ylyefnpfnL;apwwfukefaom wpfzef
b0opfjzpfjcf;ukd jyKwwfukefaom ylavmifjcf;ESifh
wuGqif;&Jjcf; tusKd;&Sdukefaom aemifcgu
jzpfyGm;jcf;]Zmwd}? tkdjcf;]Z&m}? aojcf;]r&P}
ukdjzpfapwwfukefaom ,kwfnHhukefaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf a0;NyD;jzpfukef/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif &[ef;onf](udavomwdkYrS) a0;ol} jzpf/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf]&[EÅm}
jzpfoenf;/ xkd&[ef;tm; ylyefnpfnL;apwwfukefaom
wpfzef b0opfjzpfjcf;ukd jyKwwfaom
ylavmifjcf;ESifhwuG qif;&Jjcf;tusKd;&Sdukefaom
aemifcgu jzpfyGm;jcf;]Zmwd}? tkdjcf;]Z&m}?
aojcf;]r&P} ukdjzpfapwwfukefaom ,kwfnHhukefaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf a0;NyD;jzpfukef/
&[ef;wdkYpodkYvQif &[ef;onf]&[EÅm}jzpf\k
pw&m;pum;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a[mMum;awmfrl/

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mMum;awmfrlaom w&m;ukd
ESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmufMuukef/

ukd;ckajrmuf r[mtóyk&okwfNyD;/

10 - plVtóyk&okwf

435/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf t*Fwkdif;
tóyk&rnfaom t*Frif;om;wdkY\
ed*Hk;üoDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY}} [k
ac:awmfrlV xkd&[ef;wdkYu]]toQifbk&m;}} [k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkY rdefYawmfrlV

&[ef;wdkY vltaygif;u oifwdkYukd]]&[ef; &[ef;}} [k
aumif;pGm od\? oifwdkYuvnf;]]oifwdkYonf
tb,folwdkYenf;}} [k
ar;ukefaomf]]&[ef;rsm;jzpfukef\}} [k 0efcHukefV
&[ef;wdkY podkY torkwfcH&aom podkY 0efcHaom
oifwdkYonf]]&[ef;ESifh oifhavsmfaom
tusifhukdusifhukefaomf igwdkY\ ptorkwfcH&jcif;ESifh
0efcHjcif;onfvnf; trSeft[kwf jzpfvwåHU? igwdkYonf
tMuifolwdkY\ ouFef; qGrf; tdyf&mae&mausmif; olem\
taxmuftyHhaq;taqmuf tODukd oHk;aqmifukef\
xkdolwdkY\ igwdkYtay:ü
xkdjyKvkyfjcif;wdkYonfrsm;aomtuskd; rsm;aom
tmedoif&Sdonf jzpfukefvwåHU? igwdkY\
p&[ef;tjzpfonfvnf;rNrHKb] tusKd;rsm;í wkd;yGm;jcif;
&Sdonf jzpfvwåHU}} [k podkYvQif oifwdkY usifhMuH
tm;xkwf&rnf/

436/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;ESifh
oifhavsmfaom tusifhukd rusifhoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom &[ef;onf
a&S;½IMuHpnfjcif;rsm;vsuf
a&S;½IMuHpnfjcif;]tbdZösm} ukd ry,f?
zsufqD;vkdaompdwf&Sdvsuf

zsufoqD;vkdcif;]Asmyg'} ukd ry,f? trsufxGuf
 avh&Sdvsuf trsufxGufjicif;]aum"}ukd ry,f?
 &efNidK;zGJUjicif;&Sdvsuf &efNidK;zGJUjicif;]Oyem[]
 ukd ry,f? *kPfaus;Zl;acszsufjicif; &Sdvsuf
 *kPfaus;Zl;acszsufjicif;]ru©} ukd ry,f? *kPfNydKifjicif;
 &Sdvsuf *kPfNydKifjicif;]yVmo} ukd ry,f?
 remvkdjicif;&Sdvsuf remvkdjicif;]£óm} ukdry,f?
 0efwkdjicif;&Sdvsuf 0efwkdjicif;]rpä&d,} ukd ry,f?
 pOf;vJaumufuspfoljzpfvsufpOf;vJaumufuspfjicif;]omaX
 ,s} ukd ry,f? vSnfhywfjicif;&Sdvsuf
 vSnfhywfjicif;]rm,m} ukdry,f? tvkdqkd;&Sdvsuf
 tvkdqkd;]ygydpäm} ukd ry,f?
 rSm;aomt,l&Sdoljzpfvsuf rSm;aomt,l]rdpäm'd|d} ukd
 ry,f? &[ef;wdkY tyg,fü jzpfapwwfonfh
 taMumif;jzpfaoM raumif;&mbHkb0üchpm;
 &jicif;&Sdukefaom p&[ef;tnpftaMu;ç p&[ef;tjypfa'goç
 p&[ef;trldufwdkYukdry,fjicif;aMumifh]]&[ef;ESifh
 oifhavsmfaom tusifhukd rusifh}} [k ig a[mMum;V/
 &[ef;wdkYa&ESifh aoG;xm;aom ESpfzuf
 toGm;&Sdaom rwZ (iSufaorSjzpfaoM)
 vufeufnrnfaomvufeufsrKd;ukd om;a&tdrfjzifh
 zHk;vTrf;xm;ouJhodkY ydwfqdkYxm;ouJhodkY igonf
 p&[ef;\&[ef;tjzpfukd xkd vufeufsrKd;vQif OyrM&Sd\[k
 a[mMum;V

437/ &[ef;wdkY csKyfpyfxm;aom t0wfukd
 aqmifoltm; csKyfpyfxm;aom t0wfukdaqmif½HkrQjzifh
 &[ef;tjzpfukd ig ra[may/ &[ef;wdkY t0wfr0wfoltm;
 t0wfr0wf½HkrQjzifh&[ef;tjzpfukd igra[may/
 &[ef;wdkY jrLtnpftaMu;aqmifoltm; jrLtnpftaMu;
 aqmif½HkrQjzifh &[ef;tjzpfukd ig ra[may/ &[ef;wdkY
 a&odkY oufqif;oltm; a&odkY
 oufqif;½HkrQjzifh&[ef;tjzpfukd ig ra[may/ &[ef;wdkY
 opfyif&if;ü aeoltm; opfyif&if;ü ae½HkrQjzifh
 &[ef;tjzpfukd ig ra[may/ &[ef;wdkY vGifwD;acgifü

aeoltm; vGifwD;acgifü ae¹/₂HkrQjzifh &[ef;tjzpfudk ig
ra[may/ &[ef;wdkY rwfrwf&yfwnfoltm;
rwfrwf&yfwnf¹/₂HkrQjzifh &[ef;tjzpfukdig ra[may/
&[ef;wdkY (vç&uf) tvSnfhjzifh pm;oltm; tvSnfhjzifh
pm;¹/₂HkrQjzifh &[ef;tjzpfukdhig ra[may/ &[ef;wdkY
aA'ifrEÅmefukd o&Zösm,foltm; aA'if rEÅmefukd
o&Zösm,f¹/₂HkrQjzifh&[ef;tjzpfukd ig ra[may/
&[ef;wdkY qHuspf&Sdoltm; qHuspfukd
aqmif¹/₂HkrQjzifh &[ef;tjzpfukdigra[may/

&[ef;wdkY csKyfpyfxm;aom t0wfukd aqmifoltm;
csKyfpyfxm;aom t0wfukd aqmif¹/₂Hk
rQjzifha&S;¹/₂IMuHpnfjCIF;rsm;vsuf
a&S;¹/₂IMuHpnfjCIF;]tbdZösm} onf tu,fí
aysmufjim;tHh? zsuFqD;vkdaom pdwf&Sdvsuf
zsuFqD;vkDjCIF;]Asmyg'} onf tu,fí aysmufjim;tHh?
trsufxGufavh&SdvsuftrsufxGufjCIF;]aum"}onf tu,fí
aysmufjim;tHh? &efNidK;zGJUjCIF;&Sdvsuf
&efNidK;zGJUjCIF;]Oyem[] onf tu,fí aysmufjim;tHh?
*kPfaus;Zl;ukd acszsufjCIF;&Sdvsuf
*kPfaus;Zl;ukdacszsufjCIF;]ru©} onf tu,fí
aysmufjim;tHh? *kPfNydKifjCIF;&Sdvsuf *kPfNydKifjCIF;
]yVmo} onftu,fí aysmufjim;tHh? remvkdjCIF;&Sdvsuf
remvkdjCIF;]£óm} onf tu,fí aysmufjim;tHh?
0efwkdjCIF;&Sd vsuf 0efwkdjCIF;]rpä&d,} onf tu,fí
aysmufjim;tHh? pOf;v]aumufuspfoljzpfvsuf pOf;v]
aumufuspfjCIF;]omaX,s} onf tu,fí aysmufjim;tHh?
vSnfhYwfjCIF;&Sdvsuf vSnfhYwfjCIF;]rm,m}onf tu,fí
aysmufjim;tHh?
tvkdqkd;&Sdvsuftvkdqkd;]ygydpäm} onf tu,fí
aysmuf jim;tHh? rSm;aomt,l&Sdvsuf
rSm;aomt,l]rdpäm'd|d} onftu,fí aysmufjim;tHh?
rdwfaqG taygif;toif; aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYu xkdolukd
zGm;vQifzGm;jCIF;csKyfpyfxm;aom t0wfukd 0wf¹/₂Hk
ay;ukef&mV

]]aumif;aom rsufESm&Sdol vmavmh? oifonf
csKyfpyfxm;aom t0wfukd aqmifol jzpfavmh?
csKyfpyfxm;aom t0wfaqmifoljzpfaoim oifhtm;
csKyfpyfxm;aom t0wfukd aqmif½Hk
rQjzifha&S;½IMuHpnfjcf;rsm;cJhaomf
a&S;½IMuHpnfjcf;]tbdZösm} onf aysmufvwåHU?
zsufqD;vkdpdwf &SdcJhaomf
zsufqD;vkdcif;]Asmyg'}onf aysmufvwåHU?
trsufxGufavh&SdcJhaomf trsufxGufjcf;]aum"} onf
aysmufvwåHU? &efNidK;zGJUjcf;&SdcJhaomf
&efNidK;zGJUjcf;]Oyem[] onf aysmufvwHåU?
*kPfaus;Zl;ukd acszsufjcf;&SdcJhaomf *kPfaus;Zl;ukd
acszsufjcf;]ru©} onf aysmufvwåHU?
*kPfNydKifjcf;&SdcJhaomf *kPfNydKifjcf;]yVmo}onf
aysmufvwåHU? remvkdjcf;&SdcJhaomf remvkdjcf;]
£óm} onfaysmufvwåHU? 0efwkdjcf;&SdcJhaomf
0efwkdjcf;]rpä&d,}onf aysmufvwåHU?
pOf;vJaumufuspfjcf;&SdcJhaomf
pOf;vJaumufuspfjcf;]omaX,s} onf aysmufvwåHU?
vSnfhywfjcf;&SdcJhaomf vSnfhywfjcf;]rm,m} onf
aysmufvwåHU? tvkdqkd;&SdcJhaomf
tvkdqkd;]ygydpäm} onf aysmufvwåHU?
rSm;aomt,l&SdcJhaomf rSm;aom t,l]rdpäm'd|d} onf
aysmufvwåHU}} [k csKyfpyfxm;aom t0wfukd
0wf½HkrlukdomvQif aqmufwnfapukef&m\

&[ef;wdkY	csKyfpyfxm;aomt0wfukd
0wf½Hkxm;aomfvnf;	pavmuü tcsKdUaom
a&S;½IMuHpnfjcf;rsm;olç	zsufqD;vkdpdwf&Sdolç
trsufxGufavh&Sdolç	&efNidK;zGJUjcf;&Sdolç
*kPfaus;Zl;ukd	acszsufjcf;&Sdolç
*kPfNydKifjcf;&Sdolç	remvkdjcf;&Sdolç
0efwkdjcf;&Sdolç	pOf;vJaumufuspfjcf;&Sdolç
vSnfhywfjcf;&Sdolç	tvkdqkd;&Sdolç
t,l,rSm;&SdolwdkYukd	igawGUjrifae&aomaMumifh

csKyfpyfxm;aom t0wfukd0wf¹/₂Hkoltm;
csKyfpyfxm;aom t0wfukd 0wf¹/₂Hkjcif;rQjzifh
&[ef;tjzpfukd ig ra[may/

&[ef;wdkY t0wfr0wfoltm;/y/ &[ef;wdkY jrLtnpftaMu;
&Sdoltm;/y/ &[ef;wdkY a&odkYoufqif;oltm;/y/
&[ef;wdkY opfyif&if;ü aeoltm;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
vGifwD;acgifü aeoltm;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
rwfrwf&yfwnfoltm;/y/ &[ef;wdkY (vç&uf) tvSnfhjzifh
pm;oltm;/y/ &[ef;wdkY aA'ifrEÅmef o&Zösm,foltm;/y/
&[ef;wdkY qHuspf&Sdoltm; tu,fí
qHuspfukdaqmif¹/₂HkrQjzifh
a&S;¹/₂IMuHpnfjcif;rsm;vsuf
a&S;¹/₂IMuHpnfjcif;]tbdZösm} onf tu,fí
aysmufjim;tHh? hzsufqD;vkdpdwf&Sdvsuf
zsufqD;vkdcif;]Asmyg'}onf tu,fí aysmufjim;tHh?
trsufxGufavh&SdvsuftrsufxGufjcif;]aum"} onf tu,fí
aysmufjim;tHh? &efNidK;zGJUjcif;&Sdvsuf
&efNidK;zGJUjcif;]Oyem[] onf tu,fí aysmufjim;tHh?
*kPfaus;Zl;ukd acszsufjcif;&Sdvsuf
*kPfaus;Zl;ukdacszsufjcif;]ru©}onf tu,fí
aysmufjim;tHh? *kPfNydKifjcif;&Sdvsuf *kPfNydKifjcif;
]yVmo} onftu,fí aysmufjim;tHh? remvkdjcif;&Sdvsuf
remvkdjcif;]£óm} onf tu,fí aysmufjim;tHh?
0efwkdjcif;&Sd vsuf 0efwkdjcif;]rpä&d,} onf tu,fí
aysmufjim;tHh? pOf;vJaumufuspfjcif;&Sdvsuf pOf;v]
aumufuspfjcif;]omaX,s} onf tu,fí aysmufjim;tHh?
vSnfhfwfjcif;&SdvsufvSnfhfwfjcif;]rm,m}onf tu,fí
aysmufjim;tHh? tvkdqkd;&Sdvsuf
tvkdqkd;]gydpäm} onftu,fí aysmuf jim;tHh?
t,lRsm;jcif;&Sdvsuf t,lRsm;jcif;]rdpäm'd|d} onf
tu,fíaysmufjim;tHh? rdwfaqG taygif; toif;
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYu xkdolukd
zGm;vQifzGm;csif;qHuspf&Sdoljzpfatmif
jyKay;ukef&mV

]]aumif;aom rsufESm&Sdol vmavmh? oifonf
qHuspf&Sdoljzpfavmh? qHuspf&Sdoljzpfamoifhtm;
qHuspfukd aqmif¹/₂HkrQjzifh
a&S;¹/₂IMuHpnfjCIF;rsm;cJhaomf
a&S;¹/₂IMuHpnfjCIF;]tbdZösm} onfaysmufvwåHU?
zsufqD; vkdpdwf&SdcJhaomf
zsufqD;vkdcif;]Asmyg'}onf aysmufvwåHU?
trsufxGufavh&SdcJhaomf trsufxGufjCIF;]aum"} onf
aysmufvwåHU/y/ ,kwfrmaomtvkdqkd;&SdcJhaomf ,kw
frmaom tvkdqkd;]ygydpäm} onf aysmufvwåHU?
t,lRsm;jCIF;&SdcJhaomf t,lRsm;jCIF;]rdpäm'd|d}
onfaysmufvwåHU[k qHuspf&SdoltjzpfukdomvQif
aqmufwnfapukef&m\

&[ef;wdkY qHuspf&Sdaomfvnf; pavmuü
tcsKdUaom a&S;¹/₂IMuHpnfjCIF;rsm;olç
zsufqD;vkdpdwf&Sdolç trsufxGufjCIF;&Sdolç
&efNidK;zGJUjCIF;&Sdolç *kPfaus;ZI;ukd
acszsufjCIF;&Sdolç
*kPfNydkifjCIF;&SdolçremvkdjCIF;&Sdolç
Oefwkdcif;&Sdolç pOf;vJaumufuspfjCIF;&Sdolç
vSnfhywfjCIF;&Sdolç tvkdqkd;&Sdolç
t,lRsm;&SdolwdkYukd igawGUjrif&aomaMumifh
qHuspf&Sdoltm; qHuspfukd aqmif¹/₂HkrQjzifh
&[ef;tjzpfukd igra[may/

438/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;ESifh
oifhavsmfaom tusifhukd usifh oenf;? / &[ef;wdkY
wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom &[ef;onf
a&S;¹/₂IMuHpnfjCIF;rsm;&SdcJhaomf a&S;¹/₂IMuH
pnfjCIF;]tbdZösm} ukd y,f\?
zsufqD;vkdpdwf&SdcJhaomf zsufqD;vkdcif;]Asmyg'}
ukd y,f\? trsufxGufavh&SdcJhaomf
trsufxGufjCIF;]aum"} ukd y,f\?
&efNidK;zGJUjCIF;&SdcJhaomf
&efNidK;zGJUjCIF;]Oyem[]ukd y,f\? *kPfaus;ZI;ukd

acszsufjCIF;&SdcJhaomf *kPfauS;Zl;ukd
acszsufjCIF;]ru©} ukdy,f\? *kPfNydkifjCIF;&SdcJhaomf
*kPfNydkifjCIF;]yVmo}ukd y,f\
remvkdjCIF;&SdcJhaomf remvkdjCIF;]£óm} ukd y,f\
0efwkdjCIF;&SdcJhaomf 0efwkdjCIF;]rpä&d,} ukd y,f\
pOf;vJaumufuspfjCIF;&SdcJhaomf
pOf;vJaumufuspfjCIF;]omaX,s} ukd y,f\
vSnfhywfjCIF;&SdcJhaomf vSnfhywfjCIF;]rm,m}ukd
y,f\? tvkdqkd;&SdcJhaomf tvkdqkd;]ygydpäm} ukd
y,f\? t,lrSm;jCIF;&SdcJhaomft,lrSm;jCIF;]rdpäm'd|d}
ukd y,f\? &[ef;wdkY tyg,fü jzpfapwwfonfh
taMumif;jzpfaoMraumif;&mbHkb0ü cHpm;jCIF;
&Sdukefaom p&[ef;tnpftaMu;c
p&[ef;tjypfa'goçp&[ef;trdlufwdkYukd
y,fjCIF;aMumifh]]&[ef;ESifhoifhavsmfaom tusifhukd
usifh\}} [k iga[mV xkd&[ef;onf p,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;tm;vHk;wdkYrS pifMu,faom
rdrdukD,fukD aumif;pGm½ljrifV p,kwf nHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;tm;vHk;wdkYrS pifMu,faom
rdrdukD,fukD ½ljrifaomxkd&[ef;tm; 0rf;ajrmufjCIF;
jzpf\? 0rf;ajrmufaom &[ef;tm; ESpfoufjCIF;jzpf\?
ESpfoufaom pdwf&Sdaom &[ef;\ ukd,f onfNidrf;at;\?
ukd,fNidrf;at;jCIF;&Sdaom &[ef;onfhcsrf;omukD
cHpm;\? csrf;omjCIF;&Sdaom &[ef;\ pdwfonf wnfMunfV
xkd&[ef;onf cspfjCIF;]arwåm} ESifhwuGjzpfaoM
pdwfjzifh wpfckaom t&yfrsufESmukD ysHUESHUap
íaeV xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuft&yfukD/
oHk;ckajrmuft&yfukD/ av;ckajrmuft&yfukD/
penf;tm;jyifh txufatmuf zDvmt&yfukD ysHUESHUapí
ae\? tvHk;pHkaomt&yf tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYü
rdrdESifhwlpGm t<uif;rjh owå0gtm;vHk;ukD
jyefYajyMaom jrWfaom tykdif;tjcm;r&Sdaom
&efr&Sdaom aMumifhMur&Sdaom arwåmESifh
wuGjzpfaoM pdwfjzifh ysHUESHUapí aeV

oem;jcif;]u¹/₂kPm} ESifhwuGjzpfaom pdwfjzifh/y/
0rf;ajrmufjCIF;]rk'dwm} ESifh wuGjzpfaom
pdwfjzifh/y/ vspfvSL¹/₂lCIF;]Oayu©m}
ESifhwuGjzpfaom pdwfjzifh wpfckaomt&yfukd
ysHUESHUapí aeV xdkYtwlESpfckajrmuft&yf ukd/
oHk;ckajrmuft&yfukd/ av;ckajrmuft&yfukd/
penf;tm;jzifhtxufatmuf zDvmt&yfukd ysh
UESHUapíaeV tvHk;pHkaomt&yf tvHk;pHkaom
owå0gwdkYürdrdESifhwlpGm t<uif;rJh owå0gtm;vHk;
ukd jyefYajymaom jrwfaom
tykdif;tjcm;r&Sdaom&efr&Sdaom
aMumifhMur&Sdaom
vspfvSL¹/₂lCIF;]Oayu©m}ESifhwuGjzpfaom pdwfjzifh
ysHUESHUapí aeV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; MunfvifcsKdat;
jzLazG;aoma&ESifh aumif;aom
a&qdyf&SdojzifharGUavsmfzG,faumif;aom a&uefonf
&Sd&m\? ta&Sut&yfrsufESmrS aEGaeylwdkYjzifh
ylavmifESdyfpufcH&í tpma&pm
qmavmifrGwfodyfojzifh yifyef;EGrf;e,faeaom
a,musfm;onf tu,fí vmjim;tHh? xkda,musfm;onf
xkda&uefukd pGJí a&rGwfodyfjCIF;ukd y,fazsmuf&m\?
aEGaeylwdkYjzifhylavmifjCIF;ukd y,fazsmuf&m\
taemuft&yfrsufESmrS a,musfm;onf tu,fí vmjim;tHh/
ajrmuft&yfrsufESmrS a,musfm;onf tu,fí vmjim;tHh/
awmift&yfrsufESmrS a,musfm;onftu,fí vmjim;tHh/
rnfonfh t&yfrSrqkd xkda&uefodkY aEGaeylwdkYjzifh
ylavmifESdyfpufcH&ítpm a&pm
qmavmifrGwfodyfojzifh yifyef;EGrf;e,faeaom
a,musfm;onf tu,fí vmjim;tHh/ xkda,musfm;onf
xkda&uefukd pGJí a&rGwfodyfjCIF;ukd y,fazsmuf&m\?
aEGaeylwdkYjzifhylavmifjCIF; ukd y,fazsmuf&m\

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyifvQif rif;rsKd;rSaomfvnf;
vIUabmifrS xGuFcGmí &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKol

jzpfapumrl? xkdolnf jrwpGmbk&m; a[mxm;aom
tqHk;trawmfukd pGJí podkY cspfjCIF;]arwåm}?
oem;jCIF;]u½kPm}? 0rf;ajrmufjCIF;]rk'dwm}?
vspfvsL½ljCIF;]Oayu©m} ukd
yGm;rsm;írdrukD,füNidrf;jCIF;ukD &\?
rdrukD,füNidrf;jCIF;aMumifh xkdolukD
igonf]]&[ef;ESifh oifhavsmfaomtusifhukD usifh\}} [k
a[mMum;V

ykPÖm;rsKd;rSaomfvnf;/y/
ukefonfrsKd;rSaomfvnf;/y/ olqif;&JrsKd;rSaomfvnf;/y/
rnf onfhtrsKd;rSrQkd vLUabmifrS xGufcGmí
&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKtHh? xkdolonfvnf; jrwpGm
bk&m;a[mMum;xm;aom tqHk;trawmfukd pGJí podkY
cspfjCIF;]arwåm}? oem;jCIF;]u½kPm}
0rf;ajrmufjCIF;]rk'dwm}? vspfvsL½ljCIF;]Oayu©m}
ukD yGm;rsm;í rdrukD,füNidrf;jCIF;ukD &\?
rdrukD,füNidrf;jCIF;aMumifh xkdolukD
igonf]]&[ef;ESifh oifhavsmfaom tusifhukD usifh\}} [k
a[mMum;V

rif;rsKd;rSaomfvnf; vLUabmifrS xGufcGmí
&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKtHh?
xkdolonfvnf;tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefjCIF;aMumifh
tmoa0gw&m;r&Sdaom
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf}pdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf} ynmukD ,ckb0üyifvQif
ukD,fwkDif xl;aomÓPfjzifhrsuf arSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí
ae\? tmoa0gw&m;wdkY ukefjCIF;aMumifh&[ef;
(udavomrD;Nidrf;ol) jzpfV

ykPÖm;rsKd;rSaomfvnf;/y/
ukefonfrsKd;rSaomfvnf;/y/ olqif;&JrsKd;rSaomfvnf;/y/
rnf onfhtrsKd;rSrQkd vLUabmifrS xGufcGmí
&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKtHh? xkdolonfvnf;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefjCIF;aMumifh

tmoa0gw&m;uif;aom vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf}
pdwfESifhvGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf}
ynmukd ,ckb0üyifvQif ukd,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí ae\? tmoa0gw&m;wdkY
ukefjCIF;aMumifh &[ef; (udavomrD;Nidrf;ol) jzpf\[k
pw&m;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a[mMum;awmfrlV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mMum;awmfrlaom w&m;awmfukd
ESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmuf MuukefV

q,fckajrmuf plVtóyk&okwfNyD;V

av;ckajrmuf r[m,ru0*fNyD;V

r[m,ru0*f\ okwftusOf;csKyf

ynm&Sdyk*¾Kdvf\ aqmif&GufEkdif&ef tusKd;iSg
a[mMum;awmfrltyfaom plVa*g od*Fokwf?
r[ma*god*Fokwf? wzef r[ma*gygvuokwf plVa*gygvu
okwf? r[mopöuokwf? plVopöuokwf?
plVwPSmocF,okwf? r[mwPSm ocF,okwf?
r[mtóyk&okwf? plVtóyk&okwfnf;/

5 - plV,ru0*f

1- omav,suokwf

439/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;taygif;wdkYESifhtwl
aumovwkdif;wdkYüa'opm&D
vSnfhvnfawmfrlonf&Sdaomf omvmrnfaom
ykPÖm;&GmodkY qkdufa&mufavV omvm&Gmom;

ykPÖm; ol<u,fwdkYonf]]tcsif;wdkY
omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS &[ef;jyKonfh omuD0ifrif;om;
&[ef;a*gwronf rsm;pGmaom &[ef;taygif;ESifhtwl
aumovwkdif;wdkYü a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfawmfrlonf&Sdaomf omvm &GmodkY
a&mufawmfrl\

xkdtoQifa*gwr\ aumif;aom ausmfapmowif;onf
podkY yshUESHUíxGuf\ xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; t&[H rnfawmfrl\? (tvHk;
pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwk dif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
or®morÁK'"" rnfawmf rl\? todÓPf]0dZÆm}
tusifh]p&P} ESifh jynfhphKawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;0dZÆmp&P orÜEé rnfawmfrl\?
aumif;aom pum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf; ok*w
rnfawmfrl\? avmuukd odawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;avmu0d'l rnfawmfrl\ qHk;r
xkdufolukd qHk;rwwfonfh twkrjh
vGefjrwfaomyk*³/₄dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; tEkwåa&myk&do'r®om&xd
rnfawmfrl\? ewfvlwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ow→ma'OrEkóeH rnfawmfrl\?
(opö mav;yg; w&m;wdkYukd) odapawmfrlwwfaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; Ak'"" rnfawmfrl\?
bkef;wefckd;BuD;awmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
b*0g rnfawmfrl\[k (yshUESHUí xGuf\)/

xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf ewfESifhwuGaom
rm&fewfESifhwuGaom jA[®mESifhwuGaom
pMoumoavmuukdvnf;aumif;? orPjAm[®P rif;rsm;
vlrsm;ESifh wuGaom powåavmuukdvnf;aumif;
ukd,fwk dif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a[mMum;awmfrl\? xkdjrwpGmhbk&m;onf tp\

aumif;jcif; tv,f\aumif;jcif; tqHk;\
aumif;jcif;&SdaomteufESifhjynfhpHkaom
o'´gESifhjynfhpHkaom w&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\?
tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom pifMu,faomjrwfaom tusifhukd
jyawmfrl\? xkdodkY oabm&Sdaom
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYukd
zl;ajrmf&jcif;onfaumif;onfomwnf;}} [k Mum;od&avV

xkdtcg omvm&Gmom; ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;xH csOf;uyfMuukefNyD;vQif
tcsKdUwdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;ukefvsufç
tcsKdUwdkYu jrwfpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,fpum;ukd ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apvsuf
tcsKdUwdkYurl jrwfpGmbk&m;&Sd&modkY
vuftkyfcsDukefvsufçtcsKdUwdkYu trnf trsKd;tEG,fukd
ajymMum;ukefvsufç tcsKdUwdkYu
qdwfqdwfjzpfukefvsuf oifhavsmfaomae&mü
xkdifMuukefV oifhavsmfaom ae&mü
xkdifaeMuNyD;aomf omvm&Gmom;ykPÖm;
ol<u,fwdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;-

]]toQifa*gwr pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0grsm;
ukd,fcE¨mysufpD;í aoonfrS aemufücsrf;omuif;aom
raumif;aomolwdkY vm;&m ysufpD;í us&m i&JodkY
a&mufMu&aom taMumif;um; tb,fygenf;?
taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;/ toQifa*gwr pavmuü
tcsKdUaomowå0grsm; ukd,fcE¨mysufpD;í aoonfrS
aemufü aumif;aomolwdkY vm;&m ewfjynfodkY
a&mufMu&aom taMumif;um; tb,fygenf;?
taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;}} [k avQmufxm;MuukefV

ol<u,fwdkY rw&m;rl rrQwrlukd
jyKvkyfjcif;taMumif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaomowå0gwdkYonf ukd,fcE¨mysufpD;í
aoonfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;aom
raumif;aomolwdkYvm;&m ysufpD;í us&m i&JodkY

a&mufMu&ukef\ ol<u,fwdkY w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfjcf;taMumif;aMumifh pavmuü tcsKdUaom
owå0gwdkYonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoonfrS
aemufüaumif;aomolwdkY vm;&m ewfjynfodkY
a&mufMu&ukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwronf tus,ftm;jzifh teuft"dyÜg,fukd
ra0zefrlí tusOf;tm;jzifh rdefYqkdxm;aom
pw&m;awmf\ teuft"dyÜg,fukd wynfhawmfwdkY tus,f
rodygukef? awmif;yefyg\? toQifa*gwronf tus,ftm;jzifh
teuft"dyÜg,fukd ra0zefrlí tusOf;tm;jzifh
rdefYqkdxm;aompw&m;awmf\ teuft"dyÜg,fukd
odEkdifaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh wynfhawmfwdkYtm;
w&m;ukdtus,fa[mMum;ygavmh[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

ol<u,fwdkY odkYjzpfvQif em;axmifMuukefavmh?
aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;Muukefavmh?
a[mMum;aytHh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/]]aumif;ygNyD
toQifbk&m;}} [k omvm&Gmom;
ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonfjrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;Muukef\ jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
podkY a[mMum;awmfrl\

440/ ol<u,fwdkY ukd,fjzifh rw&m;rl rrQwrlukd
jyKvkyfjcf;onf oHk;rsKd;&Sd\ Elwfjzifh
rw&m;rlrrQwrlukd ajymqkdjcf;onf av;rsKd;&Sd\
pdwfjzifh rw&m;rl
rrQwrlukdMuHpnfjcf;onfoHk;rsdK;&Sd\

ol<u,fwdkY tb,fodkYvQif ukd,fjzifh rw&m;rl
rrQwrlukd jyKvkyfjcf; oHk;rsKd;&Sdoenf;/ ol<u,fwdkY
pavmuü tcsKdUolonf toufowfavh&Sd\? Murf;MuKwf\?
aoG;pGef;aomvuf&Sd\? owfykwf ½kdufESufjcf;ü
pdwf0ifpm;\ ; owå0gwdkYü oem;jcif; r&Sd/

ray;onfukd ,lavh&Sd\? &Gmüwnfonfjzpfap?
awmüwnfonfjzpfap olwpfyg;Opöm olwpf

yg;taqmuftODukd ray;b] ckd;vkdaom
pdwftpkjzifh ,lwwfV

umrwdkYü rSm;aomtm;jzifh usifhavh&Sd\?
trdapmifha&Smufxm;aom rdef;rç
tzapmifha&Smufhxm;aom rdef;rç
trdtzapmifha&Smufxm;aom rdef;rç armifBuD;armifi,f
apmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;rç tpfrnDr
apmifha&Smufxm;aom rdef;rç
aqGrsKd;apmifha&Smufxm;aom rdef;rç
tEG,fapmifha&Smufxm;aom rdef;rç
w&m;usifhazmfwdkY apmifha&Smufxm;aom rdef;rç
aMumif;vrf;xm;aomrdef;rç 'Pfxm;aom rdef;rç
t,kwfqHk;tm;jzifh yef;uHk;&Hxm;tyfaom rdef;rwdkYü
usL;vGefjcf;odkYa&mufV ol<u,fwdkY podkYvQif
ukd,fjzifh rw&m;rl rrQwrlukd jyKvkyfjcf;onf
oHk;rsKd;&SdV

ol<u,fwdkY tb,fodkYvQif Elwfjzifh rw&m;rl
rrQwrlukd ajymqkdjcf;onf av;rsKd;&Sd oenf;/
ol<u,fwdkY pavmuü tcsKdUolonf rkom;ajymqkdavh
&Sd\? obifü wnfonfjzpfap? y&dowfüwnfonfjzpfap?
aqGrsKd;tv,fü wnfonfjzpfap? toif;tyif;tv,fü
wnfonfjzpfap? rif;rsKd; tv,fü wnfonfjzpfap
ac:aqmifí]]tcsif;a,musfm; odaom taMumif;ukd
ajymqkdavmh}} [k oufaojyKvsuf ar;jref;vwfaomf
xkda,mufsm;onf rodonfukd]]igod\}}
[líaomfvnf;aumif;? odonfukd]]igrod}}
[líaomfvnf;aumif;? rjrifonfukd]]igrif\}}
[líaomfvnf;aumif; jrifonfukd]]igrjrif}}
[líaomfvnf;aumif; ajymqkdV podkY
rdrdtaMumif;aMumifhjzpfap?
olwpyg;taMumif;aMumifhjzpfap? tenf;i,frQaom
vmbftmrdo[laom taMumif;aMumifhjzpfap
odvsufomvQif rkom;ajymqkdV

ukef;pum; ajymqkd\? polwdkYxHrS em;axmifí
polwdkY\ xkdolwdkYESifh
uGjjym;jcif;iSgxkdolwdkYxHü ajymMum;wwf\?
xkdolwdkYxHrS em;axmifí xkdolwdkY\ polwdkYESifh
uGjjym;jcif;iSgpolwdkYxHü ajymMum;wwf\ podkY
nDnGwfolwdkYukd uGjjym;atmif jyKwwf\?
uGjjym;olwdkYukdvnf; tm;ay;wwf\? uGjjym;jcif;ü
arGUavsmf\? uGjjym;jcif;ü aysmfykduf\?
uGjjym;jcif;ukdESpfouf\? uGjjym;jcif;ukd jyKwwfaom
pum;ukd ajymqkdwwf\

Murf;wrf;aom pum; &Sd\? ql;ozG,f tzktxpf&Sdí
Murf;wrf;aom olwpfyg;em;ukdpyfcg;apwwf
olwpfyg;tm; xdckdufwwfaom trsufxGufjcif;ESifh
eD;pyfvsuf wnfwHhjcif;ukd rjzpfapwwfonfh
oabm&Sdaom pum;ukd ajymqkdwwf\

Nydefzsif;aom pum;ukd ajymqkdwwf\?
roifhaomtcg qkdavh&Sd\? r[kwfonfukd qkdavh &Sd\?
tusKd;ESifh rpyfonfukd qkdavh&Sd\? w&m;ESifh
rpyfonfukd qkdavh&Sd\? tqHk;trESifh
rpyfonfukdqkdavh&Sd\? roifhaomtcgü
taMumif;r&Sdaom tykdif;tjcm;r&Sdaom
tpD;tyGm;ESifh rpyfaomESvHk;ü rokdrSD; oifhonfh
pum;ukd ajymqkdwwf\ ol<u,fwdkY podkYvQif
Elwfjzifh rw&m;rlrrQwrlukd ajymqkdjcif;onf
av;rsKd;&Sd\

ol<u,fwdkY tb,fodkYvQif pdwfjzifh rw&m;rl
rrQwrlukdMuHpnfjcif;onf oHk;rsKd;&Sdoenf;?
ol<u,fwdkY pavmuü tcsKdUolonf
a&S;½IMuHpnfjcif;]tbdZösm} rsm;/V]]olwpfyg;\
Opömonfig\ Opömjzpfri aumif;avpG}} [k
olwpfyg;Opöm olwpfyg;taqmuftODukd
a&S;½IMuHpnfwwf\

zsufqD;vkdpdwf&Sd\?]]powå0gwdkYonf
tn\$Of;qJcHMu&ygap[líaomfvnf;aumif;? towfch
Mu&ygap[líaomfvnf;aumif;?
tjzwfchMu&ygap[líaomfvnf;aumif;?
ysufpD;Muygap[líaomfvnf;aumif;? bmrQ
rjzpfygapukefvifh}} [líaomfvnf;aumif; podkY
zsufqD;vkdaompdwf tMuHtpnf&SdV

rSm;aomt,l&Sd\?]]ay;vSLjCIF;\ tusKd;onf
r&Sd? ,pfylaZmfjCIF;\ tusKd;onf r&Sd? [Hk;ylaZmfjCIF;\
tusKd;onf r&Sd? aumif;rl raumif;rlwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd? pavmuonfr&Sd? wpfyg;aom
avmuonf r&Sd? trdaus;Zl;onf r&Sd? tzaus;Zl;onf
r&Sd? aoí wpfzefjzpfaom owå0gwdkYonf r&Sdukef?
pavmuukdvnf;aumif; wpfyg;aom
avmuukdvnf;aumif;hukd,fwkDif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a[mMum;EkDifukefaom
nDñGwfukefaomaumif;aom tusifh&Sdukefaom
orPjAm[®PwDkYonf avmuü r&Sdukef}} [k
azmufjyefaomtjrif&SdV

ol<u,fwdkY podkYvQif pdwfjzifh rw&m;rl
rrQwrlukdMuHpnfjCIF;onf oHk;rsKd;&SdV

ol<u,fwdkY podkY rw&m;rl rrQwrlukd
jyKvkYfjCIF;taMumif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaomowå0gwdkYonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;aom
raumif;aomolwdkYvm;&m ysufpD;í us&m i&JodkY
a&mufMu&ukefV

441/ ol<u,fwdkY ukd,fjzifh w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkYfjCIF;onf oHk;rsKd;&SdV Elwfjzifh
w&m;rlrQwrlukd ajymqkdjCIF;onf av;rsKd;&SdV
pdwfjzifh w&m;rl rQwrlukdMuHpnfjCIF;onf
oHk;rsKd;&SdV

ol<u,fwdkY tb,fodkYvQif ukd,fjzifh w&m;rl
rQwrlukd jyKvkyfjcf;onf oHk;rsKd;&Sdoenf;/
ol<u,fwdkY pavmuü toufowfjcf;ukdy,fí toufowfjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? wkwfukdcxsm;NyD; jzpf\? vufeufukd
cxsm;NyD;jzpf\? &Sufjcf;&Sd\? oem;wwf\?
cyfodrf;aomowå0gwdkY\ tpD;tyGm;ukd
vkdv;vsufaeV

ray;onfukd ,ljcf;ukd y,fí ray;onfukd ,ljcf;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? &Gmü wnfonfjzpfap? awmü
wnfonfjzpfap olwpfyg;Opöm olwpfyg; taqmuftODukd
ray;bJ ckdvkdaom pdwftpkjzifhr,lwwf/

umrwdkYü rSm;aomtm;jzifh usifhjcf;ukd y,fí
umrwdkYü rSm;aomtm;jzifh usifhjcf;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
trdapmifha&Smufxm;aom rdef;rç
tzapmifha&Smufxm;aom rdef;rç
trdtzapmifha&Smufxm;aom rdef;rç
armifBuD;armifi,fapmifha&Smufxm;aom rdef;rç tpfr
nDrapmifha&Smufxm;aom rdef;rç aqGrsKd;apmifh
a&Smufxm;aom rdef;rç
tEG,fapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;rç
w&m;usifhazmfwdkY apmifha&Smufxm;aom rdef;rç
aMumif;vrf;xm;aom rdef;rç'Pfxm;aom rdef;rç
t,kwfqHk;tm; jzifh yef;uHk;&Hxm;aom rdef;rwdkYü
usL; vGefjcf;odkYra&muf}} ? ol<u,fwdkY podkYvQif
ukd,fjzifh w&m;rl rQwrlukd jyKvkyfjcf;onf
oHk;rsKd;&SdV

ol<u,fwdkY tb,fodkYvQif Elwfjzifh w&m;rl rQwrlukd
ajymqkdfjcf;onf av;rsKd;&Sdoenf;/ ol<u,fwdkY
pavmuü tcsKdUolonf rkom;ajymqkdjcf;ukd y,fí
rkom;ajymqkdjcf;rSa&SmifMuOf\? obifü
wnfonfjzpfap? y&dowfü wnfonfjzpfap?
aqGrsKd;tv,füwnfonfjzpfap? toif; tyif;tv,fü
wnfonfjzpfap? rif;rsKd;tv,fü

wnfonfjzpfapac:aqmifí]]tcsif;a,musfm;
odaomtaMumif;ukd ajymqkdavmh}} [k
oufaojyKvsufar;jref;vwfaomf xkda,musfm;onf
rodonfukd]]igrod}} [líaomfvnf;aumif;?
odonfukd]]igod\}} [líaomfvnf;aumif;? rjrifonf
ukd]]igrjrif}} [líaomfvnf;aumif;? jrifonfukd]]igjri\}}
[líaomfvnf;aumif; ajymqkd\ podkY
rdrdtaMumif;aMumifhjzpfap?
olwpyfyg;taMumif;aMumifhjzpfap? tenf;i,frQaom
vmbtmrdo [laomtaMumif;aMumifhjzpfap odvsuf
rkom;rajymqkd/

ukef;pum;ukd y,fí ukef;pum;rS a&SmifMuOf\
polwdkYxHrS em;axmifí polwdkY\xkdolwdkYESifh
uGJjym;jcif;iSm xkdolwdkYxHü rajymMum;wwf?
xkdolwdkYxHrS em;axmifí xkdolwdkY\polwdkYESifh
uGJjym;jcif;iSm polwdkYxHü rajymMum;wwf? podkY
uGJjym;olwdkYukdvnf; aphpyfwwf\
nDñGwfolwdkYukdvnf; tm;ay;wwf? nDñGwfjcf;ü
arGUavsmf? nDñGwfjcf;ü aysmfykduf\
nDñGwfjcf;ukdESpfouf? nDñGwfjcf;ukd jyKaom
pum;ukd ajymqkdwwfV

Murf;aompum;ukd y,fí Murf;aompum;rS
a&SmifMuOf? tjypfuif;í
em;csrf;omaomESpfvkdzG,f&Sdaom ESvHk;odkY
ouf0ifaom ,Ofaus;í vltrsm;ESpfouf
vltrsm;ESpfNcdKufaomoabm&Sdonfh pum;ukd
ajymqkdwwfV

Nydefzsif;aompum; ajymqkdjcf;ukd
y,fíNydefzsif;aompum;ukd ajymqkdjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOf? (oifhaom) tcgüom qkdavh&Sd\
[kwfonfukdom qkdavh&Sd? tusKd;ESifh
pyfonfukdom qkdavh&Sd? w&m;ESifh pyfonfukdom
qkdavh&Sd? tqHk;trESifh pyfonfukdom qkdavh&Sd?

(oifhaom) tcgü taMumif;ESifhwuGaom
tykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom tpD;tyGm;ESifhpyfaom
rSwfom;avmufaompum;ukd ajymqkdwwfV
ol<u,fwdkY podkYvQif Elwfjzifh w&m;rl rQwrlukd
ajymqkdjcif;onfav;rsKd;&SdV

ol<u,fwdkY tb,fodkYvQif pdwfjzifh w&m;rl
rQwrlukdMuHpnfjcif;onf oHk;rsKd;&Sdoenf;/
ol<u,fwdkY pavmuü tcsKdUolonf
a&S;½IMuHpnfjcif;]tbdZösm} rrrsm;ç]]olwpfyg;\
Opömonfig\ Opömjzpfri aumif;avpG}} [k
olwpfyg;Opöm olwpfyg;taqmuftODukd
a&S;½lrMuHpnfwwf/

zsufqD;vkdpdwfr&Sd?]]powå0gwdkYonf &efr&Sd
aMumifhMurlr&Sd qif;&Jrlr&SdMuukefb] csrf;om
pGmrdrduk,fukd aqmifEkdifygMuap}} [k
rzsufqD;vkdaom pdwftMuHtpnf&SdV

rSefaom t,l&Sd\?]]ay;vSLjcif;\ tusKd;onf
&Sd\? ,pfylaZmfjcif;\ tusKd;onf &Sd\? [Hk;ylaZmfjcif;\
tusKd;onf &Sd\? aumif;rl raumif;rlwdkY\
tusKd;Odygufonf &Sd\? pavmuonf&Sd\? wpfyg;aom
avmuonf &Sd\? trdaus;Zl;onf &Sd\? tzaus;Zl;onf
&Sd\? aoíwpfzef jzpfaom owå0gwdkYonf &Sdukef\
pavmuukdvnf;aumif;? wpfyg;aomavmuukdvnf;aumif;
ukd,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí
rsufarSmufjyKvsufa[mMum;Ekdifukefaom
nDñGwfaom tusifh&Sd ukefaom orPjAm[®PwkdYonf
avmuü&Sdukef\}} [k razmufjyefaom tjrif&SdV

ol<u,fwdkY podkYvQif pdwfjzifh w&m;rl
rQwrlukdMuHpnfjcif;onf oHk;rsKd;&SdV

ol<u,fwdkY pw&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfjcif;taMumif;aMumifh pavmuü tcsKdUaom
owå0gwdkYonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS

aemufü aumif;aomolwdkYvm;&m
ewfjynfodkYa&mufMu &ukefV

442/ ol<u,fwdkY w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfavh&Sdolnf]]igonf ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü rsm;aomOpöm&Sdaom rif;rsKd;
rif;EG,ftjzpfodkY a&muf&rl aumif;avpG}} [ktu,fí
tvkd&SdcJhrl ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
rsm;aomOpöm&Sdaom rif;rsKd; rif;EG,ftjzpfodkY
a&muf&maom taMumif;onf &SdV
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;[lrl- xkdolonfw&m; rl
rQwrlukd jyKvkyfavh&Sdol jzpfaoMaMumifhaywnf;/

ol<u,fwdkY w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfavh&Sdolnf]]igonf ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü rsm;aomOpöm&Sdaom
ykPÖm;rsKd; ykPÖm;EG,ftjzpfodkY/y/
rsm;aomOpöm&Sdaom
ol<u,frsKd;ol<u,fEG,ftjzpfodkY a&muf&rl
aumif;avpG}} [k tu,fí tvkd&SdcJhrl ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü rsm;aomOpöm&Sdaom
ol<u,frsKd; ol<u,fEG,ftjzpfodkY a&muf&maom
taMumif;&SdV tb,hfaMumifhenf; [lrl- xkdolonf w&m;rl
rQwrlukd jyKvkyfavh&Sdol jzpfaoMaMumifhwnf;/

ol<u,fwdkY w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfavh&Sdolnf]]igonf ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü pmwkr[m&mZfewfrsKd;
ewfEG,ftjzpfodkY a&muf&rl aumif;avpG}} [k tu,fí
tvkd&SdcJhrlukd,fcE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
pmwkr[m&mZfewfrsKd; ewfEG,ftjzpfodkY
a&muf&maom taMumif;onf &SdV tb,hfaMumifhenf;
[lrl- xkdolonf w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfavh&SdoljzpfaoMaMumifhwnf;/

ol<u,fwdkY w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfavh&Sdolonf]]igonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü wm0wðomewf/y/ ,mrmewf/y/
wkodwmewf/y/edr®me&wdewf/y/
y&edr®dw0o0wåDewf/y/ (yXrpsmefbHk)
jA[®mtaygif;ü jzpfukefaom jA[®mrsKd;
jA[®mEG,ftjzpfodkY a&muf&rl aumif;avpG}} [k tu,fí
tvkd&SdcJhrl ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
(yXrpsmefbHk) jA[®mtaygif;ü jzpfukefaom
jA[®mrsKd; jA[®mEG,ftjzpfodkY a&muf&maom
taMumif;onf &Sd\ tb,ftaMumifhMumifhenf; [lrl-
xkdolonf w&m;rl rQwrlukd jyKvkyfavh&Sdol
jzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/

ol<u,fwdkY w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfavh&Sdolonf]]igonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü tmbmjA[®mrsKd;
jA[®mEG,ftjzpfodkY a&muf&rl aumif;avpG}} [k tu,fí
tvkd&SdcJhrlukd,fcE"m ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
tmbmjA[®mrsKd; jA[®mEG,ftjzpfodkY
a&muf&maomtaMumif;onf &Sd\
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf; [lrl- xkdolonf w&m;rl
rQwrlukd jyKvkyfavh&Sdol jzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/

ol<u,fwdkY w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfavh&Sdolonf]]igonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü y&dwåmbmjA[®m/y/
tyÜrmPmbmjA[®m/y/ tmbó&mjA[®m/y/
y&dwåokbmjA[®m/y/ tyÜrmPokbm jA[®m/y/
okbudPSmjA[®m/y/ a0[yædKvfjA[®m/y/
t0d[mjA[®m/y/ twyÜgjA[®m/y/ ok'ómjA[®m/y/
ok'óDjA[®m/y/ tued|jA[®m/y/
tmumomelöm,webHkodkY uyfa&mufaom jA[®m/y/
0dnmPlöm ,webHkodkY uyfa&mufaom jA[®m/y/
tmudlönm,webHkodkYuyfa&mufaom jA[®m/y/
ae0onm emonm,webHkodkY uyfa&mufaom

jA[®mrsKd; jA[®mEG,ftjzpfodkY a&muf&rl
aumif;avpG}} [k tu,fí tvkd&SdcJhrl ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü ae0onmemonm,webHkodkY
uyfa&mufaom jA[®mrsKd; jA[®mEG,ftjzpfodkY
a&muf&maom taMumif;onf &SdV
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf; [lrl- xkdolonf w&m;rl
rQwrlukd jyKvkyfavh&Sdol jzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/

ol<u,fwdkY w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfavh&Sdolonf]]igonf tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
ukefjcif;aMumifh tmoa0guif;aom
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf}pdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf} ynmukd ,ck b0üyif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí ukd,fwkdif
rsufarSmufjyKvsufa&muf í ae&rl aumif;avpG}} [k
tu,fí tvkd&SdcJhrl tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
ukefjcif;aMumifhtmoa0g uif;aom
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf} pdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf} ynmukd ,ckb0ü yifvQif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí ukd,fwkdif
rsufarSmufjyKvsufa&mufí ae&maom taMumif;onf
&SdV tb,ftaMumifhaMumifhenf;[lrl- xkdolonf
w&m;rlrQwrlukd jyKvkyfavh&Sdol jzpfaom
aMumifhwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

443/ podkY a[mMum;awmfrlaomf omvm&Gmom;
ykPÖm; ol<u,fwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG? toQifa*gwr
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG?
toQifa*gwr Oyrmaomfum; arSmufxm;onfukd
vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? zHk;vTrf;xm;onfukd
zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
rsufpdvnfaomoltm;vrf;rSefukd
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]rsufpdtjrif&Sdolwd
kYonf tqif;wdkYukdjrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k trkdufarSmifü

qDrD;wefaqmifukd
aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;toQifa*gwr ptwlom vQif
toQifa*gwronf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
w&m;ukdhjyawmfrlygay\? xkdtuREkfyfwdkYonf
toQifa*gwrukdukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\?
w&m;awmfukdvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf; uyfygukef\?
oHCmawmfukdvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[líqnf;uyfygukef\/
toQifa*gwronf tuREkfyfwdkYukd ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk;
(&wemokH;yg;ukd) ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfaom
OygoumwdkY[k rSwf awmfrlyg}} [lí avQmufukef\

a&S;OD;pGmaom omav,suokwfNyD;V

2- a0&Oöuokwf

444/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDdwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg a0&íÆ&Gmom;
ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonf
wpfpHkwpf&maomjyKzG,fudpöjzifh om0w→djynfü
(a&muf&Sd) aeukef\ a0&íÆ&Gmom;
ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonf podkYMum;ukef\-
]]tcsif;wdkY omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS &[ef;jyKonfh
omuD0ifrif;om; &[ef;a*gwronf om0w→d
jynf temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDdwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtuQifa*gwr\aumif;aom
ausmfapmowif;onf podkY ysHUESHUí xGuf\-
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;
ukdcHawmfrlxkdufaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; t&[H
rnfawmfrl\? (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif
rSefpGm odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
or®morÁK'"" rnfawmfrl\? todÓPf]0dZÆem}

tusifh]p&P} ESifh jynfhpHkwmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; 0dZÆmp&PorÜEérnfawmfrl\?
aumif; aompum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ok*wrnfawmfrl\? avmuukd
odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; avmu0d'l
rnfawmfrl\? qHk;rxkdufolukd qHk;rwwfonfh twkrjh
yk*³/₄dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
tEkwåa&myk&do'r®om&xd rnfawmfrl\? ewfvlwdkY\
q&mjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;ow¬m
a'OrEkómeH rnfawmfrl\? (opöm av;yg;w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif odí olwpfyg;wdkYukdodapawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; Ak'¨ rnfawmfrl\?
bkef;wefckd;BuD;awmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;
b*0grnfawmfrl\[k (ysH UESHUí xGuf\)/

xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf ewfESifhwuGaom
rm&fewfESifhwuGaom jA[®mESifhwuGaom
pMoumoavmuukdvnf;aumif;? orP jAm[®P rif;rsm;
vlrsm;ESifhwuGaom powåavmuukdvnf;aumif;
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a[mMum;awmfrl\ xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf tp\aumif;jcif;
tv,f\aumif;jcif; tqHk;\aumif;jcif;&Sdaom
teufESifhjynfhpHkaom
o'´gESifhjynfhpHkaomw&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\
tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom pifMu,faom jrwwfaomtusifhukd
jyawmfrl\ xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom &[EÅm
(yk*³/₄dKvf)wdkYukd zl;arQmf&jcif;onf
aumif;onfomwnf;}} [k (Mum;od&av\)/

xkdtcg a0&íÆ&Gmom; ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonf
jrwwfaomtusifhukd xHodkY
csOf;uyfMuukefNyD;vQiftcsKdUwdkYonf
jrwwfaomtusifhukd &Sdckd;ukefvsufç tcsKdUwdkYu
jrwwfaomtusifhukd ESifhtwl
0rf;ajrmufzG,ftfSwf&zG,fpum;ukd
ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apvsufç tcsKdUwdkYurl

jrwfpGmbk&m;&Sd&m t&yfodkY vuftkyfcsDukefvsufç
tcsKdUwdkYu trnf trsKd;tEG,fukd ajymMum;ukefvsufç
tcsKdUwdkYu qdwfqdwfjzpfukefvsuf oifhavsmfaom
ae&mü xkdifMuukefV oifhavsmfaom ae&mü
xkdifaeMuNyD;aomf a0&ÍÆ&Gmom;
ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;- h

]]toQifa*gwr pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0grsm;
ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í aoonfrS aemufücsrf;omuif;aom
raumif;aomolwdkYvm;&m ysufpD;íus&m i&JodkY
a&mufMu&aom taMumif;um; tb,fygenf;?
taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;/ toQifa*gwr pavmuü
tcsKdUaomowå0grsm; ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í aoonfrS
aemufü aumif;aomolwdkYvm;&m ewfjynfodkY
a&mufMu&aomtaMumif;um; tb,fygenf;?
taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;}} [k avQmufxm;MuukefV

ol<u,fwdkY rw&m;rl rrQwrlukd
jyKvkyfjcf;taMumif;aMumifh pavmuü tcsKdUaom
owå0gwdkYonf ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í aoonfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;aom Raumif;aomolwdkY vm;&mysufpD;í
usa&muf&m i&JodkY a&mufMu&ukefV ol<u,fwdkY
w&m;rl rQwrlukd jyKvkyfjcf;taMumif;aMumifh
pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonf
ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í aoonfrS
aemufüaumif;aomolwdkYvm;&m ewfjynfodkY
a&mufMu&ukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr onf tus,ftm;jzifh teuft"dyÜg,fukd
ra0zefrlí tusOf;tm;jzifh rdefYqkdxm;aom
pw&m;awmf\ tus,fteuft"dyÜg,fukd wynfhawmfwdkY
tus,f rodygukef/ awmif;yefyg\? toQifa*gwr onf
tus,ftm;jzifh teuft"dyÜg,fukd ra0zefrlí tusOf;tm;jzifh
rdefYqkdxm;aom pw&m;awmf\ teuft"dyÜg,fukd
odEkdifavmufaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifhwynfhawmfwdkY

tm; w&m;ukd tus,fa[mMum;awmfrlygavmh[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

ol<u,fwdkY xkdodkYjzpfvQif
em;axmifMuukefavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;Muukefavmh? a[mMum;aytHh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]aumif;ygNyDtoQifbk&m;}} [k
a0&ÍÆ&Gmom;
ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonfjrwfpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;
avQmufxm;Muukef\ jrwpfpGmbk&m;onf podkY
a[mMum;awmfrl\ -

445/ ol<u,fwdkY ukd,fjzifh rw&m;rl rrQwrlukd
jyKvkyfjcif;onf oHk;rsKd;&Sd\? Elwfjzifh
rw&m;rlrrQwrlukd ajymqkdjcif;onf av;rsKd;&Sd\?
pdwfjzifh rw&m;rl
rrQwrlukdMuHpnfjcif;onfoHk;rsKd;&Sd\

ol<u,fwdkY tb,fodkYvQif ukd,fjzifh rw&m;rl
rrQwrlukd jyKvkyfjcif;onf oHk;rsKd;&Sdoenf;/
ol<u,fwdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaom olonf
touwofavh&Sd\ Murf;MuKwf\? aoG;
pGef;aomvuf&Sd\? owfykwf¹/₂kdufESufjcif;ü
pdwf0ifpm;\? owå0gwdkYü oem;jcif; r&Sd/

ray;onfukd ,lavh&Sd\y/ okwpfyg;Opöm
olwpfyg;taqmuftODukd ray;b]
ckd;vkdaompdwftpkjzifh ,lwwf\

umrwdkYü rSm;aomtm;jzifh usifhavh&Sd\?
trdapmifha&Smufxm;aom rdef;r/y/
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom rdef;rwdkYü usL;vGefjcif;odkY
a&muf\? ol<u,fwdkY podkYvQif ukd,fjzifh rw&m;rl
rrQwrljyKvkyfjcif;onf oHk;rsKd;&Sd\

ol<u,fwdkY tb,fodkYvQif Elwfjzifh rw&m;rl
rrQwrlukd ajymqkdjcif;onf av;rsKd;&Sdoenf;/
ol<u,fwdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaomolonf

rkom;ajymqkdavh&Sd\ obifü wnfonf jzpfap/y/
odvsufomvQif rkom;ajymqkd\ ukef;pum;
ajymqkdwwf\? polwdkYxHrS em;axmifíxkdolwdkYxHü
ajymMum;wwf\y/ uGjjym;jcif;ukd
jyKwwfaompum;ukd ajymqkdwwf\
Murf;aompum;&Sd\? (pl;ozG,f) tzktxpf &Sdí
Murf;wrf;aom/y/ oabm&Sdaom pum;ukd
ajymqkdwwf\ Nydefzsif;aompum;ukd ajymqkdwwf\
roifhaomtcgü qkdavh&Sd\y/
tykdif;tjcm;r&SdaomtpD;tyGm;ESifh rpyfaom/y/
ol<u,fwdkY podkYvQif Elwfjzifh rw&m;rl rrQwrl
ajymqkdjcif;onfav;rsKd;&Sd\

ol<u,fwdkY tb,fodkYvQif pdwfjzifh rw&m;rl
rrQwrlukdMuHpnfjcif;onf oHk;;rsKd;&Sdoenf;/
ol<u,fwdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaomolonf
a&S;½IMuHpnfjcif;]tbdZösm} rsm;\y/ olwpyfg;\
Opömonf ig\ Opömjzpfrl aumif;avpG[k
a&S;½IMuHpnfwwf\
zsufqD;vkdpdwf&Sd\?]]powå0gwdkYonf
tn\$Of;qJcHMu&ygap[líaomfvnf;aumif;/y/ bmrQ
rjzpfygapukefvifh} }
[lívnf;aumif;]]podkYzsufpD;vkdaom pdwftMuHtpnf
&Sd\ rSm;aomt,l&Sd\? } } ay;vSLjcif;\ tusKd;onf
r&Sd? ,ZfylaZmfjcif;\ tusKd;onf r&Sd/y/
rsufarSmufjyKí a[mMum;Ekdifukefaom/y/
[kazmufjyefaom tjrif&Sd\ ol<u,fwdkY podkYvQif
pdwfjzifh rw&m;rl rrQwrlukdMuHpnfjcif;onf
oHk;rsKd;&Sd\

ol<u,fwdkY podkYrw&m;rl rrQwrlukd
jyKvkyfjcif;taMumif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUowå0gwdkYonf ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í aoonfrS
aemufü csrf;omuif;aom raumif;aomolwdkYvm;&m
ysufpD;í us&m i&JodkY a&mufMu&ukef\

446/ ol<u,fwdkY ukd,fjzifh w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfjcf;onf oHk;;rsKd;&Sd\? Elwfjzifh w&m;
rlrQwrlukd ajymqkdjcf;onf av;rsKd;&Sd\? pdwfjzifh
w&m;rl rQwrlukdMuHpnfjcf;onf oHk;rsKd; &SdV

ol<u,fwdkY tb,fodkYvQif ukd,fjzifh w&m;rl
rQwrlukd jyKvkyfjcf;onf oHk;rsKd;&Sdoenf;/
ol<u,fwdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaomolonf toufowfjcf;ukd
y,fí toufowfjcf;rS a&SmifMuOf\? wkwfukd
csxm;NyD;jzpf\? vufeufukd csxm;NyD;jzpf\?
&Sufjcf;&Sd\? oem;wwf\? cyfodrf;aom owå0gwdkY\
tpD;tyGm;ukd vkdv;vsuf aeV ray;onfukd ,ljcf;ukd
y,fí ray;onfukd ,ljcf;rS a&SmifMuOf\y/
olwpfyg;Opöm/y/ taqmuftODukd ray;b
ckd;vkdaompdwftpk jzifh r,lwwf/ umrwdkYü
rSm;aomtm;jzifh usifhjcf;ukd y,fí/y/
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaomrdef;rdkYü usL;vGefjcf;odkY
ra&muf/ ol<u,fwdkY podkYvQif ukd,fjzifh w&m;rl
rQwrlukdjyKvkyfjcf;onf oHk;rsKd;&SdV

ol<u,fwdkY tb,fodkYvQif Elwfjzifh w&m;rl rQwrlukd
ajymqkdjcf;onf av;rsKd;&Sdoenf;/ ol<u,fwdkY
pavmuü tcsKdUaomolonf rkom;ajymqkdjcf;ukd y,fí
rkom;ajymqkdjcf;rS a&SmifMuOf\? obifü
wnfonfjzpfap/y/ odvsufomvQif rkom;rajymqkd/
ukef;pum;ukd y,fí/y/ nDñGwfjcf;ukd jyKwwfaom
pum;ukd ajymqkdwwfV Murf;aompum;ukd y,fí/y/
xkdodkYoabm &Sdaompum;ukd ajymqkdwwfV
Nydefzsif;aompum;ajymqkdjcf;ukd y,fí/y/
oifhaomtcgü taMumif;ESifhwuGaom
tykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom tpD;tyGm;ESifhpyfaom/y/
ol<u,fwdkYpodkYvQif Elwf jzifh w&m;rl rQwrlukd
ajymqkdjcf;onf av;rsKd;&SdV

ol<u,fwdkY tb,fodkYvQif pdwfjzifh w&m;rl
rQwrlukdMuHpnfjcf;onf oHk;rsKd;&Sdoenf;/

ol<u,fwdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaomolonf
a&S;½lMuHpnfjcf;]tbdZösm} rrm;?]]olwpfyg;\
Opömonf ig\ Opömjzpfri aumif;avpG}} [k
olwpfyg;Opöm olwpfyg; taqmuftODukd
a&S;½lrMuHpnfwwf/ zsufqD;vkdpdwf
r&Sd?]]powå0gwdkYonf &efr&Sd aMumifhMurlr&Sd
qif;&Jrlr&SdMuukefbJcsrf;ompGm rdrduk,fukd
aqmifEkdifMuygap}} [k rzsufqD;vkdaom
pdwftMuHtpnf&Sd\ rSefaomt,l&Sd\?]]ay;vSLjcf;\
tusKd;onf &Sd\? ,ZfylaZmfjcf;\ tusKd;onf &Sd\?
[Hk;ylaZmfjcf;\tusKd;onf &Sd\y/ ukd,fwkdif
xl;aomÓPjzifh rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a[mMum;Ekdifukefaom/y/ [k razmufjyefaom tjrif
&Sd\ ol<u,fwdkY podkYvQif pdwfjzifh w&m;rl
rQwrlukdMuHpnfjcf;onf oHk;rsKd;&Sd\

ol<u,fwdkY podkY w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfjcf;taMumif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUowå0ghwdkYonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aonNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aomolwdkYvm;&m
ewfjynfodkY a&mufMu&ukef\

447/ ol<u,fwdkY w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfavh&Sdolonf]]igonf ukd,fcE"m
ysufpD;íaonfrS aemufü rsm;aomOpöm&Sdaom
rif;rsKd;rif;EG,f tjzpfodkY a&muf&rl aumif;avpG}}
[ktu,fí tvkd&Sdc]hrl ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aonfrS
aemufü rsm;aom Opöm&Sdaom rif;rsKd;
rif;EG,ftjzpfodkY a&muf&maom taMumif;onf&Sd\
xkdodkYa&muf&jcf;onftb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;?
xkdolonf w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfavh&SdoljzpfomaMumifhaywnf;/

ol<u,fwdkY w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfavh&Sdolonf]]igonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aonfrSaemufü rsm;aom Opöm&Sdaom ykPÖm;/y/

rsm;aom Opöm&Sdaom ol<u,frsKd;
ol<u,fEG,ftjzpfodkYa&muf&rlaumif;avpG}} [k tu,fí
tvkd&SdcJhrl ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoonfrSaemufü
rsm;aomOpöm&Sdaom ol<u,frsKd;
ol<u,fEG,ftjzpfodkY a&muf&maom taMumif;onf &Sd\
xkdodkYa&muf&jcif;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;?
xkdolonf w&m;rl rQwrlukd jyKvkyfavh&Sdol
jzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/

ol<u,fwdkY w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfavh&Sdolonf]]igonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoonfrSaemufü pmwkr[m&mZfewfrsKd;
ewfEG,ftjzpfodkY a&muf&rl aumif;avpG}} [k tu,fí
tvkd&SdcJhrlukd,fcE"mysuf pD;í aoonfrSaemufü
pmwkr[m&mZfewfrsKd; ewfEG,ftjzpfodkY
a&muf&maomtaMumif;onf &Sd\
xkdodkYa&muf&jcif;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;?
xkdolonf w&m;rlrQwrlukd jyKvkyfavh&Sdol jzpfaom
aMumifhwnf;/

ol<u,fwdkY w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfavh&Sdolonf]]igonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoonfrSaemufü wm0wðomewf/y/ ,mrme wf/y/
wkodwmewf/y/edr®me&wdewf/y/
y&edr®dw0o0wåDewf/y/ (yXrpsmefbHk)
jA[®mtaygif;ü jzpfukefaom jA[®mrsKd;
jA[®mEG,ftjzpfodkY a&muf&rl aumif;avpG}} [k tu,fí
tvkd&SdcJhrl ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoonfrS aemufü
(yXrpsmefbHk) jA[®mtaygif;üjzpfaom jA[®mrsKd;
jA[®mEG,f tjzpfodkY a&muf&maom taMumif;onf
&Sd\
xkdodkYa&muf&jcif;onf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;? xkdolonf w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfavh&Sdol jzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/

ol<u,fwdkY w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfavh&Sdolonf]]igonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í

aonfrSaemufü tmbmjA[®mrsKd; jA[®mEG,f
tjzpfodkY a&muf&rlaumif;avpG}} [k tu,fí
tvkd&SdcJhrlukd,fcE"m ysufpD;í aonfrSaemufü
tmbmjA[®mrsKd; jA[®mEG,ftjzpfodkY
a&muf&maomtaMumif;onf&Sd\ xkdodkYa&muf
&jcif;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;? xkdolonf
w&m;rlrQwrlukd jyKvkyfavh&Sdol
jzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/

ol<u,fwdkY w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfavh&Sdolonf]]igonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aonfrSaemufü y&dwåmbmjA[®m/y/
tyÜrmPmbmjA[®m/y/ tmbó&mjA[®m/y/
y&dwåokbmjA[®m/y/ tyÜrmPokbm jA[®m/y/
okbudPSmjA[®m/y/ a0[yæKdvfjA[®m/y/
t0d[mjA[®m/y/ twyÜgjA[®m/y/ ok'ómjA[®m/y/
ok'óDjA[®m/y/ tued]jA[®m/y/
tmumomelöm,webHkodkY uyfa&mufaomjA[®m/y/
0dnmPlöm,we bHkodkY uyfa&mufaomjA[®m/y/
tmudlönm,webHkodkYuyfa&mufaomjA[®m/y/
ae0onmemonm,webHkodkY uyfa&mufaom
jA[®mrsKd; jA[®mEG,ftjzpfodkY a&muf&rl
aumif;avpG}} [k tu,fí tvkd&SdcJhrl ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aonfrS aemufühae0onmemonm,webHkodkY
uyfa&mufaom jA[®mrsKd; jA[®mEG,ftjzpfodkY
a&muf&maomtaMumif;onf &Sd\
xkdodkYa&muf&jcif;onf tb,ftMumif;aMumifhenf;?
xkdolonf w&m;rlrQwrlukd jyKvkyfavh&Sdol
jzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/

ol<u,fwdkY w&m;rl rQwrlukd
jyKvkyfavh&Sdolonf]]igonf tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
ukefjCIF;aMumifh tmoa0guif;aom
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf} pdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf}ynmukd ,ck b0üyifvQif
ukd,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí

rsufarSmufjyKvsufa&mufí ae&rl aumif;avpG}} [k tu,fí
tvkd&SdcJhrl tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
ukefjcif;aMumifhtmoa0guif;aom
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf} pdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf} ynmukd ,ckb0üyifvQif
ukd,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a&mufíae&maomtaMumif;onf &SdV xkdodkYa&mufí
ae&jcif;onf tb,fhaMumif;aMumifhenf;?
xkdolonfw&m;rl rQwrlukd jyKvkyfavh&Sdol
jzpfaomaMumifhwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

448/ podkY a[mMum;awmfrlaomf a0&ÍÆ&Gmom;
ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG? toQifa*gwr
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG/
toQifa*gwr Oyrmaomfum; arSmufxm;onfukd
vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? zHk;vTrf;xm;onfukd
zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? rsufpdvnfaomoltm;
vrf;rSefukd
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom
olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYukdjrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k
trkdufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifukd
aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? toQifa*gwr ptwlomvQif
toQifa*gwronf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
w&m;awmfukdjyawmfrlygayV xkdtuREkfyfwdkYonf
toQifa*gwrukdukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\
w&m;awmfukdvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf; uyfygukef\
oHCmawmfukdvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[líqnf;uyfygukef\
toQifa*gwronf tuREkfyfwdkYukd ,aeYrSpítoufxufqHk;
(&wemokH;yg;ukd) ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfaom
OygoumwdkY[k rSwf awmfrlyg}} [líavQmufMuukefV

ESpfckajrmuf a0&ÍÆuokwfNyD;V

3- r[ma0'v'okwf

449/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV xkdtcg toQifr[maum]duonf
naecsrif;tcsdefudef;atmif&m rS xí
toQifom&dykMwmxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
toQifom&dykMwmESifhtwl0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf
&zG,fpum;ukd ajymqkdNyD; qHk;apvsuf
wpfckaomae&mü xkdifNyD;aomf-

]]ighoQif ynmrJhol ynmrJhol[k qkd\? ighoQif
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh]]ynmrJhol}} [k qkd&oenf;}} [k
avQmufV

ighoQif]]tjym;tm;jzifh rodwwfç tjym;tm;jzifh
rodwwf}} [laom taMumif;aMumifh]]ynmrJhol}} [k
qkd&V

tb,fodkYvQif tjym;tm;jzifh rodwwfoenf;/ pum;
qif;&Jwnf;[k tjym;tm;jzifhrodwwf? pum;
qif;&JjzpfaMumif;wnf;[k tjym;tm;jzifh rodwwf? pum;
qif;&JcsKyf&mwnf;[k tjym;tm;jzifh rodwwf? pum;
qif;&JcsKyf&modkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhwnf;
[khtjym;tm;jzifh rodwwf/ ighoQif
(podkYvQif)]]tjym;tm;jzifh rodwwfç tjym;tm;jzifh
rodwwf}} [laom taMumif;aMumifh]]ynmrJhol}} [k
qkd&\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]]ighoQif aumif;ygay\}} [k toQifr[maum]duonf
toQifom&dykMwm\ pum;ukd tvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí
toQifom&dykMwmukd xkdxuftvGef jyóemar;jref;jyefV

]]ighoQif ynm&Sdolç ynm&Sdol[k qkd&\? ighoQif
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh]ynm&Sdol}[k qkd&oenf;}} [k
(avQmuf\)/

]]ighoQif]]tjym;tm;jzifh odwwfç tjym;tm;jzifh
odwwf}} aom taMumif;aMumifh]]ynm&Sdol}} [k
qkd&V

tb,fodkYvQif tjym;tm;jzifh odwwfoenf;/ pum;
qif;&Jwnf;[k tjym;tm;jzifhodwwf\? pum;
qif;&JjzpfaMumif;wnf;[k tjym;tm;jzifh odwwf\? pum;
qif;&JcsKyf&mwnf;[k tjym;tm;jzifh odwwf\? pum;
qif;&JcsKyf&modkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhwnf;
[ktjym;tm;jzifh odwwf\ ighoQif
(podkYvQif)]]tjym;tm;jzifh odwwfç tjym;tm;jzifh
odwwf}} aom taMumif;aMumifh]]ynm&Sdol}} [k
qkd&\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]]ighoQif]]0dnmPf 0dnmPf}} [k qkd&\? ighoQif
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh]]0dnmPf}} [kqkd&oenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

ighoQif]]txl;odwwfç txl;odwwf}} aom
taMumif;aMumifh]]0dnmPf}} [k qkd&V

tb,fodkY txl;odwwfoenf;/ csrf;om[kvnf; txl;odwwf\?
qif;&J[kvnf; txl;odwwf\? qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;omr[kwf[kvnf;
txl;odwwf\ ighoQif]]txl;odwwfç txl;odwwf}} aom
taMumif;aMumifh]]0dnmPf}} [k qkd&\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

ighoQif tjym;tm;jzifh odrl]ynm} txl;odrl]0dnmPf}
pw&m;wdkYonf a&maESmMuukefoavm? odkYr[kwf
ra&maESmMuukefoavm? pw&m;wdkYukd
toD;toD;jyKí jcm;em;csufukdynwf&ef
&Ekdifygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif tjym;tm;jzifh odrl]ynm} txl;odrl]0dnmPf}
pw&m;wdkYonf a&maESmMuukef\? ra&maESmonf
r[kwfukef? pw&m;wdkYukd toD;toD;jyKí
jcm;em;csufukd ynwf&ef r&EkdifayighoQif
tjym;tm;jzifhodaom t&mukdyif txl;odV txl;odaom
t&mukdyif tjym;tm;jzifhodV xdkYaMumifh

pw&m;wdkYonf a&maESmMuukef\? ra&maESmonf
r[kwfukef? pw&m;wdkYukdtoD;toD;jyKí
jcm;em;csufukd ynwf&ef r&Ekdifay[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ighoQif a&maESmukefaomç
ra&maESmonfr[kwfukefaom tjym;tm;jzifh
odrl]ynm}ESifhtxl;odrl]0dnmPf} pw&m;wdkY\
jcm;em;rlum; tb,fenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif a&maESmukefaomç
ra&maESmonfr[kwfukefaom tjym;tm;jzifh
odrl]ynm}ESifh txl;odrSL]0dnmPf}wdkYwGif
ynmukd yGm;rsm;&\? 0dnmPfukd ykdif;jcm;í od&\?
ponfum; xkdw&m;wdkY\ jcm;em;csufaywnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

450/ ighoQif]]a0'em a0'em}} [k qkd&\? ighoQif
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh]]a0'em}} [kqkd&oenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

ighoQif]]cHpm;wwfç cHpm;wwf}} aom
taMumif;aMumifh]]a0'em}} [k qkd&\

tb,fukd cHpm;wwfoenf;/ csrf;omukdvnf;
cHpm;wwf\? qif;&Jukdvnf; cHpm;wwf\? qif;&Jr[kwf
csrf;omr[kwfonfukdvnf; cHpm;wwf\
ighoQif]]cHpm;wwf cHpm;wwf}}
aomtaMumif;aMumifh]]a0'em}} [k qkd&\[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

ighoQif]]onm onm}} [k qkd&\? ighoQif
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh]]onm}} [k qkd&oenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

ighoQif]]rSwfom;wwf rSwfom;wwf}} aom
taMumif;aMumifh]]onm}} [k qkd&\

tb,fukd rSwfom;wwfoenf;/ ndKaomt&mukdvnf;
rSwfom;wwf\? a&Taomt&mukdvnf;rSwfom;wwf\
eDaomt&mukdvnf; rSwfom;wwf\ jzLaomt&mukdvnf;

rSwfom;wwf\ ighoQif]]rSwfom;wwf rSwfom;wwf}}
aom taMumif;aMumifh]]onm}} [k qkd&\[k (rdefY
qkd\)/

ighoQif cHpm;rl]a0'em}? rSwfom;rl]onm}ESifh
txl;odrl]0dnmPf}?
pw&m;wdkYonfa&maESmukefoavm? odkYr[kwf
ra&maESmukefoavm? pw&m;wdkYukd
toD;toD;jyKíjcm;em;csuf ukd ynwf&ef
&Ekdifygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif cHpm;rl]a0'em}? rSwfom;rl]onm}ESifh
txl;odrl]0dnmPf}? pw&m;wdkYonfa&maESmukef\
ra&maESmonf r[kwfukef? pw&m;wdkYukd
toD;toD;jyKí jcm;em;csufukd ynwf&ef r&Ekdifay/
ighoQif tm¹/₂Hkukdyif cHpm;\? cHpm;aom
tm¹/₂Hkukdyif rSwfom;\? rSwfom;aomtm¹/₂Hk ukdyif
txl;odwwf\ xdkYaMumifh pw&m;wdkYonf
a&maESmukef\
pw&m;wdkYukd ra&maESmonfr[kwfukef?
toD;toD;jyKí jcm;em;csufukd
ynwf&ef r&Edkifay[k (rdefYqkd\)/

451/ ighoQif £a`E´ig;yg;wdkYrS vGwfaom
pifMu,faom txl;odrl (pwkw→psmef)
pdwfjzifhtb,fwdkYukd odoifhoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif £a`E´ig;yg;wdkYrS vGwfaom pifMu,faom
txl;odrl (pwkw→psmef) pdwfjzifh]]aumif;uifonf
tqHk;r&Sd}} [k tmumomelöm,weormywfukd odoifh\
]]0dnmPfonf tqHk;r&Sd}}
[k0dnmPlöm ,weormywfukd
odoifh\?]]wpfpHkwpf&mrQ r&Sd}} [k
tmudlönm,weormywfukdodoifh\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

ighoQif odoifhaom w&m;ukd tb,fjzifh tjym;tm;jzifh
odwwfoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ ighoQifodoifhaom w&m;ukd
ynmrsufpdjzifh tjym;tm;jzifh odwwf\[k (rdefYqdkd\)/

ighoQif ynmonf tb,ftusKd;&Sdoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/
ighoQif ynmonf txl;odjcif;tusKd;&Sd\
ykdif;jcm;íodjcif; tusKd; &Sd\? y,fpGefYjcif;
tusKd;&Sd\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

452/ ighoQif rSefaomt,l]or®m'd|d} jzpf&ef
taMumif;wdkYum; tb,fwdkYenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif rSefaomt,l]or®m'd|d} jzpf&ef
taMumif;wdkYum; olwpyfg;w&m;oHESifh toifhtm;
jzifhESvHk;oGif;jcif; þESpfyg;wdkYwnf;/ ighoQif
rSefaomt,l]or®m'd|d} jzpf&ef
taMumif;wdkYum;þESpfyg;wdkYwnf;[k (rdefYqkd\)/

ighoQif tb,ftaMumif; (t*Fg)wdkY\ taxmuftyHhukd
&aom rSefaomt,l]or®m'd|d}
onfvGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf}pdwf tusKd;vnf;&Sdí
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf}pdwf tusKd;tmed
oifvnf;&Sdoenf;? vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf} ynm
tusKd;vnf;&Sdí vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf} ynm
tusKd;tmedoifvnf; &Sdoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif ig;yg;aomtaMumif; (t*Fg)wdkY\
taxmuftyHhukd &aom rSefaomt,l]or®m'd|d}
onfvGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf} pdwf tusKd;vnf;
&Sdí vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf}
pdwftusKd;tmedoifvnf; &Sd\
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf} ynm tusKd;vnf;&Sdí
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzkdvf} ynmtusKd;tmedoifvnf;
&Sd\ ighoQif pomoemawmfü rSefaomt,l]or®m'd|d}
onf apmifhpnf;rl]oDv} taxmuftyHhukdvnf; &\?
w&m;ukd Mum;emrltaxmuftyHh ukdvnf; &\? ur®|
mef; aqG;aEG;rl taxmuftyHhukdvnf; &\?
psmeformywfh]orx} taxmuftyHhukdvnf; &\?
txl;xl;½lrl]0dyóem} taxmuftyHhukdvnf; &\ ighoQif þ
ig;yg;aom taMumif; (t*Fg)wdkY\ taxmuftyHhukd
&aom rSefaomt,l]or®m'd|d}onf vGwf

ajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf} pdwftusKd;vnf; &Sdí
vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf} pdwftusKd;
tmedoifvnf; &Sd\ vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf}
ynmtusKd;vnf; &Sdí vGwfajrmufaom]t&[wåzdkvf}
ynmtusKd;tmedoifvnf;&Sd\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

453/ ighoQif b0wdkYonf tb,fwdkYenf;[k (avQmuf\)/
ighoQif b0wdkYonf umrb0? ½lyb0? t½lyb0?
poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;[k (rdefYqkd\)/

ighoQif tb,fhaMumifh aemifftcg wpfzefb0opf
xif&Sm;jzpfay:&oenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif rodrlydwftqD;]t0dZÆmeD0&P} ESifh
wyfrufrltaESmiftzGJU]wPSmoHa,mZOf} &Sdukefaom
owå0gwdkYtm; xkdxkd tm½Hkü
tvGefESpfoufrlaMumifh aemifftcgü wpfzefb0opf
xif&Sm;jzpfay:&\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

ighoQif tb,fhaMumifh aemifftcgü wpfzefb0opf
xif&Sm;rjzpfay:&oenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif rodrl]t0dZÆm} uif;jcif;ç odrl]0dZÆm}
jzpfay:jcif;ESifh wyfrufrl]wPSm}
csKyfjcif;aMumifhaemifftcgü wpfzefb0opf
xif&Sm;rjzpfay:&ay[k (rdefYqkd\)/

454/ ighoQif yXrpsmefonf tb,fenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf umr*kPfwdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrSuif;qdwfíomvQifMuHpnfjcif;]0d
wuf}ESifhwuGjzpfaoam? oHk;oyfqif
jcifjcif;]0dpm&}ESifh wuGjzpfaoam? (eD0&P)
uif;jcif;aMumifhjzpfaoam ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd}
csrf;omjcif;]okc}&Sdaom yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí ae\
ighoQif ponfukd yXrpsmef[k qkd&\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

ighoQif yXrpsmefonf t*Fgtb,frQ&Sdoenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

ighoQif yXrpsmefonf t*Fgig;yg;&Sd\ ighoQif
pomoemawmfü yXrpsmefukd
0ifpm;aom&[ef;tm;MuHpnfrl]0dwuf} onfvnf;aumif;?
oHk;oyfqifjicifrl]0dpm&}onfvnf;aumif;? ESpfodrfhrl
(yDwd) onfvnf;aumif;? csrf;omrl]okc}onfvnf;aumif;?
pdwfwnfMunfrl]pdawåu*³/₄wm}onfvnf;aumif; jzpfV/
ighoQif yXrpsmefonf podkY t*Fgig;yg;&Sd\[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

ighoQif yXrpsmefonf tb,frQaom t*FgwdkYukd y,fí
tb,frQaom t*FgwdkYESifh jynfhpHk oenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

ighoQif yXrpsmefonf ig;yg;aom t*FgwdkYukd y,fí
ig;yg;aom t*FgwdkYESifh jynfhpHkV/
ighoQifpomoemawmfü yXrpsmefukd 0ifpm;aom
&[ef;onf vkdcisifwyfrufrl]umrpäE´} ukd y,fí?
zsufqD;vkdrll]Asmyg'} ukd y,fí?
xkdif;rldif;rl]xderd'"} ukd y,fí? ysHUvGifhrl
aemifwylyefrl]O'öpöukuúKpö}ukd y,fí?
awG;awm,HkrSm;rl]0dpdudpäm}ukd y,fV

MuHpnfrl]0dwuf}? oHk;oyfqifjicifrl]0dpm&}?
ESpfodrfhrl]yDwd}? csrf;omrl]okc}?
pdwfwnfMunfrl]pdawåu*³/₄wm} jzpfV/ ighosif
yXrpsmefonf podkY ig;yg;aom t*FgwdkYukd
y,fíig;yg;aom t*FgwdkYESifh jynfhpHk\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

455/ ighoQifwdkY pig;yg;ukefaom £a`E´wdkYonf
toD;toD; tm¹/₂Hk&Sdukef\?
toD;toD;usufpm;&m&SdukefV/ wpfyg;onf wpfyg;\
usufpm;&mtm¹/₂Hkukd rcHpm;ukef/ tb,f£a`E
´wdkYenf;? rsufpd£a`E´ç em;£a`E´ç ESmacgif;£a`E´ç
vQm£a`E´ç ukd,f£a`E´wdkYwnf;/

ighoQif toD;toD;tm¹/₂Hkç
toD;oD;usufpm;&m&Sdukefí wpfyg;onf wpfyg;\
usufpm;&m tm¹/₂HkukdhrcHpm;ukefaom
£ajENig;yg;wdkY\ tm;xm;&mum; tb,fenf;? xkd£a`E
´wdkY\ usufpm;&mtm¹/₂Hkukd tb,fw&m;u cHpm;oenf;
[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif ig;yg;ukefaom £a`E´wdkYonf toD;toD;
tm¹/₂Hk&Sdukef\? toD;toD;usufpm;&m &Sdukef\?
wpfyg;onf wpfyg;\ usufpm;&mtm¹/₂Hkukd
rcHpm;ukef/ tb,f£a`E´wdkYenf;? rsufpd £a`E´çem;
£a`E´ç ESmacgif;£a`E´ç vQm£a`E´ç ukd,f£a`E
´wdkYwnf;/ ighoQif toD;toD;tm¹/₂Hkç
toD;toD;usufpm;&m &Sdukefí wpfyg;onf wpfyg;\
usufpm;&mtm¹/₂Hkukd rcHpm;ukefaom £a`E
´ig;yg;wdkY\ tm;xm;&mum; (aZm) pdwfyif jzpf\?
xkd£a`E´wdkY\ usufpm;&mtm¹/₂Hkukd
aZmpdwfuyifcHpm;\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

456/ ighoQif £a`E´wdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;? rsufpd£a`E´ç em;£a`E
´çESmacgif;£a`E´ç vQm£a`E´ç ukd,f£a`E´wdkYwnf;/

ighoQif £a`E´ig;yg;wdkYonf tb,fukd pGJí
wnfukefoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif £a`E´wdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/ £a`E
´wdkYonf tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;? rsufpd£a`E´çem;£a`E´ç
ESmacgif;£a`E´ç vQm£a`E´ç ukd,f£a`E´wdkYwnf;/
ighoQif p£ajENig;yg;wdkYonf touf]ZD0dwd`E´}ukd
pGJí wnfukef\ [k (rdefYqkd\)/

ighoQif touf]ZD0dwd`E´} onf tb,fukd pGJí
wnfoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif touf]ZD0dwd`E´} onf
ukd,faiGU]ur®ZawaZm"mwf} ukd pGJí wnf\ [k
(rdefYqkd\)/

ighoQif ukd,faiGU]ur®ZawaZm"mwf} onf tb,fukd
pGJí wnfoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif ukd,faiGU]ur®ZawaZm"mwf} onf
touf]ZD0dwdá`E´}ukd pGJí wnf\ [k (rdefYqkd\)/

ighoQif]]touf]ZD0dwdá`E´} onf
ukd,faiGU]ur®ZawaZm"mwf}ukd pGJí wnf\}}
[k ,ckyiftoQifom&dykMwm ajymqkdonfukd igwdkY
od&ukef\

ighoQif]]ukd,faiGU]ur®ZawaZm"mwf}onftouf]ZD0d
wda`E´} ukd pGJí wnf\}} [k ,ckyif toQifom&dykMwm
ajymqkdonfukd igwdkYod&ukef\ ighoQif bpum;\
teuft"dyÜg,fukd tb,fuJhody odrSwf&rnfenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

ighoQif odkYjzpfvQif oifhtm; OyrmjyKtHh? pavmuü
Oyrmjzifhvnf; tcsKdUaom ynm&Sda,musfm;wdkYonf
ajymqkdaom pum;\ teuft"dyÜg,fukd odukef\ ighoQif
awmufavmifaomqDrD;\ rD;vQHukd pGJí tvif;a&mifonf
xif&Sm;ouJhody? tvif;a&mifukd pGJí rD;vQHonf
xif&Sm;ouJhody? ptwlyif touf]ZD0dwdá`E´}onf
ukd,faiGU]ur®ZawaZm"mwf}ukd pGJí wnf\
ukd,faiGU]ur®ZawaZm"mwf}onf touf]ZD0dwdá`E´
}ukd pGJí wnf\}} [k (rdefYqkd\)/

457/ ighoQif xkdtoufwdkYonfyif xkdcHpm;wwfaom
oabmwdkYavm? odkYr[kwf toufwdkYuwpfjcm;ç
cHpm;wwfaomoabmwdkYu wpfjcm;wdkYavm[k
(avQmuf\)/

ighoQif xkdtoufwdkYonfyif
xkdcHpm;wwfaomoabmwdkY r[kwfukey\ ighoQif
rSef\? xkdtoufwdkYonfyif xkdcHpm;wwfaom
oabmwdkY jzpfchMurl prSwfom;rl]onm}ç
cHpm;rl]a0'em}wdkY csKyf&m]eda&m"
ormywfw}ukd 0ifpm;aom &[ef;tm; (ormywfrS) xjcif;onf
rxif&Sm;&m? ighoQif toufu wpfjcm;ç cHpm;wwfaom

oabmu wpfjcm;jzpfjCIF;aMumifh
rSwfom;rl]onm}çcHpm;rl]a0'em}wdkY
csKyf&m]eda&m" ormywf}ukd 0ifpm;aom &[ef;tm;
(ormywfrS) xjCIF;onfxif&Sm;\\k (rdefYqkd\\)/

ighoQif pukd,fukd tb,fw&m;wdkYu
pGefYcGgoGm;aomtcg pukd,fonf pdwfr&Sdaom
xif;wkH;ujhodkY pGefYypfcsxm;tyfonfjzpfí
vJavsmif;&oenf;[k (avQmuf\\)/

ighoQif pukd,fukd touf]ZD0dwdá`E´}?
ukd,faiGU]ur®ZawaZm"mwf}? 0dnmPf?
pw&m;hoHk;yg;wdkY pGefYcGgoGm;aomtcg
pukd,fonf pdwfr&Sd aom xif;wkH;ujhodkY
pGefYypfcsxm;tyfonfjzpfí vJavsmif;&\\k (rdefYqkd\\)/

ighoQif aoqHk;uG,fvGefol (vlaoaumif) ESifh
rSwfom;rl]onm}ç cHpm;rl]a0'em}wdkY
csKyf&m]eda&m"ormywfr} ukd 0ifpm;ol &[ef;wdkY\\
jcm;em;csufum; tb,fenf;[k (avQmuf\\)/

ighoQif aoqHk;uG,fvGefol (vlaoaumif) tm; ukd,f\\
tjyKcH (xGufouf 0ifouf)wdkYonfcsKyfukefNidrf;ukef\\?
Elwf>rufrlukd jyKjyifwwfaom 0dwuf0dpm&wdkYonf
csKyfukefNidrf;ukef\\? pdwf\\ tjyKcH (onmç
a0'em)wdkYonf csKyfukefNidrf;ukef\\?
touf]ZD0dwdá`E´} onf ukef\\?
ukd,faiGU]ur®ZawaZm"mwf} onfNidrf;\\? £a`E
´wdkYonf ysufpD;ukef\\

rSwfom;rl]onm}ç cHpm;rl]a0'em}wdkY
csKyf&m]eda&m"ormywfr} ukd 0ifpm;aom
&[ef;tm;ukd,f\\ tjyKcH (xGufouf 0ifouf)wdkYonf
csKyfukefNidrf;ukef\\? Elwf>rufrlukd
jyKjyifwwfaom0dwuf0dpm&wdkYonf
csKyfukefNidrf;ukef\\? pdwf\\ tjyKcH (onmç
a0'em)wdkYonf csKyfukefNidrf;ukef\\
touf]ZD0dwdá`E´} onf rukef?

ukd,faiGU]ur®ZawaZm"mwf} onf rNidrf;? £a`E
´wdkYonf txl; Munfvifukef\? ighoQif ponfum;
aoqHk;uG,fvGefol (vlaoaumif)
ESifhrSwfom;rl]onm}çcHpm;rl]a0'em}wdkY
csKyf&m]eda&m"ormywf} ukd 0ifpm;ol &[ef;wdkY\
jcm;em;csuf wnf;[k (rdefYqkd\)/

458/ ighoQif qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfaom
vGwfajrmufaom pdwf[laom (ae0onmemonm,we)
ormywf\ taMumif;onf tb,frQwdkYenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfaom
vGwfajrmufaom pdwf[laom (ae0onmemonm,we)
ormywf\ taMumif;wdkYonf av;yg;wdkYwnf;/ ighoQif
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onfcsrf;omqif;&Jukd
y,fjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? 0rf;omrIESifh

ESvHk;romrlwdkY\
a&S;OD;uyifcsKyfESihfjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
qif;&Jcsrf;omr&Sdaom vspfvsl½lrl]Oayu©m}
aMumifhjzpfonfh owd\ pifMu,fjcif;&Sdaom
pwkw¬psmefodkY a&mufí aeV ighoQif
qif;&Jr[kwfcsrf;omr[kwfaomvGwfajrmufaom
pdwf[laom (ae0onmemonm,we) ormywf\
taMumif;wdkYonf pav;yg;wdkYwnf;[k (rdefYqkd\)/

ighoQif (ocFg&tm½Hk) edrdwfr&Sdaom
vGwfajrmufaom pdwf[laom (zv) ormywf\
taMumif;wdkYonf tb,frQwdkYenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif (ocFg&tm½Hk) edrdwfr&Sdaom
vGwfajrmufaom pdwf[laom (zv) ormywf\
taMumif;wdkYonf ESpfyg;wdkYwnf;/ tvHk;pHkaom
(tm½Hk) edrdwfwkdYukd ESvHk;roGif;jcif;?
ocFg&edrdwf r&Sd&m (edAÁmef) "mwfukd
ESvHk;oGGif;jcif;wdkYwnf;/ ighoQif (ocFg&tm½Hk)
edrdwfr&Sdaom vGwfajrmufampdwf[laom (zv)

ormywf\ taMumif;wdkYonf þESpfyg;wdkYyifwnf;[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

ighoQif (ocFg&tm $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk) edrdwfr&Sdaom
vGwfajrmufaom pdwf (zvormywf) wnfwHh&ef
taMumif;wdkYonf tb,frQwdkYenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif (ocFg&tm $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk) edrdwfr&Sdaom
vGwfajrmufaom pdwf (zvormywf) wnfwHh&ef
taMumif;wdkYonf oHk;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tvHk;pHkaom
(tm $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk) edrdwfrwdkYukd ESvHk;roGif;jcif;?
ocFg&edrdwfr&Sd&m (edAÁmef) "mwfukd
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;? a&S;OD;uyif (rnfrQMumatmif
Oifpm;rnf[k tcsdefumvykdif;jcm;rl)
jyKpD&ifjcif;wdkYwnf;/ ighoQif (ocFg&tm $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk)
edrdwfr&Sdaom vGwfajrmufaom pdwf (zvormywf)
wnfwHh&ef taMumif;wdkYonf þoHk;yg;wdkYyifwnf;[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

ighoQif (ocFg&tm $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk) edrdwfr&Sdaom
vGwfajrmufaom pdwf (zvormywf) rS x&ef
taMumif;hwkYonf tb,frQwdkYenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif (ocFg&tm $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk) edrdwfr&Sdaom
vGwfajrmufaom pdwf (zvormywf) rS x&ef
taMumif;wdkYonf ESpfyg;wdkYwnf;/ tvHk;pHkaom
(tm $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk) edrdwfrwdkYukd ESvHk;oGif;jcif;?
ocFg&edrdwfr&Sd&m (edAÁmef) "mwfukd
ESvHk;roGif;jcif;wdkYwnf;/ ighoQif (ocFg&tm $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk)
edrdwfr&Sdaom vGwfajrmufaompdwf (zvormywf) rS
x&ef taMumif;wdkYonf þESpfyg;wdkYyifwnf;[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

459/ ighoQif twkdif;t&Snfr&Sdaom
vGwfajrmufaompdwf (ormywf)? bmrQr&Sd[laom
vGwfajrmufaompdw f (ormywf)? (tm $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk)
qdwfokOf;aom vGwfajrmufaompdwf (ormywf)?
(tm $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk) edrdwf r&Sdaom vGwfajrmufaompdwf

(ormywf)? pw&m;wdkYonf teuft"dyÜg,f toD;oD;jzpfí
o'´g toD;oD; jzpfukefoavm? odkYr[kwf teuft"dyÜg,f
wlí o'´grQomtoD;toD; jzpfoavm[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQif twkdif;t&Snfr&Sdaom vGwfajrmufaompdwf
(ormywf)? bmrQr&Sd[laom vGwfajrmufaom pdwf
(ormywf)? (tm½Hk) qdwfokOf;aom
vGwfajrmufaompdwf (ormywf)? (tm½Hk)
edrdwfr&Sdaom vGwfajrmuf aompdwf (ormywf)?
pw&m;wdkYonf teuft"dyÜg,f toD;oD;jzpfí o'´gtoD;oD;
jzpfukef\laom taMumif;vnf; &Sd\ teuft"dyÜg,f wlí
o'´grQomvQiftoD;toD; jzpf\laom taMumif;vnf; &Sd\

ighoQif pw&m;wdkYonf teuft"dyÜg,f toD;oD;jzpfí
o'´gtoD;oD; jzpfukef\laomtaMumif;um; tb,fenf;/

ighoQif pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf arw
åmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh wpfckaom t&yfrsufESm
ukdysHUESHYapí ae\ xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuf/
oHk;ckajrmuf/ av;ckajrmuft&yfukd ysHUESHUapí ae\
penf;jzifh txufatmufzDvm tvHk;pHkaomt&yf
tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYü rdrdESifh
twljyKíowå0gtm;vHk;yg0ifaom owåavmuukd
jyefYajymaom jrwfaom tykdif;tjcm;r&Sdaom
&efr&SdaomaMumifhMur&Sdaom
arwåmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh ysHUESHUapvsufae\

u½kPmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/y/
rk'dwmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/y/
Oayu©mESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifhwpfckaomt&yfukd
ysHUESHUapí ae\ xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuf/
oHk;ckajrmuf/ av;ckajrmuft&yfukdysHUESHUapí ae\
penf;tm;jzifh txufatmufzDvm tvHk;pHkaomt&yf
tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYü rdrdESifh twljyKí
owå0gtm;vHk;yg0ifaom owåavmuukd jyefYajymaom
jrwfaom tykdif;tjcm;r&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom
aMumifhMur&Sdaom Oayu©mESifh,SOfaom

pdwfjyifh ysHUESHUapí aeV ighoQifpaejcif;ukd
twkdif;t&Snf r&Sdaom vGwfajrmufaompdwf (ormywf)
[k qkd&V

ighoQif bmrQr&Sd[laom vGwfajrmufaompdwf
(ormywf) [lonf tb,fenf;/ ighoQifpomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf tjcif;t&mtm;vHk;tm;jzifh 0dnmPlöm,wepsme
(tm¹/₂Hk) ukd vGefajrmufí]]bmrQ r&Sd}} [k
tmudlönm,weormywfukd jynfhpHkapí aeV ighoQif
paejcif;ukdbmrQr&Sd[laom vGwfajrmufaom pdwf
(ormywf) [k qkd&V

ighoQif (tm¹/₂Hk) qdwfokOf;aom
vGwfajrmufaompdwf (ormywf) [lonf tb,fenf;/
ighoQifpomoemawmfü &[ef;onf awmüwnfijzpfap?
opfyif&if;üwnfijzpfap? qdwfNidrf&m
ausmif;tdyf&mae&müwnfijzpfap]]p
vGwfajrmufaompdwf (ormywf) onf ukd,f]twå}
rSvnf;aumif;? ukd,fykdifOpöm]twåed,}rSvnf;aumif;
qdwfokOf;\}} [k podkY qifjciV ighoQifpqifjcifjcif;ukd
(tm¹/₂Hk) qdwfokOf;aom vGwfajrmufaompdwf
(ormywf) [k qkd&V

ighoQif (tm¹/₂Hk) edrdwfr&Sdaom
vGwfajrmufaompdwf (ormywf) [lonf tb,fenf;/
ighoQifhpomoemawmfü &[ef;onf tvHk;pHkaom
(tm¹/₂Hk) edrdwfdkYukd ESvHk;roGif;jcif;aMumifh
(tm¹/₂Hk) edrdwfr&Sdaom wnfwHhaompdwfukd
jynfhpHkapí aeV ighoQif paejcif;ukd (tm¹/₂Hk) edrdwfr
r&SdaomvGwfajrmufaompdwf (ormywf) [k qkd&V

ighoQif pw&m;wdkYonf teuft"dyÜg,ftoD;oD;jzpfí
o'´gtoD;oD;jzpfukef\ [laomtaMumif;um; ponfyifwnf;/

ighoQif pw&m;wdkYonf teuft"dyÜg,fwlí
o'´grQomvQif toD;oD;jzpf\ [laomtaMumif;um; tb,fenf;/

ighoQif wyfpGef;rl]&m*}onf twkdif;t&Snfukd
jyKwwf\? jypfrSm;rl]a'go}onf twkdif;t&Snfukd
jyKwwf\? awGa0rl]arm[]onf twkdif;t&Snfukd
jyKwwf\ xkdw&m;wdkYonftmoa0gukefNyD;aom
&[ef;tm; y,fNyD;jzpfukef\? tjrpjzwfNyD; jzpfukef\?
(EkwfNyD;aom) xef;yif&mujhodkY jyKNyD;jzpfukef\?
wzef rjzpfatmif jyKNyD;jzpfukef\? aemifftcgü
jzpfjcf;oabm r&Sdawmhukef/ ighoQif twkdif;t&Snf
r&Sdaom vGwfajrmufaompdwf (ormywf)
[lorQwdkYwGif rysufpD;aom vGwfajrmufaom
(t&[wåzkdvf) pdwfukd tjrwfqkH;[k ajymMum;xkduf/
xkdrysufpD;aomvGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzkdvfpdwfonf
wyfpGef;rl]&m*} rS qdwfokOf;V jypfrSm;rl]a'go}rS
qdwfokOf;V awGa0rl]arm[]rS qdwfokOf;V

ighoQif wyfpGef;rl]&m*} onf ESdyfpufwwf\?
jypfrSm;rl]a'go} onf ESdyfpufwwf\? awGa0rl]arm[]
onf ESdyfpufwwf\? xkdw&m;wdkYonf
tmoa0gukefNyD;aom &[ef;tm; y,fNyD; jzpfukef\?
tjrpjzwfNyD; jzpfukef\? (EkwfNyD;aom)
xef;yif&mujhodkY jyKNyD;jzpfukef\? wpfzef rjzpfatmif
jyKNyD;jzpfukef\? aemifftcgü jzpfjcf;oabm
r&Sdawmhukef/ ighoQif ESdyfpufwwfonfhtm¹/₂Hkç
ESdyfpufwwfonfh &m*ponfr&Sdaom
vGwfajrmufaompdwf (ormywf)
[lorQwdkYwGifrysufpD;aom vGwfajrmufaom
(t&[wåzkdvf) pdwfukd tjrwfqkH;[k ajymMum;xkduf/
xkdrysufpD;aom vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf)
pdwfonf wyfpGef;rl]&m*}rS qdwfokOf;V
jypfrSm;rl]a'go}rS qdwfokOf;\? awGa0rl]arm[]rS
qdwfokOf;V

xkdrysufpD;aom vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf)
pdwfonf wyfpGef;rl]&m*}rS qdwfokOf;V
jypfrSm;rl]a'go}rS qdwfokOf;\? awGa0rl]arm[]rS
qdwfokOf;V

ighoQif wyfpGef;rl]&m*} onf (tm¹/₂Hk) edrdwfukd
jyKwwf\? jypfrSm;rl]a'go}onf (tm¹/₂Hk)
edrdwfukdjyKwwf\? awGa0rl]arm[]onf (tm¹/₂Hk)

edrdwfukd jyKwwf\ xkdw&m;wdkYonf
tmoa0gukefNyD;aom &[ef;tm; y,fNyD; jzpfukef\
tjrpjzwfNyD; jzpfukef\ (EkwfNyD;aom)
xef;yif&muJjhodkY jyKNyD;jzpfukef\? wzef rjzpfatmif
jyKNyD;jzpfukef\? aemifcgu jzpfjcf;oabm
r&Sdawmhukef/ ighhoQif (tm½Hk) edrdwfr&Sdaom
vGwfajrmufaom pdwf (ormywf) [lorQwdkYwGif
rysufpD;aom vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf) pdwfukd
jrwl[k ajymMum;xkduf\
xkdrysufpD;aomvGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf)
pdwfonf wyfpGef; rl]&m*} rS qdwfokOf;\?
jypfrSm;rl]a'go}rSqdwfokOf;\? awGa0rl]arm[] rS
qdwfokOf;V

ighhoQif pw&m;wdkYonf teuft"dyÜg,fwlí
o'´grQomvQif toD;toD;jzpf\laomtaMumif;um;
ponfyifwnf;[k toQifom&dykMwmonf ajzqkdV

toQifr[maum|duonf
toQifom&dykMwma[mMum;awmfrlaom
w&m;awmfukd ESpfvkd0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,lavownf;/

oHk;ckajrmuf r[ma0'v'okwf NyD;V

4- plVa0'v'okwf

460/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOfheufwdkYukd tpmauR;&mjzpfao
a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg
0domc Oygoumonf "r®'dEém&[ef;rdef;rxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif ½kdaopGm &Sdckd;í oifhavsmfaom
ae&mü xkdifvsuf ppum;ukd ajymqkd\ -

toQifr]]ouúm, ouúm,¹[k qkd\? toQifr tb,fukd ouúm,
[k jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mxm;ygoenf;}] [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc pOyg'geu©E"m (pGJvrf;zG,f cE"m)
ig;yg;wdkYukd ouúm,[k jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlV

tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf; [lrl- ½lykyg'geu©E"m
(½kyf[laom pGJvrf;zG,fcE"m)? a0'Ekyg'geu©E"m
(cHpm;rl[laom pGJvrf;zG,fcE"m)? oñkyg'geu©E"m
(rSwfom;rl[laom pGJvrf;zG,fcE"m)?
ocFg½kyg'geu©E"m (jyKpD&ifrl[laom
pGJvrf;zG,fcE"m)? 0dnmPkyg'geu©E"m
(txl;odrl[laom pGJvrf;zG,fcE"m)wdkYwnf;/
'g,um0domc pOyg'geu©E"m (pGJvrf;zG,fcE"m)
ig;yg;wdkYukd ouúm,[k jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr aumif;ygayh\}} [k 0domcOygoumonf
"r®'dEém&[ef;rdef;r\ pum;ukd
tvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí xdkYxuftvGef jyóemukd
ar;avQmufjyefV

]]toQifr ouúm,jzpfay:aMumif;
ouúm,jzpfay:aMumif;[k qkd\? toQifr tb,fukdouúm,
jzpfay:aMumif;[k jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlygoenf;}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc wpfzefb0opfukd jzpfapwwfaom
ESpfoufwyfpGef;rl]eE'D&m*} ESifh wpfuGjzpfaom
xdkxkdbkHb0ü tvGefESpfoufwwfaom umr*kPfukd
wyfrufrl]umrwPSm}? bkHb0ukdwyfrufrl]b0 wPSm}?
bkHb0uif;jywfrlukd wyfrufrl]0db0wPSm}?
pwyfrufrl]wPSm}ukdouúm,jzpfay:aMumif;[k
jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr ouúm,csKyf&mç ouúm,csKyf&m[k qkd\
toQifr tb,fukd ouúm,csKyf&m[kjrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlygoenf;}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc xkdwyfrufrl]wPSm}\omvQif t<uif;rjh
wyfpGef;jcif;uif;aomtm;jzifh csLyf&mçpGefYvTwf&mç

wpfzefpGefYvTwf&mç vGwfajrmuf&mç
wG,fwmuyfjidrlr&Sd&m (edAÁmef) ukd
ouúm,csKyf&m[k jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr ouúm,csKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY
a&mufaMumif; tusifhç ouúm,csKyf&m (edAÁmef)
odkYa&mufaMumif;tusifh[k qkd\ toQifr tb,fukd
ouúm,csKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusihf[k jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlygoenf;}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc bjrwaom t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom
r*fukdyifvQif ouúm,csKyf&m (edAÁmef)
odkYa&mufaMumif;tusifh[k jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrl\ pr*f[lonf tb,fenf;? rSefaomt,l]or®m'd|
d}? rSefaomtMuHtpnf]or®mouFyÜ}?
rSefaompum;]or®m0gpm}?
rSefaomtrl]or®mur®EÅ}? rSefaom
toufarG;rl]or®mtmZD0}?
rSefaomtm;xkwfrl]or®m0g,mr}? rSefaom atmufarhrl
]or®mowd}? rSefaom wnfMunfrl]or®morm"d}
aywnf;[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr xkdpGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef}onfyifvQif
xkdpGJvrf;zG,f cE¨m (Oyg'geu©E¨m)
ig;yg;wdkYavm? odkYr[kwf pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef}onf
pGJvrf;zG,f cE¨m (Oyg'geu©E¨m) ig;yg;wdkYrS
wpfjcm;avm}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc xkdpGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} onfyifvQif
xkdpGJvrf;zG,f cE¨m (Oyg'geu©E¨m)
ig;yg;wdkYhr[kwfukef? pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef}onf
pGJvrf;zG,f cE¨m (Oyg'geu©E¨m) ig;yg;wdkYrS
wpfjcm;vnf; r[kwf/ 'g,um0domc pGJvrf;zG,f cE¨m
(Oyg'geu©E¨m) ig;yg;wdkYü vkdcSifwyfrufrl]qE

'&m*}onf pGJvrf;zG,fcE"m (Oyg'geu©E"m)
ig;yg;wdkYü pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} rnf\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

461/]]toQifr tb,fodkY ouúm,'d|d jzpfoenf;}} [k
(avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc pavmuü t&d,mwdkYukd
zl;jrifavhr&Sdaomç t&d,mw&m;ü ruRrf;usif
aomçt&d,mw&m;ü r,Ofaus;aom?
olawmfaumif;wdkYukd zl;jrifavhr&Sdaomç
olawmfaumif; w&m;üruRrf;usifaomç
olawmfaumif;w&m;ü r,Ofaus;aomç
tMum;tjrif&Sdaom ykxkZOf onf½kyfukd twå[k ½l?
(<uif;cE"mukd) ½kyf&Sdaom twå[kvnf;aumif;? twåü
½kyf[kvnf; aumif;? ½kyfÜ twå[kvnf;aumif; ½l/
cHpm;rl]a0'em}ukd/y/ rSwfom;rl]onm}ukd/y/
jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&}wdkYukd/y/ txl;odrl]0dnmOf}ukd
twå[k ½l? (<uif;cE"mukd) txl;odrl]0dnmOf}&Sdaom
twå[kvnf;aumif;? twåü txl;odrl]0dnmOf}
[kvnf;aumif;? txl;odrl]0dnmOf}ü twå[kvnf; aumif;
½l/ 0domc podkYvQif ouúm,'d|d jzpf\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr tb,fodkYvQif ouúm'd|d rjzpfoenf;}} [k
(avsmuf\)/

'g,um0domc pavmuü t&d,mwdkYukd
zl;jrifavh&Sdaomç t&d,mw&m;ü
uRrf;usifaomçt&d,mw&m;ü ,Ofaus;aom?
olawmfaumif;wdkYukd zl;jrifavh&Sdaom
olawmfaumif;w&m;üuRrf;usifaom
olawmfaumif;w&m;ü ,Ofaus;aomç tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uonf ½kyfukd twå[k r½l?
(<uif;cE"mukd) ½kyf&Sdaom twå[k r½l? twåü ½kyf[k
r½l? ½kyfÜtwå[k r½l/ cHpm;rl]a0'em}ukd/y/ r½l/
rSwfom;rl]onm} ukd/y/ r½l/
jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&}wdkYukd/y/ r½l/
txl;odrl]0dnmOf}ukd twå[k r½l? (<uif;cE"mukd)

txl;odrl]0dnmOf}&Sdaom twå[k r½l/ twåü
txl;odrl]0dnmOf}[k r½l? txl;odrl]0dnmOf}ütwå[k
r½l/ 'g,um0domc podkYvQif ouúm,'d|d rjzpf[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

462/]]toQifr jrwfaom t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom r*f[lonf
tb,fenf;}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc ponfyifvQif jrwfaom
t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom r*fwnf;/ þr*f[lonftb,fenf; [lrl-
rSefaomt,l]or®m'd|d}?
rSefaomtMuHtpnf]or®mouFyÜ}?
rSefaompum;]or®m0gpm}? rSefaomtrl]or®mur®
EÅ}? rSefaomtoufarG;rl]or®mtmZD0}?
rSefaomtm;xkwfrl]or®m0g,mr}?
rSefaomatmufarhrl]or®mowd}?
rSefaomwnfMunfrl]or®morm"d} aywnf;[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr jrwfaom t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom r*fonf
tjyKtjyifcH]ocFw} w&m;avm?
odkYr[kwftjyKtjyifcHr[kwfaom]tocFw} w&m;avm}}
[k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc jrwfaom t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom r*fonf
tjyKtjyifcH]ocFw} w&m;aywnf;[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr jrwfaom t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom r*fjzifh
tpk]cE¨m} okH;yg;wdkYukd odrf;,l&oavm? odkYr[kwf
tpk]cE¨m}okH;yg;wdkYjzifh jrwfaom
t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom r*fukd odrf;,l&oavm}} [k
(avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc jrwfaom t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom r*fjzifh
tpk]cE¨m} okH;yg;wdkYukd rodrf;,l&/
tpk]cE¨m}okH;yg;wdkYjzifhom jrwfaom
t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom r*fukd odrf;,l&mV
'g,um0domcrSefaompum;]or®m0gpm}?

rSefaomtrl]or®mur® EÅ}?
rSefaomtoufarG;rl]or®mtmZD0}? þw&m;wdkYukd
oDvtpk]oDvu©E¨m}ü odrf;,l&ukefV/
rSefaomtm;xkwfrl]or®m0g,mr}? rSefaom atmufarhrl
]or®mowd}? rSefaom wnfMunfrl]or®morm"d}?
þw&m;wdkYukd wnfMunfrltpk]orm"du©E¨m}ü
odrf;,l&ukefV rSefaom t,l]or®m'd|d}?
rSefaomtMuHtpnf]or®mouFyÜ}? þw&m;wdkYukd
tjym;tm;jzifh odrltpk]ynmu©E¨m}ü odrf;,l&ukef\k
(rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr tb,fonf wnfMunfrl]orm"d} ygenf;?
tb,fw&m;wdkYonf
wnfMunfrljzpfaMumif;]orm"dedrdwf}wdkYygenf;?
tb,fw&m;wdkYonf wnfMunfrl\ tNcHt&HwdkYygenf;/
tb,f onf wnfMunfrlukd yGm;rsm;jcif;ygenf;}} [k
(avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc pdwf\
tm½kHwpfrsKd;wnf;om&Sdjcif;onf
wnfMunfrl]orm"d}wnf;/ av;yg;aom atmufarhrl
xifjcif;]owdy|mef}wdkYonf
wnfMunfrljzpfaMumif;]orm"dedrdwf}wdkYwnf;/
av;yg;aom
aumif;pGmtm;xkwfjcif;]or®yÜ"mef}wdkYonf
wnfMunfrl\ tNcHt&HwdkYwnf;/
xdkw&m;wdkYukdomvQif rSD0]jcif; yGm;rsm;jcif;
Budrfzefrsm;pGmjyKjcif;onf þt&mü wnfMunfrlukd
yGg;rsm;jcif;wnf;[k (rdefYqkd\)/

463/]]toQifr ocFg&wdkYonf tb,frQwdkYenf;}} [k
(avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc ocFg&wdkYonf ukd,fjzifh
jyKpD&ifrl]um,ocFg&}? Elwfudk
jyKpD&ifrl]0pDocFg&}? pdwfjzifh

jyKpD&ifrl]pdwåocFg&}? poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr tb,fonf ukd,fjzifh jyKpD&ifrl]um,ocFg&}
rnfoenf;? tb,fonf ElwfudkjyKpD&ifrl]0pDocFg&}
rnfoenf;? tb,fonf pdwfjzifh jyKpD&ifrl]pdwåocFg&}
rnfoenf;}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc xGufouf 0ifoufwdkYonf ukd,fjzifh
jyKpD&ifrl]um,ocFg&} rnf\? 0dwuf0dpm&wdkYonf
Elwfukd jyKpD&ifrl]0pDocFg&} rnf\? onmç
a0'emwdkYonf pdwfjzifh jyKpD&ifrl]pdwåocFg&} rnf\
[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr tb,faMumifh xGufouf 0ifoufw&m;wdkYonf
ukd,fjzifh jyKpD&ifrl]um,ocFg&} rnfoenf;?
tb,faMumifh 0dwuf 0dpm&wdkYonf Elwfukd
jyKpD&ifrl]0pDocFg&} rnfoenf;? tb,faMumifh onmç
a0'emwdkYonf pdwfjzifh jyKpD&ifrl]pdwåocFg&}
rnfoenf;}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc xdkxGufouf0ifoufw&m;wdkYonf
ukd,fü jzpfukef\? ukd,fESifh pyfukef\? xdkYaMumifh
xkdxGufouf0ifoufwdkYonf ukd,fjzifh
jyKpD&ifrl]um,ocFg&} rnf\
'g,um0domca&S;OD;uyifMuHpnfí pOf;pm;í aemufrS
pum;ukd >rufqkd\? xdkYaMumifh 0dwuf
0dpm&wdkYonfElwfukd jyKpD&ifrl]0pDocFg&} rnf\
xkdonmça0'emwdkYonf pdwfü jzpfukef\? pdwfESifh
pyfukef\? xdkYaMumifh onmç a0'emwdkYonf
pdwfjzifh jyKpD&ifrl]pdwåocFg&} rnf\k (rdefYqkd\)/

464/]toQifr onmç a0'emcsKyfaejcif;odkY
a&mufrl]eda&m"ormywf} onf tb,fodkYjzpfygoenf;}}
[k (avQmuf\)/ 'g,um0domc onmç
a0'emcsKyfaejcif;odkY a&mufaom &[ef;tm;]]igonf
onmç a0'emcsKyfaejcif;odkY a&mufvdrfhrnf
[lívnf;aumif;? igonf onmça0'emcsKyfaejcif;odkY

a&muf\[\lívnf;aumif;? igonf onmç
a0'emcsKyfaejcif;odkY a&mufNyD}} [\lívnf;aumif;
pdwfrjzpf/ pifppfaomfum; xkd&[ef;onf xkdodkY
csKyfpdrfhaomigS aqmifpGrf;Ekdifaom pdwfukd
a&S;OD;uyif xkdodkYaom tjcif;t&mjzifh
yGg;rsm;xm;V

]]toQifr onmç a0'emcsKyfaejcif;odkY a&mufaom
(eda&m"ormywf0ifpm;onfh) &[ef; tm;tb,fw&m;wdkY
a&S;OD;pGm csKyfMuygoenf;? ukd,fjzifh
jyKpD&ifrl]um,ocFg&} avm? odkYr[kwfElwfukd
jyKpD&ifrl]0pDocFg&} avm? odkYr[kwf pdwfjzifh
jyKpD&ifrl]pdwåocFg&}avm}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc onmç a0'emcsKyfaejcif;odkY
a&mufaom (eda&m"ormywf0ifpm;onfh) &[ef;tm;
Elwfukd jyKpD&ifrl]0pDocFg&} a&S;OD;pGm csKyf\?
xdkYaemuf ukd,fjzifh jyKpD&ifrl]um,ocFg&}?
xdkYaemuf pdwfjzifh jyKpD&ifrl]pdwåocFg&} csKyf\
[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr onmç a0'em csKyfaejcif;odkY
a&mufjCIF;]eda&m"ormywf} rS xrlonf tb,f
odkYjzpfoenf;}} [k (avQmuf\)/ S'g,um0domc onmç
a0'emcsKyfaejcif;odkY a&mufjCIF;]eda&m"ormywf}
rS xaom&[ef;tm;]]igonf onmç a0'emcsKyfaejcif;odkY
a&mufjCIF;rS xawmhrnf[\lívnf;aumif;igonf onmça0'em
csKyfaejcif;odkY a&mufjCIF;rS x\[\lívnf;aumif; igonf
onmç a0'emcsKyfaejcif;odkY a&mufjCIF;rS
xNyD;NyD}} [\lívnf;aumif; pdwfrjzpf/ pifppfaomfum;
xkd&[ef;onfxkdodkYxpdrfhaomigS
aqmifpGrf;Ekdifaom pdwfukd a&S;OD;uyif
xkdodkYaomtjcif;t&mjzifh yGg;rsm;xm;[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr onmç a0'emcsKyfaejcif;odkY
a&mufjCIF;]eda&m"ormywf}rS xaom

&[ef;tm;tb,fw&m;wdkY a&S;OD;pGm
jzpfay:Muygoenf;? ukd,fjzifh jyKpD&ifrl]um,ocFg&}
avm? odkYr[kwf Elwfukd jyKpD&ifrl]0pDocFg&}
avm? odkYr[kwf pdwfjzifh jyKpD&ifrl]pdwåocFg&}
avm}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc onmç a0'emcsKyfaejcif;odkY
a&mufjCIF;]eda&m"ormywf} rS xaom&[ef;tm;
pdwfjzifh jyKpD&ifrl]pdwåocFg&} a&S;OD;pGm
jzpfay:\? xdkYaemuf ukd,fjzifh
jyKpD&ifrl]um,ocFg&}? xdkYaemuf Elwfukd
jyKpD&ifrl]0pDocFg&} jzpfay:\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr onmç a0'emcsKyfaejcif;odkY
a&mufjCIF;]eda&m"ormywf} rS xNyD;aom
&[ef;ukdtb,frQaom awGUxdrl]zó}wdkYonf
awGUxdukefoenf;}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc onmç a0'emcsKyfaejcif;odkY
a&mufjCIF;]eda&m"ormywf} rS xNyD;aom&[ef;ukd
qdwfokOf;aom awGUxdrl]oknwzó}? (tm½kH)
edrdrwfr&Sdaom awGUxdrl]tedrdwåzó}?
awmifhwrlr&Sdaom awGUxdrl]tyÜPd[dwzó} [laom
awGUxdrl okH;yg;wdkYonf awGUxdukef\k
(rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr onmç a0'emcsKyfaejcif;odkY
a&mufjCIF;]eda&m"ormywf} rS xNyD;aom &[ef;\
pdwfonf tb,fodkY nGwfygoenf;? tb,fodkY
ukdif;ygoenf;? tb,fodkY &SdKif;ygoenf;}} [k
(avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc onmç a0'emcsKyfaejcif;odkY
a&mufjCIF;]eda&m"ormywf} rS xNyD;aom &[ef;\
pdwfonf uif;qdwfrl]0da0u} (edAÁmef) odkY nGwf\?
uif;qdwfrl]0da0u} (edAÁmef) odkY ukdif;\? uif;qdwfrl
]0da0u} (edAÁmef) odkY &SdKif;\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

465/]]toQifr cHpm;rl]a0'em}wdkYonf
tb,frQwdkYygenf;}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc cHpm;rl]a0'em}wdkYonf
csrf;omcHpm;rlç qif;&JcHpm;rlç qif;&Jr[kwf
csrf;omr[kwfaom cHpm;rl? poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr csrf;omcHpm;rlonf tb,fygenf;?
qif;&JcHpm;rlonf tb,fygenf;? qif;&J
r[kwfccsrf;omr[kwfaom cHpm;rlonf tb,fygenf;}} [k
(avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc ukd,füaomfvnf;aumif;?
pdwfüaomfvnf;aumif; jzpfonfh
csrf;ajrUom,mpGmcHpm;jcif;onf
csrf;omcHpm;rlyifwnf;/ 'g,um0domc
ukd,füaomfvnf;aumif;? pdwfüaomfvnf;aumif; jzpfonfh
qif;&JjidKjiifpGm cHpm;jcif;onf qif;&JcHpm;rlyifwnf;/
'g,um0domchukd,füaomfvnf;aumif;?
pdwfüaomfvnf;aumif; jzpfonfh
om,mpGmvnf;r[kwfromr,mvnf; r[kwfaom
cHpm;jcif;onf qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfaom
cHpm;rlyifwnf;[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr csrf;omcHpm;rlonf
rnfodkYcsrf;omygoenf;? rnfodkYqif;&Jygoenf;?
qif;&JcHpm;rlonf rnfodkYcsrf;omygoenf;?
rnfodkYqif;&Jygoenf;? qif;&Jr[kwf
csrf;omr[kwfaomcHpm;rlonf rnfodkY csrf;omygoenf;?
rnfodkYqif;&Jygoenf;}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc csrf;omcHpm;rlonf
wnf&SdaeqJtm;jzifh csrf;om\?
azgufjyefajymif;vJaomtm;jzifh qif;&Jv/
qif;&JcHpm;rlonf wnf&SdaeqJtm;jzifh qif;&J\?
azgufjyefajymif;vJaomtm;jzifh csrf;om\
qif;&Jr[kwfccsrf;omr[kwfaom cHpm;rlonf

odaomtm;jzifh csrf;om\? rodaomtm;jzifh qif;&J\[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr csrf;omcHpm;rlü tb,ftEko,onf
udef;0yfoenf;? qif;&JcHpm;rlü tb,ftEko,onf
udef;0yfoenf;? qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfaom cHpm;rlü
tb,ftEko,onf udef;0yfoenf;}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc csrf;omcHpm;rlü &m*gEko,onf
udef;0yf\? qif;&JcHpm;rlü y#dCmEko, onf udef;0yf\?
qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfaom cHpm;rlü
t0dZÆmEko,onf udef;0yf\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr csrf;omcHpm;rltm;vHk;ü &m*gEko,onf
udef;0yfygoavm? qif;&JcHpm;rltm;
vHk;üy#dCmEko,onf udef;0yfygoavm? qif;&Jr[kwf
csrf;omr[kwfaom cHpm;rltm;vHk;üt0dZÆmEko,onf
udef;0yfygoavm}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc csrf;omcHpm;rltm;vHk;ü
&m*gEko,onf r udef;0yf?
qif;&JcHpm;rltm;vHk;üy#dCmEko,onf r udef;0yf?
qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfaom cHpm;rltm;vHk;ü
t0dZÆmEko,onf r udef;0yf\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr csrf;omcHpm;rlü tb,fukd y,f&ygrnfenf;?
qif;&JcHpm;rlü tb,fukd y,f&ygrnfenf;? qif;&Jr[kwf
csrf;omr[kwfaom cHpm;rlü tb,fukd y,f&ygrnfenf;}} [k
(avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc csrf;omcHpm;rlü &m*gEko,ukd
y,f&rnf? qif;&JcHpm;rlü y#dCmEko,ukdy,f&rnf?
qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfaom cHpm;rlü
t0dZÆmEko,ukd y,f&rnf\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr csrf;omcHpm;rltm;vHk;ü &m*gEko,ukd
y,foifhygoavm? qif;&JcHpm;rltm;vHk;üy#dCmEko,ukd
y,foifhygoavm? qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfaom

cHpm;rltm;vHk;üt0dZÆmEko, ukd y,foifhygoavm}}
[k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc csrf;omcHpm;rltm;vHk;ü
&m*gEko,ukd ry,f&?
qif;&JcHpm;rltm;vHk;üy#dCmEko,ukd ry,f&?
qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfaom cHpm;rltm;vHk;ü
t0dZÆmEko,ukdry,f&/

'g,um0domc pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS

uif;qdwfíomvQifMuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf} ESifhwuG
okH;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&}ESifhwuGjzpfaom (eD0&P)
uif;qdwfjcf;aMumifhjzpfonfh ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}
csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí ae\
xkdyXrpsmefjzifh wyfrufrl]&m*} ukd y,f\?
xkdyXrpsmefü &m*gEko,onf rudef;0yf/ 'g,um 0domc
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf]],cktcgü t&d,mwdkYa&mufí
aeMuonfh wnf&m]t&[wåzkdvf} ukd igonf tb,ftcgü
a&mufí ae&tHenf;}} [khqifjcf\ podkY jrwfaom
vGwfajrmuf&m t&[wåzkdvfü awmifhwrlukd
jzpfapaom &[ef;tm;awmifhwrl [laom
taMumif;aMumifh pdwfqif;&Jrl]]a'greó}} jzpf\?
xkdpdwfqif;&Jrl]a'greó}jzifh xdckdufrl]y#dC}²ukd
y,f\? xkdpdwfqif;&Jrl]a'greó}ü y#dCmEko,onf
rudef;0yf/ 'g,um 0domc pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
csrf;omqif;&Jukdy,fjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?

0rf;ajrmufjcf; ESvHk;romjcf;wdkY\ a&S;OD;uyifvQif
csKyfESifhjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;

qif;&Jcsrf;omr&Sdaom

vspfvsl¹/₂lrl]Oayu©m}aMumifh jzpfonfhowd\
pifMu,fjcf; &Sdaom pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufí ae\
xkdpwkw→psmefjzifh rodrl]t0dZÆm}ukdy,f\?
xkdpwkw→psmefü t0dZÆmEko,onf rudef;0yf[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

466/]]toQifr csrf;omcHpm;rl\NydKifbufum;
tb,fygenf;}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc csrf;omcHpm;rl\NydKifbufum;
qif;&JcHpm;rlyifwnf;[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr qif;&JcHpm;rl\NydKifbufum; tb,fygenf;}}
[k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc qif;&JcHpm;rl\NydKifbufum;
csrf;omcHpm;rlyifwnf;[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfaom cHpm;rl\
NydKifbufum; tb,fygenf;}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfaom cHpm;rl\
NydKifbufum; rodrl]t0dZÆm}yifwnf;[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr rodrl]t0dZÆm}\ jyKdifbufum;
tb,fygenf;}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc rodrl]t0dZÆm}\NydKifbufum;
odrl]0dZÆm} yifwnf;[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifr odrl]0dZÆm}\NydKifbufum; tb,fygenf;}}
[k (avQmuf\)/ 'g,um0domc odrl]0dZÆm}\
NydKifbufum; vGwfajrmufrl]0drkwåd} yifwnf;[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifrvGwfajrmufrl]0drkwåd}\NydKifbufum;
tb,fygenf;}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc vGwfajrmufrl]0drkwåd}\
NydKifbufum;Nidrf;at;rl]edAÁmef} yifwnf;[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

]]toQifrNidrf;at;rl]edAÁmef}\NydKifbufum;
tb,fenf;}} [k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um0domc jyóemukd vGefíoGm;\? jyóemwdkY\
tqHk;tydkif;tjcm;ukd ,l&ef rpGrf; Ekdif/ 'g,um0domc
rSef\? jrwfaom tusifhonf edAÁmefodkY ouf0if\?
edAÁmefvQif vm;&m&Sd\? edAÁmefvQif tqHk;&SdV
'g,um0domc tvdk&SdcJhrl oifonf jrwfpGmbk&m;odkY
csOf;uyfí xkdteufukdar;avQmufavmh/ oifhtm;
jrwfpGmbk&m; ajzMum;awmfrlonfhtwkdif;
xkdteufukd rSwfavmh[k (rdefYqkd\)/

467/ xkdtcg 0domcOygoumonf
"r®'dEém&[ef;rdef;r\ pum;ukd ESpfouf
0rf;ajrmufíae&mrS xvsuf "r®'dEém&[ef;rdef;rukd
½kdaopGm &Sdckd;NyD;vQif t½kdaopjyKum
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkYcsOf;uyfí ½kdaopGm
&Sdckd;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifNyD;aomf
"r®'dEém&[ef;rdef;rESifhtwl aumif;pGm
ESD;aESmajymqkdcJhorQaom pum;tvHk;pHkukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; avQmufMum;V

podkY avQmufMum;aomf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
0domcOygoumtm;-]]0domc "r®'dEém&[ef;rdef;ronf
ynm&Sd\? 0domc "r®'dEém&[ef;rdef;ronf
rsm;aomynm&Sd\? 0domc ighukdvnf;tu,fí xkdteufukd
ar;jim;tHh? igonfvnf; xkdteufukd "r®'dEém&[ef;rdef;r
ajzMum;oujhodkYyifvQif ajzMum;&m\? xkdjyóem\
teufonf pteufyifwnf;? podkYyif xkdteufukd
rSwfavmh}} [k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ 0domcOygoumonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;awmfukdESpfvkd onfjzpfí 0rf;ajrmufpGm
cH,lavownf;/

av;ckajrmuf pIVa0'v'okwfNyD;V

1/ ouúm,[klonf xif&Sm;&Sdukd,fwnf;/

2/ a'greójzifh y#dCudk ry,fEdkif/ igü a'greóudk
rjzpfaptHh[k ESvHk;oGif;vsuf 0D&d,udk
jrJNrHpGmjyKí usifhojzifh &tyfaom
tem*grdr*fjzifhom y#dCudk y,f\k rSwf&mV / (t|
uxm)/

Ã

5- pIV"r®orm'geokwf

468/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY}} [k ac:awmfrlV
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]toQifbk&m;}} [k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkY rdefYqkdawmfrlV &[ef;wdkY
w&m;ukd aqmufwnfjCIF;wdkYonf pav;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl- &[ef;wdkY ypöKyÜefü csrf;omí
aemifTCgü qif;&JusKd;&Sdaom w&m;aqmufwnfjCIF;onf
&Sd\? ypöKyÜefüvnf; qif;&J aemifTCgüvnf;
qif;&JusKd;&Sdaom w&m;aqmufwnfjCIF;onf &Sd\?
ypöKyÜefü qif;&Jí aemifTCgü csrf;omusKd;&Sdaom
w&m;aqmufwnfjCIF;onf &Sd\? ypöKyÜefüvnf; csrf;om
aemifTCgüvnf; csrf;omusKd;&Sdaom
w&m;aqmufwnfjCIF;onf &SdV

469/ &[ef;wdkY ypöKyÜefü csrf;omí aemifTCgü
qif;&J usKd;&Sdonfh w&m;aqmufwnfjCIF;um;tb,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY]umrwdkYü tjypfr&Sd}} [k
ajymqkdavh&Sdukef ,lavh&Sdukefaom
tcsKdUaomorPjAm[®PwkdYonf &SdukefV
xkdolwdkYonf umr*kPfwdkYukd
oHk;aqmifcHpm;ukefV qHxHk;xHk;ukefaom
&aohy&dAdkZfrwdkYESifh aysmfyg;ukefV

xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf]]umrwdkYütb,frnfaom
ra&mufvmao;aom ab;ukd jrifukefí umrwdkYukd
y,fjcif;ukd ajymqkd&ukefbdoenf;? umrwdkYukd
vGefajrmufjcif;ukd ynwf&ukefbdoenf;? ysKdEkaom
py&dAkdZfr\ El;nHhaomtarG;&Sdaom vufarmif;\
tawGUonf csrf;om\}} [k xkdolwdkY ajymqkdukef/
xkdolwdkYonfumr*kPfwdekYukd cHpm;Muukef/
umr*kPfwdekYudk cHpm;MuukefaomaMumifh
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoonfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;aom
raumif;aomolwdkY vm;&m ysufpD;í us&m
i&JodkYa&mufMu& ukef/ xkdolwdkYonf xkdi&Jü
Murf;wrf; pyfcg; qkd;&Gm;xufjrufaom
qif;&Ja0'emukdcHpm;Mu& ukef/
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf]]umrwdkYü pra&mufvm
ao;aomab;ukdjrifukefí umrwdkYukdk y,fjcif;ukd
ajymqkdukef\? umrwdkYukd vGefajrmufjcif;ukd
ynwfukef\? igwdkYonf umrtaxmufyHh
umrt&if;cHaMumifh Murf;wrf;pyfcg;
qkd;&Gm;xufrsufaomqif;&Ja0'emukd cHpm;
Mu&ukef\[k xkdolwdkY ajymqkdukef/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; aEGOwkwdkY\
aemufqkH;vü rmavmEG,foD;rSnfhonf uGJJ&m\?
xkdtcgxkdrmaomEG,faphonf wpfckaom
tifMuif;yif&if;ü us&mV xkdtcg
xkdtifMuif;yifüapmifhaeaom ewfonf aMumuf&GUH
xdwfvfYvsuf ylyefjcif;odkY a&muf&mV xkdtcg
xkdtifMuif;yifapmifhewf\ rdwfaqG taygif;toif;
aqGrsKd;om;csif;jzpfukefaom t&Hapmifhewf
awmapmifhewfopfyifapmifhewf aq;rsKd;yif jrufyif
awmpkd;yifwdkYü apmifhaeaom ewfwdekYonf
aygif;qkHpk½kH;vmMuí]]toQifonf raMumufygvifh?
toQifonf raMumufygvifh?
prmaomEG,faphukdhOa'gif;aomfvnf; rsKd&m\?
om;aumif;aomfvnf; pm;&m\? awmrD;aomfvnf;

avmif&m\? awmtvkyf orm;wdkYaomfvnf;
aumuf,loGm;ukef&m\? jcwdkYaomfvnf; wufukef&m\?
rsKd;ratmifbJaomfvnf; jzpf&m\}} [k pdwfoufom&m
&apukef&m\

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf xkd rmavmEG,faphukd
Oa'gif;vnf; rrsKd&m? om;aumifvnf; rpm;&m?
awmrD;vnf; ravmif&m? awmtvkyform;wdkYvnf;
aumuf,l roGm;ukef&m? jcwdkYvnf;rwuf ukef&m?
rsKd;atmifonfvnf; jzpf&m\ xkdrmvavmEG,faphonf
rkd;OD;us rkd;&GmoGef;aomfaumif;pGm omvQif
ayguf&m\ xkdrmvavmEG,fonf ysKdEk\? El;nHh\?
tarG;&Sd\? EG,fvufarmif;&Sd\? xkd rmavmEG,fonf
xkdtifMuif;yifukd uyfrSD&m\

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg xkdtifMuif;yifapmifhewftm;
podkY tMuHjzpf&m\-

]]rdwfaqG taygif;toif;
aqGrsKd;om;csif;jzpfukefaom xkdtoQif t&Hapmifhewf
awmapmifhewfopfyifapmifhewf aq;rsKd;yif jrufyif
awmpkd;yifwdkYü apmifhaom ewfwdkYonf
rmavmEG,faphütb,frnfaom ra&mufvmao;onfh ab;ukd
jrifukefí

aygif;qkHpk½Hk;vmMuum]toQifonfraMumufygvifh?
toQifonf raMumufygvifh? prmvavmEG,faphukd
Oa'gif;aomfvnf; rsKd&m\? om;aumif;aomfvnf;
pm;&m\? awmrD;aomfvnf; avmif&m\?
awmtvkyform;aomfvnf;aumuf,loGm;ukef&m\?
jcwdkYaomfvnf; wufukef&m\? rsKd;ratmifbJaomfvnf;
jzpf&m\}[kpodkY pdwfoufom&m &apukefbdoenf;?
ysKdEkaom prmvavmEG,f\ El;nHhaom
tarG;&SdaomEG,fvufarmif; tawGUonf csrf;om\}} [k
(tMuHjzpf&m\)/

xkdrmvavmEG,fonf xkdtifMuif;yifukd
&pfywfEG,fwufí txufü cG,Sufjcif;ukd

jyKvsufatmufodkY wGJMuNyD;vQif xkdtifMuif;yif\
BuD;ukef BuD;ukefaom tukdif;wdkYukd
csKd;zsuf&m\

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg xkdtifMuif;yifapmifhewftm;
podkY tMuHjzpf&m\-

]]rdwfaqG taygif;toif; aqGrsKd;om;csif;jzpfaom
xkdtoQif t&Hapmifhewf awmapmifhewf
opfyifapmifhewf aq;rsKd;yif jrufyif awmpkd;yifwdkYü
apmifhae&aom ewfwdkYonf rmavmEG,faphü
bra&muf vmao;aom ab;ukd jrifi
aygif;qHkpk¹/₂Hk;Muvsuf]toQifonf raMumufvifh?
toQifonf raMumufygvifh} prmavmEG,faphukd
Oa'gif;aomfvnf; rsdK&m\? om;aumif;aomfvnf;
pm;&m\? awmrD;aomfvnf; avmif&m\?
awmtvkyform;wdkYaomfvnf; aumuf,loGm;ukef&m\?
jcwdkYaomfvnf; wufukef&m\? rsKd;ratmifbJaomfvnf;
jzpf&m\}[k pdwfoufom&m&apukef&m\ igonf
rmavmEG,faph[laom taMumif;aMumifh
Murf;wrf;pyfcg; qkd;&Gm;xufjrufaom qif;&Ja0'emukd
cHpm;&\} } [k (tMuH Hjzpf&m\)/

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyifvQif]]umrwdkYü tjypfr&Sd}} [k
ajymqkdavh&Sdukef ,lavh&SdukefaomtcsKdUaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf &Sdukef\ xkdolwdkYonf
umr*kPfwdkYukd oHk;aqmifcHpm;ukef\
qHxHk;xHk;aom &aohy&dAkdZfrwdkYESifh
aysmfyg;ukef\

xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf]]umrwdkYütb,frnfaom
ra&mufvmao;aom ab;ukd jrifukefi umrwdkYukd
y,fjcif;ukd ajymqkd&ukefbdoenf;? umrwdkYukd
vGefajrmufjcif;ukd ynwf&ukefbdoenf;? ysKdEkaom
py&dEkdZfr\ El;nHhaom tarG;&Sdaom
vufarmif;tawGUonf csrf;om\}} [k xkdolwdkYonf
ajymqkdukef\ xkdolwdkYonf umr*kPfwdkYukd

cHpm;Muukef\? umr*kPfwdkYukd
cHpm;MuukefaomaMumifh ukd,fcE"mysufpD;íaoonfrS
aemufü csrf;omuif;aom raumif;aom olwdkYvm;&m
ysufpD;í us&m i&JodkY a&muf&ukef\ xkdolwdkYonf
xkdi&Jü Murf;wrf;pyfcg; qkd;&Gm;xufjrufaom
qif;&Ja0'emukd cHpm;Mu&ukef\
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf]]umrwdkYü
pra&mufvmao;aom ab;ukd jrifukefíhumrwdkYukd
y,fjcif;ukd ajymqkdukef&m\? umrwdkYukd
vGefajrmufjcif;ukd ynwfukef&m\? igwdkYonf
umrtaxmuftyHh umrt&if;cHaMumifh pMurf;wrf;pyfcg;
qkd;&Gm;xufjrufaomqif;&Ja0'emukd
cHpm;Mu&ukef\}} [k xkdolwdkY ajymqkdukef\
&[ef;wdkY ponfukd ypöKyÜefücsrf;omí aemifcgu
qif;&JusKd;&Sdonfh w&m;aqmufwnfjcif;[k qkd&V

470/ &[ef;wdkY ypöKyÜefüvnf; qif;&J
aemifcguvnf; qif;&JusKd;&Sdonfh
w&m;aqmufwnfjcif;onf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaom yk*³/₄Kdvfonf
t0wfr0wfb] ae\? vGwfvypGmusifh\? vufjzifh (rpifukd)
okwf\? toQifvmavmh qkdol\ qGrf;ukdrch?
toQif&yfavmh qkdol\ qGrf;ukdrch?
rdrdruyfa&mufpD ,laqmifvmaom qGrf;ukdrch?
&nfpI;íjyKaom qGrf;ukdrch? yifhzdwfqGrf;ukdrch?
tkd;0rS (aumfí avmif;aom) qGrf;ukdrch? awmif;0rS
(aumfíavmif;aom) qGrf;ukdrch? wHcg;chKjcm;í
(avmif;aom) qGrf;ukdrch? wkwfjcm;í (avmif;aom)
qGrf;ukdrch? usnfayGUjcm;í (avmif;aom)
qGrf;ukdrch? ESpfamufpm; aepOf xí (avmif;aom)
qGrf;ukdrch? ukd,f0efaqmifrdef;ravmif;aom
qGrf;ukdrch? EdkYwkdufqJrdef;r avmif;aom
qGrf;ukdrch? a,mufsm;ESifh ESD;aESmaeaom
rdef;ravmifaom qGrf;ukdrch? aqmufatm pkaqmif;í
avmif;aom qGrf;wdkYukdrch? acG;arQmf&mrS

qGrf;ukdrcH? ,iftkH&mrS qGrf;ukdrcH? ig;rpm;?
trJrpm;? aoraomuf t&ufraomuf? zGJüjr\$Kyfaom
aq;&nfukd raomuf? wpftdrföom qGrf;cH\? wpfvkwfom
pm;\? ESpftdrföomqGrf;cH\? ESpfvkwfom pm;\y/
ckepftdrföom qGrf;cH\? ckepfvkwfom pm;\?
qGrf;avmif;cGufi,f wpfckpmjzifhvnf; a&mifh&J\?
qGrf;avmif;cGufi,f ESpfckpmjzifhvnf; a&mifh&J\y/
qGrf;avmif;cGufi,f ckepfckpmwdkYjzifhvnf;
a&mifh&J\? wpf&ufjcm;vnf; tpmppm;\?
ESpf&ufjcm;vnf;tpmppm;\y/ ckepf&ufjcm;vnf;
tpmppm;\ penf;jzifh vcGJJwpfMudrfwkdifatmifvnf;
podkYoabm&Sdaom &ufykdif;jcm;i
tpmppm;jcif;tusifhukd usifhvsuf aeV

xkdolnf [if;&Gufukdaomfvnf; pm;ae\
ajymif;qefukdaomfvnf; pm;ae\
usdwfoD;qefukdaomfvnf; pm;ae\
om;a&zwftpteukdvnf; pm;ae\? arSmfukdaomfvnf;
pm;ae\? zGJEkukdaomfvnf; pm;ae\
xrif;&nfukdaomfvnf; aomufae\
ESrf;rlefYnufukdaomfvnf; pm;ae\? jrufukd aomfvnf;
pm;ae\? EGm;acsukdaomfvnf; pm;ae\? awmopfjrpf
opfoD;ukd pm;vsuf rQw\? a<uusaom
opfoD;ukdpm;vsuf rQwV

xkdolnf ykdufqHavQmft0wfwdkYukdvnf; 0wf\
ykdufqHavQmfESifh a&maESm&ufaom
t0wfwdkYukdvnf; 0wf\? vlaoaumifrS t0wfwdkYukdvnf;
0wf\? yHhoult0wfwdkYukdvnf; 0wf\? opfacguf
t0wfwdkYukdaomfvnf; 0wf\? opfeufa&ukdvnf; 0wf\
opfeufa&rQift0wfukdvnf; 0wf\? oref; jruft0wfukdvnf;
0wf\? avQmfawt0wfukdvnf; 0wf\
ysOfcsyft0wfukdvnf; 0wf\? qHjcnf urÁvmt0wfukdvnf;
0wf\? om;NrD;urÁvmukdvnf; 0wf\
cifykwfiSufawmift0wfukdvnf; 0wf\
qHrkwfqdwfukdvnf; Ekwf\?

qHrkwfqdwfEkwfjcf;trlukdtm;xkwf\?
xkdif&efae&mukd y,fí &yfvsvfnf; ae\
aqmifhaMumifhxkdifae\? aqmifhaMumifhxkdifaejcf;
trlukdvfnf; tm;xkwf\? ql;tcif;ay:üvnf; ae\
ql;tcif;ay:ütdyf\? naecsr;vQif oHk;Budrfajrmuf
a&odkY oufqif;jcf;trlukd tm;xkwfae\
podkYvQifpodkYoabm&Sdonfh rsm; jym;aom
ukd,fukd vGefrif;pGm ylyefapaom
tusifhukdrjywftm;xkwfvsvf ae\
471/

xkdolonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoonfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;aom raumif;aomolwdkY vm;&mhysufpD;í
us&m i&JodkY a&muf&\&[ef;wdkY ponfukd
ypöKyÜefüvnf; qif;&J aemifftcgüvnf;
qif;&JusKd;&Sdonfh w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;[k qkd&\

471/ &[ef;wdkY ypöKyÜefü qif;&Jí aemifftcgü
csrf;omusKd;&Sdonfh w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;um;tb,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY pavmuü tcsKdUolonf jyuawhtm;jzifh
wyfrufri]&m*}tm;BuD;aomoabm &Sd\ xkdolonf
wyfrufri]&m*} aMumifhjzpfaom ukd,fqif;&J
pdwffqif;&Jukdrjywf cHpm;&\ jyuawh
tm;jzifhjypfrSm;ri]a'go} tm;BuD;aomoabm &Sd\
xkdolonfjypfrSm;ri]a'go}aMumifhjzpfaom ukd,fqif;&J
pdwffqif;&Jukd rjywf cHpm;&\
jyuawhtm;jzifhawGa0ri]arm[]tm;BuD;aomoabm
&Sd\? xkdolonf awGa0ri]arm[]
aMumifhjzpfaomukd,fqif;&J pdwf qif;&Jukd
rjywf cHpm;&\ xkdolonf ukd,fqif;&J pdwffqif;&JESifh
wuGvnf;rsuf&nfpufvuf ikda<u;vsuf
jynfhpHkpifMu,fpGm jrwfaom tusifhukd usifh\
xkdolonfukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoonf rS aemufü
aumif;aomolwdkYvm;&m ewfjynfodkY a&muf&\?
&[ef;wdkY ponfukd ypöKyÜefü qif;&Jí aemifftcgü
csrf;omusKd;&Sdonfh w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;[kqkd&\

472/ &[ef;wdkY ypöKyÜefüvnf; csrf;om
aemifcgvnf; csrf;omusKd;&Sdonfh
w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;um; tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pavmuü
tcsKdUolonf jyuawhtm;jzifhwyfruf rl]&m*}
tm;BuD;aomoabm r&Sd? xkdolonf
wyfrufrl]&m*}aMumifhjzpfaom ukd,fqif;&Jpdwf
qif;&Jukd rjywfrchpm;&/ jyuawhtm;jzifh
jypfrSm;rl]a'go}tm;BuD;aomoabm r&Sd? xkdolonf
jypfrSm;rl]a'go}aMumifh jzpfaom ukd,fqif;&J
pdwfqif;&Jukd rjywf rcHpm;&/ jyuawhtm;jzifh awGa0rl
]arm[] tm;BuD;aomoabm r&Sd? xkdolonf
awGa0rl]arm[] aMumifhjzpfaom ukd,fqif; &J
pdwfqif;&Jukd rjywf rcHpm;&/ xkdolonf
umr*kPfwdkYrSuif;qdwfíomvQif tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQifMuHpnfrl]0dwuf} ESifh
wuGjzpfaomoHk;oyfqifjcf;rl]0dpm&}ESifh wuGjzpf
aom (eD0&P) uif;jcf;aMumifhjzpfonfh
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufíaeV 0dwuf
0dpm&Nidrf;jcf;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefüpdwfkud
Munfvifapwwfaom pdwfwnf Munfrl]orm"d}ukd
jzpfyGm;apwwfaomMuHpnfrl]0dwuf}r&Sdaom
oHk;oyfqifjcf;rl]0dpm&} r&Sdaom wnfMunfrl]orm"d}
aMumifhjzpfonfhESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}
csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom 'kwd,psmefodkY/y/
wwd,psmefodkY/y/ pwkw→psmefodkYa&mufí aeV
xkdolonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aonfrS aemufü
aumif;aomolwdkYvm;&mjA[®mhjynfodkY a&muf&V
&[ef;wddkY ponfukd ypöKyÜefüvnf; csrf;om
aemifcgvnf;csrf;omusKd;&Sdonfh
w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;[k qkd&V

&[ef;wdkY w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;wdkYonf
pav;yg;wdkYyifwnf;[k pw&m;pum;ukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf a[mMum;awmfrlV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ w&m;ukd
ESpfjcdKuf 0rf;ajrmufMuukef\

ig;ckajrmufaom plV"r®orm'geokwfNyD;

6- r[m"r®orm'geokwf

473/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY}} [k ac:awmfhrl\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]toQifbk&m;}} [k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;Muukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkY rdefYawmfrl\ -

]]&[ef;wdkY rsm;aomtm;jzifh
owå0gwdkYonf]tvkdr&Sdtyf rESpfouftyf
pdwfESvHk;ukdryGg;apwwfaom w&m;wdkY
qkwf,kwfukefrl aumif;avpG? tvkd&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf
pdwfESvHk;ukdyGg;apwwfaom w&m;wdkY
wkd;yGg;ukefrl aumif;avpG}[k podkYvkdvm;jcif;
&Sdukef\ podkYvkdcsifjcif; &Sdukef\? podkY
&vkdukef\ &[ef;wdkY xkdowå0gwdkYtm; podkY
vkdvm;jcif;vkdcifjcif; &vkdcif; &Sdukefvsuf
tvkdr&Sdtyf rESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;ukd
ryGg;apwwfaomw&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;ukef\?
tvkd&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;ukd
yGg;apwwfaom w&m;wdkYqkwf,kwfukef\ &[ef;wdkY
xkdokdkYjzpf&mü oifwdkYonf
tb,ftaMumif;ukd,HkMunfukefoenf;}} [k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYtm;
w&m;wdkYonfjrwpfGmbk&m;vQif trGeftp&Sdygukef\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;vQif xkwfaqmifjywwfol &Sdygukef\?

jrwpfGmbk&m;vQif rSDckdtm;xm;&m &Sdygukef/
toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\
xkdrdefYqkdawmfrlaomw&m;pum;\ teuft"dyÜg,fukd
jrwpfGmbk&m; omvQif a0zefa[mMum;awmfrllyg?
jrwpfGmbk&m;txHrS emMum;í &[ef;wdkYonf
aqmifxm;Muyg ukefvdrfhrnf[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdodkYjzpfvQif em;axmifMuukefavmh?
aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;Muukefavmh?
a[mMum;aytHh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}} [k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;Muukef/
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkY a[mMum;awmfrl/

474/ &[ef;wdkY pavmuü t&d,mwdkYukd
zl;jrifavhr&Sdç t&d,mw&m;ü
ruRrf;usifaomçt&d,mw&m;ü ,Ofaus;rlr&Sdaom?
olawmfaumif;wdkYukd zl;jrifavhr&Sdç
olawmfaumif;w&m;üruRrf;usifaomç
olawmfaumif;w&m;ü ,Ofaus;rlr&Sdaomç
tMum;tjrirf&Sdaom ykxkZÆOfonfrSD0Joifhaom
w&m;çrrSD0Joifhaomw&m;wdkYukd rod?
qnf;yl;oifhaomw&m;ç rqnf;yl;oifhaomw&m;wdkYukd
rod? xkdolonf rSD0Joifhaomw&m;ç
rrSD0Joifhaomw&m;wdkYukd rodrlí
qnf;yl;oifhaomw&m; rqnf;yl;oifhaomw&m;wdkYukd
rodbj rrSD0Joifhaomw&m;wdkYukd rSD0J\
rSD0Joifhaomw&m;wdkYukd rrSD0J/
qnf;yl;oifhaomw&m;wdkYukd qnf;yl;\?
qnf;yl;oifhaomw&m;wdkYukdrqnf;yl;/
rrSD0Joifhaomw&m;wdkYukd rSD0Jí
rSD0Joifhaomw&m;wdkYukd rrSD0Jaom
qnf;yl;oifhaomw&m;wdkYukd qnf;yl;í
qnf;yl;oifhaomw&m;wdkYukd rqnf;yl;aom xkdoltm;
tvkdr&SdtyfrESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;ukd

ryGg;apwwfaomw&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;ukef\?
tvkd&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;ukd
yGg;apwwfaomw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfukef\
xkdodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,faMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY
xkdoabmonf rodwwfol vlrkdufwdkY\ xHk;wrf;twkdif;
jzpf&jrJjzpfafaomaMumifhwnf;/¹

&[ef;wdkY t&d,mwdkYukd zl;jrifavh&Sdaomç
t&d,mw&m;ü uGsr;usifaomç
t&d,mw&m;ü,Ofaus;NyD;aom?
olawmfauimf;wdkYukd zl;jrifavh&Sdaomç
olawmfauimf;w&m;ü uRr;usifaomçolawmf
aumif;w&m;ü ,Ofaus;NyD;aomç tMum;tjrf&Sdaom
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhonfrSD0Joifhaomw&m;ç
rrSD0Joifhaomw&m;wdkYukd od\
qnf;yl;oifhaomw&m;ç rqn;yl;oifhaomw&m;wdkYukd
od\ xdkolonf rSD0Joifhaomw&m;ç
rrSD0Joifhaomw&m;wdkYukd odí
qnf;yl;oifhaomw&m;ç rqn;yl;oifhaomw&m;wdkYukd
odí rrSD0Joifhaomw&m;wdkYukd rrSD0J?
rSD0Joifhaomw&m;wdkYukd rSD0J\
rqn;yl;oifhaomw&m;wdkYukd rqn;yl;?
qnf;yl;oifhaomw&m;wdkYukd qnf;yl;h\
rrSD0Joifhaomw&m;wdkYukd rrSD0JbJ rSD0Joifhaom
w&m;wdkYukd rSD0Jaomç
rqn;yl;oifhaomw&m;wdkYukd rqn;yl;bJ
qnf;yl;oifhaomw&m;wdkYukd qnf;yl;aom xkdoltm;
tvkdr&Sdtyf rESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;ukd
ryGg;apwwfaomw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfukef\
tvkd&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf
pdwfESvHk;ukdyGg;apwwfaomw&m;wdkY
wkd;yGg;ukef\ xkdodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,faMumifhenf;?
&[ef;wdkYxkdoabmonf ynm&Sdvlvdr®mwdkY\
xHk;wrf;twkdif; jzpf&jrJjzpfafaomaMumifhwnf;/

475/ &[ef;wdkY w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;wdkYonf
pav;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl- &[ef;wdkY
ypöKyÜefüvnf; qif;&J aemiftcgüvnf;
qif;&JusKd;&Sdaom w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;onf &Sd\
ypöKyÜefü csrf;omí aemiftcgü qif;&JusKd;&Sdaom
w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;onf&Sd\ ypöKyÜefü qif;&Jí
aemiftcgü csrf;omusKd;&Sdaom
w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;onf &Sd\ ypöKyÜefüvnf; csrf;om
aemiftcgüvnf; csrf;omusKd;&Sdaom
w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;onf &Sd\

476/ &[ef;wdkY xkdav;yg;wdkYwGif ypöKyÜefüvnf;
qif;&J aemiftcgüvnf;
qif;&JusKd;&Sdonfhw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd ynmrJhol
vlrkdufonf rodrl]t0dZÆm} &Sdonfjzpfí]]pw&m;
aqmufwnfjcf;onf ypöKyÜefüvnf; qif;&J aemiftcgüvnf;
qif;&JusKd;&Sd\}} [k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm cGJjcm;írod?
xkdkdw&m; aqmufwnfjcf;ukd ynmrJhol vlrkdufonf
rodrl]t0dZÆm} &Sdonfjzpfíf[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
cGJjcm;í rodrlaMumifh xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd
rSD0J\? xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukdrMuOfa&Smif?
xkdkdw&m; aqmufwnfjcf;ukd rSD0Jí
xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd
rMuOfa&Smifaomxkdoltm; tvkdr&Sdtyf rESpfouftyf
pdwfESvHk;ukd ryGg;apwwfaomw&m;wdkY
wkd;yGg;ukef\? tvkd&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf
pdwfESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwfaom w&m;wdkY
qkwf,kwfukey/ xkdodkYjzpfjcf;onftb,faMumifhenf;?
&[ef;wdkY xkdoabmonf rodwwfol vlrkdufwdkY\
xHk;wrf;twkdif; jzpf&jr]jzpfafaomaMumifhwnf;/ (1)

&[ef;wdkY xkdav;yg;wdkYwGif ypöKyÜefü csrf;omí
aemuftcgü qif;&JusKd;&Sdonfh
w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd ynmrJhol vlrkdufonf
rodrl]t0dZÆm}&Sdonfjzpfí]]pw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;onf
ypöKyÜefü csrf;omí aemiftcgü qif;&JusKd;&Sd\}}

[k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm cGJjcm;í rod? xkdkdw&m;
aqmufwnfjcf;ukd ynmrJhol vlrkdufonfrodrI]t0dZÆm}
&Sdonfjzpfí[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm cGJjcm;í rodrlaMumifh
xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukdrSD0]\?
xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd rMuOfa&Smif? xkdkd
w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd
rSD0]íxkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd
rMuOfa&Smifaomxkdolm; tvkdr&Sdtyf rESpfouftyf
pdwfESvHk;ukdryGg;apwwfukefaom w&m;wdkY
wkd;yGg;ukef\? tvkd&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf
pdwfESvHk;ukdryGg;apwwfaomw&m;wdkY
qkwf,kwfukef\ xkdodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,faMumifhenf;?
&[ef;wdkYxkdoabmonf rodwwfol vlrkdufwdkY\
xHk;wrf;twkdif; jzpf&jrJjzpfafaomaMumifhwnf;/ (2)

&[ef;wdkY xkdav;yg;wdkYwGif ypöKyÜefü qif;&Jí
aemufctgü csrf;omusKd;&Sdonfh
w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd ynmrJhol vlrkdufonf
rodrl]t0dZÆm}
&Sdonfjzpfí]]pw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;onf ypöKyÜefü
qif;&Jí aemifctgü csrf;omusKd; &Sd\}}
[k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm cGJjcm;í rod?
xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd ynmrJhol vlrkdufonf
rodrl]t0dZÆm} &Sdonfjzpfí[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
cGJjcm;í rodrlaMumifh xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd
rrSD0]? xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd MuOfa&Smif\
xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd rrSD0]bj
xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd MuOfa&Smifaom
xkdolm; tvkdr&Sdtyf rESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;ukd
ryGg;apwwfaom w&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;ukef\
tvkd&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;ukd
yGg;apwwfaom w&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfukef\
xkdodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,faMumifhhenf;? &[ef;wdkY
xkdoabmonf rodwwfol vlrkdufwdkY\
xHk;wrf;twkdif; jzpf&jrJjzpfafaomaMumifhwnf;/ (3)

&[ef;wdkY xkdav;yg;wdkYwGif ypöKyÜefüvnf;
csrf;om aemifftcgüvnf;
csrf;omusKd;&Sdonfhw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd
ynmrJhol vlrkufonf rodrl]t0dZÆm}
&Sdonfjzpfí]]pw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;onf ypöKyÜefüvnf;
csrf;om aemifftcgüvnf; csrf;omusKd;&Sd\}}
[k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm cGJjcm;írod? xkdkdw&m;
aqmufwnfjcf;ukd ynmrJhol vlrkdufonf
rodrl]t0dZÆm} &Sdonfjzpfíf[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
cGJjcm;í rodrlaMumifh xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd
rrSD0J? xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd MuOfa&Smif\?
xkdkdw&m;aqmuf wnfjcf;ukd rrSD0JbJ
xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd MuOfa&Smifaom
xkdoltm; tvkdr&Sdtyf rESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;ukd
ryGg;apwwfaomw&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;ukef\?
tvkd&SdtyfESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;ukd
yGg;apwwfaomw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfukey\/
xkdodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,faMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY
xkdoabmonf rodwwfol vlrkdufwdkY\ xHk;wrf;twkdif;
jzpf&jrJjzpfafaomaMumifhwnf;/ (4)

477/ &[ef;wdkY xkdav;yg;wdkYwGif ypöKyÜefüvnf;
qif;&J aemuftcgüvnf; qif;&JusKd;&Sd
onfhw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd ynm&SSdol onf
odrl]0dZÆm} &Sdonfjzpfí]]pw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;
onfypöKyÜefüvnf; qif;&J aemifftcgüvnf;
qif;&JusKd;&Sd\}} [k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm cGJjcm;í od\?
xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd ynm&Sdol onf
odrl]0dZÆm} &Sdonfjzpfíf[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
cGJjcm;í odrlaMumifh xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd
rrSD0J? xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd MuOfa&Smif\?
xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd rrSD0JbJ
xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd MuOfa&Smifaom
xkdoltm; tvkdr&SdtyfrESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;ukd
ryGg;apwwfaom w&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfukey\?

tvkd&Sdtyf ESpfouftyfpdwfESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwfaom
w&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;ukef\ xkdodkYjzpfjcf;onf
tb,faMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY xkdoabmonf
ynm&Sdvlvdr®mwdkY\ xHk;wrf;twkdif;
jzpf&jrJjzpfafaomaMumifhwnf;/ (1)

&[ef;wdkY xkdav;yG;wdkYwGif ypöKyÜefü csrf;omí
aemifcgu qif;&JusKd;&Sdonfh w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd
ynm&Sdol onf odrl]0dZÆm}
&Sdonfjzpfí]]pw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;onfypöKyÜefü
csrf;omí aemifcgu qif;&JusKd;&Sd\}}
[k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm cGJjcm;í od\?
xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd ynm&Sdolonf
odrl]0dZÆm} &Sdonfjzpfí[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
cGJjcm;í odrlaMumifhxkdkdw&m; aqmufwnfjcf;ukd
rrSD0J? xkdkdw&m; aqmufwnfjcf;ukd MuOfa&Smif\?
xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd rrSD0JbJ
xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd MuOfa&Smifaom
xkdoltm; tvkdr&SdtyfrESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;ukd
ryGg;apwwfaomw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfukef\?
tvkd&Sdtyf ESpfouftyfpdwfESvHk;ukd
yGg;apwwfaomw&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;ukef/
xkdodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,faMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY xkd
oabmonf ynm&SSdvlvdr®mwdkY\ xHk;wrf;twkdif;
jzpf&jrJjzpfafaomaMumifhwnf;/ (2)

&[ef;wdkY xkdav;yG;wdkYwGif ypöKyÜefü qif;&Jí
aemuftcgu csrf;omusKd;&Sdonfh
w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd ynm&Sdolonf odrl]0dZÆm}
&Sdonfjzpfí]]pw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;onfypöKyÜefü
qif;&Jí aemifcgu csrf;om\}} [k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
cGJjcm;í od\? xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd
ynm&Sdolonf odrl]0dZÆm}
&Sdonfjzpfí[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm cGJjcm;íodrlaMumifh
xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd rSD0J\? xkdkdw&m;
aqmufwnfjcf;ukd rMuOfa&Smif?

xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd rSD0Jí xkdkd
w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd rMuOfa&Smifaom
xkdoltm;tvkdr&Sdtyf rESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;ukd
ryGg; apwwfaom w&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfukef\?
tvkd&SdtyfESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwfaom
w&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;ukef\ xkdodkY
jzpfjcf;onfhtb,faMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY xkdoabmonf
ynm &SSdvlvdr®mwdkY\
xHk;wrf;twkdif;jzpf&jrJjzpfamaMumifhwnf;/ (3)

&[ef;wdkY xkdav;yG;wdkYwGif ypöKyÜefüvnf;
csrf;om aemifcgvnf;
csrf;omusKd;&Sdonfhw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd
ynm&Sdolonf odrI]0dZÆm}
&Sdonfjzpfí]]pw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;onfypöKyÜefüvnf;
csrf;om aemifcgvnf; csrf;om\}}
[k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm cGJjcm;í od\
xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd ynm&Sdolonf
odrI]0dZÆm} &Sdonfjzpfí[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
cGJjcm;í odrIaMumifh xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd
rSD0J\? xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd rMuOfa&Smif?
xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd rSD0Jí
xkdkdw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukd rMuOfa&Smifaom
xkdoltm; tvkdr&SdtyfrESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;ukd
ryGg;apwwfaomw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfukef\?
tvkd&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;ukd
yGg;apwwfaomw&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;;ukef\
xkdodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY
xkdoabmonf ynm&Sdvlvdr®mwdkY\
xHk;wrf;twkdif;
jzpf&jrJjzpfamaMumifhwnf;/ (4)

478/ &[ef;wdkY ypöKyÜefüvnf; qif;&Jí
aemifcgvnf; qif;&JusKd;&Sdonfh
w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;onf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pavmuü
tcsKdUolonf ukd,fqif;&JrI pdwffqif;&JrIESifhwuGvnf;
olUtoufukd owfavh&Sd\? olUtoufowfjcf;[laom

taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrlukd
cHpm;&V ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&JrlESifhwuGvnf;
ray;onfukd ,lavh&Sd\? ray;onfukd ,ljcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrlukd
cHpm;&V ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&JrlESifhwuGvnf;
umrwdkYü rSm;aomtm;jzifh usifhavh&Sd\?
umrwdkYürSm;aomtm;jzifh usifhjcf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrlukd
cHpm;&V ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&JrlESifh wuGvnf;
rkom;ajym qkdavh&Sd\? rkom;ajymqkdjcf;
[laomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf; ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfqif;&Jrlukd cHpm;&\? ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfqif;&JrlESifhwuGvnf; ukef;pum;ajym\?
ukef;pum;ajymjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrlukd cHpm;&V ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfqif;&JrlESifhwuGvnf; Murf;wrf;aompum;ukd
ajymqkd\? Murf;wrf;aompum;ukd ajymqkdjcf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfqif;&JrlukdcHpm;&V ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfqif;&JrlESifhwuGvnf;Nydefzsif;aompum;ukd
ajymqkdavh&Sd\? Nydefzsif;aom pum;ukd
ajymqkdjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfqif;&JrlukdcHpm;&V ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfqif;&JrlESifh wuGvnf;
a&S;½IMuHpnfrl]tbdZösm}rsm;\?
a&S;½IMuHpnfrl]tbdZösm} [laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrlukd
cHpm;&V ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrl ESifhwuGvnf;
zsufqD;vkdaompdwf &Sd\?
zsufqD;vkdrI[laomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf; ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfqif;&Jrlukd cHpm;&\? ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfqif;&JrlESifhwuGvnf; rSm;aomt,l&Sd\? rSm;aom
t,l[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
ukd,fqif;&Jrlpdwfqif;&Jrlukd cHpm;&V xkdolonf

ukd,fcE"m ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
csrf;omuif;aomraumif;aomolwdkYvm;&m
ysufpD;íus&m i&JodkY a&muf&V &[ef;wdkY ponfukd
ypöKyÜefüvnf;qif;&J aemiftcgüvnf;
qif;&JusKd;&Sdonfh w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;[k qkdyfV (1)

479/ &[ef;wdkY ypöKyÜefü csrf;omí aemiftcgü
qif;&JusKd;&Sdonfh w&m;aqmufwnfjcf; onftb,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY pavmuü tcsKdUolonf csrf;omrl
0rf;ajrmufrlESifhwuGvnf;olUtoufukd owfavh&Sd\
olUtoufowfjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; csrf;omrl
0rf;ajrmufrlukd cHpm;&V csrf;omrl
0rf;ajrmufrlESifhwuGvnf; ray;onfukd ,lavh&Sd\
ray;onfukd ,lcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; csrf;omrl
0rf;ajrmufrlukd cHpm;&V csrf;omrl
0rf;hajrmufrlESifhwuGvnf; umrwdkYü
rSm;aomtm;jzifh usifh\? umrwdkYü rSm;aomtm;jzifh
usifhjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; csrf;omrl
0rf;ajrmufrlukd cHpm;&V csrf;omrl
0rf;ajrmufrlESifhwuGvnf; rkom;ajymqkdavh&Sd\
rkom;ajymqkdjcf; [laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
csrf;omrl0rf;ajrmufrlukd cHpm;&V csrf;omrl
0rf;ajrmufrlESifhwuGvnf; ukef;pum;ajymqkd\
ukef;pum;ajymqkdjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlukd cHpm;&V
csrf;omrl0rf;ajrmufrlESifhwuGvnf;
Murf;wrf;aompum;ukd ajymqkd\
Murf;wrf;aompum;ukd ajymqkdjcf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlukd
cHpm;&V csrf;omrl
0rf;ajrmufrlESifhwuGvnf;Nydefzsif;aompum;ukd
ajymqkdavh&Sd\
ajymqkdjcf;[laomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf; csrf;omrl
0rf;ajrmufrlukd cHpm;&V csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlESifh
wuGvnf; a&S;½lMuHpnfrl]tbdZösm} rsm;\?

a&S;½IMuHpnfrl]tbdZösm} [laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlukd
cHpm;&V csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrIESifhwuGvnf;
zsufqD;vkdaompdwf&Sd\? zsufqD;vkdrI[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlukd
cHpm;&V csrf;omrl0rf;ajrmufrIESifhwuGvnf;
rSm;aomt,l&Sd\? rSm;aomt,l[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlukd
cHpm;&V xkdolonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;omuif;aom
raumif;aomolwdkYvm;&m ysufpD;íus&m i&JodkY
a&muf&V &[ef;wdkY þonfukd ypöKyÜefücsrf;omí
aemifftcgü qif;&JusKd;&Sdonfh w&m;aqmufwnfjcfif;[k
qkdtYfV (2)

480/ &[ef;wdkY ypöKyÜefü qif;&Jí aemifftcgü
csrf;omusKd;&Sdonfh w&m;aqmufwnfjcfif; onftb,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY þavmuü tcsKdUolonf ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfqif;&JrlIESifhwuGvnf;olUtouf owfjcfif;rS
MuOfa&Smif\? olUtoufowfjcfif;rS MuOfa&Smifjcfif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrlukd
cHpm;&V ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&JrlIESifhwuGvnf;
ray;onfukd ,ljcfif;rS MuOfa&Smif\? ray;onfukd ,ljcfif;rS
MuOfa&Smifjcfif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrlukd
cHpm;&V ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&JrlIESifhwuGvnf;
umrwdkYü rSm;aomtm;jzifh usifhjcfif;rS MuOfa&Smif\?
umrwdkYü rSm;aomtm;jzifh
usifhjcfif;rSMuOfa&Smifjcfif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrlukd
cHpm;&V ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&JrlIESifhwuGvnf;
rkom;ajymqkdjcfif;rS MuOfa&Smif\?
rkom;ajymqkdjcfif;rSMuOfa&Smifjcfif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrlukd
cHpm;&V ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&JrlIESifhwuGvnf; ukef;

pum; ajymqkdjcf;rS MuOfa&Smif\?
ukef;pum;ajymqkdjcf;rS MuOfa&Smifjcf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfqif;&JrlukdcHpm;&V ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfqif;&JrlESifhwuGvnf; Murf;wrf; aompum;ukd
ajymqkdjcf;rSMuOfa&Smif\? Murf;wrf;aompum;ukd
ajymqkdjcf;rS MuOfa&Smifjcf;
[laomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf; ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfqif;&Jrlukd cHpm;&V ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfqif;&JrlESifhwuGvnf;Nydefzsif;aompum;ukd
ajymqkdjcf;rS MuOfa&Smif\? Nydefzsif;aom pum;ukd
ajymqkdjcf;rS MuOfa&Smifjcf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrlukd
cHpm;&V ukd,f qif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&JrlESifhwuGvnf;
a&S;½lMuHpnfr l]tbdZösm} rrrsm;?
a&S;½lrMuHpnfrl[laomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;
ukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrlukd cHpm;&V ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfqif;&JrlESifhwuGvnf; zsufqD;vkdaom pdwfr&Sd?
rzsufqD;vkdjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
ukd,fqif;&Jrlpdwfqif;&Jrlukd cHpm;&V ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfqif;&JrlESifhwuGvnf; rSefaom t,l&Sd\? rSefaomt,l
[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ukd,fqif;&Jrl
pdwfqif;&Jrlukd cHpm;&V xkdolonfhukd,fcE`m
ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom
olwdkYvm;&m ewfjynfodkY a&muf&V &[ef;wdkY
ponfukd ypöKyÜefü qif;&Jí aemiftcgü
csrf;omusKd;&Sdonfh w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;[kqkdyfV
(3)

481/ &[ef;wdkY ypöKyÜefüvnf;csrf;om
aemiftcgüvnf; csrf;omusKd;&Sdonfh
w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;onf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pavmuü
tcsKdUolonf csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlESifhwuGvnf;
olUtoufowfjcf;rS MuOfa&Smif\? olUtoufowfjcf;rS
MuOfa&Smifjcf;[laomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf; csrf;omrl

0rf;ajrmufrlukd cHpm;&V csrf;omrl
0rf;ajrmufrlESifhwuGvnf;ray;onfukd,ljcif;rS
MuOfa&Smif\? ray;onfukd,ljcif;rS MuOfa&Smifjcif;
[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlukd
cHpm;&V csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlESifhwuGvnf;
umrwdkYü rSm;aomtm;jzifh usifhjcif;rS MuOfa&Smif\?
umrwdkYü rSm;aomtm;jzifh
usifhjcif;rSMuOfa&Smifjcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlukd
cHpm;&V csrf;omrl0rf;ajrmufrlESifhwuGvnf;
rkom;ajymqkdjcif;rS MuOfa&Smif\?
rkom;ajymqkdjcif;rSMuOfa&Smifjcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlukd
cHpm;&V csrf;omrl0rf;ajrmufrlESifh wuGvnf;
ukef;pum;ajymqkdjcif;rS MuOfa&Smif\?
ukef;pum;ajymqkdjcif;rSMuOfa&Smifjcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; csrf;om rl 0rf;ajrmufrlukd
cHpm;&V csrf;omrl0rf;ajrmufrlESifhwuGvnf;
Murf;wrf;aom pum;ukd ajymqkdjcif;rS MuOfa&Smif\?
Murf;wrf;aompum;ukd ajymqkdjcif;rS MuOfa&Smifjcif;
[laom taMumif; aMumifhvnf; csrf;omrl
0rf;ajrmufrlukdcHpm;&V csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlESifh
wuGvnf;Nydefzsif; aom pum;ukd
ajymqkdjcif;rSMuOfa&Smif\? Nydefzsif;aompum;ukd
ajymqkdjcif;rS MuOfa&Smifjcif; [laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlukd
cHpm;&V csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlESifh wuGvnf;
a&S;½lMuHpnfrl]tbdZösm}rrsm;?
a&S;½lrMuHpnfrl[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; csrf;om
rl 0rf;ajrmufrlukdcHpm;&V csrf;omrl
0rf;ajrmufrlESifhwuGvnf; zsuqD;vkdaompdwfr&Sd?
rzsuf qD;vkdcif;[laomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf; csrf;omrl
0rf;ajrmufrlukd cHpm;&V csrf;omrl
0rf;ajrmufrlESifhwuGvnf;rSefaomt,l &Sd\?

rSefaomt,l[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; csrf;omrl
0rf;ajrmufrlukdcHpm;&\ xkdolonf ukd,fcE`mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
aumif;aomolwdkYvm;&mewfjynfodkY a&muf&\
&[ef;wdkY ponfukd ypöKyÜefüvnf; csrf;om
aemiftcgüvnf;csrf;omusKd;&Sdonfh
w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;[k qkdyfV

&[ef;wdkY w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;wdkYonf
pav;yg;wdkYwnf;/ (4)

482/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; cg;aom
(t&nf&Sdaom) bl;ukd tqdyfESifh a&mxm;\?
xkdtcgtouf&Sifvkdaom raovkdaom csrf;omvkdaom
qif;&Jjcf;ukd pufqkyfaom a,mufsm; onfvm&m\
xkda,mufsm;ukd]]tcsif;a,mufsm; þcg;aom
(t&nf&Sdaom) bl;ukd tqdyfESifha&mxm;\? tu,fí
tvkd&Sdrl aomufavmh? xkdoifonf aomufpOfrSmvnf;
tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? teHUt看;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
t&omtm;jzifhvnf;aumif; ESpfoufvdrfhrnf r[kwf?
aomufNyD;ívnf; aojcif;odkYjzpfap?
aoavmufeD;yg;jzpfao看 qif;&Jjcf;odkYjzpfap
a&muf&vdrfhrnf}} [k qkdukef&m\ xkda,mufsm;onf
xkdbl;cg;&nfukd rqifjcfirlí aomuf&m\? rpGefYvTwf&m/
xkda,mufsm;onf xkdbl;cg;&nfukd aomufpOfrSmvnf;
tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? teHUt看;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
t&omtm;jzifhvnf;aumif; rESpfouf&m?
aomufNyD;ívnf;aojcif;odkYjzpfap?
aoavmufeD;yg;jzpfao看 qif;&JodkYjzpfap a&muf&m\
&[ef;wdkYhypöKyÜefüvnf; qif;&J aemif tcgüvnf;
qif;&JusKd;&Sdaom
þw&m;aqmufwnfjcf;ukdxkdbl;cg;&nfaomufjcf;ESifh
wl[k igqkdV (1)

483/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum;
tqif;ESifhjynfhpHkaom teHUESifhjynfhpHkaom

t&omESifhjynfhpHkaom azsmf&nfcGufonf &Sd&m\?
xkdcGufukdvnf; tqdyfESifh a&mxm;\? xkdtcg
touf&Sifvkdaom raovkdaom csrf;omvkdaom
qif;&JjCIF;ukd pufqkyfaom a,mufsm;onf vm&m\?
xkda,mufsm;ukd]]tcsif;a,mufsm;
tqif;ESifhjynfhpHkaom teHUESifhjynfhpHkaom
t&omESifhjynfhpHkaompazsmf&nfcGufukdvnf;
tqdyfESifh a&mxm;\? tu,fí tvkd&Sdrl aomufavmh?
xkdoifonfaomufpOfrSmyif tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
teHUtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? t&omtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;
ESpfoufvdrfhrnf? aomufNyD;aomfum;
aojCIF;odkYjzpfap?
aoavmufeD;yg;jzpfaomqif;&JodkYjzpfap
a&muf&vdrfhrnf}} [k qkdukef&m\ xkda,mufsm;onf
xkdtazsmf&nfukd rqifjCIFrlí aomuf&m\?
rpGefYvTwf&m/ xkda,mufsm;onf xkdtazsmf&nfukd
aomufpOfrSmyif tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
teHUtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? t&omtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;
ESpfouf&m\? aomufNyD;aomfum; aojCIF;odkYjzpfap?
aoavmufeD;yg;jzpfaom qif;&JodkYjzpfap a&muf&m\
&[ef;wdkYypöKyÜefü csrf;omí aemifTCgü
qif;&JusKd;&Sdaom pw&m;aqmufwnfjCIF;ukd
xkdtazsmf&nfaomufjCIF;ESifh wl[k igqkdV (2)

484/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; EGm;usifi,fykwfukd
aq;trsKd;rsKd;wdkYjzifh a&mxm;\?
xkdtcgazsmhawmhtm;enf;aom a&m*g&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf vm&m\?
xkda,musfm;ukd]]tcsif;a,mufsm;
pEGm;usifi,fykwfukd aq;trsKd;rsKd;wdkYjzifh
a&mxm;\? tu,fí tvkd&Sdrlaomufavmh? xkdoifonf
aomufpOfrSmyif tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
teHUtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? t&omtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;
ESpfoufvdrfhrnf r[kwf? aomufNyD;aomfum;
csrf;omjCIF;&Sdol jzpf vdrfhrnf}} [k qkdukef&m\
V

xkda,mufsm;onfEGm;usifi,fykwfukd qifjcifí
aomuf&m\? rpGefY vTwf&m/ xkda,mufsm;onf
EGm;usifi,fykwfukdaomufpOfrSmyif
tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? teHUtm; jzifhvnf;aumif;?
t&omtm;jzifhvnf;aumif; rESpfouf&m?
aomufNyD;aomfum; csrf;omjcif;&Sdol jzpf&m\?
&[ef;wdkY ypöKyÜefü qif;&Jí aemiftcgü
csrf;omusKd;&Sdaom pw&m;aqmuf
wnfjcif;ukdxkdEGm;usifi,fykwf&nf aomufjcif;ESifhwl\
[k ig qkdV (3)

485/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; EdkY"rf; ysm;&nf
axmywf wifvJukd wpfaygif;wnf;a&mxm;\? xkdtcg
aoG;oGefa&m*g&Sdaom a,musfm;onf vm&m\?
xkda,mufsm;ukd]]tcsif;a,mufsm; pEdkY"rf;ç ysm;&nf
axmywf wifvJukd wpfaygif;wnf; a&mxm;\?
tu,fítvkd&Sdrl aomufavmh? xkdoifonf
aomufpOfrSmvnf; tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
teHUtm;jzifhvnf; aumif;? t&omtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;
ESpfoufvdrfhrnf? aomufNyD;ívnf;csrf;omjcif;&Sdol
jzpfvdrfh rnf}} [k qkdukef&mV xkda,mufsm;onf xkd
(pwkr"l) aq;ukd qifjcifí aomuf&m\? rpGefYvTwf &m/
xkda,mufsm;onf xkd (pwkr"l) aq;ukd
aomufpOfrSmvnf;tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? teHU
tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
t&omtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;ESpfouf&m\? aomufNyD;ívnf;
csrf;omjcif; &Sdol jzpf&mV &[ef;wdkY ypöKyÜefüvnf;
csrf;omaemiftcgüvnf; csrf;omusKd;&Sdaom pw&m;
aqmufwnfjcif;ukd xkd kd (pwkr"l) aomufjcif;ESifhwl\
[k igqkdV (4)

486/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; rkd;OwkwdkY\
aemufqHk; wefaqmifrkef;vtcgwGif rkd;ESifha0;haom
rkd;wdrfuif;aom aumif;uifü aeonf aumif;uifodkY
wufvwfaomf tvHk;pHkaomaumif; uifü jzpfaom
trkdufarSmifukd y,fazsmufum vif;vnf; vif;\?

awmufvnf;awmufy\? wifhw,fvnf; wifhw,f\ &[ef;wdkY
ptwlyifvQif ypöKyÜefüvnf; csrf;omaemiftcgüvnf;
csrf;omusKd;&Sdaom w&m;aqmufwnfjcf;onf
(omoemawmfrS) wpyfg;jzpfaomrsm;pGmaom
orPjAm[®PwdkY\ t,l0g'wdkYukd y,fazsmufum vif;vnf;
vif;\? awmufyvnf; awmufy\? wifhw,fvnf; wifhw,f\[k-

pw&m;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a[mMum;awmfrl\? /
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\w&m;awmfukd
tvGefESpfNcdKuf 0rf;ajrmufMuukef\

ajcmufckajrmuf r[m"r®orm'geokwfNyD;

1/ rodrjriftaom olrdkuftm; xdkted|"r®wdkonf
jzpfavouJhodkY xdkYtwl rSD0Jtyfonfudk rrSD0J?
rrSD0Jtyfonfudk rSD0Jaomoltm; xdkted|
w&m;wdkYonf jzpfukef\ (t|uxm)/

Ã

7- 0DrHouokwf

487/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY}} [k ac:awmfrl\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]toQifbk&m;}} [k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;Muukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkY rdefYawmfrl\-

]]&[ef;wdkY olwpfyg;\ pdwftpOfjzpfyHkukd rodí
pl;prf;vkdaom &[ef;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;ü]ukd,fwkdif
rSefpGm odaom bk&m;[kwfavoavm? r[kwfavoavm}[k
od&ef pl;prf;rlukdjyKoifh\}} [k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYtm; w&m;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;vQif trGeftp&Sdygukef\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;vQif xkwfaqmifjywwfol &Sdygukef\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;vQif rSDckdtm;xm;&m &Sdygukef\?
toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\? pifppf prdefYawmfrlaom
pum;\ teuft"dyÜg,fonfjrwpfGmbk&m;\ ÓPfüomvQif
xifvm jrifvmapawmfrrlyg? jrwpfGmbk&m;xHrS
emMum;&í&[ef;wdkYonf aqmifxm;Mu&ygvdrfhrnf[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif em;axmifMuukefavmh?
aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;Muukefavmh? a[maytHh[k
(rdefYawmfrrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;vSygNyD}} [k
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;MuukefV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
podkY a[mMum;awmfrrl-

488/ &[ef;wdkY olwpfyg;\ pdwftpOfjzpfyHkukd rodí
pl;prf;vkdaom &[ef;onf]]rsufpdjzifhjrif&ç
em;jzifhMum;&aom npfEGrf;onfh tusifhwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; &Sdukefoavm? r&Sdukefoavm}}
[k rsufpdjzifhjrif& em;jzifhMum;&aom
tusifhESpfyg;wdkYü jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd pl;prf;&rnf/
odkYpl;prf;vwfaomf]]rsufpdjzifhjrif&
em;jzifhMum;&aom npfEGrf;onfhtusifhwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; r&Sdukef}} [k odV

xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
pl;prf;vwfaomf]]rsufpdjzifhjrif&ç em;jzifhMum;&aom
npfEGrf;onfhhtusifhwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
r&Sdukef}} [k odaom tcgü]]rsufpdjzifhjrif&
em;jzifhMum;&aoma&mpyfaeonfh tusifhwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; &Sdukefoavm? r&Sdukefoavm}}
[k xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd wpfqifhwufí pl;prf;jyefV
odkYpl;prf;vwfaomf]]rsufpdjzifhjrif&

em;jzifhMum;&aoma&mpyfaeonfh tusifhwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; r&Sdukef}} [k podkY odV

xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
pl;prf;vwfaomf]]rsufpdjzifhjrif& em;jzifhMum;&aom
a&mpyfaeonfhtusifhwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
r&Sdukef}} [k odaom tcgü]]rsufpdjzifhjrif&
em;jzifhMum;&aomjzLpifonfh tusifhwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; &Sdukefoavm? r&Sdukefoavm}}
[k xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ukdwpfqifhwufí pl;prf;jyef/
odkYpl;prf;vwfaomf]]rsufpdjzifhjrif&
em;jzifhMum;&aom jzLpifonfhtusifhwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; &Sdukef\}} [k odV

xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
pl;prf;vwfaomf]]rsufpdjzifhjrif& em;jzifhMum;&aom
jzLpifonfh tusifhwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; &Sdukef\
[k podkYodaom tcgü]]ptoQifonf tjypfr&Sdaom
tusifhESifh MumjrifhpGm jynfhpHkaeoavm?
odkYr[kwf cPwjzKwfom jynfhpHkaeoavm}} [k
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd wpfqifhwufí pl;prf;jyef/
odkYpl;prf;vwfaomf]]ptoQifonf ptjypfr&Sdaom
tusifhESifhMumjrifhpGm jynfhpHkae\? ptoQifonf
cPwjzKwfom jynfhpHkaeonf r[kwf}} [k odV

xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd pl;prf;vwfaomf]]ptoQifonf
ptjypfr&Sdaom tusifhESifh MumjrifhpGmjynfhpHkae\
ptoQifonf cPwjzKwfom jynfhpHkaeonf r[kwf}} [k
podkY odaom tcgü]]ptoQifonf xif&Sm;jcif;ESifh
tNcHt&Hrsm;jcif;odkY a&mufNyDavm?
xkdxif&Sm;jcif; tNcHt&Hrsm;jcif;aMumifh
xkdtoQif&[ef;tm; tcsKdUaom tjypfwdkYonf
xif&Sm;ukefoavm}} [k
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ukdwpfqifhwufí pl;prf;jyef/
&[ef;wdkY xif&Sm;jcif;ESifh tNcHt&Hrsm;jcif;odkY
ra&mufao;orQumvywfvHk; &[ef;tm; t

csKdUaomtjypfwdkYonf rxif&Sm;ao;ukef/
xif&Sm;jcif;ESifh tNcHt&Hrsm;jcif;odkY a&mufaomtcg
xkd&[ef;tm; tcsKdUaom tjypfwdkYonf xif&Sm;ukef/
odkYpl;prf;vwfaomf]]ptoQif&[ef;onf xif&Sm;jcif;ESifh
tNcHt&Hrsm;jcif;odkY a&muf/
xkdxif&Sm;jcif;tNcHt&Hrsm;jcif;aMumifh
xkdtoQif&[ef;tm; tcsKdUaom tjypfwdkYonf
rxif&Sm;ukef}} [k odV

xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd pl;prf;vwfaomf]]p
toQif&[ef;onf xif&Sm;jcif;ESifh tNcHt&Hrsm;jcif;
odkYa&muf?
tNcHt&Hrsm;jcif;aMumifh xkdxif&Sm;jcif;ESifh
xkdtoQif&[ef;tm;
tcsKdUaom tjypfwdkYonf rxif&Sm;ukef}} [k odaom
tcgü]]ptoQifonf ab;r&SdbJvsuf a&SmifMuOfol
jzpfavoavm? ab;aMumifh a&SmifMuOfolr[kwfb]
jzpfavoavm? wyfrufrl]&m*}ukefcef;ojzifhwyfruf
rl]&m*} uif;jcif;aMumifhyif umrwdkYukd
rrSD0Joavm}} [k xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ukdwpfqifhwufi
pl;prf; jyefV odkYpl;prf;vwfaomf]]ptoQifonf
ab;r&SdbJvsufa&SmifMuOfoljzpf?
a&SmifMuOfol r[kwf? wyfrufrl]&m*}
ukefcef;ojzifhwyfrufrl]&m*} uif;jcif;aMumifhyif
umrwdkYukd rrSD0J}} [k odV

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;ukd]]ptoQifonf ab;r&SdbJvsuf
a&SmifMuOfoljzpf? ab;aMumifha&SmifMuOfol r[kwf?
wyfrufrl]&m*} ukefcef;ojzifh wyfrufrl]&m*}
uif;jcif;aMumifhyifumrwdkYukd rrSD0J}} [k
toQifajymqkd&jcif;\ taMumif;wdkYum; tb,fwdkYenf;?
rSef;qcsufwdkYum;tb,fwdkY enf;[k olwpfyg;wdkYu
ar;vmMurl aumif;pGm ajzMum;vkdaom &[ef;onf
podkYajzMum; &m\?]]ptoQifonf xkdodkY
tusifh*kPf&Sdaomfvnf;&[ef;taygif;üaeaomfvnf;aumif;
? wpfyg; xD;wnf;aeaomfvnf;aumif;
&[ef;taygif;wdkYwGifaumif;aom tusifh&Sdol?

raumif;aom tusifh&Sdol? *kdPf;ukd qHk;raeMuol?
ypönf; tmrdowndkYüh (wyfrufonfh rsufvkH;jzifh)
½lMunfhwwf onfh tcsKdUol? ypönf;tmrdoESifh
rvdrf;usHonfh tcsKdUol [laom xkdxkd&[ef;ukd
ptoQifonf xkdtusifh*kPf&Sdjcif;jzifh raxrJhjrif rjyK?
igonfab;r&SdbJvsuf a&SmifMuOfol jzpf\? ab;aMumifh
a&SmifMuOfol r[kwf? wyfrufri]&m*}ukefcef;ojzifh
wyfrufri]&m*} uif;jcif;aMumifhyif umrwdkYukd
rrSD0j}} [laomppum;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m;\
rsufarSmufawmfrS igMum;&\? rsufarSmufawmfrS
cH,l&\[kajzMum;&m\

489/ &[ef;wdkY xkdpl;prf;wwfol
&[ef;ESpfyg;wdkYwGif rlvpl;prf;wwfaom
&[ef;onf]]rsufpdjzifhjrif& em;jzifhMum;&aom
npfEGrf;onfh tusifhwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
&Sdukefoavm? r&Sdukefoavm}} [k
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukdomvQif wpfqifhwufí ar;oifh\/
&[ef;wdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ajzMum;cJhaomf]]rsufpdjzifhjrif& em;jzifhMum;&aom
npfEGrf;onfh tusifhwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
r&Sdukef}} [k ajzMum;&m\

rsufpdjzifhjrif& em;jzifhMum;&aom a&mpyfaeonfh
tusifhwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; &Sdukefoavm?
r&Sdukefoavm[k ar;oifh\ &[ef;wdkY
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ajzMum;cJhaomf]]rsufpdjzifhjrif&
em;jzifhMum;&aom a&mpyfaeonfh tusifhwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; r&Sdukef}} [k ajzMum;&m\

rsufpdjzifhjrif& em;jzifhMum;&aom jzLpifonfh
tusifhwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; &Sdukef oavm?
r&Sdukefoavm[k (ar;oifh\)/ &[ef;wdkY
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ajzMum;cJhaomf]]rsufpdjzifh
jrif&em;jzifhMum;&aom jzLpifaom tusifhwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; &Sdukef\? ighrSm

xkdtusifhoDv*kPfonfomvQif ig\ vrf;aMumif;jzpf\?
xkdtusifhoDv*kPfonfomvQif ig\
usufpm;&mtm¹/₂Hkjzpf\? xkdtusifh oDvjzifhvnf; ig
rwyfruf}} [k ajzMum;&mV

&[ef;wdkY podkY qkdavh&Sdaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd wynfhom0uonf w&m;em&ef
csOf;uyfxkduf\? xkdwynfhom0utm; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
vGefuJonfxuf vGefuJ rGefjrwfonfxufrGefjrwfaom
trnf;]tukokdvf}ç tjzL]ukokdvf}ukdNydKifbufjyKí
w&m;a[m\? &[ef;wdkYvGefuJonfxuf
vGefuJrGefjrwfonfxuf rGefjrwfaom trnf;]tukokdvf}ç
tjzL]ukokdvf}ukdNydKifbufjyKí
jrwpfGmbk&m;a[monfh w&m;awmftwkdif;
xkd&[ef;onf xkdw&m;ü tcsKdUaomw&m;ukd
xl;aomÓPjzifh odí w&m;wdkYü qHk;jzwfjCIF;odkY
a&muf\?]](w&m;tm;vHk;ukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfraom bk&m;ygaywnf;? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
aumif;pGm a[mMum;awmfraomw&m;ygaywnf;?
aumif;aom tusifh&Sdaom oHCmygaywnf;}} [k
jrwpfGmbk&m;ü MunfndKV

&[ef;wdkY xkd&[ef;ukd]](w&m;tm;vHk;ukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfraom bk&m;ygaywnf;?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aumif;pGma[mMum;awmfraom
w&m;ygaywnf;? aumif;aom
tusifh&SdaomoHCmygaywnf;[k toQifajymqkd&jcif;\
taMumif;wdkYum; tb,fwdkYenf;?
rSef;qcsufwdkYum;tb,fwdkYenf;}} [k olwpfyg;wdkYu
ar;vmMurl- &[ef;wdkY aumif;pGmajzMum;vkdaom
&[ef;onfpodkYajzMum;&m\? ighoQif wynfhawmfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY w&m;em&ef csOf;uyfcJhygV
xkdwynfhawmftm; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf vGefuJonfxuf
vGefuJ rGefjrwfonfxuf rGefjrwfaomtrnf;]tukokdvf}ç
tjzL]ukodkvf}ukdNydKifbufjyKí w&m;a[mygV
ighoQifwdkY vGefuJonfxufvGefuJ rGefjrwfonfxuf

rGefjrwfaom trnf;]tukokdvf}ç tjzL]ukokdvf}
ukdNydKifbufjyKíjrwfpGmbk&m; w&m;a[monfhtwkdif;
wynfhawmfonf xkdw&m;ü tcsKdUaom w&m;ukd
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí w&m;wdkYü qHk;jzwfjCIF;odkY
a&mufcJhyg\?](w&m;tm;vHk;ukd) ukd,fwkdif
rSefpGmhodawmfrlaom bk&m;ygaywnf;?
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf aumif;pGm a[mMum;
awmfrlaomw&m;ygay wnf;? aumif;aom
tusifh&Sdaom oHCmygaywnf;}[k
jrwfpGmbk&m;üMunfndKcJhyg\}} [k (ajz Mum;&m\)/

490/ &[ef;wdkY rnfolUtm; rqkd ptaMumif;wdkYjzifh
pyk'fwdkYjzifh
pAsnf;tu©&mwdkYjzifhjrwfpGmbk&m;ü ,HkMunfrl]o'
"g} ouf0if\? taMumif;&if;jzpfí wnfV &[ef;wdkY
taMumif;&Sdaom ,HkMunfrl]o'"g}ukd
aomwmywådr*fvQif taMumif;&if;&Sd\? ckdifjr\?
orPjzpfap jAm[®Pjzpfap? ewfjzpfap? rm&fewfjzpfap?
jA[®mjzpfap avmuü wpfpHkwpfa,mufrQ
ra&GU&Sm;apEkdif[kqkd&V

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif jrwfpGmbk&m;ü
oabmtm;jyifh pl;prf;jcif;onf jzpfV
podkYvnf;jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd oabmrSeftm;jzifhomvQif
aumif;pGm pl;prf;oifh\k podkY
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfa[mawmfrlV xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfukd tvGefESpfNcdKuf
Orf;ajrmufMuukefV

ckepfckajrmuf 0DrHouokwfNyD;V

8- aumorÁD,okwf

491/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJhygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf aumorÁDjynf
aCmodwm¹/₂Hkausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg
aumorÁDjynfü &[ef;wdkYonf jiif;cHkMuukef
ckduf&efjzpfMuukefí
0g'uGjjym;jcif;odkYa&mufMuukefNyD;vQif tcsif;csif;
ElwfvSHxkd;vsuf aeMuukef\ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
tcsif;csif;em;vnfrl&Sd&efvnf; rjyKMuukef?
em;vnfrl&SdjCIF;odkYvnf; ra&mufMuukef? tcsifcsif;
tjrirSef&&efvnf; rjyKMuukef? tjrirSef&jcif;odkYvnf;
ra&mufMuukef/

xkdtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif ¹/₂kdaopGm &Sdckd;í
oifhavsmfaomae&mü xkdifum podkY avQmufxm;\-

]]toQifbk&m; paumorÁDjynfü &[ef;wdkYonf
jiif;cHkMuukef ckduf&efjzpfMuukefí
0g'uGjjym;jcif;odkY a&mufMuukefNyD;vQif tcsif;csif;
ElwfvSHxkd;vsuf aeygukef\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonftcsif;csif; em;vnfrl&Sd&efvnf;
rjyKMuygukef? em;vnfrl&SdjCIF;odkYvnf;
ra&mufMuygukef? tcsif;csif; tjrirSef&&efvnf;
rjyKMuygukef? tjrirSef&jcif;odkYvnf;
ra&mufMuygukef}} [k (avQmuf\)/

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wpfyg;ukd]&[ef;
vmavmh? oifonf ighpum;jzifhxkd&[ef;wdkYukd
toQifwdkY jrwpGmbk&m;onf oifwdkYukd ac:awmfrl\
[k odapavmh}} [k rdefYawmfrl\]toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}} [k xkd&[ef;onf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;íxkd&[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd]jrwpGmbk&m;onf toQifwdkYukd
ac:awmfrl\}} [k qkd\]ighoQif aumif;NyD}} [k
xkd&[ef;tm; jyefMum;í jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif¹/₂kdaopGm &Sdckd;vsuf

avsmufywfaom ae&mü xkdifaeukefaom
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd jrwfpGmbk&m;onfpodkY
ar;awmfrl\-

]]&[ef;wdkY jiif;cHkMuukef ckduf&efjzpfMuukefí
0g'uJGjym;jcif;odkY a&mufMuukefNyD;vQif tcsif;
csif;ElwfvSHxkd;vsuf aeMuukefaom oifwdkYonf
tcsif;csif; em;vnfrl&Sd&efvnf; rjyKMuukef?
em;vnfrl&SdjCIF;odkYvnf; ra&mufMuukef? tcsif;csif;
tjrirfSef&&efvnf; rjyKMuukef? tjrirfSef&hjcif;odkYvnf;
ra&mufMuukef[lonf rSefygoavm}} [k (ar;awmfrl\)/
rSefyg\ toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY xifrSwfukefoenf;?
oifwdkYonf jiif;cHkMuukef ckduf&efjzpfMuukefí
0g'uGJjym;jcif;odkY a&mufMuukefNyD;vQif tcsif;csif;
ElwfvSHxkd;vsuf aeMuaomtcgoifwdkYtm;
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü rsufarSmufjzpfap?
rsufuG,fjzpfap um,uHarwåmonfa&S;½lwnf\avm?
0pDuHarwåmonf/y/ oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü
rsufarSmufjzpfap? rsufuG,fjzpfapraemuH arwåmonf
a&S;½lwnf\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ rwnfyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY jiif;cHkMuukef ckduf&efjzpfMuukefí
0g'uGJjym;jcif;odkY a&mufMuukefNyD;vQif
tcsif;csif;ElwfvSHxkd;vsuf aeMuaomtcg oifwdkYtm;
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü rsufarSmufjzpfap?
rsufuG,fjzpfap um,uHarwåmonf a&S;½lrwnf?
0pDuHarwåmonf/y/ oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü
rsufarSmufjzpfap? rsufuG,fjzpfap raemuHarwåmonf
a&S;½lrwnf[kum; qkdV (r*fzkdvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaoama,musfm;wdkY xkdodkYjzpfvsuf
oifwdkYonf tb,fukd odMujrifMuojzifh jiif;cHkMuukef
ckduf&efjzpfMuukefí 0g'uGJjym;jcif;odkY
a&mufMuukefNyD;vQif tcsif;csif; ElwfvSHxkd;vsuf

aeMuukefbdoenf;/ xkdoifwdkYonf tcsif;csif;
em;vnfrl&Sd&efvnf; rjyKMuukefbdoenf;?
em;vnfrl&SdjCIF;odkYvnf;ra&mufMuukefbdoenf;?
tcsif;csif; tjrifrSef&&efvnf; rjyKMuukefbdoenf;?
tjrifrSef&jCIF;odkYvnf; ra&mufMuukefbdoenf;/
(r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom a,musfm;wdkY
xkdodkYjzpfjCIF;onfoifwdkYtm; &SnfMumpGmaom
umvywfvHk; pD;yGm;rjh&ef qif;&J&ef
jzpfayvdrfhrnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

492/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYukd
rdefYawmfrl\? &[ef;wdkY
rjywfatmufarhxkdufukefaomç
cspfjCIF;ukdjyKwwfukefaomç
av;pm;jCIF;ukdjyKwwfukefaom
pajcmufyg;aomw&m;wdkYonf odrf;oGif;&ef
0g'ruGjjym;&ef nDnGwf&ef wpfaygif;wnf;jzpf&ef
jzpfukefV tb,fajcmufyg;wdkYenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;tm; oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü
rsufarSmufjzpfap? rsufuG,fjzpfap um,uHarwåmonf
a&S;½lwnfV rjywfatmufarhxkdufaom
cspfjCIF;ukdjyKwwfaom av;pm;jCIF;ukdjyKwwfaom
pw&m;onfvnf; odrf;oGif;&ef 0g'ruGjjym;&ef
nDñGwf&efwpfaygif;wnf;jzpf&ef jzpfV (1)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;tm;
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü rsufarSmufjzpfap? rsufuG,f
jzpfap0pDuHarwåmonf a&S;½lwnfV
rjywfatmufarhxkdufaom cspfjCIF;ukdjyKwwfaom
av;pm;jCIF;ukdjyKwwfaom pw&m;onfvnf;
odrf;oGif;&ef 0g'ruGjjym;&ef nDñGwf&ef
wpfaygif;wnf;jzpf&ef jzpfV (2)

&[ef;wdkY aemuf wpfrsKd;um; &[ef;tm;
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü rsufarSmufjzpfap?
rsufuG,fjzpfap raemuHarwåmonf a&S;½lwnfV

rjywfatmufarhxkdufaom
cspfjcf;ukdjyKwwfaomav;pm;jcif;ukd jyKwwfaom
pw&m;onfvnf; odrf;oGif;&ef 0g'ruGjjym;&ef
nDñGwf&efwpfaygif;wnf;jzpf&ef jzpfV (3)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;tm;
w&m;ESifhavsmfpGmjzpfukefaom w&m;ojzifh&ukef
aomvmbfwdkYukd t,kwfqHk;tm;jzifh oydwftwGif;&Sd
qGrf;rQukdaomfvnf; rcGjjcm;b] oHk;aqmifjcf;&Sd\
tusifhoDv&Sdaom oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYESifh
qufqHaom oHk;aqmifjcf;&Sd\
rjywfatmufarhxkdufaom cspfjcf;ukdjyKwwfaom
av;pm;jcif;ukdjyKwwfaom pw&m;onfvnf;
odrf;oGif;&efh0g'ruGjjym;&ef nDñGwf&ef
wpfaygif;wnf;jzpf&ef jzpfV (4)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
rusKd;rayguf rajymufrsm;ukefaom?
wPSmhuReftjzpfS awmfvSefjcf;ukd jyKwwfukefaom?
ynm&SdwdkY csD;rGrf;xkdufukefaom?
trSm;toHk;oyfrch&ukefaom?
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d}ukd jzpfapwwfukefaom
apmifhpnf;rl oDvrsKd;wdkYü
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYESifh rsufarSmufjzpfap?
rsufuG,fjzpfap apmifhpnf;rl oDvwlonf\tjzpfodkY
a&mufvsufaeV rjywfatmufarhxkdufaom
cspfjcf;ukdjyKwwfaom av;pm;jcif;ukdjyKwwfaom
pw&m;onfvnf; odrf;oGif;&ef 0g'ruGjjym;&ef
nDñGwf&ef wpfaygif;wnf;jzpf&ef jzpfV (5)

&[ef;wdkY aemuf wpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf jzLpifaom
(0#fqif;&JrS) xkwfaqmifwwfaomxkdtwkdif;jyKoltm;
aumif;pGm 0#fqif;&Jukef&efjzpf aom t,lrsKd;ü
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYESifh rsufarSmufjzpfap?
rsufuG,fjzpfap t,lwlonfhtjzpfodkY a&mufvsuf aeV
rjywfatmufarhxkdufaom cspfjcf;ukdjyKwwfaom

av;pm;jcif;ukdjyKwwfaom bw&m;onfvnf;odrf;oGif;&ef
0g'ruGjjym; &ef nDñGwf&ef wpfaygif;wnf;jzpf&ef
jzpfV (6)

&[ef;wdkY rjywfatmufarhxkdufaom
cspfjCIF;ukdjyKwwfaom av;pm;jcif;ukdjyKwwfaom
bw&m;ajcmufyg;wdkYonf odrf;oGif;&ef
0g'ruGjjym;&ef nDñGwf&ef wpfaygif;wnf;jzpf&ef jzpf
ukefV

&[ef;wdkY rjywfatmufarhxkdufaom
bw&m;ajcmufyg;wdkYwGif
0#frSxkwfaqmifwwfaomxkdtwkdif;jyKoltm;
aumif;pGm 0#fqif;&Jukef&efjzpfonfh jzLpifaom
pt,lonf tcsuftjcmjzpf\? pk½Hk;&m jzpf\? aygif;qHk&m
jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; txGwfwyfaomtdrfü
txGwfonf tcsuftjcm pk½Hk;&m aygif;
qHk&mjzpfouJhody? ptwlyif rjywfatmufarhxkdufaom
bw&m;ajcmufyg;wdkYwGif 0#frS xkwfaqmifwwfaom
xkdtwkdif;jyKoltm; aumif;pGm
0#fqif;&Jukef&efjzpfonfh jzLpifaom pt,lonftcsuftjcm
jzpf\? pk½Hk;&m jzpf\? aygif;qHk&m jzpfV

493/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif
0#frSxkwfaqmifwwfonfh jzLpifaom pt,lonf xkd
twkdif;jyKoltm; aumif;pGm 0#fqif;&Jukef&ef
jzpfonf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onfawmodkY uyfi jzpfap? opfyif&if;odkY
uyfi jzpfap? qdwfNidrf&modkY
uyfi jzpfap ,if;x<urlrSKd;jzifhx<uaompdwwf
&Sdonfjzpfí[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm igrodEkdif
rjrifEkdifavmufaom twGif;oEÅmefüry,f&ao;aom
x<urlrSKd;onf ightm; &Sdao;oavm[k qifjCIFV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí &[ef;onf umr*kPfwyfrufri]umr&m*
x<uonfjzpfri x<uaompdwwf&Sdonfom jzpfV tu,fí

&[ef;onf zsufoD;vkdrI]Asmyg'}x<uonfjzpfri
x<uampdwf&Sdonfom jzpfV tu,fí &[ef;onf
xkdif;rdlif;rl]xderd'"}x<uonfjzpfri
x<uampdwf&Sdonfom jzpfV tu,fí &[ef;onf
ysHUvGifhrl]O'pö} aemifwylyefrl]ukuúKpö}
x<uonfjzpfrix<uampdwf&Sdonfom jzpfV tu,fí
&[ef;onf awG;awm ,HkrSm;rl]0dpdudpäm}
x<uonfjzpfri x<uampdwf&Sdonfom jzpfV tu,fí
&[ef;onf prsufarSmufavmuukdMuHpnfjicif;ü
avhvmonfjzpfri x<uam pdwf&Sdonfom jzpfV tu,fí
&[ef;onf wrvGefavmuukdMuHpnfjicif;ü avhvmonfjzpfri
x<uampdwf&Sdonfom jzpfV tu,fí &[ef;onf
jiif;chKckduf&efjzpfonfjzpfí 0g'uGJjym;jcif;odkY
a&mufNyD;vQif tcsif;csif; ElwfvSHxkd;vsufaerl
x<uampdwf&Sdonfom jzpfV
xkd&[ef;onf]],if;x<urlrsKd;jzifh
x<uampdwf&Sdonfjzpfí[kwfwkdif;rSefpGmigrodEkdif
rjrifEkdifavmufaom twGif;oEÅmefü ry,f&ao;aom
x<urlrsKd;onf ightm; r&Sd? opömwdkYukd od&ef
igonf pdwfukd aumif;pGm xm;NyD;NyD}} [k odV
xkd&[ef;onf avmurShvGefajrmufí ykxkZOfwdkYESifh
rqufqHonfh jzLpifaom pyXr (ypöa0u©Pm) ÓPfukd
&NyD/

494/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um;
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uonf]]igonf pt,lukdrSD0Jí
yGm;apí rsm;pGmjyKí rdrdpdwfNidrfoufjicif;ukd
&oavm? rdrdpdwfNidrf;at;jcif;ukd &oavm}} [kqifjicifV
xkdwynfhom0uonf]]igonf pt,lukd rSD0JyGm;apí
rsm;pGmjyKí rdrdpdwfNidrfoufjicif;ukd &\? rdrd
pdwfNidrf;at;jcif;ukd &\}} [k odV xkdwynfhom0uonf
avmurS vGefajrmufíykxkZOfwdkYESifh rqufqHonfh
jzLpifaom p'kwd, (ypöa0u©Pm) ÓPfukd &V

495/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um;
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uonf]]pomoemawmfrStyü
igjynfhpHkaeaom t,l trsKd;tpm;ESifh jynfhpHkonfh
wpfyg;aom orPjzpfap? jAm[®Pjzpfap&Sdao;oavm}}
[k qifjciV xkdwynfhom0uonf]]pomoemawmfrS tyü
igjynfhpHkaeaomt,l trsKd;tpm;ESifh jynfhpHkonfh
wpfyg;aom orPjzpfap? jAm[®Pjzpfap r&Sd}} [k odV
xkdwynfhom0uonf avmurS vGefajrmufi
ykxkZÆOfwdkYESifh rqufqHonfh jzLpifaom þwwd,
(ypöa0u©Pm) ÓPfukd &V

496/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um;
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uonf]]t,IESifh jynfhpHk
onfhyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf jynfhpHkaeaom xHk;wrf;pOfvm
trsKd;tpm;ESifh igvnf; jynfhpHk\}} [k qifjciV/
&[ef;wdkY t,IESifh jynfhpHkaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
tb,fodkY oabm&Sdaom xHk;wrf;pOfvmESifh
jynfhpHkoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY t,IESifh jynfhpHkaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf tmywfrS xEkdifaumif;aom
tmywfrsKd;odkYa&mufapumrl xkdtmywfukd
vsifjrefpGmyif jrwpfGmbk&m;xHüjzpfap?
ynm&SdoDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYxHüjzpfap (a'oem)
Mum;\? azmfjy\? ay:vGifatmif jyK\? (a'oem)
Mum;NyD;í azmfjyNyD;í ay:vGifatmif jyKNyD;í
aemiftcgü apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY a&mufV þonfum;
t,IESifhjynfhpHkaomyk^{*3/4}dKvf\ xHk;wrf;pOfvmwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY yufvuftdyft&G,fjzpfao uav;oli,f
vlrr,fonf vufjzifhjzpfap? ajcjzifhjzpfap rD;usD;cjukd
xdvQif vsifjrefpGmyif jyef^{1/2}kwfouJhodkY ptwlyif
tmywfrS xEkdifaumif;aomtmywfrsKd;odkY
a&mufapumrl xkdtmywfukd vsifjrefpGmyif
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHüjzpfap?
ynm&SdoDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYxHüjzpfap (a'oem)
Mum;\? azmfjy\? ay:vGifatmif jyK\? (a'oem)
Mum;NyD;íazmfjyNyD;í ay:vGifatmif jyKNyD;í

aemifftcgü apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY a&mufV/ ponfum;
t,IESifhjynfhpHkaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ xHk;wrf;pOfvmwnf;/
xkdwynfhom0uonf]]t,IESifhjynfhpHkaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonfjynfhpHkaeaom xHk;wrf;pOfvm
trsKd;tpm;ESifh igvnf; jynfhpHk\}} [k odV
xkdwynfhom0uonfavmurS vGefajrmufí
ykxkZOfwdkYESifh rqufqHonfh jzLpifaom bpwkw→
(ypöa0u©Pm) ÓPfukd&V

497/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um;
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uonf]]t,IESifh
jynfhpHkaeonfhyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf jynfhpHkaeaom
xHk;wrf;pOfvm trsKd;tpm;ESifh igvnf; jynfhpHk\}} [k
qifjciV/ &[ef;wdkY t,IESifhjynfhpHkaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
tb,fodkY oabm&Sdaom
xHk;wrf;pOfvmESifhjynfhpHkoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY t,IESifh
jynfhpHkaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkY\
xkdxkd bptrlBuD;i,fwdkYü aMumifhMupkdufaeapumrl
jrifhjrwaom
ukd,fusifhoDvavhusifhcef;]t"doDvodu©m}?
jrifhjrwaom pdwfavhusifhcef;]t"dpdwå odu©m}?
jrifhjrwaom ynmavhusifhcef;]t"dynmodu©m} ü
tvGefijhuGufjciV; &SdV/ ponfum; t,IESifh jynfhpHkaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ xHk;wrf;pOfvmyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY om;i,f&Sdaom EGm;ronf jrufukdvnf;
qGJpm;\? EGm;i,fukdvnf;
apmifhijhhMunfh½louJhodkY? ptwlyif
t,IESifhjynfhpHkaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkY\ xkdxkd bptrlBuD;i,fwdkYü
aMumifhMupkdufaeapumrl jrifhjrwaom
ukd,fusifhoDvavhusifhcef;]t"doDvodu©m}?
jrifhjrwaompdwf avhusifhcef;]t"dpdwåodu©m}?
jrifhjrwaom ynmavhusifhcef;]t"dynmodu©m}ü
tvGefijhuGufjciV; &SdV/ ponfum; t,IESifh jynfhpHkaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ xHk;wrf;pOfvmyifwnf;/

xkdwynfhom0uonf]]t,IESifhjynfhpHkonfh
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf jynfhpHkaeaom xHk;wrf;pOfvm
trsKd;tpm;ESifh igvnf; jynfhpHk\}} [k odV
xkdwynfhom0uonf avmurS
vGefajrmufíykxkZOfwdkYESifh rqufqHonfh jrwfaom
pylör (ypöa0u©Pm) ÓPfukd &V

498/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um;
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uonf]]t,IESifh jynfhpHk
onfhyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf jynfhpHkaeaomtm; trsKd;tpm;ESifh
igvnf; jynfhpHk\}} [k qifjciV

&[ef;wdkY t,IESifh jynfhpHkaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
tb,fodkYoabm&Sdaom tm;ESifh jynfhpHkoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY t,IESifh jynfhpHkaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mMum;xm;aom "r® 0de,ukd
a[mMum;vwfaomf tvkd&Sdonfukd jyKí ESvHk;oGif;í
tvHk;pHkaompdwfjzifh rSwfom;í
em;pkdufvsufw&m;ukd emV ponfum;
t,IESifhjynfhpHkaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ tm;wnf;/
xkdwynfhom0uonf]]t,IESifh jynfhpHkonfh
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf jynfhpHkaeaom pGrf;tm;
trsKd;tpm;ESifh igvnf; jynfhpHk\}} [kodV
xkdwynfhom0uonf avmurS vGefajrmufí
ykxkZÆOfwdkYESifh rqufqHonfh jzLpifaompq|
(ypöa0u©Pm) ÓPfukd &V

499/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um;
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uonf]]t,IESifh jynfhpHk
onfhyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf jynfhpHkaeaom tm;trsKd;tpm;ESifh
igvnf; jynfhpHk\}} [k qifjciV

&[ef;wdkY t,IESifh jynfhpHkaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
tb,fodkYoabm&Sdaom tm;ESifh jynfhpHkoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY t,IESifh jynfhpHkaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mxm;aom "r® 0de,ukd
a[mMum;vwfaomf teuft"dyÜg,fem;vnfrlukd &\?

pum;em;vnfrlukd &\? w&m;ESifhpyfaom
0rf;ajrmufrlukd &V ponfum; t,IESifh jynfhpHkaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ tm;wnf;/ xkdwynfhom0uonf]]t,IESifh
jynfhpHkonfh yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf jynfhpHkaeaom tm;ESifh
igvnf; jynfhpHk\}} [k odV xkdwynfhom0uonf avmurS
vGefajrmufí ykxkZOfwdkYESifh rqufqHonfh jzLpifaom
powår (ypöa0u©Pm) ÓPfukd &V

500/ &[ef;wdkY podkY
t*Fgckepfyg;wdkYESifhjynfhpHkaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom0uonfaomwmywådzkdvfukd
rsufarSmufjyKaomtm;jzifh xHk;wrf;pOfvmukd
aumif;pGm pl;prf;NyD;NyD/

&[ef;wdkY podkY
t*Fgckepfyg;wdkYESifhjynfhpHkaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom0uonf aomwmywådzkdvfESifh jynfhpHkol
jzpf\ [k pw&m;pum;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a[mawmfrlV

xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ w&m;pum;ukd
ESpfNcdKuf0rf;ajrmufMuukefV

&Spfckajrmuf aumorÁd,okwfNyD;V

9- jA[®edrEÅeduokwf

501/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w—djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY}} [k ac:awmfrlV
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf]]toQifbk&m;}} [k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;MuhukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkY rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY igonf tcgwpfyg;ü Ouú|NrdKU
okb*awmtkyf tifMuif;yifrif;t&if;ü aeV &[ef;wdkY
xkdtcg AuJA[®mtm;-

]]pjA[®avmuonf jr]\? pjA[®avmuonf ckdifcHh\
pjA[®avmuonf wnfwHh\? pjA[®avmuonf
oD;oefYjzpf\? pjA[®avmuonf a&GUavsmjcf;oabm
r&Sd? pjA[®avmuüy#doaE``rae? rtkd? rao?
ra&GUavsm? (y#doaE``tm;jzifh) ruyfa&muf?
pjA[®avmurS wpfyg;vGefjrwfaom xGufajrmuf&mvnf;
r&Sd}} [k podkYoabm&Sdaom ,kwfnHhaom t,lonf
jzpfay:aeV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg igonf AuJA[®m\
pdwftMuHtpnfukd (ig\ pdwfjzifh odí
cGeftm;&Sdaoma,musfm;onf auG;xm;aom
vufarmif;ukd qefYouJUodkYvnf;aumif;?
qefYxm;aomvufarmif;ukd auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
ptwlyif Ouú|NrdKU okb*awmtkyf tifMuif;yifrif;t&if;ü
uG,fcJhí xkdjA[®avmuü xif&Sm;jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY AuJA[®monf vmaeaom ighukd ta0;rSyif
jrifí]]toQifjrwf vmygavmh? toQifjrwf (toQifjrwf\
vmjcf;onf aumif;aom vmjcf;ygwnf;?
toQifjrwfpjA[®avmu odkY vmjcf;\ tvSnfhukd
MumjrifhrSyif jyKbd\? toQifjrwf pjA[®avmuonfjr]\?
pjA[® avmuonf ckdifcHh\? pjA[®avmuonf wnfwHh\
pjA[®avmuonfoD;oefYjzpf\? pjA[® avmuonf
a&GUavsmjcf;oabmr&Sd? pjA[®avmuü y#doaE``rae?
rtkd? rao? ra&GUavsm? (y#doaE``tm;jzifh)
ruyfa&muf? pjA[®avmurSwpfyg;
vGefjrwfaomxGufajrmuf&mvnf; r&Sd}} [k qkdV

&[ef;wdkY podkY qkdaomf igonf AuJA[®mtm;
podkY ajymqkd\-

]]tcsif;wdkY AuJA[®monf rdkufrJavpGwum;?
tcsif;wdkY AuJA[®monf rkdufrJavpG wum;/

rjrJonfomvQif jzpfvsuf]jr\}[k qkdwHkbd\
rckdifcHhonfomvQif jzpfvsuf]ckdifcHh\
[kqkdwHkbd\? rwnfwHhonfomvQif jzpfvsuf]wnfwHh\
[k qkdwHkbd\? oD;oefYr[kwfonfomvQif
jzpfvsuf]oD;oefY jzpf\}[k qkdwHkbd\
a&GUavsmjcif;oabm&SdonfomvQif
jzpfvsuf]a&GUavsmjcif;oabmr&Sd}[k qkdwHkbd\
y#doaE"ae&m tkd&m ao&m a&GUavQm&m
(y#doaE"tm;jzifh)
uyfa&muf&mjzpfvsuf]bjA[®avmuü y#doaE"rae?
rtkd? rao? ra&GUavsm? (y#doaE"tm;jzifh)
ruyfa&muf}[k qkdwHkbd\ jA[®avmurS wpyfg;
vGefjrwfaom xGufajrmuf&m&Sdvsufvnf;]
(jA[®avmurS) wpyfg; vGefjrwfaom xGufajrmuf&m
r&Sd}[k qkdwHkbd\} } [k (ajymqkd\)/

502/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg rm&fewf,kwfonf
wpfOD;aom tvkyftauR; jA[®yg&doZÆjA[®mukdyl;0ifí
]]&[ef; &[ef; pAujA[®mukd rxdckdufvifh?
pAujA[®mukd rxdckdufvifh? &[ef; pAujA[®monf
jA[®mBuD;wnf;? vTrf;rkd;Ekdifolwnf;? rnfolurS
rvTrf;rkd;Ekdifolwnf;? (tvHk;pHkukd) jrifwwfolwnf;?
tvkdtwkdif;jzpfapEkdifolwnf;? tpkd;&olwnf;?
jyKwwfolwnf;? zefqif;wwfol wnf;? tjrwfqHk;jzpfolwnf;?
pDrHolwnf;? (psmefü) avhvmNyD;olwnf;?
jzpfNyD;jzpfqJlowå0gwdkY\ tzwnf;/ &[ef;avmuü
yx0D"mwfukd ujh&JUwwfukefpufqkyfwwfukefaom?
tmayg"mwfukd ujh&JUwwfukef pufqkyfwwfukefaom?
awaZm"mwfukdujh&JUwwfukef pufqkyfwwf
ukefaom? 0ga,m"mwfukd ujh&JUwwfukef
pufqkyfwwfukefaom? owå0gukd ujh&JUwwfukef
pufqkyf wwfukefaom? ewfukd ujh&JUwwfukef
pufqkyfwwfukefaom? rm&fewfukd ujh&JUwwfukef
pufqkyf wwfukefaom? jA[®mukd ujh&JUwwfukef
pufqkyfwwfukefaom? hoifhxuf a&S;usonfh orP

jAm[®PwdkYonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü,kwfnHhaom bHkb0ü wnfukefV

&[ef; avmuü yx0D"mwfukd csD;rGrf;wwfukef
tvGefESpfoufwwfukefaom?
tmayg"mwfukdcsD;rGrf;wwfukef
tvGefESpfoufwwfukefaom? awaZm"mwfukd
csD;rGrf;wwfukef tvGefESpfoufwwfukefaom?
0ga,m"mwfukd csD;rGrf;wwfukef
tvGefESpfoufwwfukefaom? owå0gukd
csD;rGrf;wwfukef tvGefESpfoufwwfukefaom? ewfukd
csD;rGrf;wwfukef tvGefESpfoufwwfukefaom?
rm&fewfukd csD;rGrf;wwfukef
tvGefESpfoufwwfukefaom? jA[®mukd
csD;rGrf;wwfukef tvGefESpfoufwwfukefaom? oifhxuf
a&S;usonfh orPjAm[®PwdkYonf cE"mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü jrwwfaom bHkb0ü wnfukefV

&[ef; xkd (taMumif;) aMumifh oifhukd ig podkY
qkd\? tcsif; oifhukd wkdufwGef;\? jA[®majymqkdaom
pum;ukdomvQif oifvkdufemavmh? oifonf jA[®m\
pum;ukd rvGefqefvifh/ &[ef; oifonf jA[®m\
pum;ukd tu,fi vGefqefygrl a,musfm;onf
a&mufvmaomusufoa&ukd wkwfjzifh
armif;ESifxkwfoujhodkYvnf;aumif;? a,musfm;onf
acsmufurf;yg;jywfüusaomf ajrukd
vufwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;? ajcwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;?
rukdifpGJ raqmufwnfEkdif&moujhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwl
pOyrmESifh jynfhpHkjcif;onf oifhtm; jzpfygvdrfhrnf/
tcsif;oifhukd wkdufwGef;\? jA[®majymqkdaom
pum;ukdomvQif oifvkdufemavmh? oifonf jA[®m\
pum;ukd rvGefqefvifh? oifonf pka0;aeaom
jA[®my&dowfukd jrifonfr[kwfavm}} [k (qkd)\/

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif ighukd rm&fewf,kwfonf
jA[®m\ y&dowfjzpfatmif qGJaqmifV

&[ef;wdkY podkYqkdaomf igonf rm&fewf,kwfukd
podkY rdefYqkdV

]]rm&f,kwf oifhukd igod\? oifonf]ighukd rod}[k
rxifrSwfvifh? rm&f,kwf oifonf rm&fewfjzpfV rm&f,kwf
jA[®monfvnf;aumif;? jA[®mhy&dowfonfvnf;aumif;?
tvkyf tauR;jA[®monfvnf;aumif; tvHk;pHkaom
olwdkYyif oifhvufodkY a&mufukef\? tvHk;pHkaom
olwdkYyifoifhtvkdodkY vkdufukef\?
rm&f,kwf]p&[ef;onfvnf; ighvufodkY a&mufoljzpf&m\?
p&[ef;onfvnf; ightvkdodkY vkdufoljzpf&m\}} [k
oifhtm; ptMuHtpnfonf jzpf\? rm&f,kwf igum;
oifhvufa&mufonf r[kwf? oifhtvkdodkY vkdufol r[kwf}}
[k (rdefYqkd\)/

503/ &[ef;wdkY podkY rdefYqkdaomf Auja[®monf
ightm; podkY ajymqkdV

]]toQifjrwf igonf jrJonfomvQif jzpfonfukd]jrJ\}[k
qkd\? ckdifcHhonfomvQif jzpfonf ukd]ckdifcHh\}[k
qkd\? wnfwHhonfomvQif jzpfonfukd]wnfwHh\}[k
qkdV oD;oefYomvQifjzpfonfukd]oD;oefYjzpf\}[k qkd\?
a&GUavsmjcif;oabmr&SdonfomvQif
jzpfonfukd]a&GUavsmjcif;oabmr&Sd}[k qkdV
y#doaE" rae&mç rtkd&mç rao&mç ra&GUavsm&mç
(y#doaE"tm;jzifh) ruyfa&muf&mukdomvQif} igonf
bjA[®avmuü y#doaE"rae? rtkd? rao? ra&GUavsm?
(y#doaE"tm;jzifh) ruyfa&muf}[k qkd\?
(bjA[®avmurS) wpfyg; vGefjrwfaom
xGufajrmuf&mr&Sdonfukdvnf;]bjA[®avmurSwpfyg;
vGefjrwfaom xGufajrmuf&m r&Sd}[k qkdV

&[ef; avmuü oifhxuf a&S;usonfh orPjAm[®PwkdY\
usifhMuHrlonf oif\ toufESifhtrQyif jzpfayV
xkdorPjAm[®PwkdYonf jA[®avmurSwpfyg;
vGefjrwfaom xGufajrmuf&m&Sdonfukdvnf;]
(jA[®avmurS) wpfyg; vGefjrwfaom

xGufajrmuf&monf&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;? (jA[®avmurS)
wpfyg; vGefjrwfaom xGufajrmuf&mr&Sdonfukdvnf;
(jA[®avmurS) wpfyg; vGefjrwfaom xGufajrmuf&monf
r&Sd}[lívnf;aumif; odukef&mV &[ef;
xkdtamumif;aMumifhhoifhukd ig podkY qkd\
(jA[®avmurS) wpfyg; vGefjrwfaom xGufajrmuf&mukd
awGUjrifvdrfhrnf[kwf? yifyef;½Hk qif;&J½Hkom
jzpfayvdrfhrnf/]]&[ef; tu,fí oifonf yx0Dukd pGJvrf;rlig\
teD;ü jzpfol ig\wnf&mü jzpfol
tvkd&Sdwkdif;jyKEkdifonfh vufatmufvl jzpfayvdrfhrnf/
tmaygukd/ awaZmukd/ 0ga,mukd/
owå0gwdkYukd/ ewfwdkYukd/ rm&fewfukd/
jA[®mukd tu,fí pGJvrf;rl ig\teD;ü jzpfol ig\wnf&mü
jzpfol tvkd&Sdwkdif;jyKEkdifonfh
vufatmufvljzpfayvdrfhrnf}} [k (qkd\)/

jA[®m igonfvnf; podkY od\?]]tu,fí yx0Dukd
pGJvrf;rl oif\ teD;üjzpfol oif\wnf&mü jzpfol
tvkd&Sdwkdif;jyKEkdifonfh vufatmufvl jzpfvdrfhrnf/
tmaygukd/ awaZmukd/ 0ga,mukd/ owå0gwdkYukd/
ewfwdkYukd/ rm&fewfukd/ jA[®mukd tu,fí pGJvrf;rl
oif\teD;üjzpfol oif\wnf&mü jzpfol
tvkd&Sdwkdif;jyKEkdifonfh vufatmufvl
jzpfayvdrfhrnf}} [k (od\)/

jA[®m pifppf]]AujA[®monf podkY BuD;aom
wefcdk;&Sdolwnf;? podkY BuD;aom
tmEkabmf&Sdolwnf;? podkY rsm;aom tausmftapm
tNcHt&H&Sdolwnf;}} [k oif\ jzpfyHkudkvnf; ig od\
tpGrf;owådudkvnf; ig od\[k (qdk\)/

toQifjrwf]]AujA[®monf podkY BuD;aom
wefcdk;&Sdolwnf;? podkY BuD;aom
tmEkabmf&Sdolwnf;? podkY rsm;aom tausmftapm
tNcHt&H&Sdolwnf;}} [k tb,fodkY ig\ jzpfyHkudk
oifodoenf;? tpGrf;owådudkvnf; oifodoenf;[k (ar;)/

t&yfrsufESmwdkYü wifhw,f xGef;vif;apvsuf v
aewdkY vSnfhvnf&m (avmu"mwfwpfck) yrmPtm;jzifh
pwpfaxmifaom avmuü oif\ tmPmonf jzpfV

pwpfaxmifaom avmuü jrwfaom ,kwfaom
owå0gudk odonfhtjyif
wyfrufri&Sdolwyfrufriuif;oludkvnf;aumif;? ppMu0Vmc
wpfyg;aom pMu0Vmudkvnf;aumif;?
owå0gwdkYy#doaE" aeyHk pkawyHkudkvnf;aumif;
odV

jA[®m podkYvQif]]AujA[®monf podkY BuD;aom
wefcdk;&Sdolwnf;? podkY
BuD;aomtmEkabmf&Sdolwnf;? AujA[®monf podkY
rsm;aom tausmftapm tNcHt&H&Sdolwnf;}} [koif\
jzpfyHkudkvnf; ig od\? tpGrf;owådudkvnf; ig odV

504/ jA[®m wpfyg;aom bHkb0onf
&Sdao;onfomvQifwnf;? xdkbHkb0udk oif rod? rjrif?
xdkbHkb0udk ig od\? jrifV jA[®m tmbó&mrnfaom
bHkb0onf &Sdao;onfomvQifwnf;? ,if;tmbó&bHkb0rS
oif a&GUavsmí pbHkü jzpf\? xdkoifhtm;
tvGefMumjrifhpGmaejcif;jzifh xdkatmufarhrl owdonf
arhaysmufae\? xdkYaMumifh xdkbHkb0udk oifrod?
rjrif/ xdkbHkb0udk ig od\? jrifV jA[®m podkY
igodaomaMumifhvnf; oifESifh wlrQonf r[kwf? tb,frSm
oifhatmuf tvGefedrfhusaytHhenf;? pifppfrSmrl
igomvQif oifhxuf vGefuJV

jA[®m okbudPSmrnfaom bHkb0onf
&Sdao;onfomvQifwnf;/ a0[yd æ KvfrnfaombHkb0onf/
tbdblrfnfaom bHkb0onf &Sdao;onfomvQifwnf;/
xdkbHkb0udk oif rod? rjrif/ xdkbHkb0udk igod\? jrifV
jA[®m podkY igodaomaMumifhvnf; oifESifh
wlrQonfr[kwf? tb,frSm oifhatmuf
tvGefedrfhusaytHhenf;? pifppfrSmrl igonfomvQif
oifhxuf vGefuJV

jA[®m igonf ajrudk ajrtm;jzifh odí yx0D[lorQ\
yx0Doabmtm;jzifh ra&muf&monfhedAÁmefudk odí
ajrudk rpGJ,l? ajrü rpGJ,l? ajrtm;jzifh rpGJ,l? ajrudk
igydkifOpöm[k rpGJ,l? ajrudkrpGJqdk/ jA[®m podkY
igodaomaMumifhvnf; oifESifh wlrQonf r[kwf? tb,frSm
oifhatmufhtvGef edrfhusaytHhenf;? pifppfrSmrl
igomvQif oifhxuf vGefuJv

jA[®m igonf a&udk/y/ jA[®m igonf rD;ukd/y/
jA[®m igonf avudk/y/ jA[®m igonf owå0gwdkYudk/y/
jA[®m igonf ewfwdkYudk/y/ jA[®m igonf
rm&fewfudk/y/ jA[®m igonfjA[®mudk/y/ jA[®m igonf
tmbó&jA[®mudk/y/ jA[®m igonf
okbudPSjA[®mwdkYudk/y/ jA[®migonf
a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkYudk/y/ jA[®m igonf
tbdbljA[®mwdkYudk/y/ jA[®m igonf tvHk;pHk
(bHkoHk;yg;w&m;) udk tvHk;pHktm;jzifh odí
tvHk;pHk[lorQ\ tvHk;pHkoabmtm;jzifh
ra&muf&monfhedAÁmefudk odí tvHk;pHkudk rpGJ,l?
tvHk;pHkü rpGJ,l? tvHk;pHktm;jzifh rpGJ,l?
tvHk;pHkudk igydkifOpöm[krpGJ,l? tvHk;pHkudk
rpGJqdk/ jA[®m podkY igodaomaMumifhvnf;
oifESifhwlrQonf r[kwf? tb,frSm oifhatmuf
tvGefedrfhusaytHhenf;/ pifppfrSmrl igonfomvQif
oifhxuf vGefuJ\[k (rdefYqdk\)/

toQifjrwf tu,fí tvHk;pHk\ tvHk;pHkoabmtm;jzifh
ra&mufc]hrl? ,if;ra&muf&mudk odíoifhpum;onf
qdwfokOf;aompum; rjzpfapvifh? tcsnf;ESD;aompum;
rjzpfapvifh[k (qdk\)/

xl;aomÓPfjzifhom odtyfaom? (yuwdrsufpdjzifh)
rjriftyfaom? jzpfjcif;ysufjcif; (Oyg'f- bif)
tpGef;r&Sdaom? tvHk;pHk (aom w&m;) xuf
vif;vufawmufyonfh ta&mif&Sdaom xdk
edAÁmefudkajr"mwf\ ajroabmtm;jzifh ra&muftyf?

a&"mwfl a&oabmtm;jzifh ra&muftyf? rD;"mwfl
rD;oabmtm;jzifh ra&muftyf? av"mwfl avoabmtm;jzifh
ra&muftyf? owå0gwdkY\ owå0goabmtm;jzifh
ra&muftyf? ewfwdkY\ ewfoabmtm;jzifh ra&muftyf?
rm&fewf\rm&fewfoabmtm;jzifh ra&muftyf?
jA[®mwdkY\ jA[®moabmtm;jzifh ra&muftyf?
tmbó&jA[®mwdkY\ tmbó&jA[®m oabmtm;jzifh
ra&muftyf? okbudPSjA[®mwdkY\
okbudPSjA[®moabmtm;jzifh ra&muftyf?
a0[yædKvfjA[®mwdkY\
a0[yædKvfjA[®moabmtm;jzifh ra&muftyf?
tbdbljA[®m\ tbdbljA[®moabmtm;jzifh ra&muftyf?
tvHk;pHk\ tvHk;pHkoabmtm;jzifhra&muftyf[k
(rdefYqdk\)/

toQifjrwf ½lavmh? ,ck oif\ rsufarSmufü
uG,fvdkufrnf[k (qdk\)/

jA[®m oifonf tu,fí pGrf;Edkifrl ,ck ig\ rsufarSmufü
uG,fvdkufavmh[k (rdefYqdk\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg Auja[®monf]]&[ef;a*gwr\
rsufarSmufü uG,fvdkufrnf? &[ef;a*gwr\ rsufarSmufü
uG,fvdkufrnf}} [k qdkaomfvnf; ig\ rsufarSmufü
uG,f&ef rpGrf;Edkif/

&[ef;wdkY podkY qdkaomf igonf
Auja[®mudk]]jA[®m ,ck oif\ rsufarSmufü uG,ftHh}}
[krdefYqdkV

toQifjrwf oifonf tu,fí pGrf;Edkifrl ,ck
tuREkfyfrsufarSmufü uG,fygavmh[k (qdk\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg
igonf]]jA[®m[lorQonfvnf;aumif;?
jA[®mhy&dowf[lorQonfvnf;aumif;? jA[®mhtvkyftauR;
[lorQwdkYonfvnf;aumif; ig\ toHudkomvQif
Mum;&ukefí ighudkum; rjrif&rnfh oabm&Sdaom}}

wefcdk;zefqif;jcif;udk
uG,fawmfrlvsuf-

zefqif;awmfrlav\?

]lgonf b0ü ab;udkvnf;aumif;? b0uif;&m&Smaom
owå0gwdkY\ jzpfyHkudkvnf;aumif;jrifíomvQif
wpfpHkwpfckaom b0udkrQ (wPSm 'd|d\ tpGrf;jzifh)
rpGJvrf;NyD/ b0ü ESpfoufjcif;]b0wPSm} udkvnf;
rpGJ,lawmhNyD}} [laom þ*gxmudk rdefYqdkawmfrlV

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg jA[®monfvnf;aumif;
jA[®mhy&dowfonfvnf;aumif;
jA[®mhtvkyftauR;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]tcsif;wdkY
&[ef;a*gwr\ BuD;aom wefcdk;&Sdonfhtjzpfç
BuD;aomtmEkabmf&Sdonfh tjzpfonf tHhMobG,f
jzpfaypG? rjzpfpzl;jzpfygaypG?
omuD0ifrif;om;jzpfíhomuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS &[ef;jyKaom
þ&[ef;a*gwrujhodkY? þodkY BuD;aom wefcdk;&Sdolç
þodkYBuD;aom tmEkabmf&Sdol wpfyg;aom
orPudkaomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Pudkaomfvnf;aumif;a&S;,ciftcgu igwdkY jrifvnf;
rjrficJh? Mum;vnf; rMum;cJh? tcsif;wdkY
omuD0ifrif;om;jzpfíomuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS &[ef;jyKaom
þ&[ef;a*gwronf b0üarGUavsmf b0üaysmfydkuf
b0üjzpfyGm;aom owå0gtaygif;\ b0udk tjrpfESifhwuG
EkwfEdkifygaypG}} [k tHhMojcif;
rjzpfpzl;pdwfjzpfjcif;&SdukefV

505/ &[ef;wdkY xdktcg rm&fewf,kwfonf wpfyg;aom
jA[®mhtvkyftauR;udk yl;0ifí ightm;þodkY ajymqdkV

]ltoQifjrwf tu,fí oifonf þodkY cGJjcm;íodygrl tu,fí
oifonf þodkYavsmfpGmÓPfjzifh odygrl
wynfhom0uwdkYodkY (xdkw&m;udk)
rydkYaqmifygvifh? (&aohy&dAdkZf) &[ef;wdkYodkY
(xdkw&m;udk) rydkY aqmifygvifh?
wynfhom0uwdkYtm; w&m;udk ra[mygvifh?
&[ef;wdkYtm; (w&m;udk) ra[mygvifh?

wynfhom0uwdkYü wyfrufarmjCIF;udk rjyKygvifh/
&[ef;wdkYü wyfrufarmjCIF;udk rjyKygvifh? &[ef;
avmuü udavom&efoludk owfwwfol (t&[EÅ)ç
(w&m;tm;vHk;udk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGmodol]or®morÁK'"}wdkY[k
0efcHjCIF;&SdMuaom oifhxuf a&S;usonfh
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf wynfhom0uwdkYodkY w&m;udk
ydkYaqmifukef\? &[ef;wdkYodkY w&m;udk
ydkYaqmifukef\? wynfhom0uwdkYtm; w&m;udk
a[mukef\? &[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;udk a[mukef\?
wynfhom0uwdkYü wyfrufarmjCIF;udk jyKukef\?
&[ef;wdkYü (wyfrufarmjCIF;udk jyKukef\)/
xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonf wynfhom0uwdkYodkY
w&m;udk ydkYaqmifí &[ef;wdkYodkY
w&m;udkydkYaqmifí wynfhom0uwdkYtm; w&m;udk
a[mí &[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;udk a[mí wynfhom0uwdkYü
wyfrufarmaom pdwf&Sdukefí &[ef;wdkYü
wyfrufarmaom pdwf&Sdukefí udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü ,kwfnHhaom bHkb0ü wnfukefV

&[ef; avmuü udavom&efoludk
owfwwfol]&[EÅm}wdkYç (w&m;tm;vHk;udk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odol]or®morÁK'"}wdkY[k
0efcHjCIF;&SdMuaom oifhxuf a&S;usonfh
orPjAm[®PwdkYonfwynfhom0uwdkYodkY w&m;udk
rydkYaqmifukef? &[ef;wdkYodk w&m;udk
rydkYaqmifukef? wynfhom0uwdkYtm; w&m;udk
ra[mukef? &[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;udk ra[mukef?
wynfhom0uwdkYüwyfrufarmjCIF;udk rjyKukef?
&[ef;wdkYü wyfrufarmjCIF;udk rjyKukef/
xdkorPjAm[®PwdkYonfwynfhom0uwdkYodkY
w&m;udk rydkYaqmifb] &[ef;wdkYodkY w&m;udk
rydkYaqmifb] wynfhom0uwdkYtm; w&m;udk ra[mB]
&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;udk ra[mB]? wynfhom0uwdkYü
wyfrufarmaompdwfr&Sdukefb] &[ef;wdkYü

wyfrufaompdwf r&Sdukefbj udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufüjrwfaom bHkb0ü wnfukef\ &[ef;
xdkYaMumifh toQifjrwf oifhudk wdkufwGef;\?
rsufarSmufb0ü csrf;ompGm aejcf;udk tm;xkwfvuf
aMumifhMurJhaeygavmh? toQifjrwf (w&m;udk)
ra[mMum;jcif;onf aumif;jrwf\? olwpfyg;udk
rqHk;rygvifh}} [k oifhhudk igqdk\[k (qdk\)/

&[ef;wdkY podkYajymqdkamf igonf
rm&fewf,kwftm; podkY rdefYqdk\

]rm&f,kwf oifhudk ig od\? oifonf]ighudk rod}[k
rxifrSwfvifh/ rm&f,kwf oifonfrm&fewf jzpf\? rm&f,kwf
ighudk oifonf tusdK;pD;yGg;udk vdkvm;jcif;&Sdí
podkY rqdk/ rm&f,kwftusdK;pD;yGg;rjhudk
vdkvm;jcif;&Sdíom ighudk oifonf podkY qdk\
rm&f,kwf]&[ef;a*gwra[mjy rnfhw&m;udk
em,lMuolwdkYonf ig\ tmPmudk vGefqefukefvdrfhrnf}
[k oifhtm;tMuHtpnfvnf; jzpf\

rm&f,kwf xdkorPjAm[®PwkdYonf
(w&m;tm;vHk;udk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGmodol]or®morÁK'"}r[kwfolwdkYom
jzpfukefvuf (w&m;tm;vHk;udk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGmodol]or®morÁK'"}wdkY jzpfukef\
[k0efcHukef\ rm&f,kwf igonfum; (w&m;tm;vHk;udk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGmodol]or®morÁK'"} omvQifjzpfí
(w&m;tm;vHk;udk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGmodol]or®morÁK'"} jzpf\[k 0efcHV

rm&f,kwf jrwpGmbk&m;onf wynfhom0uwdkYtm;
w&m;udk a[maomfvnf;aumif;?
w&m;udkra[maomfvnf;aumif;
xdkodkYoabm&Sdonfomwnf;/ rm&f,kwf
jrwpGmbk&m;onf wynfhom0uwdkYodkY (w&m;udk)
ydkYaqmifaomfvnf;aumif;? w&m;udk
rydkYaqmifaomfvnf;aumif;xdkodkYoabm&Sdonfomw

nf;/ xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;? rm&f,kwf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;lyefnpfnL;apwwfukefç wpfzef
b0opfjzpfjcf;udk jyKwwfukefí ylavmifjcf;ESifh wuG
qif;&Jjcf;tusdK;&Sdukefvsuf aemifcgu
(y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcf; tdkjcf; aojcf;udk
jzpfapwwfonfh tmoa0gw&m;wdkYudk y,fNyD;jzpf?
tjrpudk t<uif;rjh jzwfNyD;jzpf? (EkwfNyD;aom)
xef;yif&mujhodkY jyKNyD;jzpf? (topf) rzpfjcf;udk
jyKNyD;jzpf? aemifcgujzpfjcf;oabm r&Sdawmhacs/

rm&f,kwf xef;yifonf vnfqpfjywfcJhaomf
wpfzefpnfyifjcf;iSg rxdkufouJhodkY?
ptwlyifjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; lyefnpfnL;apwwfukefç
wpfzefb0opfjzpfjcf;udk jyKwwfukefí
ylavmifjcf;ESifhwuG qif;&Jjcf;tusdK;&Sdukefvsuf
aemifcgu (y#doaE`wnfae) jzpfyGm;jcf; tdkjcf;
aojcf;udkjzpfapwwfonfh tmoa0gw&m;wdkYudk
y,fNyD;jzpf? tjrpudk t<uif;rjh jzwfNyD;jzpf?
(EkwfNyD;aom) xef;yif&mujhodkY jyKNyD;jzpf?
(topf) rzpfjcf;udk jyKNyD;jzpf? aemifcgu
jzpfjcf;oabm r&Sdawmhacs}} [k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkYvQif bpum;udk rm&fewftm;
pum;rajymqdkEdkifapjcf;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;
jA[®mtm;txl;odapjcf;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;
(rdefYqdkawmfrl\)/ xdkYaMumifh
jA[®edrEÅedu[líomvQifpokwåefl trnfonf jzpfV

udk;ckajrmuf jA[®edrEÅeduokwfNyD;V

10- rm&wZÆeD,okwf

506/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf b*³/₄wdkif;
okokrm&*d&NrdKU abouVmrnfaomorifawmü

aeawmfrl\ xdktcg toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf
vGifwD;acgifü pBuøoGm;\ xdktcg rm&fewf,kwfonf
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmef\ tlwGif;odkY Oifonfjzpfí Orf;ü
a&mufae\ xdktcg
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmef_{tm};]]todkYenf;? ig\ Orf;onf
tvGefav;ouJhodkY jzpf\? yJqGrf;jzifh
yGjynfha,mifwum;}} [k pdwfrSwfonf jzpfV

xdktcg toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf pBuørS oufqif;í
ausmif;odkY0ifum cif;xm;aom ae&müxdkifNyD;aomf
rdrdudk,fudk toifhtm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;\
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf rm&fewf,kwfukd Orf;xJodkY
a&mufí tltwGif;ü Oifaeonfudk jrifí rm&fewf,kwftm;-

]]rm&fewf,kwf xGufavmh? rm&fewf,kwf
xGufavmh? jrwpGmbk&m;udk rn\$Of;qJvifh?
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uudk rn\$Of;qJvifh? oifhtm;
&SnfMumpGmaom umvywfvHk; tpD;tyGg;rJh&ef
qif;&J&ef rzpfapvifh}} [k qdkV

xdktcg rm&fewf,kwftm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpfV
]]ighudk p&[ef;onf rodbJ
rjrifbJomvQif]rm&fewf,kwf xGufavmh? rm&fewf,kwf
xGufavmh? jrwpGmbk&m;udk rn\$Of;qJvifh?
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uudk rn\$Of;qJvifh?
oifhtm;&Snf MumpGmaom umvywfvHk;
tpD;tyGg;rJh&ef qif;&J&ef rzpfapvifh}} [k qdkV
xdk&[ef;\q&m (jrwpGmbk&m;) aomfrSvnf; ighudk
vsifjrefpGm rodEdkif&m? pwynfhom0uonf
ighudktb,frSm odEdkifvdrfhrnfenf;}} [k tMuHonf
jzpfV

xdktcg toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf rm&fewf,kwftm;-
]]rm&fewf,kwf podkYvnf; oifhudk igod\
oifonf]ighudk rod}[k rxifrSwfvifh? rm&fewf,kwf oifonf
rm&fewfjzpf\? rSef\? rm&fewf,kwf oifhtm;]ighudk

p&[ef;onf rodbJrjribJomvQif]rm&fewf,kwf xGufavmh?
rm&fewf,kwf xGufavmh? jrwpGmbk&m;udk
rn\$Of;qJvifh? jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0uudk
rn\$Of;qJvifh? oifhtm; &Snf (Mum) pGmaom
umvywfvHk;tpD;tyGg;rJh&ef qif;&J&ef rzpfapvifh[k
qdkV xdk&[ef;\q&m (jrwpGmbk&m;)
aomfrSvnf;ighudk vsifjrefpGm rodEdkif&m?
pwynfhom0uonf ighudk tb,frSm odEdkifvdrfhrnfef;}
[k podkYtMuHjzpfbd\}} [k rdefYqdkV

xdktcg rm&fewf,kwftm; podkY tMuHjzpfjyefV

]]ighudk p&[ef;onf odí jrifíomvQif]rm&fewf,kwf
xGufavmh? rm&fewf,kwf xGuf avmh?
jrwpGmbk&m;udk rn\$Of;qJvifh? jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom0uudk rn\$Of;qJvifh? oifhtm;&Snf (Mum)
pGmaom umvywfvHk; tpD;tyGg;rJh&ef qif;&J&ef
rzpfapvifh}[k qdk\}} [k (ptMuHonf jzpfjyef\)/

xdktcg rm&fewf,kwfonf toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmef\
cHwGif;rS xGufí wHcg;&Guf tjyifbufü&yfwnfV

507/ toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefonf rm&fewf,kwf
wHcg;&Guf tjyifbufü &yfwnfonfudk
jrirírm&fewf,kwfudk rm&fewf,kwf pae&müvnf;
oifhudk igjrir\? oifonf]]ighudk rjrir}} [krxifrSwfvifh/
rm&fewf,kwf poifonf wHcg;&Guf tjyifbufü &yfwnfV/
rm&fewf a&S;üjzpfzl;onfum; igonf 'loDrnfaom
rm&fewf jzpfcljhl;\? xdkightm; umVDrnfaom ESronf
&SdV oifonf xdkESr\om;wnf;? oifonf ig\wljzpfV/
rm&fewf xdktcg (udavom) &efoludk owfwwfaom
(w&m;tm;vHk;udk) udk,fwdkifrSefuefpGm
odfawmfrlaom uukoE"jrwpGmbk&m;onfavmuü
jzpfawmfrlcJhV rm&fewf (udavom) &efoludk
owfwwfaom (w&m;tm;vHk;udk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odfawmfrlaom uukoE"jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0d"k&ESifh
oíÆD0rnfaom wynfhom0utpHkonf &Sd\? jrwl\?

aumif;aom tpHkjzpfV/ rm&fewf (udavom) &efoludk
owfwwfaom (w&m;tm;vHk;udk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom uukoE"jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; &SdorQ
wynfhom0uwdkYwGif wfpfHkwpfa,mufrQvnf;
w&m;a[mjcif;tm;jzifh toQif0d"k&ESifh wlrQol r&Sd/
rm&fewf ptaMumif;aMumifh 0d"k&[líomvQif
toQif0d"k&trnfonf xif&Sm;cjhV

rm&fewf toQifolÆD0onfum; awmodkY
uyfívnf;aumif;? opfyif&if;odkY uyfívnf; aumif;?
qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfívnf;aumif; vG,fulpGmomvQif
rSwfom;rl]onm}ç cHpm;rl]a0'em}wdkY csKyf&m
eda&m"ormywfudk 0ifpm;V

rm&fewf a&S;üjzpfzl;onfum; toQifolÆD0onf
wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü
rSwfom;rl]onm}cHpm;rl]a0'em}wdkY csKyf&m
eda&m"ormywfudk 0ifpm;vsuf xdkifaeV/ rm&f,kwf
EGm;ausmif;om;qdwfausmif;om; odk;ausmif;om;
v,form; c&D;oGm;wdkYonf wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü
rSwfom;hrl]onm} cHpm;rl]a0'em}wdkY csKyf&m
eda&m"ormywfudk 0ifpm;vsuf xdkifaeaom
toQifolÆD0udkjrifukefí xdkolwdkYtm;]]tcsif;wdkY
tHhMozG,f jzpfygaypG? rjzpfpzl;;jzpfygaypG?
p&[ef;onfxdkifvsufomvQif aoae\? ,ck xdk&[ef;udk
rD;½ldUukeftHh}} [k tMuHjzpfV/ rm&fewf
xdktcgxdkEGm;ausmif;om; qdwfausmif;om;
odk;ausmif;om; v,form; c&D;oGm;wdkYonf
jrufudkvnf;aumif;? opfom;udkvnf;aumif;?
EGm;acs;udkvnf;aumif; pk½Hk;í toQifolÆD0\ udk,fü
xuf0ef;usifpkyHkNyD; rD;½ldUum
z]cGgoGm;MuukefV

rm&fewf xdktcg toQifolÆD0onf xdknOfhvGefojzifh
xdkormywfrS xNyD;aomf ouFef;wdkYudk
cgíeHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk jyif0wfNyD;vQif

oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf &GmodkY
qGrf;tvdkYiSg0ifV rm&fewf xdkEGm;ausmif;om;
qdwfausmif;om; odk;ausmif;om; v,form;
c&D;oGm;wdkYonf toQifoÍÆD0 qGrf;tvdkYiSg <u
(oGm;) onfudk jrifukefí xdkolwdkYtm;]]tcsif;wdkY
tHhMozG,fjzpfygaypG? tcsif;wdkY rjzpfpzl;
jzpfygaypG? &[ef;onf xdkifvsufomvQif aoae\
xdk&[ef;onf wpfzef touf&Sifjyef\}} [k tMuHjzpfV
rm&fewf podkYvQif ptaMumif;aMumifh]oÍÆD0}
[líomvQif toQifoÍÆD0\ trnfonf xif&Sm;cJhV

508/ rm&fewf xdktcg 'loDrm&fewftm;]]igonf
papmifhpnf;rl oDv&Sdol aumif;aomoabm&Sdol
&[ef;wdkY\ jzpfyHkudkvnf;aumif;?
vm;yHkudkvnf;aumif; rod? igonf
ykPÖm;tdrfh&SifwdkYudk oifwdkYonf vmukefavmh?
tusifhoDv&Sdol aumif;aom oabm&Sdol &[ef;wdkYudk
qJa&;ukefavmh? a&&Gwfukefavmh?
jcKwfjc,fukefavmh? ñSOf;qJukefavmh/ oifwdkY tqJa&;
ta&&GwftjcKwfjc,f tn\$Of;qJcH&ukefaom &[ef;wdkY\
pdwfazmufjyefjcif;onf
jzpfwefaumif;&m\? ,if;taMumif;aMumifh
'loDrm&fewfonf tcGifh (tvrfe;) udk &Edkifwef&m\}}
[laom &nf&G,fcsufjzifhvSnfhwyf&rl aumif;ayrnf[k
tMuHjzpfV rm&fewf xkdtcg 'loDrm&fewfonf
xdkykPÖm;tdrfh&SifwdkYudk]]oifwdkYonf
vmukefavmh? apmifhpnf;rl oDv&Sdol
aumif;aomoabm&Sdol &[ef;wdkYudkqJa&;ukefavmh?
a&&Gwfukefavmh? jcKwfjc,fukefavmh?
ñSOf;qJukefavmh/ oifwdkY qJa&; a&&GwfjcKwfjc,f
n\$Of;qJcH&ukefaom &[ef;wdkY\ pdwfazmufjyefjcif;onf
jzpfwef&m\? ,if;taMumifhaMumifh 'loDrm&fewfonf
tcGifh (tvrfe;) udk &Edkifwef&m\}} [laom
&nf&G,fcsufjzifh vSnfhwyfV

rm&fewf xdktcg xdkykPÖm;tdrf&SifwdkYonf
'loDrm&fewf tvSnfhtywfwf cH&ukefí
apmifhpnf;rloDv&Sdol aumif;aomoabm&Sdol
&[ef;wdkYudk]]atmufwef;pm;jzpfukefaomrnf;npfaom
oabm &Sdukefaom jA[®mhajczrdk;rS
arG;zGm;ukefaom
pOD;jynf;&[ef;,kwfwdkYonf]igwdkY
psmef0ifpm;olwdkY wnf;? igwdkY
psmef0ifpm;olwdkYwnf;}[k
vnfyif;idkufqdkufrsufESmatmufcsum
ysif;&dav;xdkif;jcif; jzpfukefvvsufMuHpnfMuukef\
MuHrldifMuukef\
txl;MuHHrldifMuukef\
xdkrS
prSMuHrldifMu ukef\

Oyrmaomfum; cifykyfiSufonf opfudkif;ü <uufudk
apmifhpm;vsufMuHpnf\
MuHrldif\
txl;MuHHrldif\
xdkrSprSMuHrldif\ ptwlyif atmufwef;pm;jzpfukefaom
rnf;npfaomoabm&Sdukefaom jA[®mhajczrdk;rS
arG;zGm;ukefaom
pOD;jynf;&[ef;,kwfwdkYonf]igwdkY
psmef0ifpm;olwdkYwnf;? igwdkY
psmef0ifpm;olwdkYwnf;}[k vnfyif;idkufqdkuf
rsufESmatmufcsum
ysif;&dav;xdkif;jcif;jzpfukefvvsufMuHpnfMuukef\
MuHrldifMuukef\
txl;MuHHrldifMuukef\
xdkrS
prSMuHrldifMuukef\

Oyrmaomfum; ajracG;onf jrpurf;ü ig;wdkYudk
apmifhpm;vsufMuHpnf\
MuHrldif\
txl;MuHHrldif\
xdkrSprSMuHrldif\ ptwlyifvQif
atmufwef;pm;jzpfukefaom rnf;npfaom
oabmh&Sdukefaom jA[®mhajczrdk;rS
arG;zGm;ukefaom
pOD;jynf;&[ef;,kwfwdkYonf]igwdkY
psmef0ifpm;olwdkYwnf;? igwdkY
psmef0ifpm;olwdkYwnf;}[k vnfyif;idkufqdkuf

rsufESmatmufcsum
ysif;&dav;xdkif;jcif;jzpfukefvsufMuHpnfMuukef\
MuHrldifMuukef\? txl;MuHHrldifMuukef\? xdkrS
prSMuHrldifMuukef\

Oyrmaomfum; aMumifonf tdrf (Nch) pyf
rpiftnpftaMu;xGuf&majrmif; trldufpGefY&mü<uufudk
apmifhpm;vsufMuHpnf\? MuHrldif\? txl;MuHHrldif\
xdkrSprSMuHrldif\

ptwlyifvQifatmufwef;pm;jzpfukefaom rnf;npfaom
oabm&Sdukefaom jA[®mhajczrdk;rS
arG;zGm;ukefaompOD;jynf;&[ef;,kwfwdkYonf]igwdkY
psmef0ifpm;olwdkYwnf;? igwdkY
psmef0ifpm;olwdkYwnf;}[k vnfyif;idkufqdkuf

rsufESmatmufcsum
ysif;&dav;xdkif;jcif;jzpfukefvsufMuHpnfMuukef\
MuHrldifMuukef\? txl;MuHHrldifMuukef\? xdkrS
prSMuHrldifMuukef\

Oyrmaomfum; jrnf;onf ausmufukef;aygufaomf
tdrfjcHpyf rpiftnpftaMu;xGuf&m
ajrmif;trldufpGefY&müMuHpnf\? MuHrldif\
txl;MuHHrldif\? xdkrS prSMuHrldif\
ptwlyifvQifatmufwef; pm;jzpfukefaom rnf;npfaom
oabm&Sdukefaom jA[®mhajczrdk;rS jzpfukefaom
pOD;jynf;&[ef;,kwfwdkYonf]igwdkY
psmef0ifpm;olwdkYwnf;? igwdkY
psmef0ifpm;olwdkYwnf;}[k vnfyif;idkufqdkuf
rsufESmatmufcsum ysif;&dav;xdkif;jcif;
jzpfukefvsufMuHpnfMuukef\? MuHrldifMuukef\
txl;MuHHrldifMuukef\? xdkrS prSMuHrldifMuukef\}}
[k qJa&;ukef\? a&&Gwfukef\? csKwfcs,f ukef\
n\$Of;qJukef\

rm&fewf xdktcg aoaomvldkYonf rsm;aomtm;jzifh
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS

aemufücsrf;omr&Sdaom raumif;aomolwdkYvm;&m
ysufpD;íus&m i&JodkY a&muf&ukefV

509/ rm&fewf xdktcg ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (w&m;tm;vHk;udk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGmodawmfrlaom
uukoE`jrwfpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYudk
rdefYawmfrlV]]&[ef;wdkY ykPÖm;tdrfh&SifwdkYudk
'loDrm&fewfonf oifwdkY vmukefavmh? apmifhpnf;rl
oDv&Sdol aumif;aomoabm&Sdol&[ef;wdkYudk
qJa&;ukefavmh? a&&Gwfukefavmh?
jcKwfjc,fukefavmh? ñ\$Of;qJukefavmh/ oifwdkYtqJa&;
ta&&Gwf tjcKwfjc,f tn\$Of;qJcH&ukefaom &[ef;wdkY
pdwfazmufjyefjcif;onfjzpfaumif;wef
&m\? ,if;taMumif;aMumifh 'loDrm&fewfonf tcGifh
(tvrfe;) udk&Edkifwef&m\ [laom &nf&G,f csufjzifh
vSnfhywfV

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf vmukefavmh?
arwåmESifh,SOfaompdwfjzifh wpfckaom t&yfudk
ysHUESHU apíaeukefavmh/ xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuf/
oHk;ckajrmuf/ av;ckajrmuft&yfudk ysHUESHUapí
aeukefavmh/ þenf;tm;jzifh txufç atmufç zDvmç
tvHk;pHkaomt&yf tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYü
rdrdESifhtwljyKí owå0gtm;vHk;yg0ifaom
owåavmuudk jyefYajyomaom
jrwfaomtydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom
aMumifhMur&Sdaom arwåmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
ysHUESHUapíaeukefavmh/

u½kPmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/y/
rk'dwmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/y/
Oayu©mESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifhwpfckaom t&yfudk
ysHUESHUapí aeukefavmh/ xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuf/
oHk;ckajrmuf/ av;ckajrmuft&yfudk ysHUESHUapí
aeukefavmh/ þenf;tm;jzifh txufç atmufç zDvmç

tvHk;pHkaomt&yf tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYü
rdrdESifhtwljyKí owå0gtm;vHk;yg0ifaom
owåavmuudk jyefYajymaom jrwfaom
tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom
aMumifhMur&Sdaom Oayu©mESifh,SOfaompdwfjzifh
ysHUESHUapí aeukefavmh}} [k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rm&fewf xdktcg xdk&[ef;wdkYonf ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (w&m;tm;vHk;udk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
uukoE`jrwfpGmbk&m;onf podkY qdkqHk;r
oGefoifaomf awmodkYuyfukefí aomfvnf;aumif;?
opfyif&if;odkY uyfukefí aomfvnf;aumif;?
qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfukefí aomfvnf;aumif;
arwåmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh wpfckaom t&yfudk
ysHUESHUapí aeukef\ xdkYtwlESpfckajrmuf/
oHk;ckajrmuf/ av;ckajrmuft&yfudk ysHUESHUapí
aeukef\ penf;tm;jzifh txufçatmufç zDvmç
tvHk;pHkaomt&yf tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYü
rdrdESifh twljyKí owå0gtm;vHk;yg0ifaom
owåavmuudk jyefYajymaom jrwfaom
tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom
aMumifhMur&Sdaom arwåmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
ysHUESHUapí aeukef\

u¹/₂kPmESifh,SOfaompdwfjzifh/y/
rk'dwmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/y/
Oayu©mESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifhwpfckaomt&yfudk
ysHUESHUapí aeukef\ xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuf/
oHk;ckajrmuf/ av;ckajrmuft&yfudk ysHUESHUapí
aeukef\ penf;tm;jzifh txufç atmufç
zDvmçtvHk;pHkaomt&yf tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYü
rdrdESifh wlpGm owå0gtm;vHk;yg0ifaom
owåavmuudkjyefYajymaom jrwfaom tydkif;
tjcm;r&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom aMumifhMur&Sdaom

Oayu©mESifh,SOfaompdwfjzifh
aeukef\

ysHUESHUapí

510/ rm&fewf xdktcg 'loDrm&fewftm;-

]]igonf podkYjyKvsufvnf; tusifhoDv&Sdol
aumif;aom oabm&Sdol p&[ef;wdkY\
jzpfyHkudkvnf;aumif;? vm;yHkudkvnf;aumif; rod?
igonf ykPÖm;tdrfh&SifwdkYudk oifwdkYonfvmukef
avmh? apmifhpnf;rl (oDv) &Sdol
aumif;aomoabm&Sdol
&[ef;wdkYudkaumif;pGmjyKukefavmh? av;
pm;jcif;udk jyKukefavmh? jrwfEdk;ukefavmh?
ylaZmfukefavmh/ oifwdkYaumif;pGmtjyK tav;tpm;
tjrwfEdk; tylaZmfchH&ukefaom &[ef;wdkY\
pdwfazmufjyefjcf;onf jzpfaumif;wef&m\? ,if;
taMumif;aMumifh 'loDrm&fewfonf tcGifh (tvr;f;)
udk&Edkifwef&m\}} [laom &nf&G,fcsufjzifh
vSnfhwyf&rl aumif;ayrnf[k tMuHjzpf\

rm&fewf xdktcg 'loDrm&fewfonf
xdkykPÖm;tdrfh&SifwdkYudk oifwdkYonf
vmukefavmh? apmifhpnf;rl (oDv) &Sdol
aumif;aomoabm&Sdol &[ef;wdkYudk aumif;pGm
jyKukefavmh? av;pm;jcif;udkjyKukefavmh?
jrwfEdk;ukefavmh? ylaZmfukefavmh/ oifwdkY
aumif;pGmtjyK tav;tpm;
tjrwfEdk;tylaZmfchH&ukefaom &[ef;wdkY\
pdwfazmufjyefjcf;onf
jzpfaumif;wef&m\? ,if;taMumif;aMumifh
'loDrm&fewfonf tcGifh (tvr;f;) udk &Edkifwef&m\
[laom &nf&G,fcsufjzifh vSnfhwyf\ rm&fewf xdktcg
xdkykPÖm;tdrfh&SifwdkYonf 'loDrm&fewf
tvSnfhwyfchH&ukefí apmifhpnf;rl (oDv) &Sdol
aumif;aomoabm&Sdol &[ef;wdkYudk aumif;pGm
jyKukef\? av;pm;ukef\? jrwfEdk;ukef\? ylaZmfukef\

rm&fewf xdktcg aoaomvlwdkYonf rsm;aomtm;jzifh
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSSaemufü
aumif;aomolwdkY vm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY
a&muf&ukefV

511/ rm&fewf xdktcg ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (w&m;tm;vHk;udk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGmodawmfrlaom
uukoE"jrwfpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYudk-]&[ef;wdkY
ykPÖm;tdrfh&SifwdkYudk 'loDrm&fewfonf oifwdkYonf
vmukefavmh? tusifhoDv&Sdol aumif;aomoabm&Sdol
&[ef;wdkYudkaumif;pGm jyKukefavmh?
av;pm;ukefavmh? jrwfEdk;ukefavmh?
ylaZmfukefavmh/ oifwdkY aumif;pGmtjyK tav;tpm;
tjrwfEdk; tylaZmfch&ukefaom &[ef;wdkY\
pdwfazmufjyefjcf;onf
jzpfaumif;wef&m\? ,if;taMumif;aMumifh
'loDrm&fewfonf tcGifh (tvrfe;) udk &Edkifwef&m\
[laom &nfh&G,fcsufjzifh vSnfhwyfV

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf vmukefavmh? udk,fü
rwifhw,fjcf;udk tBudrfBudrf½ljrifukefvsuftpmtm[m&ü
pufqkyf&GH&SmzG,f[k trSwf&Sdukefvsuf
tvHk;pHkaom avmuü
aysmfarGUzG,fr&Sd[ktrSwf&Sdukefvsuf
tvHk;pHkaom jyKpD&ifrlwdkYü rjrJjcf;udk
tBudrfBudrf½ljrifukefvsufaeukefavmh}} [k
rdefYawmfrlV

rm&fewf xdktcg xdk&[ef;wdkYonf ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (w&m;tm;vHk;udk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
uukoE"jrwfpGmbk&m;onf podkY qHk;roGefoifaomf
awmodkYuyfukefíaoamfvnf;aumif;? opfyif&if;odkY
uyfukefíaoamfvnf;aumif;? qdwfNidrf&modkY
uyfukefíaoamfvnf;aumif; udk,fü rwifhw,fjcf;udk

tBudrfBudrf½lJrifukefvsuf tpmtm[m&ü
pufqkyf&GH&SmzG,f[k trSwf&Sdukefvsuf
tvHk;pHkaom avmuü aysmfarGUzG,fr&Sd[k
trSwf&Sdukefvsuf tvHk;pHkaom jyKpD&ifrlwdkYü
rjrJjcif;udk tBudrfBudrf ½lJrifukefvsuf aeukefV

512/ rm&fewf xdktcg ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (w&m;tm;vHk;udk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfraom uukoE"jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk jyif0wfi
oydwfouFef;udk,laqmifNyD;vQif aemufvdkuf&[ef;
toQif0d"k&ESifh (twl) &GmodkY qGrf;tvdkYiSg
0ifawmfrlV rm&fewf xdktcg 'loDrm&fewfonf
oli,fwpfa,mufudk yl;0ifi ausmufcJudk
aumuf,lvsuftoQif0d"k&\ OD;acgif;ü ypcfwi?
OD;acgif;onf uGJavNyD/ rm&fewf xdktcg
toQif0d"k&onfaoG;,dkusaom OD;acgif;&Sdonf jzpfí
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom (w&m;tm;vHk;udk)
udk,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfraom
uukoE"jrwfpGmbk&m;\ aemufR aemufRSomvQif
tpOfvdkufV rm&fewf xdktcg ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (w&m;tm;vHk;udk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGm odawmfraom
uukoE"jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]]p'loDrm&fewfum;
twdkif;t&Snfudk rod}} [k ESvHk;jyKumqif (ajymif)
MunfhouJhodkY vSnfhMunfhawmfrlV
MunfhawmfrlonfESifh wpfNydkifeufyif'loDrm&fewfonf
xdkwnf&mewfavmurS a&GUavsm\? i&JBuD;odkYvnf;
a&muf&V

rm&fewf xdkí&JBuD;\ qzóm,wedu[lívnf;aumif;?
oukForm[w[lívnf;aumif;? ypöwåa0'eD,[lívnf;aumif;
trnf oHk;rsdK;wdkYonf jzpfukefV rm&fewf xdktcg
i&JapmifhwdkYonf ighxHodkY csOf;uyfi]]tcsif;
oifhESvHk;ü oHwHusifwpfckESifh oHwHusifwpfckonf
aygif;qHkrdaomtcg tESpfwpf axmifywfvHk; igonf

xdki&Jü usuf\k oifodavmh}} [k qdkukef\ rm&fewf
xdkigonf rsm;pGmukefaom ESpfwdkYywfVHk;
rsm;pGmukefaom ESpft&mwdkYywfVHk;
rsm;pGmukefaom ESptaxmifwdkYywfVHk;
xdki&JBuD;ü usufcJh&NyD/
tESpfwpfaomif;wdkYywfVHk; xdk&JBuD;\ (teD;&Sd)
Oó'i&Ji,füomvQif aemufydwfqkH; cHpm;jcif;rnfonfudk
cHpm;vsufusufcJh&NyD/ rm&fewf xdkightm; vl\
udk,fujhodkYaom udk,fonf jzpf\? ig;\
OD;acgif;ujhodkYaom OD;acgif;onfvnf; jzpfV

513/ 'loDrm&fewfonf wynfhom0u
0d"k&udkvnf;aumif;?
uukoE"jrwfpGmbk&m;udkvnf;aumif; xdyg; (ykwfcwf) í
usuf&mjzpfaom i&Jonf tb,fodkYoabm&Sdaom
i&jzpfenf;/

'loDrm&fewfonf wynfhom0u 0d"k&udkvnf;aumif;?
uukoE"jrwfpGm bk&m;udkvnf;aumif;? xdyg;
(ykwfcwf) í usuf&mjzpfaom i&Jonf t&m aom
oHwHusifwdkYjzifh vQKdowf (ESdyfpuf)jcif;&Sd\
tvHk;pHkaomolwdkYonf tvdkvdkyif toD; toD; cHpm;rl
trsKd;tpm;oabm&Sdaom i&jzpfV

rm&fewf p (uH uH\tusKd;) udk a&S;½lodaom
oabm&Sdaom jrwfpGm bk&m;\ wynfhom0u&[ef;udk
xdyg; (ykwfcwf) aomaMumifh qif;&jjcif;odkY
a&muf&vdrfhrnf/

uyf (urÇm) ywfVHk; wnfukefaom AdrmefwdkYonf
orkj'mtv,fü wnf ukef\? aMumifrsuf&GJtqif;ujhodkY
ESpfoufzG,f &Sdukef\? tvQH&SdukefV NydK;jyufaom
ta&mif&Sdukef\? xdkAdrmefwdkYü rsm;jym;aom
toD;toD; udk,f tqif;&Sdukefaom ewforD;wdkYonf
uMuukefV

rm&fewf þAdrmefudk a&S;½lodaom oabm&Sdaom
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfh om0u&[ef;udkxdyg; (ykwfcwf)
aomaMumifh qif;&Jjcif;odkY a&muf&vdrfh rnf/

&[ef;onf pifppf
jrwpGmbk&m;wdkufwGef;tyfonfjzpfí &[ef;oHCm
taygif;onfMunfh½laepOf rd*g&olaX;\trd]0domcg}
jymom'fudk ajcrjzifh wkefvlyfapcJhNyD/

rm&fewf þjymom'fwkefvlyfapEkdifjcif;udk
a&S;½lodaom oabm&Sdaom jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom0u&[ef;udk xdyg; (ykwfcwf) aomaMumifh
qif;&Jjcif;odkY a&muf&vdrfhrnf/

&[ef;onf wefcdk;pGrf;tm;jzifh axmufyifhtyfonfjzpfí
a0Z,EÅmjymom'f udk ajcrjzifhwkefvlyfapcJhNyD?
ewfwdkYudkvnf; xdwfvefYapcJhNyD/

rm&fewf þjymom'fwkefvlyfapEdkifjcif;udk
a&S;½lodaom oabm&Sdaom jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom0u&[ef;udk xdyg; (ykwfcwf) aomaMumifh
qif;&Jjcif;odkY a&muf&vdrfhrnf/

&[ef;onf a0Z,EÅmjymom'fü odMum; (rif;)
udk]odMum;rif; wyfrufrl
ukef&mvGwfajrmufjcif;wdkYudk odoavm}[k ar;jref;\?
jyóemtar;ch&aom odMum; (rif;) onftrSeftwdkif;
xdk&[ef;tm; ajzMum;V

rm&fewf þjyóemar;jcif;taMumif;udk a&S;½lodaom
oabm&Sdaom jrwpGmbk&m;\wynfhom0u&[ef;udk
xdyg; (ykwfcwf) aomaMumifh qif;&Jjcif;odkY
a&muf&vdrfhrnf/

&[ef;onf ok"r®mobifteD;ü jA[®mudk]ighoQif
oifhtm; a&S;ujzpfaom t,lonf ,ckvnf;jzpfa;oavm?
jA[®mavmuü ausmfvGefjzpfaomNydK;jyufaom
ta&mifawmfudk½ljrifoavm}[k ar;jref;V

jA[®monf toQifjrwf ightm; a&S;u jzpfaomt,lonf
rjzpfawmhNyD?

jA[®avmuüausmfvGefjzpfaomNydK;jyufaom
ta&mifawmfudk ½ljrifyg\? xdkigonf ,ck ig]jrJolr[kwf
wnfwHholr[kwf}[k cGJjcm;í od\[k þ tpOftm;avsmfpGm
trSeftwdkif; xdk&[ef;tm;ajzMum;V

rm&fewf þjyóem ar;jcif;taMumif;udk a&S;½lodaom
oabm&Sdaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\wynfhom0u&[ef;udk
xdyg; (ykwfcwf) aomaMumifh qif;&Jjcif;odkY
a&muf&vdrfhrnf/

&[ef;onf jrifhrdk&fawmifBuD;\
txGwfudkvnf;aumif;? awmifuRef;udkvnf;aumif;?
ta&SUuRef;oluRef;om;wdkY\
(aexkdif&muRef;ukd)vnf;aumif;? ajrü tdyfwwfolwdkY\
(aexkdif&mtaemufuRef; ajrmufuRef;ukd)vnf; aumif;
vGwfajrmufri (0darmu©psmeftbdnmOf)
jzifhawGUxdNyD/

rm&fewf vGwfajrmufri (0darmu©psmef) jzifh
awGUxdjcif;taMumif;udk a&S;½lod aom
oabm&SdaomjrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom0u&[ef;udk
xdyg; (ykwfcwf) aomaMumifh
qif;&Jjcif;odkYa&muf&vdrfhrnf/

rD;onf pifppf olrdkufudkom igavmifrnf[k tm;rxkwf?
olrdkufonfom awmufaom rD;udk xdyg; (ykwfcwf)
aomaMumifh avmif\? rm&fewf þtwl yifvQif oifonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udkhxdyg; (ykwfcwf) aomaMumifh
rD;udk awGUxd aom olrdkufujhodkY tvdkvdk
rdrdudk,fudkavmifapvdrfhrnf/

rm&fewfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk xdyg; (ykwfcwf) í
tukodkvfyGg;rsm;\? rm&fewf todkYenf;? ,kwfrmrlnf
ightm; tusKd;ray;[k xifrSwfoavm/

rm&fewf ,kwfrmludkkyKoltm;
umvMumjrifhaomf ,kwfrmlonf yGg;pD;\?
rm&fewfjrwpfGmbk&m;udk xdyg; (ykwfcwfjcf;)
rSNiD;aiGUavmh? &[ef;wdkYü (n§Of;qjvdkaom)
tmomudkrjyKvifh/ podkYvQif &[ef;onf abouVm
(yjpif;chkawm) ü rm&fewfudk Ncdrf;acsmuf\?
xdkYaMumifhxdkrm&fewfonf pdwfraumif;b
xdkae&müyifvQif uG,fav\

q,fckajrmuf rm&wZÆeD,okwfNyD;V

ig;ckajrmuf plV,ru0*fNyD;V

xdk0*f\ O'´gef;tusOf;um; omav,suokwf?
a0&íÆuokwf? r[ma0'v'okwf? plVa0'v'okwf? plV"r®
orm'geokwf? r[m"r®orm'geokwf? 0DrHouokwf?
aumorÁd, okwf? jA[®edrEÅeduokwf?
rm&wZÆed,okwf? bq,fokwfwdkYwnf;/

ig;ckajrmuf omav,s0*fNyD;V

pqdkvwåHUonfum;	0*fwdkYudk
tusOf;jy&mjzpfaom O'´gef;wnf;/	
rlvy&d,m,0*f?	oD[em'0*f?
uuplyrokwfvQiftp&Sdaom	Moyr®0*f?
a*god*FokwfvQiftp&Sdaom	r[m,ru0*f?
omav,suokwfvQif tp&Sdaom	plV,ru0*ftm;jzifh
ig;yg;wdkYwnf;/	

rlvyPÖmoygVdawmf jrefrmjyef NyD;NyD/
